



AGAINST THE GODS

BOOK 04

Mars Gravity

EPUB CREATION BY LISA HAYES

Against the Gods

(逆天邪神)

by

Mars Gravity

(火星引力)

Synopsis

Wielding the sky poison pearl,

Receiving the blood of an evil god,

Cultivating the strength to oppose heaven,

A lord overlooking the world!

Copyright © 2016 by Lisa Hayes

First Edition: October 2016

All rights reserved.

English Translation by alyschu, OverTheRanbow, Scrya, SummerRain, Dnton, crushanapple, Niles, gorold @ [Wuxiaworld](#)

ePub conversion by Lisa Hayes @ [Hasseno Blog](#)

This is a free eBook. You are free to give it away (in unmodified form) to whomever you wish.

No part of this eBook may be reproduced or transmitted in any form or by any means, electronic or mechanical, including photocopying, recording or by any information storage and retrieval system, without written permission from the author.

This book is a work of fiction. Names, characters, places, and incidents either are products of the author's imagination or are used fictitiously. Any resemblance to actual persons, living or dead, events, or locales is entirely coincidental.

Chapter 301 – Dropping From The Sky

Fen Juecheng still had a faint smile on his face as he said: “I presented all these precious treasures and elixirs to display the sincerity of my Burning Heaven Clan. Of course, to someone who has such a dignified status as you, and even more so a frigid soul and an icy heart, it would be naturally impossible to be interested in these elixirs. But I wonder whether this thing here is enough to win Your Highness’ favor?”

While speaking, Fen Juecheng reached out with his hand and stroked on the spatial ring. All of a sudden, a transparent jade case emerged in his hand, with a strange nine-petaled flower blossoming within it. Every petal of the flower was of a different shape from another, but all of them, without exception, appeared similar to a burning flame. Even though it was sealed within the jade case, the flower still seemed to be blazing with life.

“So this is..... the Burning Soul Flower?” Looking at the blazing flower that was inside the jade case, Cang Yue’s eyes grew hazy for an instant.

“That’s right. It is one of the most precious treasures of my Burning Heaven Clan. However, if it’s something that the princess wishes for, let alone a Burning Soul Flower, I would not be reluctant to even part with half of my life.”

“...Give that flower to me, and I shall go with you.” After taking a light breath, Cang Yue reached out with her hand, and immediately took the case containing the sealed up Burning Soul

Flower. All this while, Fen Juecheng showed no signs of stopping her, or withdrawing his hand, and let her take the jade case in her hand.

Cang Yue quickly turned around, and arrived before the old man surnamed Mu, who was a part of the Black Moon Merchant Guild. Before she even opened her mouth, the old man nodded his head in understanding, and said in an extremely low voice: “You don’t need to show it to me. I’ve once had the chance to see the Burning Soul Flower before, and can say it without any doubt that the one in your hand is a Burning Soul Flower. It’s just that I am not very confident in applying the Burning Soul Flower’s ‘Soul Detach’ ability. I can only try my best, but if that ends in a failure... sigh...”

“Senior Mu, I leave everything to you. I still request Senior Mu to eliminate the Soul Devouring Life Binding Parasite from my Royal Father’s body using the Burning Soul Flower today. Regardless of whether it ends in a success or not, Cang Yue will be always grateful to you for the rest of my life.” Cang Yue replied in an appreciative and imploring voice. Then, she turned around and came before Cang Wanhe’s imperial chariot. She lifted open the curtain, and placed the jade case onto his knee: “Royal Father, you need to properly take care of this jade box, and aside from Senior Mu of Black Moon Merchant Guild, you must not hand it over to anyone else... Yue’er may not be able to accompany you any longer by your side, so do make sure to take care of yourself... Uncle Dongfang, please protect my father at all costs.”

After she finished speaking, Cang Yue lowered the curtain without waiting for Cang Wanhe’s response, and directly went towards the magnificent palanquin for escorting the bride. She could hear a hurried voice calling “Yue’er” along with painful

coughing sound coming from behind her.

Cang Yue slowly closed her eyes, and by the time she opened them again, they showed nothing but serenity. She stepped into the magnificent palanquin all by herself, without being supported by anyone else, and lowered the red curtain as she indifferently said: "Move."

"Hahahaha!" Cang Shuo let out a laugh of satisfaction: "Although we didn't hold any gorgeous ceremony, but one can see how eager she is to become a member of the Burning Heaven Clan. Young Clan Master Fen, from now on I can only entrust my Royal Sister's happiness with you. See that no one bullies her."

"Hehe, I ask Father and the third prince to be at ease. Being able to marry the princess as my wife, is already a blessing of three lifetimes for me, Fen Juecheng. So I'll naturally treat her well." Fen Juecheng said with a laugh. When addressing Cang Wanhe he still openly used "Father," as if he had not heard Cang Wanhe's previous "warning," or simply never cared about it in the first place.

Fen Juecheng jumped up suddenly, and fell onto the horse back. Then, following the signal of his hand, the Burning Heaven Clan's procession to escort the bride was set into motion again; grandiosely leaving the Moon Embracing Palace.

The marriage of the princess was originally a big enough event to be celebrated for days, and yet it was all done with such simplicity that it was really strange to think about. Neither a myriad of guests were invited, nor was a feast, with singing and dancing by

performers, organized. The same went for the well wishes and blessings that should have been sent from each and every part of the empire on such a great and auspicious event. Even the performers for the lion dance, were brought by the Burning Heaven Clan itself. As for the Moon Embracing Palace, it was only decorated with lifeless lanterns and colored banners, and crowding with palace maids and eunuchs who had a worried expression on their faces. During the whole course of event, the exchange of words between the two sides happened so seldom that the situation could be reasonably called extremely pathetic.

When the Burning Heaven Clan's procession, which brought about a huge oppressive power, had finally left the Moon Embracing Palace, Cang Wanhe's imperial chariot was still motionless at its original place, without any sound of activity. Qin Wuyou let out a breath, and said with a sigh: "Who could have thought that things would turn out like this? The princess was absolutely not willing to marry Fen Juecheng, and Your Majesty could not have been able to force her to do so either. So just how did it come to this... sigh."

"In this case, it's indeed true that no one directly forced the princess. But that only means there was no direct pressure; it doesn't imply that there wasn't any indirect pressure on her. There is certainly nothing for Princess Cang Yue to gain from doing all this... and I can only hope that at least Fen Juecheng doesn't mistreat her or anything. Sigh..." Qin Wushang closed his eyes with concern. Back then, in the Heavenly Sword Villa, he had looked on helplessly as the feelings between Yun Che and Cang Yue grew stronger day by day. On the ranking tournament field, Cang Yue heartstrings had been further tied to Yun Che's body with every passing moment... Even if Yun Che came from a humble background, he was worthy enough of Cang Yue considering his

innate talent and accomplishments. However, there was nothing that could be done about it now as he had ended up becoming yet another instance of the saying “those whom the Gods love die young”...

It was already ten in the morning by the time Burning Heaven Clan’s procession left the Moon Embracing Palace. Every main street in front of the Imperial Gate was jam-packed with crowds of people, which were bustling with noise and excitement, creating an atmosphere several times livelier than that of the ceremony before. The majority of them were only present there to enjoy watching all the hustle and bustle, but there were still a considerable number of them who came from every part of the empire to greet and congratulate the newly married couple; hoping to leave some impression behind on the Burning Heaven Clan.

“Congratulations, Young Clan Master Fen! Young Clan Master Fen and Princess Cang Yue are definitely a golden couple, who had their match made in heaven. Oh, it is indisputably the kind of beautiful fate that can make all the people of the world fill to the brim with envy.”

“I had already heard about the distinguished name of the Young Clan Master Fen, but today after seeing you with my own eyes, I realized that you’re even better than your fame. It’s truly a great luck for this lowly Golden Blade Clan’s Feng Zhiyi to be able to personally witness Young Clan Master Fen marrying Princess Cang Yue.”

“Ah, the Burning Heaven Clan is fortunate to have the princess marry into their clan, and it’s even more so for the Imperial Family

to marry the princess off into the Burning Heaven Clan.”

.....

There were many prestigious individuals among the crowds moving toward the center of the empire, who were leaving no stone unturned with their flattery to please the Burning Heaven Clan. There were leaders of small sects, very powerful officers, governors, and even impressively famous lone practitioners. However, all these people didn't have the qualification to be invited to take part in the wedding reception that was to be held three days later. Therefore, this was the only way left with them to try their chances at getting in touch with the Burning Heaven Clan. If they could even leave a little bit favorable impression on the Burning Heaven Clan, it would be sufficient to brag about for the next ten-odd years.

“Is that the legendary... Profound Floating Technique? My god! There are total eight of them... is this really happening?”

“Of course, it's real. This is the Burning Heaven Clan after all!”

Out of the many excited people who had come to see the procession, nearly all of them were alarmed and flabbergasted by the experts floating in the sky. In every big city of the Blue Wind Empire, a person at the Earth Profound Realm was treated as a Master or a Supervisor level individual. But Sky Profound Realm was practically a legendary level to them, and the majority of the people could never get to see someone at the Sky Profound Realm in their lifetime. But today, seeing eight such people right before their eyes brought an incomparably huge shock to a great majority

of people present here, and made them even more clear about the concept of the Four Major Sects.

“Look over there, that person is... the first genius doctor of our Blue Wind Empire... Medical Saint Gu Qiuhong!!”

As soon as several people cried out in fear, a lot of gazes filled with reverence were directed at a kind looking old man in a white garment, who was standing in front of more than ten people that were escorting him. Even Fen Juecheng showed a look of respect on his face as soon as he became aware of the old man's existence. He at once called out “Great Master Gu,” and was about to dismount from the horse to make his salutations.

“No need for that!” Gu Qiuhong stepped forward as he promptly stopped him, and said while laughing: “Today is indeed a Golden Day when you'll be escorting your bride to your clan, so you shouldn't be dismounting from your horse with such nonchalance... Haha, this old me and your grandfather have a friendship of many decades, and at last the day of your marriage that we have always hoped for has arrived. Ah, I'm honestly very glad about this.”

Fen Juecheng cupped his hands and said: “Great Master Gu, this Juecheng can't thank you enough to come in person to Juecheng's bride escorting... I ask Great Master Gu to honor us with his presence in the great feast we are holding three days later.”

“Hoho, that's only natural. I'll be setting out for your clan this afternoon.” Gu Qiuhong said, laughing. For Fen Juecheng to be so courteous and deferential with him in the presence of everyone,

had further brightened his face.

All the people who were racking their brains for good compliments and wanted to approach the Burning Heaven Clan to curry favor with it, exposed a look of envy when they heard Burning Heaven Clan inviting Gu Qiuhong... However, everyone knew how high level of an individual Gu Qiuhong was. As the first genius doctor of the Blue Wind Empire, inviting him as a distinguished guest was quite a normal thing to do.

The Burning Heaven Clan's procession advanced in the Imperial City with an unhurried pace, and only reached one and half kilometers away from the Imperial Palace after moving for fifteen minutes. The crowd of people was also moving along with it, and more and more people joined it on the way. After all, each one of them reckoned that that this would be the only time in their life when they could get to see such a grand occasion.

At this time, suddenly an indistinct, long crying sound of a bird came from the southwestern sky.

“That... What is that thing? Look up at the sky!!”

In the distant blue sky, a black dot was rushing towards them at an extreme speed. In the blink of an eye, the black dot became as big as a fist, and in the next moment, it became clearer as the silhouette of a large bird appeared.

“It's flying so fast! Could it be a Giant Snow Goose...? Wrong! It is a Fierce Storm Hawk... no... a Fierce Zephyr Bird!!”

“That high level Earth Profound Beast... the Fierce Zephyr Bird!?”

Among various kinds of tamable Profound Beasts that travelled by air, although it was extravagant to have a Giant Snow Goose, it was still regarded as something frequently seen. Having a Fierce Storm Hawk was considered even rarer. As for the Fierce Zephyr Bird, one of the aerial profound beasts, there were very few people in the entire Blue Wind Empire who had one. Not only was Fierce Zephyr Bird as fast as a Fierce Storm Hawk, it had many times more endurance than a Fierce Storm Hawk. However, as it was a high level Earth Profound Beast, let alone taming and making a contract, it was very difficult just to capture it alive.

Probably only those few powerful large sects could possibly have a Fierce Zephyr Bird as a Contracted Profound Beast.

Generally, profound beasts would not trespass a human race's territory. But today, a Fierce Zephyr Bird was actually flying over the skies of Blue Wind Empire, and was evidently being controlled by some person. Everyone raised their head one by one, and watched the extremely rare and precious aerial profound beast in amazement... including the people from the Burning Heaven Clan.

The Fierce Zephyr Bird came flying increasingly near to them, and within a moment arrived right above the huge crowd. The people shouted out in surprise as a pitch-black human figure fell down from above the Fierce Zephyr Bird... Afterwards, the Fierce Zephyr Bird let out a long cry, and turned back moving in a circular motion in the sky, then flew back towards the direction of

the Heavenly Sword Villa.

“S... someone fell down!”

“It’s not ‘fell down’. Someone ‘jumped down’ from that beast! With this much height... does he not fear falling to his death?!”

“Nonsense! How can someone who can control a Fierce Zephyr Bird possibly be a normal person? Jumping down from such a height may not be anything to him.”

“C’mon... quickly, get out of the way!”

The black figure was falling down at an extremely fast rate, and halfway through the fall, rays of light flashed within his hand. Instantly, an astonishingly huge sword appeared in his hands, followed by an oppressive might, as heavy as a mountain, pouring down from the sky and shrouding the whole area. The falling rate of the black figure also suddenly accelerated as soon as the huge sword appeared, and then he firmly landed ahead of the Burning Heaven Clan’s procession.

Boom!!!!

Without any doubt, it was just a person that had fallen down from the sky, yet this produced an earsplitting “boom” sound. Amidst the loud sound, a wide expanse of land immediately broke open with an explosion, and crushed stones and dust filled the sky. Subsequently, the earth trembled all of a sudden, and countless

cracks frantically ran on the ground, spreading toward the surroundings; with the longest crack extending as far as dozens of meters away.

In contrast to this entire occurrence, the person who had fallen down... clearly resembled an enormous boulder that the sky pounded on the earth!

Chapter 302 – Self-Harm

“Who goes there!”

The disciples of the Burning Heaven Clan in front gave a loud shout and quickly rushed forward, moving into formation and blocking the route ahead. An impenetrable cylindrical formation swiftly formed around Fen Juecheng. Although it looked as if they were about to face a formidable enemy, there wasn't a single hint of panic on any of their faces, because they were the Burning Heaven Clan! Within the Blue Wind Empire, they had absolutely no need to fear anyone. If this person in front of them was truly here to make a ruckus, then he would definitely just be courting death.

The soundwave made when the person in the air had landed caused everyone in his surroundings to be dumbstruck. Among them, let alone landing with this sort of momentum, just by that frightful vibration, it would have been enough to kill a large portion of them.

As the dust that had been swept up settled slowly, Yun Che's face, which was cold as a frozen lake appeared. A terrifyingly cold light was hidden in his eyes and that enormous Dragon Fault was all the more unmistakable.

Regarding the fact that a person had suddenly landed from above in front of them, and seemingly with such prestige and power, all of these showed that he was definitely a high leveled opponent. Yet Fen Juecheng was not the least bit frightened; rather, he continued staring forward contemplatively. However, when Yun Che's

visage, as well as the Dragon Fault in his hands, entered his line of sight, his face stiffened in a flash, as he cried out involuntarily, “Yun... Yun Che!!”

Yun Che’s name had already spread like fire in the Blue Wind Empire and he was practically known to everybody. His portrait had long been circulated widely. Upon seeing his face, the people were already struck with a sense of familiarity, and all the more, Fen Juecheng’s words caused the entire street to explode directly in a burst of raucous frenzy.

Yun... Yun Che? That Yun Che? Could it be...

“Could it be any other Yun Che!? This person’s appearance, the large oddly-shaped sword in his hands, everything is the same as it is in the rumors!”

“But, hadn’t he already died a year ago? This is a fact that those ten large sects had all seen with their own eyes, so this should probably be a person who looks similar, no?”

“I guess... so?”

.....

The roar of noise from the crowd drowned out all legible hearing. Regarding this person who had clearly already passed away, while others might treat him as someone who was possibly an imaginary person, Fen Juecheng would never recognize wrongly. Facial

features might be similar, but that Sky Profound heavy sword with that frightening aura... In this world, there was only one! Also, he had been enclosed under the same Sword Management Terrace as Yun Che then. His gaze, his demeanor and that completely inexplicable manner, all of these matched the Yun Che he knew exactly!

Looking at this Yun Che in front of his eyes who seemed exactly like he had resurrected from the dead, Fen Juecheng had reached a point of being incapable of being even more shocked than he already was, “You’re.... You’re not dead!”

“Heh!” Yun Che raised his eyes slightly and laughed coldly at Fen Juecheng, “I, Yun Che, have quite a long life. Even you are living so well, so how can it be proper for me to just die like that... Does my still being alive disappoint you?!”

This voice, was also definitely Yun Che’s. Fen Juecheng’s pupils shrunk for a split second, following which, he was calm again. After that, he suddenly laughed aloud, “Hahahaha, it’s really interesting, Yun Che. Your life really is doggedly good. Mu Tianbei couldn’t kill you, and was killed by you instead. Everyone had thought that you had been killed by the demon, yet after such a long time, you still climb back alive unexpectedly. My respect for you is already at an extreme. As for disappointments, you sure don’t give much. On the contrary, seeing you still alive, I’m actually rather glad, since you died too ‘easy’ a death that day. That large debt you owe us for killing my second brother, we, the Burning Heaven Clan, still have yet make you properly pay it off!!”

These few lines that Yun Che and Fen Juecheng exchanged set off

an even bigger explosion through the surrounding crowd again.

“He’s really... really that Yun Che who had clearly died?”

“Age, appearance, weapon.... Everything fits! Other than the Yun Che who had ranked first, who can have such monstrous strength at such a young age, to cause the earth to crack like this just by landing! Other than Yun Che, who would have the guts to block the path of the Burning Heaven Clan’s procession!”

“I’d heard that Yun Che had been severely injured by an extremely wicked person then, and then he had been pressed at the bottom of the Sword Management with that person... But nobody had seen his corpse! Maybe he hadn’t actually died then, and has now come back anew! We might be wrong, but how can the Young Clan Master Fen be wrong?!”

“Big news! This really is big news that will shock the entire country!”

As Blue Wind Empire’s peerless legend, Yun Che once caused almost unprecedented controversy about him, and right now, news that this legend who was originally dead was now back alive, it was clear as day how big a commotion it would stir up. Almost everyone who had a Sound Transmission Jade began making transmissions at the first possible moment. Only a dozen or so breaths had passed since Yun Che’s appearance, and news of him being still alive had quickly dispersed like an invasive ripple.

“Your Majesty! Something big.... Something big has happened! A

voice transmission was just received, Yun Che... Yun Che is back! He hasn't died, he has returned alive!"

Within the imperial chariot, Cang Wanhe had just left the Moon Embracing Palace. Originally dispirited and lifeless, upon hearing this news, he trembled, "What did you say? Yun Che? Impossible, it's practically a load of nonsense, Yun Che died at Heavenly Sword Villa, this is something that everybody knows, how can he possibly be back all of a sudden!"

"It's absolutely true! He has appeared outside the Imperial Palace, and is now obstructing the path of the Burning Heaven Clan's procession... All who are at the scene have seen him clearly!"

The little eunuch had just finished speaking when an imperial bodyguard clad from head to toe in golden armor rushed forward hurriedly and spoke urgently, "Your Majesty! Something big has happened outside the Imperial Palace. The Yun Che who should've been dead has actually appeared alive, and is now blocking the front of Burning Heaven Clan's procession!"

At this, Cang Wanhe, who practically had no strength left in his body originally, seemed to have been electrocuted. Sitting up straight, he said with a trembling voice, "Quick, quick! Bring us to the front... quick!!"

Not far ahead, Qin Wushang and Qin Wuyou exchanged glances with eyes filled with shock and incredulity. After which, both became gusts of violent winds, and rushed towards the outside of the Imperial Palace.

The entire street was currently in a mess. The main character of today was originally supposed to be Fen Juecheng, but with Yun Che's appearance, all the attention and spotlight had been stolen by him. How large of an impact he had made in the period after his "death", could clearly be seen.

From beside Fen Juecheng, a silhouette flashed and Fen Moran dashed out. Staring at Yun Che, he spoke heavily, "So he's Yun Che? Hmph, it's better that he's not dead. Causing Second Young Master's death, if he died just like that, it would be too easy on him! I'll take him down here, and bring him back to our clan!"

"Wait!" Fen Juecheng put out a hand to stop him, and said with narrowed eyes, "There is no need for Thirteenth Elder to take matters into his hands today. Today is a joyous day for me and Princess Cang Yue. If we were to accidentally see blood, it would be unlucky. Yun Che, I really don't know if I should admire you for your laudable courage, or if I should deride you for egotistical foolishness. It wasn't easy for you to recover your life, yet you won't hide away obediently, choosing rather to deliver yourself to death! However, your luck's not bad. I'm in high spirits today, so I'll reward you with a few more days to live. Regarding the matter of my second brother, after Princess Cang Yue and I are done with our wedding, I'll settle it with you properly... Before I change my mind, you should best scram now!"

Fen Juecheng's expression and intonation was like that of an aloof judge. After all, beside him were two thousand elite Burning Heaven Clan disciples, as well as eight Sky Profound Realm experts. This surmounted to a strength that was enough to make the entire Blue Wind Empire walk sideways. If it was him alone, he

would definitely be restraining fear while talking to Yun Che, but with such a troop by his side, how would he even see Yun Che as anything of a threat... However, wanting to let Yun Che off today, of course, wasn't because he was "feeling happy". Rather, it was because the influence Yun Che had amassed and left behind this past year was simply too large. Even if he was from the Burning Heaven Clan, it still wasn't good for him to lay hands on Yun Che in front of such an audience. If he did, it would be extremely easy for him to be publicly denounced.

Fen Juecheng's voice had just fallen, and then a young girl's quivering voice came from behind him, "Junior Brother Yun... Is it really you... is it really you!?"

While she was speaking in a voice that was moved emotionally to the extreme, Cang Yue had already jumped down from the palanquin, rushing forward without a care towards Yun Che. In her rush fueled by desperation, Fen Juecheng was left only being able to reach an arm out subconsciously, unable to hold her back. He could only watch as she rushed in front of Yun Che, and locked both her arms around him tightly.

"Junior Brother Yun... It really is you... You're still alive... Junior Brother Yun... Junior Brother Yun..."

He was but mere inches away from her, yet Cang Yue just couldn't believe her eyes. Her tears sprung forth like a lake and in her agitation, her speech was incoherent. His features, eyes, sword, aura... Everything about him spoke volumes to her, telling her that truly, he was the Yun Che she had once thought she had lost forever, and he was wholly, in the flesh, back here, by her side.

This immense fantasy-like surprise caused her to almost faint.

Yet unlike Cang Yue, Yun Che's expression was especially flat, as if he wasn't moved at all. He hadn't even moved forward to hug her. Looking at her completely tear-stained face, he spoke gently, "It's me... I'm back here alive, just in time... to catch Senior Sister's marriage."

Cang Yue's slender frame shook and she shook her head hurriedly, "No... It's not like this... Junior Brother Yun... It's not like what you're seeing, I..."

"There's no need to say anymore, I understand." Yun Che cut her off, allowing her no chance to continue. His expression remained calm, so calm that it made Cang Yue flustered and terrified at the same time... He had returned so miraculously, yet his first look at her was the sight of her being escorted to the wedding ceremony. Even she, herself, knew how unforgivable she was being right there and then. However, it really had not been her intention to marry Fen Juecheng, yet in her fright, she was unable to explain her situation... However, the fact that she was marrying out today was an indisputable fact, firmly cast in stone.

At this, Yun Che reached a hand out lightning fast, grabbing at Cang Yue's chest. His hand reached straight away into her wide red clothing, and subsequently, swiftly pulled out... Held in his palm, was a slender dagger with a three inch blade. Upon the tip of the blade was a faint flicker from a smear of mild green... It was the luster of an extremely toxic poison!

Yun Che's nose was extremely sensitive to poisons, so when Cang

Yue approached, he could immediately smell the highly toxic scent, and this dagger, which had been covered with extremely toxic poison had been hidden by Cang Yue right under the lapels of her clothes in front of her chest!

Pinching the dagger, which had been dipped in poison, Yun Che did something that astonished everyone. Under a blanket of alarmed cries, he flipped his palm and ruthlessly drove the dagger into his own chest... In that moment, drops of blood splashed out of his chest, and the three inch blade was driven entirely into his body.

Chapter 303 – Blue Wind Palace Chief

“Ah! Junior Brother Yun... What are you doing! Why are you injuring yourself!”

Yun Che's actions caused the color to drain instantly from Cang Yue's face. Watching beads of blood trickle rapidly from beneath the blade, she panicked, and her heart ached even more that she was at a loss for what to do. Throughout the process, Yun Che's complexion had not changed. Looking at Cang Yue, he said softly, “Watching me suddenly get stabbed, your heart must ache so, doesn't it? It hurts just like how I do when I see you getting married.”

Cang Yue shook her head vigorously, crying out in pain, “No... It's really not like what you're seeing! I had absolutely no intention to marry him, I just... I just...”

Yun Che shook his head, saying, “I understand. The reason why my heart is hurting, isn't just because of these, it's because I know, even if I were really dead, the only one in Senior Sister's heart is me. My heart hurts because you would go so far as to cheapen yourself, harm yourself this way... It hurts just like how I've just stabbed myself!”

“I... I...”

“This cut, I want to let you know of the pain in my heart... At the same time, it is the punishment I deserve. I had clearly made you a promise, but when you were most helpless, when you needed me

most, I couldn't be by your side, and I caused you to have to hurt yourself in this way to attempt at rescuing your father... Just a little more, and I would have lost you forever..."

Just before Cang Yue was escorted into the Burning Heaven Clan, she would've used the poisoned dagger to end her own life. If Yun Che had returned by even a day late, he would've never had the chance to see her again

Yun Che pulled out the poisoned dagger that had been thrust into his chest, throwing it onto the ground far away. The flow of blood from the wound had also stopped completely in a split second. He lifted his hand and gently wiped the tears away from Cang Yue's face. Finally, unable to keep his calm, his voice turned incomparably tender. His longing and worry for her during his absence poured forth from his gaze, his voice as he lamented, "Senior Sister... Let me hug you properly... is that okay?"

"Uu..." Cang Yue teared up and sobbed, throwing herself with full force into Yun Che's embrace. Winding her arms tightly around him, she hugged him tight, crying aloud. All the misery, longing, despair, hesitation and fear that the past year had brought her... She unburdened herself of all these in Yun Che's arms, and her heart-wrenching sobs made the insides of the onlookers twist as well.

Yun Che also hugged her tight, yet he didn't cry. Rather, he smiled in immense satisfaction and elation. He was glad he could return in time, and had not allowed what could never be undone to happen. Otherwise, he didn't know how he would've faced that sort of terrifying consequence. He patted Cang Yue's back lightly,

saying gently, “Senior Sister... In future, no matter what happens, never again do anything that would hurt yourself, okay?”

“Uu... uuuu... Never... I’ll never do it again...” Cang Yue sobbed while saying.

“And don’t marry Fen Juecheng, alright?” Yun Che smiled lightly as he spoke.

“I... I won’t marry... I’ll never marry him, ever... The only one I want to marry is you... Other than you, I don’t want to marry anyone else... I’ll never marry even if it kills me...”

Yun Che’s lips curved up a little, “I’m back, so leave everything to me... Are you willing to trust in me... This man you’ve chosen with your entire life?”

“...As long as you’re here, no matter what, no matter where, it doesn’t matter if the consequences are bad or good, I do not fear anything... As long as you’re with me... Truly, there’s nothing I need to fear...”

At this moment, those from the palace had reached in a rush. Cang Wanhe tore open the curtains of the imperial chariot. In a look, he saw Cang Yue and Yun Che embracing. Qin Wushang and Qin Wuyou were long, since already staring with their eyes open wide as their hearts rejoiced in surprise and glee.

On the other side, Fen Juecheng was already about to explode.

His face had already thoroughly turned into the color of a pig's intestine. It was the day their ceremony was supposed to take place, and Princess Cang Yue, who was supposed to be returning to his clan with him had actually, right in front of him as well as under the watchful eyes of countless other people, jumped out of the palanquin and entered into a heated embrace with another man, while crying and pledging her undying love to him...

This embarrassment was practically even more embarrassing than getting cuckolded ten times in a row!

Even a normal man would not have been able to accept it... Let alone him, the stately young master of the Burning Heaven Clan!

If news were to spread... No! Of course news would spread! Under the eyes of so many people present, within two days, news would have spread to every inch of land under the heavens. He, Fen Juecheng, the future Clan Master of the Burning Heaven Clan, would be reduced to a laughingstock!

The nails on both of Fen Juecheng's hands turned white as his hands clenched. His face was distorted from extreme fury and finally, he lost control of his emotions. Pointing at Yun Che, he let out an enraged howl, "K... Kill him!! Kill him now!!"

The procession of troops brought by the Burning Heaven Clan to escort the bride had looked at each other in dismay and a loss of what to do, but upon hearing Fen Juecheng's howl, it was like they had been awakened from sleep as they moved into action instantly. The dozens of people foremost of the troop rushed forward at the same instance towards Yun Che. And at this point, from above

their heads, a storm swept past. A figure like a large bird flew past, high up in the sky, reaching Yun Che first... It was Thirteenth Elder Fen Moran!

“Ahh!!”

The crowd backed away in a hurry, and many shrieked involuntarily. Seeing that the one who was rushing towards Yun Che was actually Fen Moran, the people looked as if they had already seen a scene of Yun Che, who had come back from death miraculously, get killed ruthlessly... No one dared to doubt Yun Che's might; the one who had grabbed first place in the Ranking Tournament was him, and he was the number one of the younger generation. However, Fen Moran strength was top-notch within the Blue Wind Empire. With frightening strength at the seventh level of the Sky Profound Realm, Yun Che simply had no ability to retaliate.

“Stop!!”

A low shout suddenly rang out; this voice wasn't loud, but it was like extremely heavy thunder, ringing out in everyone's ears. In this low shout, a grey figure flashed across like a shooting star, blocking in front of Fen Moran. An astonishingly overwhelming aura caused Fen Moran to quickly stop. When he saw the person who was obstructing in front, shock flashed past his feature in an instance, “You're... Dongfang Xiu!”

“Palace Chief Dongfang!!” Qin Wushang and Qin Wuyou's startled voices rang out from not far away.

Obstructing Fen Moran, was indeed Blue Wind Palace's first Palace Chief... Dongfang Xiu! He was also affiliated with the Blue Wind Imperial Family, and was the number one practitioner in the entire Blue Wind Imperial Family! His profound strength was half a step into the Emperor Profound Realm!

Although Dongfang Xiu was Blue Wind Palace's Palace Chief, he rarely appeared in the Palace. All along, he was hardly seen, but since Cang Wanhe had fallen terribly ill in the past few years, the number of occasions he had appeared in the palace had dwindled significantly, perhaps not even making a single visit in half a year... Qin Wushang had noticed Dongfang Xiu's position right before he had appeared and spoke quietly, "Could it be that Palace Chief Dongfang had not appeared these few years because he had been secretly protecting the Emperor?"

"It should probably be the case. The emperor's previous secret bodyguard might have been strong, but how could he be compared to Palace Chief Dongfang! That year, the emperor had suddenly fallen grievously ill. Certainly, he must've noticed something odd, it must've been why he had summoned Palace Chief Dongfang to guard by his side." Qin Wuyou said quietly.

In the eyes of the Burning Heaven Clan, the Imperial Family's strength was comparatively weak. Their enormous army might've been able to assert their might on the battlefield, but in the eyes of the Burning Heaven Clan, it was akin to an easily squashed ant, and the champion pugilist of the Imperial Family was all the more pathetic. However, there was just one person whom they could not help but fear, and that was Dongfang Xiu!

Dongfang Xiu looked to be about fifty or so, his features were scholarly and amiable, without any semblance of arrogance. Rather, he looked like an intellectual, yet the words he spoke were not at all mild, “Fen Moran, in these ten or so years we’ve not met, you really seem like you’ve unlearned many things, to go so far as to strike out against a junior of not even twenty years!”

“Palace Chief Dongfang!” Fen Moran snorted coldly, “This is between our Burning Heaven Clan and this punk, so you’d best steer clear, lest it gets personal!”

Dongfang Xiu smiled blandly, “Yun Che is a disciple of my Blue Wind Profound Palace, as Palace Chief, of course I should...”

“There’s no need!”

The one who had suddenly spoken and interrupted Dongfang Xiu was actually Yun Che. One hand holding Cang Yue, his eyes were calm as still water, “Palace Chief Dongfang, this junior thanks you for your good intentions, but the old fart was right. This is between the Burning Heaven Clan and I; it has nothing at all to go with the Imperial Family or the Blue Wind Profound Palace! There’s no need for you to poke into my business... What you ought to do most is to protect the person you should be protecting.”

“Senior Sister, protect yourself well!” As Yun Che’s voice fell, his hand, which had been holding Cang Yue pushed away gently, pushing her towards Dongfang Xiu. Dongfang Xiu’s Profound

strength was half a step into the Emperor Profound Realm and he was peerless in the entire area. With his protection, there was nobody who could harm Cang Yue.

Yun Che's words stunned Dongfang Xiu, but he understood immediately. Yun Che was clearly doing this because he did not want to cause things to get ugly between the Burning Heaven Clan and the Imperial Family or the Blue Wind Profound Palace. Rather, he was thinking of taking on such a big fleet of troops alone. He had wanted to say something, but the moment his gaze came into contact with Yun Che's eyes that were calm to a terrifying extent, he swallowed back the words that were about to come forth from his lips. Taking Cang Yue, he flew slowly back towards Cang Wanhe's imperial chariot, "Since it's this way, then I won't interfere any longer... Hoho, let me see how large a wave the one who has been called the most distinguished disciple in the history of Blue Wind Profound Palace can bring about."

Palace Chief Dongfang's appearance caused many of those who idolized Yun Che to heave a large sigh of relief, but in the blink of an eye, Yun Che yet again did something brashly arrogant, by forcefully "chasing" Palace Chief Dongfang away... A youth of just nineteen years old, wanting to go up by himself against the Burning Heaven Clan? What did he have to go up against two thousand genius disciples from the Burning Heaven Clan... There were also eight Sky Profound practitioners... of which, two were at the pinnacle of the later stages of the Sky Profound Realm!

Did he think he was god!

"HAHAHAHA! I'd long heard that you were a crazy and reckless

fool, and you live up to your reputation!” Fen Moran laughed loudly, about to attack.

Yet Yun Che did not even spare him a glance. Holding up Dragon Fault, he looked at Fen Juecheng, saying coldly, “Fen Juecheng, you know clearly who had caused Fen Juebi’s death. I’d originally had no enmity with you, but now that you’re plotting to kill me, this debt, I won’t make you pay it off today... However, Princess Cang Yue is my senior sister, my benefactor, and most of all, my woman! You’re not even worth a single hair on her head, so if you want to marry my Senior Sister Xueruo, you’ll have to get past me, or else... You’d best scram back to your Burning Heaven Clan with your tail between your legs!”

As the voice fell, Yun Che suddenly struck forth first. Swinging the Dragon Fault up, he rushed forward straight away, dashing towards Fen Moran who was at the very front.

“Die!”

A junior had actually dared to take the initiative to attack him, an absolute expert who lounged at the pinnacle of Blue Wind Imperial Country. Fen Moran laughed disdainfully. Lifting a hand, purple flames burst forth from all five of his fingers. Just as he was about to claw at Yun Che, who was approaching, suddenly, the scene before his eyes blurred. The Yun Che who was before him, had actually become four in the blink of an eye...

Without any hint, without any fluctuation in profound energy, these four silhouettes were exactly the same. Whether in appearance or aura, there was practically no difference!

Living for so many years, Fen Moran had never seen such a strange movement skill. In such a short time, Yun Che's real body had already rushed past Fen Moran's side, rushing straight towards Fen Juecheng.

He was a stately elder figure in the Burning Heaven Clan, yet a junior had slipped by him. Let alone take down, he couldn't even block his path for half a second. Almost exploding, he turned over and shouted with all the rage that filled him, "Sly junior... Protect the Young Master!"

As Yun Che approached rapidly, Burning Heaven Clan's disciples rushed up. Flames from their flaming swords danced up into the sky, forming a flame dragon that shrouded Yun Che.

Within these two thousand Burning Heaven Clan disciples, there were a thousand and three hundred in the Spirit Profound Realm, and seven hundred in the Earth Profound Realm

Such a uselessly large and luxurious troop combined to form a continuous and incredibly concentrated attack. Their combined might surpassed even that of the combined might of eight Sky Profound Realm practitioners.

But today, the one they had crossed paths with was Yun Che.

The specialty of Yun Che's heavy sword, was its power against many opponents!

The more enemies there were, the better the heavy sword could be wielded to its full potential.

Chapter 304 – Killing Ten People Per Step

No one had expected that the first one to act was actually Yun Che! He actually really took action... And when he acted, it meant that he would be going against this terrifying Burning Heaven Clan party, and he would no longer have a place to turn back to!

In this group which comprised of more than two thousand people, all of them were elites of the Burning Heaven Clan. Forget about a single youth, even if it was a sect within the Blue Wind Empire other than Four Major Sects, there was not a single possibility of being able to resist them!

Yun Che's action, could no longer be termed as arrogant and mad... it was simply lunatic!

“Junior Brother Yun, be careful!”

Although Cang Yue had long gotten used to seeing Yun Che's various shocking actions, this time, she was still frightened by Yun Che to the point that her heart had almost jumped out of her chest... This time, what he was facing was not just Fen Juecheng alone, rather, it's the entire massive Burning Heaven Clan group! Among them, there were even eight ultimate experts at the Sky Profound Realm!

Cang Wanhe had also turned pale from shock. Seeing Yun Che coming back alive, he was extremely surprised, and he was absolutely not willing to have him fall in a place like this. With a hurried voice, he said. “Dongfang Xiu, hurry and stop him! We

wish to protect him with all our might, We will definitely not allow him to die here!”

Yet Dongfang Xiu did not make any movements. He looked at Yun Che, and calmly said. “The situation now is not something I am able to stop. There is also no need for Your Majesty to be too worried, let us calmly watch as the situation unfolds. I definitely do not believe that a seventeen year old monstrous genius who, at the age of seventeen, without the support of a sect, yet, was able to obtain the top position at the Ranking Tournament, would do a foolish action of exposing himself to death. He might have some plans of his own.”

“Scram!”

A loud roar shook everyone’s ears. Facing the combined assault of over a dozen fire dragons, Yun Che, as though he did not see them, did not dodge or avoid them, and allowed the large scarlet flames burn his own body. Raising his Dragon Fault, an Overlord’s Fury was smashed to the front.

Boom!!

With a loud boom, a large piece of the ground was violently torn apart. As though they were geysers, sand and rocks were thrown up to more than thirty meters in height, and the dozens of Burning Heaven Clan experts, who surrounded and attacked Yun Che, all screamed, as they were sent flying far away to the back. The dancing flames that were surrounding Yun che were all ripped apart as well, and then, they quickly dissipated.

“Wh... What!?”

“How is this possible!?”

This scene, caused everyone’s faces to pale from shock... The rumors regarding Yun Che were known nationwide, and his strength had naturally long been known by everyone. Sixteen months ago, when he obtained the number one rank in the Ranking Tournament, his profound strength was at the tenth level of the True Profound Realm, yet, he was barely able to defeat Xia Qingyue, who was at the Earth Profound Realm. He had clearly demonstrated that, when he was at his maximum limits, his battle strength was comparable to an early-stage Earth Profound Realm. And the thirteen people who had surrounded and attacked him earlier, were all experts at the Earth Profound Realm!

Yet, all of them were blasted away by a single strike from Yun Che!

No, that’s incorrect!

They were definitely not merely blasted away. The Burning Heaven Clan disciples who had been sent flying; none of them were actually able to stand after they landed... On each of their chests, a gigantic splatter of blood had clearly been bursted open!

With a single strike, he heavily injured dozens of Earth Profound Realm experts!

With just a single strike, a single exchange!!

Everyone stood there dumbfoundedly, and even the Emperor, Cang Wanhe's pupils had shrunk by a large degree. Qin Wushang, who was familiar with Yun Che's former strength, was even more shocked, to the point that he did not dare to believe his own eyes.

Yun Che's strength had been exaggerated to a large degree in various versions of the rumors. However, currently, the Yun Che whom everyone saw now, his strength was many times stronger than the one in the rumors! To heavily injure dozens of Earth Profound Realm experts with a single strike, at the very least, he had the strength of a middle stage Sky Profound Realm!

The members of the Burning Heaven Clan were even more severely shocked. Fen Juecheng's eyeballs had even almost popped out of their sockets. His former calm expression was instantly filled with panic. His figure began to slowly retreat, and he unconsciously muttered. "Impossible... This is impossible..."

"It seems like, the strength of this Yun Che is even more exaggerated than the rumors." Fen Duancang appeared by Fen Juecheng's side, and said with a slight frown. "At such a young age, he actually possesses such strength. This is basically unthinkable! No one from our Burning Heaven Clan can compare to him; he does indeed have the capital to be arrogant... If he had hidden himself, and waited for his wings to be fully spread, he could have become a frightening foe in the future. However, to jump out and act wildly in front of us with only strength at this caliber, he is simply too ignorant and foolish."

“Third Uncle, are you going to take action?” Seeing Fen Duancang beside him, Fen Juecheng’s panic instantly disappeared completely.

“I still won’t bother acting against a junior. He shouldn’t not understand what’s he doing. Looking at him, he should have came here with you as his target. My current mission is to protect you. If he’s really capable of charging over, he shouldn’t think of touching even a single strand of your hair.” Fen Duancang calmly said.

What Fen Duancang said was right. Naturally, Yun Che would not be so naive to think that he was really able to go against the terrifying Burning Heaven Clan. He was simply unable to gain victory against just a single late-stage Sky Profound Realm expert, whether it be Fen Moran or Fen Duancang. His target, was Fen Juecheng... Fen Juecheng, as the future Clan Master of Burning Heaven Clan, as long as he was able to capture him, then it was absolutely enough!

However, Fen Juecheng was under heavy protection here, so in the eyes of everyone present, it was basically something impossible to achieve.

As Yun Che walked forward, he went straight in the direction where Fen Juecheng was. None of the people blocking his path were not experts, however, they were definitely unable to imagine just what kind of level Yun Che’s strength had reached, and they were even more so unable to understand how terrifying and tyrannical the might of the heavy sword was in his hands.

“Haah!”

Yun Che swept his heavy sword horizontally, and with a bang, the twenty odd Burning Heaven disciples that came rushing from the front were all swept away instantly, their screams resounded in the sky. The suppressive ability of regular weapons would usually only target a single person or a few number of people, while, once a heavy sword's suppression was formed, even the user was to face a huge army of soldiers and horses, he would still be unstoppable. Under Yun Che's heavy sword, in the lighter cases, these Burning Heaven Clan experts suffered heavy injuries, while in heavier cases, were killed... The Burning Heaven Clan had wanted him to die in the first place, so naturally, he did not mind forging an even bigger enmity with the Burning Heaven Clan. There was not a least bit of mercy in his attacks, and before the Burning Heaven Clan could completely react to this situation, several dozens of Burning Heaven Clan disciples had already been killed under the wild might of his sword.

BOOM!!

And another explosion sounded. Before the dozens of Burning Heaven Clans that were approaching from the side could even close into ten meters away from him, they had all been sent flying with a bang. The bodies of the three people at the very front were instantly smashed into two pieces, and blood rained down from the sky... This terrifying might caused all of the spectators' expressions to pale from horror.

“Huaah!!”

Within the Burning Heaven Clan party, a large amount of furious roars sounded, and a total of fifty or more Burning Heaven Clan disciples leapt up high from the back, as dozens of scarlet red Burning Heaven Blades came descending upon Yun Che. From all around, the concentrated number of Burning Heaven disciples swarmed in even more. Under the formation of concentrated attacks that were like a metallic drum, a gigantic feeling of oppression tightly enveloped Yun Che. Yun Che's expression darkened. Under the activation of the Star God's Broken Shadow, he suddenly disappeared, and, while everyone was caught unprepared, his body had already appeared seventy or so meters up in the sky...

“All of you, scram!!”

Yun Che's figure descended like a shooting star. Dragon Fault ruthlessly swung downwards, and a Falling Moon Sinking Star was sent crashing down. A destructive power wildly surged towards the bottom, and instantly, a total of nearly a hundred Burning Heaven disciples, under the extremely violent power that was as though they were being pressed down by Mt. Tai. A large half of them were instantly pressed onto the ground... And that power that was causing them to despair, descended mercilessly upon them at this time as well.

“BOOM!!”

The earth shook heavily for a moment, and a number of buildings at the sides of streets collapsed in an instant. A few dozen meters deep of earthen soil were completely lifted, and then, it descended, burying the corpses that were completely shattered by

the violent power. The Burning Heaven disciples who were in the vicinity of the eruption of power were also sent flying far away, as though they had been struck by a heavy hammer. At the back, all of those Burning Heaven Clan disciples who originally wanted to charge over, stared at the scene with their tongues tied. Their bodies were trembling, and they did not dare to take a single step forward.

Although the spectators in the surroundings were far enough, there were still a couple of people who were dazed on the ground due to the frightening shockwave. Completely dumbfounded, they sat on the ground, and had completely forgotten to stand up.

This was the Yun Che from the rumors?

Were the rumors all a lie? Clearly, he was ten times... a hundred times stronger than the rumors! The terror of that power seemed to have surpassed everything they had seen in their usual lives! In front of him. These innumerable Burning Heaven Clan elite experts, were actually just as vulnerable as a bunch of ants.

Surrounding Yun Che's body, a large crater of a few dozen meters appeared. His landing point was right at the center of the large crater, and Dragon Fault was stabbed deeply into the ground. However, his pause had only lasted for that short instance, and Dragon Fault was already instantly pulled out. His body transformed into a streak of light as he went towards the Burning Heaven Clan crowd, and instantly charged towards the position where Fen Juecheng was!

After stepping over a large field of corpses, what approached in

front of him was another packed crowd of Burning Heaven Clan disciples. However, currently, the running steps of these Burning Heaven Clan disciples who charged over were actually slow and timid, and fear evidently hanged on their faces. They were unable to imagine how this youth, who clearly did not look past twenty years old, was able to possess such terrifying strength... And this was not the main point. The most terrifying thing was that the attacks of this person whose strength was so terrifying, actually left no room for mercy, and every move held the intent to kill! Also, none of the clan members who died under his sword had their entire bodies held intact.

In this world, how many people would dare to kill the disciples of the Burning Heaven Clan? Even if it was a conflict between two large sects, at the most, there would only be heavy injuries. Neither side would dare to lay a killing blow and completely break out into actual conflict...

However, this Yun Che, was simply like a madman!

He was actually really recklessly, violently, and killing the members of their Burning Heaven Clan in cold blood! And he was even killing a bunch of them one after another!

A scene like this was completely unexpected to everyone. After looking at those piles of corpses, even the complexion on Fen Duancang, who basically had yet to take this seriously, had agitatedly changed.

“At such a young age, he’s actually this ruthless and merciless. Is he hell bent on becoming mortal enemies with our Burning

Heaven Clan!?” Fen Duancang growled with an expression filled with rage. “Elders, do not mind your status, take action immediately! Otherwise, even more of our disciples will die under his hands.”

As the dozens of Burning Heaven Clan disciples at the very front faced the quickly approaching Yun Che, they bit the bullet and charged forward. At this moment, an explosive roar sounded from the sky above. “Maggot, die!!”

A white-haired old man descended from the sky above Yun Che. His two hands were equipped with claws, and his entire body was surging with flames.

“Junior Brother Yun, be careful!” Cang Yue cried out. Because the person currently charging towards Yun Che, was one of the eight great Sky Profound experts within the Burning Heaven Clan party!

Under the terrifying strength of the Sky Profound Realm, the air around Yun Che crazily stirred, and then, suddenly, a vortex of incomparable heat was swept up as an enormous ripping strength came assaulting from the sky, as though it desired to tear him apart.

Under this sort of oppressive aura, Yun Che’s expression sank, his eyes were breathtakingly cold, like the furthest cold star. Facing the gigantic vortex of purple flames, Dragon Fault smashed towards it.

Bang!!

With an explosive bang, the vortex of purple flames which were several meters in height, was actually directly sliced into two by Dragon Fault. Then, it disappeared without a trace in a blink of an eye.

“Wh... What!?” That elder of the Sky Profound Realm had thought that if he took action, any casual blow would have been enough to crush him. He did not expect that the strike which he had put a total of eighty percent of his strength in, would actually be easily extinguished by Yun Che. His eyes were extremely wide, and for a moment, his entire mind was entirely blank, as he was simply unable to accept everything he had just saw.

“Playing with fire in front of me?” Yun Che’s brows sank as he gave a cold laugh. “You’re courting death!”

Behind him, a dangerous presence was approaching at extreme speed. Fen Moran was already rushing over frantically. Yun Che did not turn around, rather, he looked at the surrounding Burning Heaven Clan disciples who were planning to attack. Smiling coldly, he swung Dragon Fault, and a gigantic fire lotus was blooming crazily with his body as the center.

“Star Scorching Demon Lotus!!”

Chapter 305 – Unstoppable

The flame lotus blossomed mercilessly, entrapping a large number of disciples within it. Although cultivating the Burning Heaven Arts improved their resistance towards flame abilities, in the face of the Phoenix flame, it would never be sufficient.

Below the enormous flame lotus, hundreds of disciples struggled mercilessly for a few breaths of time before being burnt to ashes. The Sky Profound Elder who attacked Yun Che was also engulfed within the flame lotus... When the scarlet flame petal approached, he laughed coolly. This was because a scarlet flame was basically considered the lowest grade of Profound Flame. Compared to the purple flame that the elder could ignite, he did not think much about it. However, he immediately let out a shriek that sounded like a pig being slaughtered. Following his shriek, his hair, beard and all the clothes that he was wearing had been burnt instantly. He also felt a scalding pain, and his whole body felt as though it has been imprinted by a branding iron. In his shriek, he activated all the profound strength within his entire body and frantically escaped. When he had finally escaped from the flame lotus, all the clothes on his body had already been burnt. He looked very disheveled and pathetic as half his beard and hair had been burnt. There were even numerous injuries all over his body.

Fen Moran who was chasing from behind was instantly startled as he approached the flame lotus and retreated hurriedly. Even after being forced several tens of yards away, his face was still full of shock.

The elegant yet dangerous fire lotus stunned everyone's heart and soul. The scene in front of their eyes seemed like an unrealistic

dream... The flame that came from Yun Che was frightening. It could actually overpower the Burning Heaven Clan's disciples, who used their soul force as a boost for their profound energy! He burnt the practitioners of Blue Wind Empire's strongest fire attribute profound art to such a pathetic state!

Fen Juecheng stared widely and his expression seem to stiffen. The Fen Duancang by his side said with surprise: "This is... the Phoenix Flame! The rumor that he could use the Phoenix Flame... is actually real!"

Yun Che's Phoenix Flame had already been 'revealed' in the previous Ranking Tournament. Fen Duancang, being a Pavilion Master in the Burning Heaven Clan and having cultivated in fire attribute profound arts for all his life would definitely recognize the power of the strongest flame in Profound Sky Continent — Phoenix Flame and its signature, 《World Ode of the Phoenix》.

The blossoming of the Star Scorching Demon Lotus further depressed the disciples of Burning Heaven Clan. When the flame lotus had finally disappeared, all the surrounding disciples looked in fear and not one of them dare to step forward. At that point, an angry outburst roared at Yun Che from behind him: "Junior, hand over your life!"

Yun Che's flames had completely ignited the flames of anger within Fen Moran. He chased with full strength and clawed at Yun Che's back. His purple flames ignited crazily and in his swiftness, he rushed in the shadows of the long purple flame which seemed like a purple python preying on Yun Che from afar.

Facing Fen Moran, Yun Che did not dare to be careless. However, he was neither afraid nor had any intentions to avoid the attack. He merely swung his Dragon Fault and an “Overlord’s Fury” swept forward... Facing someone head on, he had never been afraid before!

“AHH! Be careful!” Yun Che’s action caused Cang Yue to instantly become worried.

“Quickly avoid it!” Dongfang Xiu was shocked as well as he involuntarily shouted. Although, Fen Moran was also in the Sky Profound Realm, his profound strength was far superior compared to the previous elder. He was in the seventh level of the Sky Profound Realm! In the entire Burning Heaven Clan, his strength was easily among the top ten! This strike of his was also executed under rage, and he nearly used up all his strength. No matter how strong Yun Che was, he wouldn’t be able to block the full strength attack from someone in the seventh level of the Sky Profound Realm... Taking the attack head on was as if he was looking for a death wish.

Yun Che, however, turned a deaf ear to the advice. The strength of the heavy sword seemed like a volcano erupting as it clashed heavily onto Fen Moran’s flaming python.

BOOOM~~~~

The loud boom was as depressing as two clouds colliding in the sky. The scorching purple python which collided with the swing of the heavy sword instantly deformed before shattering into smithereens... The power of the heavy sword had also completely

vanished after the collision, and both parties did not receive any form of damage.

Those people who thought that Yun Che would definitely lose the exchange and get severely injured were stunned at this result.

This was a strike that was from a pinnacle profound practitioner in the seventh level of the Sky Profound Realm. However, Yun Che managed to completely receive the attack head on! This was something that was completely illogical from everyone's knowledge. Even an ultimate expert like Dongfang Xiu had a face of disbelief... True Profound beating Spirit Profound, Spirit Profound beating Earth Profound, although beating an opponent an entire realm above was exceptionally difficult, it has been written in history books before. Therefore, even if it happened, it would not be too illogical. However, Yun Che was only in the Earth Profound Realm and he managed to withstand attacks from a strong opponent in the seventh level of the Sky Profound Realm. This was completely unheard of in the history of Blue Wind Empire.

A strong hound could sometimes rival a ferocious wolf, but for a kitten to break even in a fight with a tiger, that was completely unheard of!

The person who was the most shocked was undoubtedly Fen Moran. How much strength he had used in his previous blow he knew clearly. At such a young age possessing such power, this was the first time in his life there was fear in him when facing a youth... Possessing such strength at such a young age while swearing to eliminate Burning Heaven Clan no matter what... This

kid, definitely could not be left alive!

“Burning Heaven Blood Claw!”

Fen Moran started to become wary of Yun Che’s strength and in his heart, he knew he had to kill him. His strike now was undoubtedly one of the finishing moves within the clan... It was an absolute skill that only a Sky Profound Realm practitioner could comprehend. Instantly, blood waves roiled in front of him. Within the waves was a huge blood red claw that violently thrust forward, grabbing towards Yun Che.....

The immense pressure that the Blood Claw produced was several times stronger than the one that purple python carried. It was obvious he wanted to end Yun Che in one move!

Yun Che frowned. His face grew serious in preparation to receive the blow but suddenly, he felt that behind him, several strong auras were rapidly approaching... The others in the Sky Profound Realm also recognized Yun Che’s strength and did not dare not look down on him anymore. They all rushed to attack Yun Che.

Yun Che rapidly lowered the Dragon Fault he was about to raise, and directly used his body to collide against Fen Moran’s blood claw.

Fen Moran stared blankly before starting to laugh hysterically: “Are you seeking death now that you know you have no chances of living? HAHAAHAHA! To be able to die under my Burning Heaven Blood Claw, you certainly did not live in vain!”

Yun Che's actions had caused the surrounding peoples' hearts to stop yet again. Just as his body was less than an inch away from the blood claw, a translucent barrier instantly appeared surrounding his body.

“Sealing Cloud Locking Sun!”

Bang!!

The huge blood claw crashed violently onto the barrier created by the powers of the Evil God and a large amount of blood waves were splattered in mid air. The huge power caused people several yards away to fall to the ground, making them incapable to stand up for quite some time. However, under the protection of Sealing Cloud Locking Sun, Yun Che was not harmed one bit. Instead, he relied on the impact of the huge collision to sprint past several nearby Sky Profound Realm practitioners, over the Burning Heaven Clan disciples behind them, and straight at Fen Juecheng. He moved like a shooting star that shot across the sky.

With the eyesight from a Sky Profound Realm practitioner, it could be easily seen that Yun Che did not suffer any injury and instead relied on Fen Moran's strength to instantly overcome the obstacles to approach Fen Juecheng... Fen Moran stared blankly for a long time, unable to recover from the shock of what had happened.

“Good brat!” Dongfang Xiu had praised out loud!

“Good brat!” Fen Duancang, who was beside Fen Juecheng, also could not help but praise him. Then, he rushed in front of Fen Juecheng, keeping a calm expression. At this time, Yun Che had also just reached the same point... From Fen Duancang, he could feel a stronger pressure than Fen Moran, but he was not afraid in the slightest. Dragon Fault swung down with a sky shattering pressure, just like an eagle pouncing down from the sky for its prey.

The pressure coming from the heavy sword caused Fen Duancang to waver slightly. He raised the profound strength in his palm and nearly used ninety percent of it to receive the blow.

BOOM!!

Fen Duancang’s palm, which had ignited a purple flame, collided violently with the heavy sword. With a loud bang, Yun Che was knocked backwards strongly and somersaulted backwards due to the recoil. Fen Duancang was also forced three steps backwards and his whole right arm became numb. He was extremely shocked, as he had already used a whole ninety percent of his strength to receive that blow, yet it was nearly perfectly blocked by Yun Che.

To be so amazing at such a young age, his future must be limitless.

Fen Duancang was completely amazed by this. When Yun Che matures, he would undoubtedly be recorded in history and become someone who could shake the entire Profound Sky Continent. If he died young, it would be a waste... However, he chose to become an enemy of the Burning Heaven Clan and had killed so many of their

members today. As a member of Burning Heaven Clan, he absolutely could not let him live till that day.

The same bloodlust that Fen Moran had instantly appeared in Fen Duancang's mind. His left hand thrust out suddenly and the same Burning Heaven Blood Claw was released aggressively as he violently struck Yun Che, who was still trying to regain his balance.

Bang!!

The huge blood wave splattered from overhead and Yun Che was sent flying down like a bullet that had been fired off from mid air. Crashing to the ground, he created a huge pit... Just as the dust was starting to clear, a figure could suddenly be seen flying. With the surging force of the heavy sword, it was aimed directly at Fen Duancang.

“Wha... WHAT!?” Fen Duancang was instantly shocked.

His previous Burning Heaven Blood Claw had hit Yun Che strongly and the impact of it hitting his body could already cause such a huge pit in the ground. Such strength could easily cause a high leveled Earth Profound Realm to be smashed into pieces. Even if it was someone on the same level, receiving such a blow head on, he would take at least half a day to recover. But to Yun Che, however, it seemed as if nothing had happened as he could still carry out a counterattack.

Thinking about the fact that Yun Che did not suffer damage from

Fen Moran's Burning Heaven Blood Claw and instead relied on its impact... Fen Duancang instantly wondered, does he have some sort of special protective treasure or protective profound technique?

Fen Duancang face turned grim. His outstretched palm grabbed, and a seven foot long flame blade appeared in his hands. If word were to spread that a Pavilion Master of Burning Heaven Clan had to use a weapon against a junior, they would undoubtedly become a laughingstock. However, facing Yun Che, his heart had already started becoming more and more unsettled. The only thought in his mind was that he needed to kill in him the shortest amount of time possible... If he could block Burning Heaven Blood Claw, would he still be able to block the Burning Heaven Blade?

Facing Fen Duancang's Burning Heaven Blade, Yun Che did not avoid it at all. He clutched Dragon Fault tightly and held an attacking stance. It seemed like he had not seen Fen Duancang's Burning Heaven Blade at all..... Even when the Burning Heaven Blade was slashing down at him, he did not show any signs of dodging.

“Die!!”

The Burning Heaven Blade slashed down with an immensely hot heatwave, colliding strongly onto Yun Che's left shoulder. A large splatter of blood instantly exploded, but the sword did not even manage to cut through his flesh; it was instead stopped by the bone in his shoulder.

“Ughh...” Fen Duancang's eyes became as large as a bell due to

his extreme shock. His swing was usually so effective that even if a Sky Profound practitioner blocked with all his strength, he would still be cut into two halves. However, Yun Che had actually blocked it using his shoulder... And at this time, the Dragon Fault that was in Yun Che's hand struck sturdily onto Fen Duancang's chest.

“Scram!!”

Bang!!

With a loud bang, Fen Duancang's protective profound strength could only withstand it for one breath of time before shattering. His upper body lost all senses and the sounds of the buzzing of countless bees echoed in his mind. Like a bundle of straw, his entire body flew far away into the distance...

Yun Che could easily use “Sealing Cloud Locking Sun” to block Fen Duancang's attack. However, when using “Sealing Cloud Locking Sun”, all his profound strength would be concentrated on defense and he would not be able to attack. Therefore, he chose to withstand it with his shoulder in order to gain the chance to attack Fen Duancang again... He believed that with the dragon blood strengthening his body and the protection of the third stage of the Great Way of the Buddha, even if it were Fen Duancang, he would not manage to cut him.

In a normal exchange, he would likely beat Fen Moran, but would not be a threat to Fen Duancang. However, he possessed several strange methods. Deflecting his attack was not only easy, even if Yun Che wanted to kill him, he was at least fifty percent

confident of that certainty.

Chapter 306 – There’s Seriously A Problem With All Of Your Attitudes!

Fen Duancang was smashed a total of hundred meters away by this single strike. Landing on the ground staggeringly, he barely managed to stabilize himself. Holding his chest with his hand, his face turned entirely pale. The profound energy in his body was even more so in a complete mess, and would not be able to calm down in a short period of time. He finally managed to catch his face, yet, instantly, his canthus tore to the utmost limit... Because Fen Juecheng, who was under his protection earlier, had his neck currently gripped by one of Yun Che’s hands. He was held up in the air, with neither of his feet touching the ground!

If it was sixteen months ago, Fen Juecheng could still barely compete against Yun Che. Even if he was unable to beat him, at the very least, he would not be taken down so easily.

But in this period of time, Yun Che had taken in an unimaginably huge amount of an Emperor Profound Dragon’s blood and an Emperor Profound Dragon’s meat, and he had even undergone hell-like training under Yun Canghai’s guidance. Currently, in Yun Che’s eyes, Fen Juecheng was basically as weak and small as an ant that crawled by the streets. Forget about matching up to him, Fen Juecheng did not even have the right to struggle. It was like catching a little chicken, in two to three moves, with his neck gripped by Yun Che, he was raised in the air.

“You... You...” Fen Juecheng’s pair of eyes were opened wide, his expression was in a pained state, and his eyes were filled with fear. His hands gripped tightly onto the arm Yun Che was using to lock

onto his neck, yet, he was unable to use even a single bit of his strength.

“Fen Juecheng, what happened to your earlier bravado?” Yun Che narrowed his eyes, and looked at him with a cold smile. “Didn’t you even want to mercifully let me go and be free for a few more days? Hah... Why don’t you make a guess? Do you think I will mercifully allow you to live for a few more days, or... instantly have you die right here?”

When Yun Che finished speaking, he suddenly applied force into his grip. An incomparably pained voice spilled out of Fen Juecheng’s throat at that moment. His two eyeballs suddenly convexed as well, and his body was powerlessly spasming under the extreme pain.

Cang Yue covered her lips with both of her hands. Her breathing was erratic, and her beautiful eyes were fiercely quivering. Earlier, when Dongfang Xiu said that Yun Che’s goal might indeed be taking Fen Juecheng hostage, what she had felt was worry and shock, and had only prayed that he would be fine. The best outcome she could think of, was to have him leave safely, and she simply did not have the extravagant hope that he could succeed... Basically neither did all the people present, thought that he could succeed.

However, under everyone’s eyes, under the protection of two thousand Burning Heaven Clan disciples and eight great Sky Profound experts, with just the power of a single man, Yun Che was actually able to tear apart all of the defensive lines, and even miraculous push back Fen Duancang in the end. Now, he was

holding Fen Juecheng's life in his very hands!

The excitement, joy, fear, and pride in Cang Yue's heart... was like a tumbling wave which could not be stopped. This Yun Che, who she had coincidentally encountered at New Moon Profound Palace, this man whom she had chosen with the latter half of her life, had once again, in front of her eyes, created a miracle that was originally unattainable for her.

Back then, when he heard that Yun Che had obtained the top position at the Ranking Tournament, Cang Wanhe was shocked to the point where he was seemingly unable to accept it. Today, he had personally witnessed everything that happened in front of him, and the shock in his heart had long surpassed how he felt back then by several dozens of times. Never would he have thought that this youth who had treated his illness back then, was actually strong to this extent. Seeing him defeat those whom he saw as ultimate experts one after another, and then snatch Fen Juecheng out of Burning Heaven Clan's unmistakably terrifying formation, his heart trembled with an overwhelming shock. When he looked in the direction of his own daughter, Cang Yue, the shaking could not help but transform into happiness and gratitude... He had also heard what Yun Che had said to Cang Yue when they had embraced each other. The reason why Yun Che had dropped from the sky this time, was also because of her! It was enough to see that he possessed an extremely deep affection for Cang Yue.

If he was willing to protect her, then as a father, what else was there to worry about!

Perhaps, by relying on his strength, he might be able to ease the

crisis that was currently endangering the imperial family... or there might even be a possibility of a reversal!

“He’s more than just the most outstanding disciple in the history of Blue Wind Profound Palace, I’m afraid he would even completely break the history of the entire Blue Wind Empire.” Dongfang Xiu sighed.

The color of the faces of all the people from the Burning Heaven Clan had already changed. A big reason why they mobilized such an exaggerated line-up for this marriage escort, was so as to awe the common people, and gain back the prestige they lost during the Ranking Tournament. However, such an exaggerated line-up, was actually completely pushed back by a single youth, and even had their young master of the Burning Heaven Clan in his control. This was undoubtedly, an incomparably sound slap to the faces of all the Burning Heaven Clan members, giving them an incomparably enormous humiliation.

“Young... Young Clan Master!”

“You actually dare to kidnap our Young Clan Master! Hurry and release him!”

The Burning Heaven Clan disciples swarmed forward, and had Yun Che tightly surrounded in the center. They roared and shouted loudly, yet, none of them dared to take a step forward. Because, what Yun Che was currently gripping onto, was Fen Juecheng’s neck. As long as he applied a little force, he would be able to take Fen Juecheng’s life.

“Yun Che, what are you planning on doing!! Do you want our Burning Heaven Clan to fight to the death with you!?” Fen Duancang suppressed his internal injuries and flew back, roaring with a trembling voice. The young master who was under his protection, was actually kidnapped away by a youth. This was a form of humiliation which he rather die than have.

“Heh heh.” Yun Che laughed coldly out of disdain. “You sound as though I’m not fighting to the death with your Burning Heaven Clan yet. You people have already determined that I was the one who killed Fen Juebi, your Young Clan Master has long planned on ways to kill me a year ago, and today, I killed more than two hundred disciples from your clan. Your Burning Heaven Clan and I had been enemies since a long time ago, and no matter if I kill your Young Clan Master or not, you people will still want to kill me. In that case, why wouldn’t I kill one and earn one!?”

“You!” Fen Duancang opened his eyes wide. His anger had shot through the roof, and he had almost puke out a mouthful of old blood. He turned his head forcefully, and looked towards Dongfang Xiu. “Dongfang Xiu! Yun Che is the disciple of your Blue Wind Profound Palace...”

Just as he spoke up, Dongfang Xiu instantly interrupted him. “Back then when I took action to stop this, you people justly told me that this was a matter between the Burning Heaven Clan and Yun Che, and did not have the slightest of relationship with me, nor the Blue Wind Profound Palace. Even if you’re old and senile, you shouldn’t have forgotten it so quickly, right? And...” When Dongfang Xiu said to this point, anger suddenly surfaced on his face, and he said with a low voice. “Your Burning Heaven Clan, at

the very least, is one of the four most powerful sects of this Empire. Today is the day of marriage of our imperial family's princess. We handed the princess to you people, yet you people allowed calamity to befall upon her, and do not feel shameful about it at all. Conversely, you people are actually questioning us... Could this be how your Burning Heaven Clan do things?"

Yun Che could not help but praise him silently in his heart... Tsk tsk, as expected of the legendary Blue Wind Profound Palace Chief, he looked very decent, and harmless to both man and animals. But when he spoke, his words were basically as sharp as knives!

"You!!" Fen Duancang's entire body shook from anger, yet, he was unable to refute a single word.

"Little maggot!" Fen Moran roared out explosively, and killing intent emitted out from his entire body. "Hurry and release our Young Clan Master. If you dare to touch a single strand of his hair, our Burning Heaven Clan will definitely have you die a brutal death!"

"Oh, really? Heeh..." Yun Che squinted and looked at Fen Moran, as his face suddenly revealed a gruesome smile. "There's seriously a problem with all of your attitudes. Your Young Clan Master is in my hands, yet, you people are actually not begging me with good words and proposals. Instead, you people are here threatening me. It seems like your Burning Heaven Clan has bossed around for a long time, and has forgotten the fundamental rules of being human. Since that's the case, today, I, Yun Che, shall properly teach you people a lesson... What did you say earlier? If I dare to touch a single strand of his hair, you will have me die a brutal

death?”

When Yun Che’s words fell, he suddenly swung his hand, and had Fen Juecheng ruthlessly fall onto the ground. Then, he stepped on his back, clawed at his hair with one of his hands, and strongly tugged.

“Ahhh!!!”

Immediately after, Fen Juecheng screamed like a dying pig, and a huge lump of his hair, and even a layer of skin, were pulled out.

“Juecheng!!”

“Young... Young Clan Master!!”

Fen Juecheng’s scream was incomparably sharp, and the people of the Burning Heaven Clan let out even bigger heaven-shaking roars. Yet, Yun Che’s face was calm. He casually threw the big lump of hair in his hands, and said with a grin. “Now, not only did I touch a single strand of his hand, I had even touched many of his hair strands... Come, why don’t you give me a brutal death then!”

“Y... You maggot! Whelp! I... I’ll kill you!!” Fen Moran’s face turned blood-red. He was so furious, that it seemed as though his chest had exploded.

“Oh... You actually still dare to scold me, and even shout out that you will kill me?” Yun Che smiled indifferently. “It seems like, you

have yet to learn to straighten your attitude and be a proper human!”

Yun Che suddenly raised his leg, and then, mercilessly stepped down...

“Stop!!”

Fen Duancang’s roar did not cause Yun Che to stop in the least, and he ruthlessly landed on Fen Juecheng’s left wrist. A clear and crisp shattering sound resounded in everyone’s ears, and an even sharper roar than earlier came from Fen Juecheng’s mouth, instantly causing everyone’s hair to stand.

Yun Che’s stepped on Fen Juecheng’s broken wrist, and even frequently grinded it a few times, as he leisurely said. “Come on, continue with your scoldings.”

“You... You... You...” Fen Moran’s entire body was trembling as he pointed at Yun Che. His face was grim, and his voice was as malicious as a devil. “Our Burning Heaven Clan, will definitely have you die an atrocious death!!”

“Very good! You’re really obedient!” Yun Che’s face revealed a slight smile. Then, he dragged Fen Juecheng’s arm, and twisted it abruptly to the back.

Crack!!

A sharp scream, as though it had come from hell, once again sunk into everyone's ears. Fen Juecheng's right arm, which was live and well, was instantly snapped, presenting an arm that was in an extremely twisted state as it drooped backwards. Yun Che clapped his hands, and said with a grin. "Continue with your scoldings, continue with your threats. Allow me to see just how long your Young Clan Master's life can be sustained for."

"You..."

"Shut your mouth!!" Fen Duancang rose in the air, and with a slap, he pushed Fen Moran to the back, and even forced his words back into his throat. To the current Fen Duancang, no matter was it his lungs or brain, either of them was about to explode from anger. However, this wrath, he was unable to release them in the slightest... Yun Che who was in front of him, was clearly someone who was not open to coercion. What kind of status did Fen Juecheng have? In this entire empire, how many people would dare to offend him? Yet, he casually pulled off his hair, and destroyed his wrist and arm. Not only did he not hesitate, his actions were incomparably ruthless and merciless... If they had dared to continue with their coercions on Yun Che, it would only cause Fen Juecheng to suffer even more maltreatment.

And, Fen Duancang was unable to not believe that, even if Yun Che were to kill Fen Juecheng on-site, he would have the ability to escape from their encirclement... Because that was much easier than kidnapping a person who was under heavy protection!

The Burning Heaven Clan had never suffered such intimidation and humiliation. However, what Yun Che had in his hands, was

the Young Clan Master of their Burning Heaven Clan! If Fen Juecheng were to die in Yun Che's hands here, all of the people here who had came along with Fen Juecheng should not even think of getting off it easy. To the Burning Heaven Clan, it would be, even more so, a huge eternal humiliation that could never be washed off.

Fen Duancang took a deep breath, and said with the calmest voice he could muster. "Yun Che... Don't be anxious! We can always talk things out... I believe, between you and our Young Clan Master, there isn't really an actual life and death grudge. I believe you definitely aren't willing to really kill him... I shall use my dignity as Fen Duancang as a guarantee, as long as you're willing to release our Young Clan Master, I will guarantee that you will leave safely. If you have any other conditions, we will try to satisfy them to the best of our abilities as well."

When he said these words, Fen Duancang's intestines were twisting. He, as Burning Heaven Clan's Fire Parting Pavilion's Pavilion Master, would be looked up upon by thousands wherever he went. Yet, currently, he had no choice but to put down all of his dignity and reputation to plead softly towards a junior.

Chapter 307 – I’m Obviously Here To Steal The Bride!

Yun Che’s eyes narrowed, nodded with a smile, and said with a satisfied tone. “Not bad, not bad. This is the attitude you people should be having. Oh, you’re called Fen Duancang? Mn, you’re not bad indeed. You’re much stronger than that idiot who simply wish for their Young Clan Master to die earlier.”

The “idiot” in Yun Che’s words, was naturally referring to Fen Moran. Fen Moran had almost puke out blood at that moment. His entire body trembled, his mind was giddy, his lungs were hurting, his livers were hurting, his intestines were hurting, his bladder was hurting... His rage and humiliation had filled up every cell of his body, and his face was as red as blood, yet, he did not dare to say another word. Because, the moment he were to say something, the retribution would ruthlessly land on Fen Juecheng’s body. He had lived for dozens of years, yet, he had never suffered such grievance and humiliation like today...

He did not dare to take action upon Yun Che, and did not even have the guts to scold him. He could only stare straightly at Yun Che with eyes that were noxious to the extreme, and he wished he could swallow Yun Che live and whole.

Fen Duancang was not worse off than him. He was a supreme expert of the Sky Profound Realm who was famous for many dozens of years, yet, he was praised by a junior who was just nineteen years old...

He was praised by a junior!!

Compared to this humiliating “praise”, he would rather be badly beaten with a single slap from a peerless expert.

After Yun Che said those words, he even “mercifully” slightly raised his foot, allowing Fen Juecheng to breathe more comfortably. However, due to Yun Che brutally tossing him around, Fen Juecheng was already losing consciousness, and even his screams had turned into painful groaning sounds. He was basically miserable to the point where people could not bear to look at him.

“But there’s one thing you’re wrong about. I basically do not need you to make any so-called guarantee to release me. If I wish to leave, none of you people here have yet the right to stop me!” Yun Che arrogantly said.

These words, caused Fen Duancang’s heart to turn cold. He did not dare to say anything excessive, and hurriedly nodded. “Yes, yes. Since you were able to take away our Young Clan Master while you were heavily surrounded, naturally, you have the ability to leave safely...” He clenched his teeth, and said. “As long as you release our Young Clan Master today, the grudges between you and our Burning Heaven Clan, will be written off here and now. Our Burning Heaven Clan will definitely not chase after this matter!”

These words of Fen Duancang were easily said. However, even an idiot would not believe that Burning Heaven Clan would be able to do it. Throwing away past grudges? Just by how he oppressed the Burning Heaven Clan to such a miserable state today, the Burning Heaven Clan would definitely not stop until Yun Che was dead.

“Is that so?” Yun Che coldly snorted. “Seems like I have valued your intelligence too highly. Do I, Yun Che, need your Burning Heaven Clan to clear off my grudges with your sect? Could it be that you’re blind, and incapable of seeing why I’m here today?”

Yun Che’s brought his eyes up, and coldly said. “Today, naturally, I’m here to steal the bride!! Princess Cang Yue is my, Yun Che’s woman! What kind of thing is this Fen Juecheng? He’s just trash that can’t even be compared to a toad, and he actually has the wishful thinking of tainting my woman... I don’t mind not killing him today, and I don’t care about killing him either. You want me to release him? Easy. You people will just have to take this trash, immediately scam from Blue Wind Imperial City, and return to the Burning Heaven Clan. Regarding the Princess Cang Yue you people came here to take for marriage, just obediently hand her over to me.”

Although Yun Che had already abused Fen Juecheng to a half-dead state, he indeed would not kill him. It was not that he did not wish to, rather, he could not do it.

In this battle, he was a lone wolf. There was neither the participation from Blue Wind Profound Palace nor the Imperial Family. Hence, even if he had heavily injured Fen Juecheng, killed two hundred of Burning Heaven Clan’s disciples, and even more so, caused them to entirely lose their faces, he would not implicate the Blue Wind Profound Palace and the Imperial Family. However, if he were to kill Fen Juecheng, then it would be completely different. If their Young Clan Master was killed, the Burning Heaven Clan would definitely be crazed with explosive rage, lose their reason, and it would be common for them to vent their anger

at Blue Wind Profound Palace and the Imperial Family.

In another aspect, even if he was left alone, to escape under such a heavy encirclement after killing Fen Juecheng, was definitely not as simple and easy as he stated it to be.

Fen Duancang had almost wanted to puke several times out of extreme anger. Yun Che had seized their Young Clan Master, stepped on the honor of their Burning Heaven Clan, yet, he still had to beg him and flatter him with words. He felt that there could not be anything else in this world that could be more humiliating than this...

But in just a span of a few breaths, he realized... there actually was one!

Because this Yun Che, even wanted to steal their Young Clan Master's bride!!

They were here to take the bride's hand, appearing all high and mighty. It was long made known to the world a week ago, and invitations had long been sent to the various large sects and powerful individuals in the Blue Wind Empire. If Princess Cang Yue were to be taken away like this, the honor and reputation of their Burning Heaven Clan, would be ruthlessly stepped into dogshit! It would be enough to be mocked by everyone in the world for a few dozens of years!

However, if they did not follow his intentions, what they would lose would not be merely their reputation, but the life of their

Young Clan Master!

Fen Duancang's four limbs were shivering, and his eyes had darkened. The blood that he had barely managed to suppress, under the attack from his anger and impatience, rushed up his throat. He took a deep, deep breath, used all his might to swallow it back down, and with an incomparably trembling voice, he said. "Fine... Fine! If you release our Young Clan Master, we will leave Princess Cangyue behind, and immediately leave Blue Wind Imperial City!"

He had experienced the sight of Yun Che's brutality earlier, even though he was furious to the extreme, he absolutely did not dare to be rash. Forget about rejecting and scolding him out of anger, he did not even dare to argue and bargain.

Fen Moran suddenly took a step forward, and wanted to tell Fen Duancang something. However, when he opened his mouth, he was unable to say a single word.

If who Yun Che had in his hands was an Elder-level figure, they would not have given in to him, rather, they would have chosen to forcefully head up and kill him. However, who Yun Che had in his hands was actually their Young Clan Master... Other than giving in, what options did they have?

Usually, forget about Elder or Pavilion Master level figures from the Burning Heaven Clan, even if it was a regular Burning Heaven Clan disciple, as long as he revealed the name of their Burning Heaven Clan, he would be able to suppress his opponent to the extent where his entire body would be trembling. However, when

facing their Burning Heaven Clan, not only was Yun Che not afraid in the slightest, he was even using incomparably brutal tactics to suppress them, and they did not even dare to say anything excessive that could incite his dissatisfaction. If lungs could really explode from anger, a hundred of his lungs would have long exploded to smithereens.

“Hahahaha! Very good! I can see that you have the biggest authority to speak out of everyone here. Since you’re so straightforward, then, naturally, there’s no need for me to say anything more than this. I will return your Young Clan Master then. I believe that with the injuries on his body, they basically aren’t much for your Burning Heaven Clan.”

When those words fell, Yun Che’s leg flew, kicking Fen Juecheng towards Fen Duancang. The latter was first startled, then, he hurriedly catch Fen Juecheng with his hands. Right in front of him, Yun Che’s voice coldly sounded. “But, I pray that you have not forgotten the words I said earlier. Immediately leave Blue Wind Imperial City with your Young Clan Master!”

Yun Che returned Fen Juecheng just like that, and even Fen Duancang did not dare to believe it. The moment he said those words, behind him, killing intent suddenly rose in all directions. All of Fen Moran’s profound energy surged out wildly, like an eagle, and he suddenly swooped towards Yun Che.

“Stop!!”

Fen Duancang’s heart turned cold, and hurriedly reached out his hand, forcefully pulling Fen Moran back from midair. “Thirteenth

Elder, what are you doing!?”

“Kill him, obviously! Could it be that we’re really going to follow his intentions, and allow him to leave? Then, if so, will our Burning Heaven Clan even have a trace of prestige left?” Fen Moran said, with his fury spewing out. Yun Che had finally done an absolutely idiotic action in his eyes... He actually returned them Fen Juecheng just like that. Without Fen Juecheng as his guarantee, where else would he have any hesitation left?

“Calm down!” Fen Duancang held onto him tightly. Clenching his teeth, he spoke with the softest voice possible. “My desire to kill him is even bigger than yours, and I wish to tear him apart into countless pieces! However, you have already experienced how sly, crafty and brutal this kid is. Do you think that, he would so stupid to return Young Clan Master to us so openly without any assurance, or any hidden tricks!? Seeing how relaxed he looks, he definitely has many trump cards that he has yet to reveal. If he’s able to take our Young Clan Master once, he’s able to do it a second time! If you were to take action upon him now, we might even bring about an even more brutal retaliation... Our Young Clan Master might even die in his hands. And, our Burning Heaven Clan had already lost all our prestige, are you make us take on the shit name as a sect which goes against their words!?”

Fen Duancang’s words, was like a pot of cold water that poured on Fen Moran’s head. He stared straight at Yun Che. His entire body was brimming with killing intent, and in his heart, he incomparably wished to take this opportunity to kill Yun Che in a single definite hit. However, his awoken reasoning caused his entire body to tremble, and he basically did not dare to take action. Fen Duancang hurriedly looked at Fen Juecheng’s injuries, and

continued to speak to Fen Moran with a voice that only he could hear. “Today, with Young Clan Master as our achilles heel, we basically do not have any way of killing him. But people who had offended our Burning Heaven Clan, had never have a good ending, even more so after we suffered such disgrace and humiliation! Let us first send Young Clan Master back to Burning Heaven Clan, it’s not too late to kill him after coming back. When that time comes, even if he were to flee to the end of the world, he shouldn’t think of escaping the hands of our Burning Heaven Clan!”

“Clap clap clap clap!”

A stream of resounding clapping sounds could be heard, and Yun Che said with a grin. “That’s really not a bad plan, I pray that you people will succeed with that soon. But you people don’t have to worry. When that time comes, there’s no need for you people to chase me to the edge of the world. I might even personally go up to your front door.”

As Fen Duancang and Fen Moran raised their heads, shock surfaced on their faces at the same time. With their suppressed voice, at the very least, only the hearing ability of someone at the late stage Sky Profound Realm would be able to hear them. Yun Che was thirty meters away from them... yet, he was actually able to hear them clearly?

How was it possible for him to possess hearing ability of such strength!?

Even more unease instantly sprouted within Fen Duancang, and his heart actually began to urgently wish to leave this place, the

further away from this frightening youth, the better. Clenching his fists, he did not say another word to Yun Che, and bitterly said. “Everyone... leave!!”

When he said that final word, Fen Duancang actually felt as though a heavy burden had been released from his shoulders. He carried Fen Juecheng, and took the lead. Flying up in the air, he left for the distance. Fen Moran followed after him as well, and he did not say a single word or make eye contact with anyone... The respect and honor he garnered his entire life, could be considered to have been completely thrown away on this very day.

Seeing the two central figures leave, the rest naturally did not stay for long either. Everyone left with dirt and mud on their faces, and they could not even bother about those corpses on the ground that were from their clan... And most of these corpses were all incomplete, even if they wished to bring them back, it would be beyond difficult.

“Have a safe trip.” Yun Che slightly narrowed his eyes, and said with a cheerful smile. Following after Fen Duancang’s and Fen Moran’s disappearance from his line of sight, Yun Che’s heart, which had been beating hard the entire time, finally calmed down, and his entire back had long been completely stretched with cold sweat. He looked towards the sky, and coldly said with low voice. “Fen Juecheng, this is what you owed me! Originally, neither of us had grudges for each other, yet, you actually wished to plot against me in the Heaven Basin Secret Realm! Since our grudge can no longer be untied, then, let’s do it more thoroughly! Burning Heaven Clan... shall become the touchstone, and stepping stone for my growth!”

Chapter 308 – Temporary Truce

All members of the Burning Heaven Clan had withdrawn.

More than two thousand disciples, eight strong profound practitioners in the Sky Profound Realm. Under the huge threat that Yun Che brought, their faces turned grim and they left without any dignity.

Even though Yun Che's battle capabilities were shocking, he would not be a threat for the entire Burning Heaven Clan. However, with all his weird techniques that could not be guarded against, in addition to the cruel and heartless methods, he successfully penetrated Burning Heaven Clan's psychological barrier. Yun Che's last move of throwing Fen Juecheng back to them magnanimously made them wary and not dare to act recklessly.

Not only was Burning Heaven Clan's bride escort unable to bring back Princess Cang Yue, they had still lost two hundred disciples and Fen Juecheng was severely injured... This was further witnessed by everyone present. Their reputation and prestige had all been tarnished. On the other hand, Yun Che, who managed to force the Burning Heaven Clan to such dire straits, fiercely shook everyone's heart and soul.

Yun Che, who had almost been made into a legendary character by the people, had not only revived, he was also several times stronger than what the rumors had mentioned! The previous rumors which were treated as exaggerations and laughable "godly versions" now seemed as though they had been weakened severely!

At such a young age, he was able to force the Burning Heaven Clan, whom the people treated like a large and sacred clan, to retreat, and even defeated pinnacle profound practitioners like Fen Moran and Fen Duancang. The limits of his future were completely unimaginable! It was no wonder Princess Cang Yue was attracted to him and that the Fairy of Frozen Moon was his wife... Even the incident involving Chu Yuechan seem to appear more acceptable now.

“Junior Brother Yun!!!”

Cang Yue rushed up and tightly hugged Yun Che, buried her forehead into his chest, at times laughing and at times crying; how could she still care about the appearance of a royal princess and the surrounding gazes. In this period of time that Yun Che had “died”, her entire world was dark. To still be able to hug him so warmly and realistically, she felt like she no longer desired anything else.

“Heheh.” Cang Wanhe started to laugh as well. His laugh was even more soothing than when he realized they had obtained first in the ranking tournament: “As expected of our daughter. Yue’er has a good eye for people.”

“Yes. At this point, Her Highness is probably better than Your Majesty at it.” Dongfang Xiu said happily.

“Hahahaha...” Hearing that, not only did Cang Wanhe not get angry, he laughed heartily instead. However, after just laughing twice, a long string of coughs followed.

“What happened today was completely out of my expectations.” Dongfang Xiu looked at Yun Che and let out a sigh of relief: “This kid’s future, not even I have the right to judge or predict it. After what happened today, he had undoubtedly turned into the person the Burning Heaven Clan wanted to kill the most. However, I do not know why I am not worried for him. Instead, I worry for the Burning Heaven Clan.”

“We think the same as well.” Cang Wanhe’s pale face revealed a smile, before he closed his eyes again and sighed: “It’s a pity We would not get the chance to see you prosper in the world... If only he could take good care of Yue’er, this way, even if there were an internal struggle for power, We would be less worried and guilty... Dongfang Xiu, help us personally invite Yun Che to the palace.”

“Alright, everyone leave.”

The imperial palace guards were mobilized to scatter the large groups of people watching. After Cang Wanhe had fallen sick, he had rarely appeared. Even people living within the imperial city would not be able to see him. Now that he had finally appeared in public, all eyes shockingly did not fall on him. Instead, they were all gathered on Yun Che. There were gazes of shock, amazement, admiration and even excitement... They were originally here to see the princess get married, but now, they actually witnessed such a ground breaking scene.

The princess's marriage changing at the last minute was supposed to be an unfortunate affair. However, the palace was celebrating now. Cang Wanhe was in an exceptionally good mood today. His face did not have its usual gloominess and he rewarded the whole palace largely upon returning.

Yun Che and Cang Yue were side by side behind the Emperor's imperial chariot. Along the way back to the palace, they were greeted with the excited stares of the crowd. Upon entering the palace, they met the hastily leaving third prince, Cang Shuo. Seeing Yun Che and Cang Yue return side by side, he was stunned for a moment and then, his face changed... However, since they had already seen each other, there was no way to avoid it. Cang Shuo could only grit his teeth and force the most kind smile he could muster: "Royal Sister. You're back. This must be Brother Yun... Your performance today was a great eye-opener. I could not help but be amazed."

"This is my third royal brother." Cang Yue explained simply, her voice carried no emotion.

"Woah!" Yun Che had a face of revelation and he started to grin: "Ohh, it's the reputable third royal prince. I pay my respects. I remember that the third prince had just returned to the palace and now, you're rushing out. Did something happen? Is there anything that I can help with?"

Seeing the smile on Yun Che's face, Cang Shuo immediately became cautious and even his scalp turned numb. Previously, when Yun Che was battling against Burning Heaven Clan, he had seen it clearly. Yun Che, who looked completely harmless, was able

torture the Young Clan Master of the Burning Heaven Clan so easily. Yun Che probably could not care less about his identity as a prince. If he angered him, killing him was probably no different from killing a chicken.

Cang Shuo immediately calmed down and spoke in a friendly manner: “I only have some unimportant private matters to settle. No need for Brother Yun to worry.”

“Woah... Working on unimportant minor matters on your own, Third Prince sure is hard working. You must be the role model of the imperial family!” Yun Che replied laughingly. Not only was Cang Shuo one of the main culprits of the internal struggle for power, he was also the main culprit behind Fen Juecheng’s marriage with Cang Yue. Of course, Yun Che did not like him.

Cang Shuo could obviously feel the sarcasm in his words, he forced himself to laugh, saying: “I thank Brother Yun for the compliment. I have to go, goodbye, next time we’ll definitely...”

“Ohh, I have a question I need to ask the Third Prince.” Yun Che did not give him the chance to leave immediately as he asked laughingly: “I have long admired your little sister Cang Yue, and hope to tie the knot with her. I’m not sure how... Third Prince feels about it?”

Cang Shuo’s face stiffened slightly before revealing an elated expression: “Brother Yun is undoubtedly a most outstanding person. There probably isn’t anyone in this world that can compare to you! As her royal brother, I have long seen that my royal sister’s heart is already yours. If Brother Yun can tie the knot

with my royal sister, it would unquestionably be a match made in heaven. Even a thousand years down the road, there would only be praises for this marriage. For the imperial family to obtain a talent like Brother Yun, it must be our good fortune! As a royal prince and Cang Yue's royal brother, I would naturally fully support it."

"Then, does Third Prince think that I'm more suited for Princess Cang Yue than Fen Juecheng?"

"That's obvious." Cang Shuo replied with the same expression: "What is Fen Juecheng? He is only trash that relies on the power of his clan. Compared to Brother Yun, it's like comparing the clouds to mud. If not for fear of Burning Heaven Clan's power, and producing a strong enemy for the imperial family... Even if I died, I would definitely stop Fen Juecheng's savage thoughts. Luckily, Brother Yun appeared at the right time and stopped my royal sister from marrying that trash. It was only after that had I let out a huge sigh of relief."

"..." It was no wonder he was the only one among all the royal princes that was able to be vying with Crown Prince, Cang Lin, for power. Such thick-skin and quick-thinking. His ability to say what one wants to hear was nearly at a divine level. This made Yun Che unwillingly gain a sense of respect towards him. As Yun Che grabbed Cang Yue's hand, he said in a half jokingly manner: "Since Third Prince has already said so, I shall be rest assured. On the day when I marry Cang Yue, Third Prince must come and attend the wedding."

When he finished, he did not wait for Cang Shuo's reply and instead turned, entering the palace with Cang Yue. Cang Shuo

turned around, looked at his back view, and he laughed coldly while muttering to himself: “Insolent fool, making enemies with Burning Heaven Clan. Do you really think you can still live for long!”

After returning to the Palace, Cang Wanghe descended his carriage and told Yun Che with gratitude: “Yun Che, it’s such a relief you’re still alive. Previously, when you won the ranking tournament for our imperial family, We were absolutely elated. However, what came afterwards was the bad news that you had fallen. All this time, We were worried. Although Yue’er acted as though nothing had happened in front of me, We could tell that she was suffering deep inside. Luckily, you have come back alive and We can finally heave a sigh of relief.”

“Father!” Cang Yue shouted: “Now that we have the Burning Soul Flower and Junior Brother Yun is back, your illness can definitely be cured...”

“Your Majesty is too kind. I only hope my actions today would not cause trouble from the imperial family.” Yun Che replied humbly.

“Haha!” Cang Wanghe laughed loudly, replying: “This, you can rest assure. Even though the Imperial Family does not have as much power as those powerful clans, they’re still unable to do whatever they like. Furthermore, they wouldn’t blame us about today’s matter. Instead, I could blame them for failing to protect the princess, causing such a tragedy during her wedding and tarnishing the Imperial Family’s image. Yun Che, what plans do you have now? If you don’t have any, why not stay in the Imperial

Palace temporarily? Or do you want to go to back to the Blue Wind Profound Palace?”

“Let’s not return to Blue Wind Profound Palace.” Dongfang Xiu laughed bitterly: “Although Yun Che is only in the Earth Profound Realm, in terms of battling capabilities, he has even exceeded Qin Wushang. With his talent, returning to the Profound Palace as Palace Chief would still be a waste.”

Yun Che shook his head, saying: “Within three days, Burning Heaven Clan would undoubtedly send people to assassinate me. Staying here would only bring danger to the Imperial Family. As for where I want to go, I have already decided. I thank Your Majesty for your kindness.”

Cang Wanghe was not persistent and nodded: “Alright! Since you are to use such cruel methods against the Burning Heaven Clan, We shall assume that you must have some plans. Initially when you obtained the prestige of victory in the ranking tournament, We had planned to hold three days of grand meals to celebrate but were unable to do it. Now, let today be a replacement for then. Men, pass down our order...”

“Wait!” Yun Che raised his hand and spoke: “Yun Che understands Your Majesty’s kindness. However, the matter concerning Burning Heaven Clan requires me to leave as soon as possible. Therefore, I do not have much time left and need to settle some important stuff first... Let me cure Your Majesty of your illness first.”

Cang Wanghe’s body trembled and Dongfang Xiu’s face let out an

excited expression. Cang Wanghe asked agitatedly: “You... You are now able to remove the parasite from within our body?”

The power struggle within the imperial family was originally partly due to his severe illness.

If he could recover and remain in control, with the power that he had established among the years, he would be able to sway the neutral parties back to his side. At that time, Cang Lin and Cang Shuo would also be afraid, and the Burning Heaven Clan and Xiao Sect’s plans would be foiled.

“Last time, Junior Brother Yun said that as long as we found the Burning Soul Flower, he would be able to cure father. Now that we found it, I believe Junior Brother Yun would definitely be able to do it.” Cang Yue said in elation.

Yun Che nodded and said while smiling: “Indeed, I am certain... However, I no longer require the Burning Soul Flower. The Burning Soul Flower was one of the betrothal gifts from the Burning Heaven Clan. It’s better to return it to them and avoid any gossip.”

Chapter 309 – Variant Profound Handle

Blue Wind Imperial Palace, Emperor's Bedchamber.

Cang Wanhe was reclining on his bed, and his pale face was tinged with a rosy color. Dongfang Xiu, who was guarding him by his side, had a face full of expectation.

“Is the Burning Soul Flower really not required?” Cang Yue asked in a somewhat anxious tone.

“Hmm.” Yun Che nodded in agreement: “The Soul Devouring Life Binding Parasite is linked with the lifeline of the host. If it is to be eliminated directly, the host is also likely to die along with its removal. In order to eliminate the Soul Devouring Life Binding Parasite without any effect on the host's life, it is necessary to sever the lifeline link present between it and the host, and the only thing that can make this possible is the Burning Soul Flower that possesses the “Soul Detach” ability. However, the special ability I recently obtained can also make this possible.”

“I'll be starting now... Your Majesty, please relax your body, and take slow breaths, bringing your heartbeat to a steady rate.”

Cang Wanhe complied with his words as he breathed a few times, and soon after breathing for a while, he felt calmed down. Yun Che, standing in front of his bed, extended his left hand toward Cang Wanhe. Along with a brilliant red flash, his Red Profound Handle appeared in the form of a spherical radiance, and floated over to Cang Wanhe's chest.

“What is this?” Dongfang Xiu looked at the Profound Handle in astonishment. In the Profound Sky Continent, only those who lived in the Sacred Grounds knew about the existence of Profound Handle. Although Ling Kun casually mentioned some words about the Profound Handle to the ten large sects at the Heavenly Sword Villa that day, what he actually said was nothing more than its name, and no one really knew about how the Profound Handle looked like.

Yun Che didn't reply to him. He closed his eyes, and quickly concentrated his mind. Dongfang Xiu also shut down his mouth, and didn't ask anything again. He observed the bizarre thing that was occurring in front of his eyes with a slight frown on his face; it was something that completely transcended his knowledge.

After a little while, Yun Che opened his eyes: “Your Majesty, restrain every bit of profound power in your body. You'll soon feel something invading your chest. When that happens, no matter what, don't try to resist it.”

Cang Wanhe gave a little nod.

Yun Che let out a light breath. Even if he was sure about his success, this was, after all, the first time he was using the Profound Handle this way, and couldn't help feeling nervous in his heart. So as to ensure that no mistake happens during the process, he immediately opened the first and second profound entrances... Right when he activated Burning Heart, a sudden change happened to the radiance before his eyes... The originally red-colored Profound Handle had surprisingly turned into orange color all of a

sudden... and after maintaining the orange color for a second, it immediately became yellow.

The aura of the Profound Handle's power had also increased by twice as much as before!

“This strange thing can actually change its color?!” Cang Yue cried out in surprise. However, Yun Che could only stare blankly at this sudden change.

What's going on here!?

How can the color of the profound handle change to yellow?!

Grandfather said that after the awakening of Profound Handle, it wouldn't change throughout one's life! When my Profound Handle awakened, it was clearly the lowest ranked, Red Profound Handle... So how can it alter like this?!

Furthermore, not only did its color alter, its strength has also become as strong as a Yellow Profound Handle!

Wait a minute! Don't tell me...

Yun Che suddenly thought of a possibility, and quickly closed his second profound entrance while maintaining the Evil Soul state.

Immediately, the Profound Handle changed from yellow to

orange.

Yun Che closed his Evil Soul Gate as well, and maintained a state with all the profound entrances closed... which made the Profound Handle to at once change back to red again!

Yun Che reactivated Burning Heart, and the Profound Handle instantly changed from red to yellow.

Watching the strange phenomena of the radiant profound power's continuous color change, Yun Che's expression grew even grimmer. Dongfang Xiu and Cang Yue held their breaths and didn't dare to make any sound, as they thought the phenomena reflected Yun Che's progress in some way and opted to act with prudence.

Yun Che believed that Yun Canghai absolutely wouldn't deceive him. As such, this kind of change in profound handles was definitely abnormal.

Perhaps it was due to my own special profound veins?

A profound handle was derived from both the blood vessels and profound veins. It was extremely possible that he awakened the weakest, red profound handle because of his originally damaged profound veins, and he had just rebuilt new ones at the age of sixteen. There was no difference between his Evil God's profound veins and normal profound veins under its normal state, but with every opened Gate, the power of his profound veins would be further boosted.

In the same ratio, there would be a leap in the power of Evil God's profound veins with every opened Gate... He already knew that the power of the profound handle and profound veins were interrelated, so he wondered whether the mutation of his profound handle occurred due to the particularity of his profound veins, and also pondered over the possibility of the leap in his profound power being the factor... that was spurring on a qualitative change in the profound handle?

This was the only one explanation.

Not only could his profound handle be a manifestation of his power, it could also be a manifestation of his spirit. Moreover, he was able to freely switch between them any time he wished. This uniqueness of his profound handle that simply overturned the common sense, further increased the odds of him eliminating the malicious parasite present in Cang Wanhe's body. Only, he never thought that even before starting to eliminate the malicious poison, he would come across such an accident... No, wrong! Rather than calling this an accident, it'd be better to call this a completely unexpected pleasant surprise. Although in the beginning, his feelings toward the profound handle wasn't as intense as that of the people of his Yun Clan, but it was after all a powerful and unconventional ability. In the eyes of the people of Yun Clan, it was even more so a spiritual power. Every increase in the power of the profound handle would result in a substantial upgrade of their overall strength.

A Red Profound Handle could only display ten percent of one's strength.

But a Yellow Profound Handle could display thirty percent of one's strength.

As every opened Gate could trigger a qualitative change in the profound handle, then when he opens "Purgatory," he should be able to change it into the Green Profound Handle, which can display forty percent of one's strength!

In the future, when he would be able to open "Rumbling Heaven," he could even change it into the Cyan Profound Handle, similar to what Yun Canghai possessed.

But, when he would be able to open "Hades," he could even exceed Yun Canghai and have a Blue Profound Handle, which could display one's sixty percent strength. Just how much of a frightful assistance would the Profound Handle would be then?!

Thinking about the possibilities, Yun Che's heart felt a bit excited. He at once suppressed down all these unnecessary emotions, and concentrated his mind... Very soon, the Yellow Profound Handle that was floating above Cang Wanhe's chest disappeared, and changed into an isolated special spiritual manifestation of Yun Che's soul. Guided by Yun Che's consciousness, this spiritual manifestation changed into a stream of light, and rushed inside Cang Wanhe's body, entering through his chest. It continued running inside his heart channels, and proceeded to go even deeper, finally finding the existence of the Soul Devouring Life Binding Parasite. Then, it pierced through the Soul Devouring Life Binding Parasite's body like a needle.

At this time, the Soul Devouring Life Binding Parasite was more than twice as big as before. It was plundering Cang Wanhe's vitality, and the condition was already very, terribly serious. If Cang Wanhe wasn't an emperor, having his body nourished with countless elixirs, it was basically impossible to persist up until now. Yun Che calmed down his heart, and firmly twined the profound handle, that was stuck inside the Soul Devouring Life Binding Parasite's body, around the place where its life soul existed. After he forcibly removed it, the profound handle left the place in a flash, and released the parasite inside Cang Wanhe's heart channels.

With a little "poof" sound, a bloody hole as big as half the size of a fist appeared on Cang Wanhe's chest, and a huge parasite, which was fully deathly-white in color, flew out from it. The parasite fell down on the ground as Cang Wanhe cried out "Ah!" in fear. After violently struggling a few times, its body didn't show any movement at all. Then, it rapidly turned into a pool of clear water, and disappeared without a trace.

Cang Wanhe abruptly sat up, as if he had awoken from a nightmare. The expression on his face looked incomparably painful, and his forehead was sweating profusely. Yun Che withdrew the profound handle, and used his profound power to quickly seal up Cang Wanhe's chest wound.

"Father, are you alright?" Scared by his action, Cang Yue quickly rushed at Cang Wanhe, and supported him with her hands.

Cang Wanhe stared blankly as he watched the intimidating parasite coming out of his body and turning into a pool of clear

water. His face exposed the color of being relieved from a burden. After taking a long breath, he said: “We... We’re all right. Yun Che... you have our thanks. Not only did you fulfill the greatest wish of our life, now you saved our life too. We’re... unable to return your favor.”

Yun Che previously mentioned that the Soul Devouring Life Binding Parasite would adhere to the host’s lifeline, and use it as its nutrition to grow. It shared the host’s lifeline, and regardless of who died among them, the other one would also die at once. But now, the Soul Devouring Life Binding Parasite had died out, and the way it died was also similar to what Yun Che had described before, turning into a pool of clear water. However, even if he was feeling an unbearable pain, he was still alive... which implied that Yun Che had been successful with his treatment!

Yun Che smiled faintly as he said: “Fortunately, I succeeded in eliminating the parasite. The whole process went more smoothly than I thought. In the end, it was nothing but a parasite with such a weak spiritual power that it collapsed at the first blow... Now, Your Majesty only needs a fortnight for a minor recovery, half a month more for a moderate recovery, and another fifteen days for a major recovery... So your body can completely recover within two months, and will be as healthy and full of energy as it was before you fell ill.”

“Re... really?” Cang Yue and Dongfang Xiu spoke in unison: “He can really recover completely?”

“Hahahaha! If that’s what Yun Che says, We’ll..... definitely believe it!” Although Cang Wanhe did his all to maintain an

emperor's majestic presence, his voice clearly trembled with excitement. To a person who had originally already given up hope, being bedridden for several years and on the verge of death, hearing Yun Che's words would be undoubtedly no different from heavenly music.

“Mn!” Yun Che nodded, expressing his certainty: “The reason of His Majesty's poor health is the great amount vitality that separated away from his body. But vitality is different from blood's essence, and can be restored gradually. Furthermore, for a member of Imperial Family, the process of restoring vitality wouldn't take too much time either. However, to be able to completely recover, he has to take good care of his health. With profound power constantly tempering his body, he wouldn't face such an issue in his life again.”

“Wonderful... truly wonderful!”

Dongfang Xiu laughed in pleasant surprise. Cang Yue was even happier, to the point that she practically fainted. She held on to Yun Che's arm for support, and the rim of her eyes flickered with tears: “Thank you, Junior Brother Yun. I... I...”

Feeling pleasantly surprised, together with countless other emotions, she really had no idea about what to say in this situation. Unexpectedly, Cang Wanhe began laughing at her behavior: “Yue'er, is there still need to thank him anymore? You've already given your entire heart to him. There's no way one can find anything more precious than that to thank him. Hahahaha.”

“Father...” Although they were holding tightly on to each other in the presence of everyone and conveying their feelings of love to each other, Cang Wanhe openly speaking out about it still made her cheeks flush with shyness. However, her jade hand, which was grabbing Yun Che’s arm, didn’t show any signs of releasing it.

Yun Che’s face also showed a look of embarrassment at once, and he promptly said: “Um... Senior Sister, your father requires proper rest, so we should be leaving now. Palace Chief Dongfang, please take care of the wound on His Majesty’s chest as well as his personal safety. It’d be best to not let this Gu Qiuhong person get close to His Majesty again. It’s very difficult to see through his underhanded means for someone who hasn’t learned medicine.”

“Mn!” Dongfang nodded his head: “You don’t have to worry about it. I won’t let anyone plot against His Majesty again. As for Gu Qiuhong... humph! Though I can’t meddle with him, if I ever get an opportunity to pay him back for what he did, I’ll make sure that he dies a tragic death.”

Yun Che and Cang Yue took their leave, and walked away from the bedchamber. Then, they walked side by side and arrived at the Moon Embracing Palace.

All the red ribbons and red lights that were decorating the Moon Embracing Palace had been removed by this time, and not even a trace of them was left behind. Seeing this situation, Cang Yue also quietly let out a breath of relief. She was afraid Yun Che would feel uncomfortable looking at the ornamentation.

After they met again this time, they had finally got the chance to

be alone. Cang Yue closed the Palace door, and tightly hugged Yun Che. She leaned against him as she closed her eyes, and didn't want to let go of him anymore.

“Junior Brother Yun, I'm truly glad... that I didn't lose you.” Cang Yue softly murmured.

“I'm also truly glad... that I didn't lose you.” Yun Che replied back in a gentle voice.

“Pfft...” Cang Yue suddenly gave a light laugh, and said with fake displeasure: “I think you should be saying ‘you all’ instead of ‘you’, right? You bad man, you're always trying to show off, which not only caused you nearly lose your life sixteen months ago, but also revealed your romantic history... hmph!”

While speaking, the tip of Cang Yue's nose and lips slightly raised at the same time, though she wasn't the slightest bit angry. After losing Yun Che and then regaining him, she was already infinitely thankful to the heavens. here was no way she would be willing to part with him again, so how could she blame him or argue over his relationships?

“Err? Romantic... history?” Yun Che stared blankly: “What are you...”

“I know that you and Xia Qingyue are an officially married couple. But I never thought that you actually... actually with Chu Yuechan... hmph-hmph! You practically made all the men of the world into your public enemy!”

“...!?” Yun Che suddenly widened his eyes, and asked with a stammer: “This, this, this... I and Little Fairy... Ah no, I mean about Chu Yuechan... that thing... how can it...?”

“After she heard the news of your death, she ran off to the Sword Management Terrace and wanted to destroy the Heaven’s Punishment Sword, as if she had lost her mind... Then, she vomited blood over there and lost her consciousness. She is truly deep in love with you, which surprisingly doesn’t make me jealous in the least. It’s just that no one expected that happening with the owner of an icy face, icy soul and icy heart like her. She is already the object of the infatuation of countless top-notch youths and outstanding talents, but no one thought that the icy and beautiful fairy would fall in love with you... hehe! This only goes to show that my Junior Brother Yun is great and very outstanding. I’m convinced that as long as Junior Brother Yun wishes, there’s no woman in this world that you can’t conquer.”

While telling this whole thing, Cang Yue’s face was filled with pride.

Yun Che’s mouth gaped slightly as he was dumbfounded for a while. The display of her resolute feelings toward him time and again, and the experience both of them went through together back then in the Heavenly Sword Villa, was something impossible for her to tell anyone else, and he didn’t intend to tell anyone else either. He originally thought that unless Chu Yuechan wavered from her decision and made some move, their relationship would remain an everlasting secret. He never thought that it would end up being known by everyone under the heaven.

Yun Che's scalp felt a burst of numbness... He could well imagine how much transcendent individuals like Ling Yuefeng and Xiao Juetian must hate him to the bone! The icy and beautiful fairy they could only fantasize about, was actually captured by someone from the younger generation!

"This... this matter... cough... that... what about Yuanba? Oh right, where is he now? Is he all right?" Yun Che originally wanted to change the subject, but when he mentioned Xia Yuanba, his heart immediately tensed up. He was afraid that Yuanba might be in depression since that day.

"Yuanba... I don't know." Cang Yue shook her head: "After you were suppressed by the Heaven's Punishment Sword, I passed out. Afterwards, I saw a very long nightmare. The next day when... when I came to, I heard Palace Chief Qin saying that he had left the place alone, and didn't let anyone obstruct or follow him. No one knows where he went. Since that time, I sent our people many time to go look for him. But we never found any clue to his whereabouts. It was as if he had all of a sudden disappeared from the Blue Wind Empire."

"However, I certainly believe that Yuanba is doing all right. Because before leaving, he said to Palace Chief Qin that he had got his life in exchange for yours, so no matter what happens, he wouldn't let himself die easily." Talking about Xia Yuanba, Cang Yue's face also showed concern.

"Yuanba..." Yun Che lightly spoke out the name in remembrance. After being absent-minded for a little while, he

faintly said: “That’s fine too. Yuanba, I hope that by the time I find you, you would’ve genuinely grown up, and can take charge of your responsibilities... I believe that was also the reason behind your insistence to leave by yourself.”

“By the way!” Cang Yue raised her body from Yun Che’s chest, and asked: “Junior Brother Yun, did you go to see Chu Yuechan... and your child before coming back to the Imperial City? Is your child a boy or a girl?”

Chapter 310 – Straight Toward Frozen Cloud

Yun Che was stunned, “Child? The child of Chu Yuechan and... I? What child? What do you mean?”

“Could it be that you do not know?” Cang Yue was slightly astounded. The fact of Chu Yuechan’s pregnancy was technically supposed to be a secret, but for some reason or another, this news had already spread far and wide. Adding to this was Chu Yuechan’s reputation, causing it to become news that was explosively sensational. A year ago, it had already reached the point where practically every knew of this. Frozen Cloud Asgard had shut its doors as well because of this. Cang Yue had thought that since Yun Che could come back alive, he must’ve been able to immediately hear of this news that everyone knew of, and with his personality, rush to the Frozen Cloud Asgard immediately to look for Chu Yuechan. Only after he had settled that large issue would he have mind for anything else.

But seeing Yun Che’s response, he seemed to not know of this at all.

“I... didn’t know.” Yun Che shook his head and took Cand Yue’s hands, saying urgently, “I rushed here the first moment I’d gotten out of the Sword Management Terrace... What did you mean by the things you’d just said? The child of Chu Yuechan and I.... What does that mean? Could it be...”

“...Junior Brother Yun, calm down first. About this matter, in truth, it isn’t anything bad.” Cang Yue consoled at once, and said gently, “After what had happened to you that day, Chu Yuechan

had fainted at the Sword Management Terrace. When Grandmother Jiumu took her pulse at Heavenly Sword Villa, it was revealed that she was actually pregnant.”

“!!!!” Yun Che’s body shook fiercely. In that split second, his pupils shrunk, and his mind went blank with a loud “boom”.

After he had been reincarnated in the Profound Sky Continent, this was the first time his soul had been shaken so fiercely.

Chu Yuechan.... was pregnant.

That time... had actually impregnated her, had brought about a child between Chu Yuechan and him!

Since that day, seventeen months had passed... Counting the time, their child should have been born seven months ago!

It was as if torrential rains and mighty waves had engulfed Yun Che’s heart. Surprise, helplessness, hesitation, joy... He had never once thought, that that one coupling with Chu Yuechan would actually bring about a next generation, nor did he think that in this time when he was completely unprepared, he would actually have a child... But instantly, fright and fear seized his heart.

Chu Yuechan... Fairy of Frozen Beauty... Frozen Cloud Asgard!!

She was not an ordinary girl, but rather, the Fairy of Frozen Beauty who was as cold as profound ice, whose beauty surpassed

all who walked the land. Furthermore, she was the head of the Frozen Cloud's Seven Fairies whose name and reputation caused lands to shake! Every one of her actions affected not just herself, but they also entailed the honor and pride of the Frozen Cloud Asgard! Frozen Cloud Asgard had never allowed its disciples to have feelings towards men or give themselves to another in marriage... Marrying him, Xia Qingyue had also had to fulfil the prerequisite of not developing feelings she should have towards him! As the head of the Frozen Cloud Asgard, this was an offense Chu Yuechan definitely should not have committed!

Her pregnancy being made public just like that would definitely cause a huge uproar. It was clear how greatly the pristine reputation that Frozen Cloud Asgard had upheld for a millennia would be "tainted". To Frozen Cloud Asgard, this could just be a stain they would never be able to clear themselves of... Even if an ordinary disciple were to commit such a "grave offense", Frozen Cloud Asgard wouldn't have been able to accept it, let alone Chu Yuechan, who held the position with the greatest authority.

Then, what sort of treatment would she face when she went back to Frozen Cloud Asgard? Wouldn't she have to accept extremely strict punishment?

Also... Frozen Cloud Asgard... Would they.... let Chu Yuechan give birth to their child?

Suddenly, fear rose up and filled his heart... Because, the possibility that the Frozen Cloud Asgard would allow Chu Yuechan to give birth to this child.... there was definitely none at all!!

Then... Then...

Yun Che's heart shook violently. His mind was in a mess, and in his extreme fear, his limbs seemed to have instantly froze. It was the first time he had felt such fear, such uncertainty...

Cang Yue instantly felt Yun Che's hands grow cold. Her heart shook and she instantly consoled, "Junior Brother Yun, don't worry. After all, she's the world renowned Chu Yuechan. In all of the Blue Wind Empire, there's no one who can harm her. She will definitely be able to protect your child well."

Yun Che lifted his hand to clutch at his forehead. He tried with all he had to make himself calm down, but was unable to. He asked, frightened, "How could it be... How could something like this happen... Why must I be stuck in an inescapable place of all things when such a thing is happening... what will happen to her... How will Frozen Cloud Asgard treat her... Also... there's our child..." He clutched at Cang Yue's shoulders in a panic, saying, "Senior Sister, tell me quickly. Is there any more news about her after that, how is she now? Did Frozen Cloud Asgard allow her to have her child?"

Cang Yue shook her head, as her eyes became hazy, "Not long after that happened, Frozen Cloud Asgard closed its doors completely, and even the disciples who were away had all been summoned back. Even until now, Frozen Cloud Asgard is still in that state, and there has been no news from it since then... All who tried visiting Frozen Cloud Asgard were refused entry... and there has been absolutely no news about Chu Yuechan."

Yun Che's hands gripped even harder by a bit. After a long while, he breathed forcefully, and spoke to Cang Yue in a controlled voice, "Senior Sister, the poison has already been removed from your father. Besides the fact that he is completely sapped of strength at the moment, he should be alright. As long as the situation is handled well, he will recover completely, so you do not have any need to worry. After your father's condition takes a turn for the better, the Crown Prince and the Third Prince will definitely be worried. Adding to that, the deterrence caused by my display then, there should be no trouble for a while. For this period of time, you should stay obediently within the Palace and not go anywhere."

"You're... You're leaving?"

"Yes! I must leave!" Yun Che's eyebrows furrowed and he said resolutely, "I need to make a trip to Frozen Cloud Asgard immediately, or my heart will never be at peace otherwise. I know that this is very unfair to you, but after I return, I promise..."

"You don't need to say any more." Cang Yue reached a hand out to press at Yun Che's lips. She looked at him lovingly, "My Junior Brother Yun might be amorous, but he is also one who treasures the people around him the most. This is a choice that Junior Brother Yun should make himself... Set your mind at rest and go. I believe, in this world, there's nothing you can not handle. I can imagine that the destiny between both of you must have been filled with many coincidences and hardships. Since the heavens have predestined your union, then it would not have the heart to let this end in failure. She will be fine, and your child will be fine too. I only hope that no matter what happens, you will keep yourself safe. I will stay in the palace, not go anywhere, and await your

return every day... Your relatives at Floating Cloud City are also awaiting your return.”

Cang Yue's words swept through Yun Che's heart like a warm breeze. He held Cang Yue's soft and slender body and nodded heavily, pressing a kiss on her forehead... After that, he turned around and left quickly.

Yun Che did not have his own contracted profound beast, so he had to walk. He went at full speed, rushing straight out of the palace like a madman. The imperial bodyguards at the side of the walkway could only feel a gale pass by them, and by the time they could react, there was already nothing left of him but half a shadow.

Yun Che was not clear about the exact location of Frozen Cloud Asgard, and only knew that it was at the Snow Region of Extreme Ice at the northern border of Blue Wind, even further north than the Wasteland of Death. Very quickly, Yun Che was already out of the Imperial Palace, and after gathering enough food, medicine, and water from the Imperial City, he headed northwards... His first stop, would be the Wasteland of Death. On the straight path from the Blue Wind Imperial City to the Snow Region of Extreme Ice was an intersection of the Wasteland of Death. If he wanted to get to the Frozen Cloud Asgard on the shortest possible path, he would have to get through the Wasteland of Death. However, as the Wasteland of Death was far too dangerous, practically everyone would choose to take the detour.

But Yun Che headed straight for the Wasteland of Death. He wanted to reach the Frozen Cloud Asgard in the shortest possible

time.

Throughout the entire journey, he travelled facing the wind. The north wind was slightly cold, and gradually cooled his mind down. A suspicion that made his blood boil slowly took root in his mind.

After the shockingly huge revealment of Chu Yuechan's pregnancy, those from the Frozen Cloud Asgard would definitely force those who first found out keep it a secret. The one to find out first was Grandmother Jiumu, who was close to her late two hundreds, and was definitely not one to speak flippantly. If there were others at the scene then, then even if it was Heavenly Sword Villa, she would still not spill a matter so crucial to the Frozen Cloud Asgard, nor would she not understand how great an impact it would cause if word were to spread, and how much of a blow it would cause to the pristine reputation of the Frozen Cloud Asgard

Then why would news of this matter spread out... and even to the ends of the earth!

According to Cang Yue's description, news began to spread like fire not long after, making it seem... like someone was manipulating the situation to spread the news as fast as possible!

Whether news of this matter spread or not, to the Frozen Cloud Asgard, to Chu Yuechan's influence, it was undoubtedly a difference between heaven and earth.

There must have been someone who had dispersed the information on purpose, and added fuel to the fire.

Who was it exactly?

Yun Che gritted his teeth silently... If it was really like this, then no matter who you are, I will make you pay the price in full!!

Although Yun Che's speed was fast, he still could not match that of a high quality aerial profound beast. As evening approached, Yun Che, who had been hurrying with all his might, was beginning to tire out. On the way, he bought a somewhat good quality profound horse and travelled by night. After the profound horse's strength was drained, he abandoned it immediately and bought a new one. By the second afternoon, he was already a thousand kilometers from the Blue Wind Imperial City.

Yun Che was starting to regret leaving in such a hurry; he had forgotten to borrow Cang Yue's Giant Snow Eagle.

Three days later, the familiar town finally appeared before his eyes. Resounding howls from the profound beasts also sounded from afar frequently... That place, was the Wasteland of Death that spanned nine hundred kilometers.

This was the small town that was the closest to the Wasteland of Death. Back then, it had taken Yun Che ten days to reach this place from the Blue Wind Imperial City, but this time, it had only taken him not even three days.

The profound horse below Yun Che was already exhausted, and its strength was no longer enough to sustain it. Yun Che

dismounted from it and walked into the small town. To traverse through the Wasteland of Death that was fraught with dangerous profound beasts, a mount was not only useless, but also a burden.

The town was lively as usual, as adventurers and troops hailing from different places made their ways through the not too wide street. Yun Che looked about, searching for a place to sell his mount. After walking a few steps, he suddenly felt a sort of strange aura.

Yun Che furrowed his eyebrows and concentrated. His spiritual awareness quietly dispersed... Suddenly, from the front, back, left, right... and even from above, he felt all sorts of gazes flashing with extremely minute bloodlust.

Although they had hidden it extremely well, even if they were to hide it ten times better, they would still not be able to escape Yun Che's senses, which had been honed from the millions of times he had been hunted down in the past.

And he was also very familiar with one of the auras amongst them, which was also the strongest aura.

Burning Heaven Clan's Great Elder... Fen Moli!!

The Burning Heaven Clan's speed far surpassed Yun Che's expectations. They had clearly already grasped his intentions and had arrived first at the place they knew he was bound to come to.

Without batting an eyelid, Yun Che leisurely walked into the same tavern he had previously stayed in.

Chapter 311 – Were You Looking For Me?

The innkeeper still had some impression of Yun Che. After all, it would be difficult for anyone not to have a deep impression of that enormous sword Yun Che carried on his back at the time. Yun Che asked the innkeeper where he could buy a mount, then waltzed out, heading directly to the place that sold mounts.

“Someone’s following you.” Jasmine warned.

“I know.” Yun Che said in a low voice.

“You’re in trouble this time.” Jasmine said gloomily. “A total of eight people, and they’re all at the Sky Profound Realm! Four of them are four of the eight Sky Profound practitioners from the Burning Heaven Clan you met earlier! The strongest person among them... is Fen Moli, the one who wanted to kill you at Heavenly Sword Villa! You’re definitely not his opponent, and with the addition of seven other people... it’s very dangerous!”

“Mn!” Yun Che nodded, his expression a field of calmness: “In order to kill me, they actually sent eight Sky Profound Realm practitioners, and Fen Moli even set out personally. They really do think highly of me... However, for a little while, they won’t act out.”

“Why?” Jasmine asked.

“First, they dispatched eight in the Sky Profound Realm, with the Great Elder leading the group, just to kill me. If this were to

spread, Burning Heaven Clan will definitely be laughed at like dogs. Second... although Burning Heaven Clan's hatred for me permeates their bones, it is impossible for them not to recognize my relations with the Blue Wind Imperial Family and Frozen Cloud Asgard, as well as my popularity within the Blue Wind Empire. Therefore, since I'm trapped like a turtle in a jar in their eyes, between acting now and acting when no one is present, they will naturally choose the latter."

Of these eight people, Yun Che was certain that of the four people from the eight Sky Profound experts that accompanied Fen Juecheng to Blue Wind Imperial City to escort the bride, Fen Duancang and Fen Moran, the strongest of the bunch, would definitely be present. It looked as if the moment they left the city, they had transmitted a message to the clan immediately, and under the Burning Heaven Clan's fury, they directed Fen Moli to lead a group out directly to kill him, met up with Fen Duancang and the others on the way there, then set out as eight together!

The Burning Heaven Clan had spies spread throughout the world. In addition, he had left the city hurriedly without any disguise, and Burning Heaven Clan must've ascertained his whereabouts, so it wasn't unexpected for them to have kept watch here ahead of time.

To dispatch such a line-up sufficiently demonstrated the Burning Heaven Clan's hatred of Yun Che to the bone. At the same time, it was also a kind of fear for his current strength... After all, strength capable of abducting Fen Juecheng under the protection of eight Sky Profound experts was worthy of them dispatching such an exaggerated line-up.

Yun Che found the place that sold mounts very quickly. The mounts sold here were a bit more diverse than what was usually sold in a small city. A large portion of the mounts being sold were tamed low-level Profound Beasts from the border of the Wasteland of Death. Among the mounts being sold, the most expensive one was the low-grade True Profound One-horned Beast. Yun Che spent fifteen purple profound coins to purchase a One-horned Beast, then directly leaped on and steered it towards the direction of the Wasteland of Death.

In the rear, a voice filled with disdain sounded: “He’s preparing to ride his mount into the Wasteland of Death? Looking at his appearance, he doesn’t even have a contracted profound beast. In the end, he’s just a little bastard who wasn’t born with anything.”

“Don’t spout rubbish. Lock onto his aura and make sure not to get lost. The time to act will be upon us when we get to the Wasteland of Death.”

“Is there a chance that he discovered us?”

“His profound strength is only at the Earth Profound Realm; it’s impossible for him to discover our whereabouts. This time, it’s impossible for him to escape. Let’s go!”

The One-horned Beast madly charged the entire way, and entered the Wasteland of Death not long after. The surrounding adventurers all had expressions of astonishment after seeing that there was someone who actually rode a mount into this place. The distribution of profound beasts in the Wasteland of Death was particularly concentrated. It was extremely easy for a mount to be

startled in this place, and let alone travel, one could get caught up in a risky situation very easily.

After entering the Wasteland of Death, sinister auras began enshrouding the area, and the One-horned Beast under him also clearly began trembling uneasily. However, Yun Che patted its head and urged it to continue forwards at full speed. Not long after, around ten True Profound Beasts pounced in front of him. Yun Che waved his arm, and ten streaks of Phoenix flame swept over, killing any True Profound Beast that attempted to move closer, and directly stupefying the adventurers nearby in shock.

In the border zone, although Yun Che had a mount, he still traveled unimpeded, without any hindrances, and simply no True Profound Beast could near his body. Following his travel deeper into the land, he gradually neared the area where Spirit Profound Beasts roamed. This area, to an overwhelming majority of people, was a danger zone. As far as the eye can see, there were simply only a few human silhouettes, and continuing a bit further, not a single person could be seen.

This path that Yun Che chosen was precisely the path he had taken the first time he entered the Wasteland of Death. Although it had already been two years, he still remembered the distribution of profound beasts and geography along the sides of the road. Very quickly, the place within his memories appeared in his line of sight. He swept the rear with his gaze for a moment, sucked in a breath of air ferociously, then suppressed his profound energy aura with all his might. After, his palm ferociously whipped the One-horned Beast's bottom. The One-horned Beast neighed painfully and ran forward desperately... At this time, Yun Che suddenly leaped off the One-horned Beast, and his body released a

ray of blue light for a split second.

“Frozen Cloud Wall!”

Crack!

With a light sound, a light-blue translucent barrier suddenly appeared around Yun Che, causing Yun Che’s already-suppressed aura to be isolated even more. At the same time, Yun Che’s Yellow Profound Handle shot out from his arm, transforming into a blurry human silhouette riding on the back of the One-horned Beast and followed the madly dashing One-horned Beast far away.

The Frozen Cloud Wall-covered Yun Che was like a fish that had tunnelled into a stone wall, his body vanishing instantly. Frozen Cloud Wall was a relatively ordinary profound technique from the Frozen Cloud Arts; its function wasn’t defense, but to conceal one’s aura. Of course, this kind of concealment couldn’t be done perfectly. If a powerhouse such as Fen Moli tried to detect him with rapt attention, he would still be able to discover his whereabouts. However, on the whole journey, Yun Che had deliberately adjusted his own profound energy aura to the same intensity as the profound handle he had just released. The Profound Handle that had followed the One-horned Beast was sufficient to confuse their senses, and at most, cause them to lock onto the wrong position for an instant.

And the Burning Heaven Clan experts, whose gazes were locked upon the aura of the Profound Handle, were unlikely to divert most of their focus to detect nearby concealed auras. The concealing ability of the Frozen Cloud Wall, should be sufficient to

avoid them!

In the short span of ten breaths' time, eight human silhouettes appeared in front of the place Yun Che had been previously. A cold voice, which had been deliberately lowered, sounded: "I think our opportunity is at hand... Great Elder, should we make a move now?"

"Hmph!" Fen Moli's voice sounded: "I really want to capture him back to the clan, and have him endure all of our torture. Letting him die here just like this is really letting him off too lightly... Go! Remember, this brat is crafty and cunning, and his different moves are even more strange and unpredictable. Don't waste your words with him; kill him directly!"

As Fen Moli's voice descended, the eight people who had originally been in a concealed state instantly released their profound energies. Transforming into eight scorching gales, they flew towards the direction the One-horned Beast was headed.

"Bastard, hand your life over!"

How could the speed of a low-level True Profound Beast compare to that of a Sky Profound powerhouse? In the blink of an eye, the One-horned Beast had already appeared in their lines of sight. Thunder-like roars sounded, but before the roars had subsided completely, the eight people were struck dumb at the same time... because Yun Che's silhouette simply wasn't on the back of the madly-dashing One-horned Beast n! At this time, even Yun Che's aura suddenly disappeared without a trace.

“Bastard! We were tricked by that brat!!”

Fen Moli was so angry that his lips turned purple and his entire body began quaking. He had originally thought that Yun Che was like a turtle trapped in a jar, and that they would be able to put him to death any minute. He didn't expect that they, eight people from the upper level of the Burning Heaven Clan, would actually be played by someone from the younger generation, which they should have been able to capture easily!

“Could it be that he discovered us at an earlier time?”

“What crafty methods, to have actually hidden from all of our spiritual perceptions!” Fen Moli gnashed his teeth in anger. He waved his arm: “He definitely fled towards another direction, but he certainly didn't go very far... We'll split up and look for him! Fen Moyu and I will head back to look for him. Duancang, Moran, each of you bring two other people and travel east and west... Go!!”

Following Fen Moli's command, the eight people split up rapidly towards three different directions with speed akin to lightning.

Whoosh!!

A gust of scorching wind swept over the stone wall which Yun Che had hidden in. Under Fen Moli's rage, their speed was almost twice as fast as their previous speed, and the eight people disappeared completely from his line of sight in the blink of an eye. Yun Che, after waiting for several breaths' time, hopped out from

within the stone wall. Suppressing his aura, he quickly charged northwards.

These eight people definitely wouldn't think that Yun Che was actually between the two stone walls around six hundred meters behind them.

Yun Che was very clear that, although he had gotten rid of them temporarily, they would catch up to him sooner or later, so he specially chose terrain according to his memories that was complicated, and also easily sheltered from sight.

The sky gradually dimmed, and unwittingly, Yun Che's footsteps entered the Earth Profound Beast territory. This was an incomparably frightening area, and also the first actual "death" region of the Wasteland of Death. A single Earth Profound Beast was already scary, and in this place, Earth Profound Beasts appeared in large numbers. Even if a Sky Profound expert entered this place, he would have to proceed very gently and cautiously.

Arriving at this location, Yun Che heaved a sigh of relief instead. Earth Profound Beasts covered this entire area, and Earth Profound-level aura could be found everywhere. Under this sort of interference, if the Burning Heaven Clan men wanted to find him, it would undoubtedly be several times harder for them to do so.

"Be careful... they've caught up!"

Yun Che had just heaved a sigh of relief when Jasmine's warning suddenly sounded again.

Yun Che's heart trembled. He rapidly controlled his breathing, and leaned behind a dead tree: "How many people?"

"Only one... His profound strength is at the fourth level of the Sky Profound Realm. It looks like they've separated completely."

Right at this time, in midair, an old man clad in a red robe neared. Afterwards, he suddenly stopped in midair, and both his eyes swept the ground beneath him like a hungry eagle, as if he had faintly discovered something.

Yun Che walked out from behind the dead tree at a casual pace. Both his hands hugged his chest as he said with a smile: "Are you looking for me?"

If the person that had chased over was Fen Moli or Fen Duancang, he would turn and run with his tail between his legs. If any two people appeared at once, his heart would thump... But a single old man at the fourth level of the Sky Profound Realm had appeared by himself... He was simply here to deliver food!

Although the fourth level Sky Profound Realm was an extremely powerful existence in the Blue Wind Empire, five months earlier, Yun Che had oppressed the Profound Handle, which Yun Canghai had restricted to the fourth level of the Sky Profound Realm, to the extent that it didn't even have the power to counter. This level of power, to the current him, was not in the least threatening.

Chapter 312 – Dire Situation

However, this red-clothed old man evidently didn't think this way.

He looked down from atop, his gaze locked firmly upon Yun Che, roared, and pounced down like an eagle: "Little maggot, I want to see where you'll run this time!"

The red-clothed old man's name was Fen Moping, who was also an elder-level existence from the "Mo" generation of the Burning Heaven Clan. As an ultra-strong Sky Profound Realm expert, those feelings of pride and superiority that were sufficient to disdain Blue Wind had already accompanied him for tens of years; how could he take a youngster that had just turned nineteen seriously? Although Fen Duancang and Fen Moran stated how formidable Yun Che was, he simply didn't believe it at all. Admittedly, sixth level of the Earth Profound Realm at only nineteen years of age was astonishing, but it was only the Earth Profound Realm after all; no matter what, it was impossible to be a match for the Sky Profound Realm! He believed even more that Fen Duancang and Fen Moran's statements towards Yun Che were exaggerated, and that their words were exaggerated only to cover up their own low level and faults.

"Die!"

Fen Moping evidently didn't have any notion of wasting words with Yun Che. His hands pushed out, and an enormous purple-blue flame python descended from above. Accompanied with a roar that caused one's heart to palpitate, it seemed as though it was a

genuinely angry dancing python.

Yun Che raised his head and reached out to grab at the flame python. In the first second, everything was tranquil and quiet, but in the next second, the profound energy in his body bubbled forth like a volcanic eruption, and Yun Che grabbed onto the flame python in one swipe...

RIP!

In the midst of Fen Moping's shocked gaze, Yun Che's arm actually directly passed through the flame python. With a swing, the flame python was directly ripped into two halves, and with another swing, the originally terrifying python-shaped flame instantly became numerous small flame particles which rapidly vanished in mid-air.

“Wh... what!!”

Fen Moping's face was filled with incredulity. To have directly ripped apart his flame with one hand, few could accomplish this, even if this had happened in the Burning Heaven Clan. In the midst of this enormous shock, feelings of unease finally began to rise in his heart. However, at this time, after diving down, the distance between him and Yun Che was only ten meters. His face became overcast as he immediately resorted to using the Burning Heaven Blade. As if a dragon, the flames directly hacked at Yun Che.

Although the eight great Sky Profound practitioners from the

Burning Heaven Clan had split up to look for him, the distances between each other wouldn't be too great. The instant Fen Moping had found him, he would've immediately contacted the others, and they ought to be heading this way. Thus, he had to resolve this in the shortest time possible and immediately leave this area.

With the Dragon Fault in Yun Che's hand, he opened Burning Heart, and the immense power of the heavy sword surged out like a tsunami. In an instant, more than half of the flames on Fen Moping's blade were directly extinguished from the pressure. He only felt that his body was as like a leaf being torn within a storm that could break apart at any time. The shock he suppressed with great effort instantly grew tens of times greater. He couldn't believe no matter what, that profound strength clearly belonging to the Earth Profound Realm, could actually let out such a terrifying power.

This was simply unthinkable, not in accordance to common sense at all! If he did not witness it up front and personal, he absolutely would not have believed it.

Only now did he finally start to believe that Fen Duancang and Fen Moran's words... seemed to not be an exaggeration.

In the midst of his shock, Fen Moping no longer dared to hold anything back anymore. The profound energy in his entire body bubbled forth as he produced a great roar, and the flames on his sword ignited once again, facing Yun Che's heavy sword.

Crack!!

Fen Moping's sword shattered into small pieces like fragile glass, and the flames above the sword completely extinguished before they even had a chance to explode. Fen Moping groaned, and his body was sent flying like a kite that had its string cut. After landing on the ground, he took seven steps back continuously, then fell on his bottom. He stood up immediately, and did his best to suppress his churning energy and blood. He raised his head, his face filled with alarm and shock: "You..."

After just saying "you", his pupils contracted fiercely; Yun Che was carrying his heavy sword and directly charging towards him, and his distance to him was less than five steps.

At the time of this matter of life and death, Fen Moping frantically maneuvered the disordered profound energy in his body, constructing a powerful flame barrier. Only a "bang" sound could be heard, and following the collision of the barrier and the heavy sword, the flame barrier was smashed to pieces instantly. Fen Moping rolled away like a rubber ball, and finally came to a stop after several tens of revolutions.

With the obstruction of the profound barrier, although he was battered and exhausted, he hadn't received any heavy injuries. He stood up with difficulty, pointed at Yun Che, and said with a trill voice: "You... Who are you! Who's your master!"

A nineteen year old at the sixth level of the Earth Profound Realm, and this sixth level Earth Profound Realm could actually cause him to nearly not have enough energy to retaliate. He simply couldn't imagine what kind of matchless eccentric could nurture

such a young man! At the very least, the Four Major Sects of the Blue Wind Empire definitely didn't have this capability.

Yun Che walked over while dragging the heavy sword, and a cold smile hung on the corners of his mouth: "Who am I? What? You obviously chased me here to kill me, yet you actually forgot my name. I guess I'll have to remind you again. My name is Yun Che; when you go report to [Yama](#), don't forget to bring up my name! As for my master's name, you don't have the qualifications to know."

An ice-cold sinister killing intent locked onto Fen Moping, causing his entire body to suddenly feel cold. Although his injuries weren't heavy, Yun Che's two strikes had caused the energy and blood in his entire body to go into a state of disorder; he barely had any energy left to run away. He subconsciously took a step back, and said with a stutter: "You... if you dare to kill me, Burning Heaven Clan definitely won't let you off!"

"What a joke!" Yun Che laughed coldly, "Who's letting who off, isn't clear yet! It's you guys that have been provoking me time and time again. It looks like your Burning Heaven Clan has a habit of relying on force to bully others, and have been killing whoever you want to kill this whole time... It's a pity, but you shouldn't have provoked me!"

As his voice descended, Yun Che smashed down at Fen Moping, and the surrounding space around the regions the heavy sword passed through trembled faintly.

Fen Moping stared wide as he shouted himself hoarse: "Junior! Do you really believe... just you alone, can kill me!?"

Fen Moping's entire body leaped up, and pulled up a hundred feet instantly... Only when one's profound strength reached the Sky Profound Realm would one be able to use the Profound Floating Technique and fly in mid-air. So long as he reached a high altitude, Yun Che basically wouldn't be able to do anything to him. As he flew upwards, before he even had a chance to inhale a breath of air, a silhouette suddenly flashed in front of him, and Yun Che's silhouette appeared... with a fiendish sneer hung on the corners of his mouth.

"You..." All of a sudden, Fen Moping's pupils became the size of the eye of a needle, and that nightmarish heavy sword also magnified within his pupils... Following an enormous sound, it smashed heavily upon his head.

Boom...

As if a mine had exploded inside of his head, Fen Moping's mind suddenly became a field of blankness. Following the complete dispersion of his consciousness, his entire body fell to the ground like a pile of wood. His body landed with a "thump", never to move again.

Fen Moping had been domineering his entire life; never would he have thought that he would ultimately die in the hands of someone from the younger generation.

"I took care of one effortlessly!" Yun Che walked next to Fen Moping's corpse, and pulled off his spatial ring. He was indeed

worthy of being an elder-level figure in the Burning Heaven Clan; his spatial ring stored all sorts of rare pellets and medicines, and it even had two jade strips with the portions of the Burning Heaven Clan's profound arts recorded. To other people, the jade strips that contained the Burning Heaven Clan's profound arts were the most valuable treasures, but to Yun Che, who could casually control the Phoenix Flame, it was basically completely useless.

“Don't get carried away just yet.” Jasmine said coldly: “Big trouble's coming to you right now.”

At this moment, Yun Che also swiftly turned around... Above the southern sky, three black dots suddenly appeared. The three black dots neared with extremely quick speed, and in the turn of an eye, three red colored silhouettes were already projected. The three's profound strength presence were all extremely terrifying; especially the one in the center, his presence was even way stronger than the two by his side combined!

Fen Moli!!

Yun Che's brows sunk, and quickly fled toward the north without even stopping to think. When Yun Che saw them, they had also seen Yun Che's figure. A furious roar came from the sky: “Yun Che! Let's see just where you can run to!!”

Amidst the voice as if an explosive thunder, an enormous fire dragon of more than one and half meter thick descended from the sky and landed in front of Yun Che while howling. In an instant, over a hundred meters of the surrounding land was blown flat, and purple colored flames burned as if it were scorching the sky. Yun

Che did not dread flame in the slightest, but that frightening wave smashed onto Yun Che's chest like a heavy hammer and blew him into flipping backwards. When he gained control of his balance, the three in the sky had already descended at the same time, and surrounded him in a triangular fashion with him in the center.

These three people were respectively Fen Duancang, Fen Moyu... and the Great Elder, Fen Moli!

The three tightly encircled Yun Che, sealing all of the direction he could flee. With a glance, they saw Fen Moping's corpse not too far away, and all of them were greatly shocked. Rage emerged from their face, and the Seventeenth Elder Fen Moyu said with a sunken voice: "You actually killed Moping! As expected, you are good! No wonder you could hold Young Clan Master hostage under the presence of Pavilion Master Duancang, and even caused the Clan Master to make Great Elder take action personally under his rage!"

"Do not be fooled by his profound strength presence, his strength cannot be measured by profound strength rank at all! Even it's me, it wouldn't be that easy to win against him. I am not surprised that Moping would lose, but I didn't actually think he would die so fast in his hands!" Fen Duancang directly took out the Burning Heaven Blade, pointed it at Yun Che and said in a furious voice: "Yun Che, you killed our Second Young Clan Master and clan disciples, held our Young Clan Master hostage and heavily wounded him, and now you've even killed our clan's Burning Heaven Hall Elder! Today, we will definitely tear your corpse into ten thousand pieces!"

Fen Duancang was at the eighth level of the Sky Profound Realm,

Fen Moyu was at the fifth level of the Sky Profound Realm, and Fen Moli was a terrifying half step into the Emperor Profound Realm. The three's strong auras tightly locked him in, and made his chest feel suffocated. His body was so stiff that he could not move for a long while.

“What are you still wasting words with him for!” Fen Moli said furiously. Eight superbly strong masters of his sect chasing one person, and had even lost track of him once; this was already a humiliation that made him lose all of his face. As Yun Che's path of escape was now blocked, his rage that had been held in for a long time also finally exploded: “This old man will personally send you to hell!”

Fen Moli vaulted up, and both hands pushed toward Yun Che. Instantly, the space below distorted to a great extent as several dozens of meters burst apart and sunk down like tofu. Without much of a sign of induction by profound energy, a huge sea of purple colored flames appeared in midair and flooded toward Yun Che accompanied by a vast air wave.

Yun Che's brows stood on their ends. Facing Fen Moli, he simply didn't dare to hold back in the slightest. All of the profound energy in his body surged unreservedly, and behind him, an enormous blue wolf howled facing the sky.

“Sky Wolf Slash!!”

Frenzied strength flooded out of the Dragon Fault, turned into a huge figure of a wolf and rushed toward the flame sea that fell from the sky above.

RUMMMBLE!

In mid air, the purple colored flame sea and the sky wolf's power exploded simultaneously. In that instant, it was as if all the sound in the world had disappeared. The berserking strength ruthlessly swept the space. The powerful strength of sky wolf impacted the flame sea into two halves, but in the blink of an eye, it was reversely engulfed by the purple colored flames.

POOM!!

The sky wolf's mirage was annihilated. Yun Che's chest stifled, and his entire body violently flew backwards. A wave of powerful energy invaded his body, wantonly destroying his tendons and meridians. A mouthful of blood reversed up his throat, and sprayed out into the sky.

BANG!

The heavy sword abruptly stabbed onto the ground, and stopped Yun Che's body. Blood hung from the corner of Yun Che's mouth. His left arm was dislocated, and all the air and blood in his body boiled to the point of almost exploding. However, a laugh of contempt came out of his mouth instead: "Hahahaha! So Burning Heaven Clan's Great Elder is also just of this caliber. A strike while furious, was actually endured frontally by me, who's merely a junior of Earth Profound Realm. It really is a huge joke, hahahaha!"

Chapter 313 – Meeting the Primordial Azure Dragon Again

Although Fen Moli was extremely strong, his reserves of energy and strength were not proportionate, and character-wise, he was as irritable as a fire, or else he wouldn't have struck out at Yun Che during the Ranking Tournament due to Fen Juebi being injured gravely. The mockery in Yun Che's words angered him greatly, "Little maggot! Your death is nigh yet you're still reluctant to beg for forgiveness! Your escape from calamity sixteen months ago is really a great gift the heavens have granted me! Today, I'll guarantee you a torturously, painful death that'll have your corpse in pieces."

"Just with your ability?" Yun Che sneered, "At the Ranking Tournament, just as I had defeated that trash Fen Juebi from your Burning Heaven Clan, you struck out at me despicably under the watchful eyes of the audience... From behind the shadows, you'd launched a sneak attack when no one was prepared! What Great Elder of the Burning Heaven Clan are you? Bullshit! Such a mad dog which bites without care for honor or pride, a mad dog like you which stinks unbearably, you think you'll be able to kill me, Yun Che?"

As the impressive Great Elder of the famed Burning Heaven Clan, Fen Moli would usually not even have the chance to hear a single disrespectful sentence towards his person, so it was impossible for him to hear such toxic words. Instantly, all his hair rose up. Angered, sparks crackled around, and his hands shook uncontrollably in his extreme anger, "You little maggot... I'll take your life first, then I'll shred your mouth to pieces!!"

Fen Moli exploded, and a terrifying aura seemed to have exploded like a bomb from within him. A deep purple dragon-shaped flame burst into life from his body, and surged around him. Following which, the dragon-shaped flame circled around his arms, heading straight for Yun Che.

Fen Moli had struck in such anger, so it was safe to say that this attack was completely without any reservations. Wherever his body was, great cracks would appear in the ground beneath his feet, forming deep crevices that rapidly grew in length. Fen Duancang and Fen Moyu, who were on either side of him, were instantly thrown back by this bout of mad rage. Also having trained in the Burning Heaven Arts and familiar with Fen Moli's strength, they couldn't help but fear for their lives. Clearly, Fen Moli was completely enraged. Under Yun Che's scornful words and thorough derision, all his rational thoughts were thrown to the wind. They backed away instantly, not wanting to get hurt unintentionally by Fen Moli's attack in his anger. As for moving forth to help... that was even more of a joke!

A colossal wave surged up and the dried leaves and trees from Yun Che's front, sides, and even back, began to wildly burn, yet he was still not the least fazed. Rather, he laughed manically, "Hahaha, a mad dog like you dares to claim to be an elder? Mad dog Fen Moli, eat your Granddaddy Yun's sword!!"

His explosive aura did not frighten his opponent, but rather, it earned him an even more vicious scolding. Every cell in Fen Moli was about to explode, and each of his pores were shaking in fury, "You mongrel! I'm not fit to be called human if I don't separate you into a million pieces!!"

The flame dragon on Fen Moli's arm grew even more irritable. Gathering all the energy in his body and concentrating it on his arms, he swore to launch an attack that was bound to reduce Yun Che to the finest flecks. Yet Yun Che did not seem to have any intention of escaping or dodging. He lifted his heavy sword and rushed at him with a loud roar... He could feel exactly how terrifying the attack he was about to face was; that was the pinnacle of strength brought about by extreme rage by the extremely strong opponent who was half a step into the Emperor Profound Realm!

Just when the two were about to collide, the heavy sword in Yun Che's hands suddenly disappeared and his defensive energy exploded in an instant.

“Sealing Cloud Locking Sun!”

Boom!!

Vibrations passed through the air, and the land wept miserably. A tongue of purple fire up to three hundred meters long shot up, dyeing the entire sky purple. The area around them of three hundred meters in radius was instantly engulfed in a sea of purple fire. One dragon-shaped fire after another weaved through the chaos. Vegetation, trees and even rocks; all of these burned up... And within the fire, a lone figure shot out into the distance like a shooting star, disappearing instantly from Fen Moli's line of sight. A voice filled with hate and murderous intent came arrogantly from far away.

“Fen Moli, you old dog! One of these days, I'll end your miserable

life with my own hands!”

After Fen Moli had put all his strength into that attack, his body was, for a short period of time, in deficit. But he could clearly feel that what he had struck wasn't Yun Che's body, but an extremely resilient protective barrier. That protective barrier might have been crushed by him, but it had resisted at least ninety percent of his strength, and he had not been able to deal any large damage to Yun Che. And Yun Che's voice, from far away, was still filled with strength, not seemingly to hold any traces of being weak or seriously injured.

In a moment, he understood. Yun Che had been inciting him to anger on purpose, and then he had borrowed the power of his full out attack under immense anger to escape!!

Fen Moli's entire being became like gunpowder situated just a while away from the scene of an explosion; all the blood in his body was about to explode... He was actually fooled yet again! Like a foolish dog, he had been led by his tail! His entire body shook uncontrollably, and like a mad dog, he rushed towards where Yun Che had escaped to, shouting with a violently ear-splitting voice, “Yun Che... I'll kill you!! Kill you!!

Fen Duancang was shocked for a while. He was very familiar with the way Yun Che had escaped. Because just three days ago, it was the exact same method Yun Che had used to get past the countless layers of obstruction that were separating him from Fen Juecheng! He had borrowed the strength of Fen Moran's full out attack to rush right in front of Fen Juecheng straight away. However, to achieve this move, it was definitely not that simple! Yun Che's

ability to forcefully endure through Fen Moran's hit and come out completely unharmed was already enough to shock him then, but he didn't dare to believe that Yun Che would have actually been able to survive that full out attack by Fen Moli and still come out without any heavy injuries! Rather, he had borrowed the power of that attack and escaped!

That was an attack of full strength from someone who was half a step into the Emperor Profound Realm! How could it be that easy to borrow such strength! Even if his opponent was an exceptionally strong practitioner who was similar a half step into the Emperor Profound Realm, taking on this hit directly would definitely cause him to be injured heavily.

If that was a type of protective profound skill... then what a great protective profound skill it was, to be strong to such an unthinkable level!

“Let's chase up, quick!”

Fen Duancang and Fen Moyu followed Fen Moli quickly as they headed forwards.

Although “Sealing Cloud Locking Sun” had completely resisted ninety percent of Fen Moli's strength, the remaining ten percent made Yun Che extremely uncomfortable. Yun Che clutched at his chest, and after flying far away, his body's impulse finally vanished. After he had descended, he took a good look at the terrain, and again, he utilized the Frozen Cloud Wall. At the same time, he waved his arm, and the Profound Handle flew out, heading towards the valleys in the Northwest direction, while he

rushed in the Northeast direction towards the Black Forest while under the protection and cover of the Frozen Cloud Wall.

This, was actually a replay of the skill which was also used the last time.

But the Profound Handle was too mystical of an existence, that even a person like Fen Moli could not understand it at all! In this location that Yun Che had specifically chosen, all the terrain was shielded from sight, so even being in midair would not be of any help in chasing down a person. They could only rely on locking in on that person's aura. However, the berserk Fen Moli had undoubtedly chased straight away in the Northwest direction, rushing straight towards a valley, until "Yun Che's aura", which he had locked in on suddenly completely vanished.

Fen Moli's footsteps stopped, and Fen Mocang and Fen Moyu also chased up quickly. They surveyed their surroundings, and furrowed their brows, "That punk's aura actually vanished... What's going on?"

"He won't be able to escape!" Fen Moli's eyes scanned the surroundings with deadly coldness as the fire on his arms ignited, "His aura just suddenly disappeared here, so he must have used some method of concealing his aura and identity... He should be nearby, he won't be able to escape!!"

While speaking, Fen Moli's right arm shot out violently. A dragon of flame crashed into the mountain on the right with a bang, completely leveling most of the mountain's walls into flatland.

“Don’t think I won’t be able to find you just because you’re hiding! Even if I have to incinerate every inch of ground, I’ll still leave your corpse without a burial ground!!”

In his enraged howls, shots of purple flames fell from the sky, exploding mountain after mountain, and large holes were also dug into the ground. Before long, the once desolate and empty dried-up canyon that no profound beast was willing to stay in was filled with utter destruction and a large sea of flames began spreading rapidly...

Just when the dry canyon was experiencing a disaster which could see no end, Yun Che had already made his way into the depths of the Black Forest. After ascertaining that no one was following behind him, he let out a sigh, falling into the shrubbery while clutching his chest.

The clothes on Yun Che’s body were already tattered beyond recognition, and his chest was a mess of flesh and blood, yet it was merely a superficial injury, and it had not caused any harm to his internal organs. After taking a few gulps of breath, Yun Che sat up slowly. Placing his left arm on his right elbow, he pushed forcefully, and with a “CRACK”, his dislocated arm was pushed back to its original position. He shifted and allowed half of his body to rest against a large tree. Closing his eyes, he quickly activated the Great Way of the Buddha.

With the misguidance of the Profound Handle, and the muddy aura of the Black Forest, along with the overgrowth of strange trees, it was extremely easy to get lost within this place. It was

difficult for men from the Burning Heaven Clan to be able to find him for a long while. After resting for two hours, his body had already recovered to around sixty to seventy percent. Opening his eyes, and making sure of where he was heading towards, he cautiously made his way northwards.

Undoubtedly, the misguidance of the Profound Handle was absolutely perfect, because amongst the practitioners in the Blue Wind Empire whom he knew of, none were able to correctly recognize his aura. Therefore, even though Fen Moli and his men were extremely certain that Yun Che had escaped in the northwestern direction, when the seven men searched, they were only able to discern it to be in the northwest. By the time they finally move northeast in frustration and defeat after not being able to find him for a few days, Yun Che would've cautiously made his way through the extremely dangerous Sky Profound Beast territory and gone into the heart of the Wasteland of Death.

This was a spacious and empty piece of land. Some parts were bumpy, while others were as smooth as the blade of a knife.

Although two years had already passed, traces of the fierce battle between Chu Yuechan and the Flood Dragons that year were still here. At the same time, there were no extra marks left behind by profound beasts... Although both Flood Dragons had already been destroyed, their remaining might and the faintly discernible dragon aura still warded off the beasts from the Wasteland of Death, and none dared to go near.

On the spacious and empty land, the only hill that had not been destroyed seemed all the more lonely and eye-catching. Below the

hill was a pitch-black cave entrance.

“I’m finally back here.” Yun Che muttered quietly. After looking around, he quickly rushed towards the cave beneath that hill.

Stepping into the cave, the light was quickly consumed by gloom. Everything here was the same as he remembered it to be... What was most memorable about this place... was that it was the location he had united with Chu Yuechan.

Also, because of their union here, their destinies were intertwined, their strands of fate were no longer able to be apart from each other... and there was also an unexpected crystal of life.

After stewing in his thoughts for a while, Yun Che shook the distracting thoughts out of his mind and lifted his head, “Primordial Azure Dragon, are you still there?”

In the split second that Yun Che’s voice fell, an expansive, limitless wave descended, as if the blue dome of heaven had collapsed. At the same time, a pair of azure blue eyes that were as deep as the valleys peered opened in the dark firmament above.

“Human, you who have inherited my bloodline have returned, and this time, it has happened sooner than I’d expected. In less than two years, you are already at the late stages of the Earth Profound Realm... well done.”

Chapter 314 – Dragon God’s Marrow, Dragon God’s Soul

This was also one of the reasons why Yun Che had to cross the Wasteland of Death and come back to this place once again. He spoke with his head facing up: “When I left last time, you said that if I could step into the Earth Profound Realm within three years, you would grant me the Dragon God’s Marrow and Dragon God’s Soul.”

“That’s right, of course I wouldn’t forget.” An elderly voice slowly came from the space above: “On you, there carries a sliver of my hope. I, more than anyone, wish for you to get stronger even faster. As expected, you did not disappoint me. In this low level plane, it is commendable that you could progress so shockingly fast in such a short amount of time.”

“Your current body and psyche, is enough to bear my marrow and the last of my divine soul as well. Now, I will grant them to you... Please close your eyes, and let go of all your mental and physical defenses.”

As the Primordial Azure Dragon’s voice fell, a fist sized crystal that emitted a starlike radiance suddenly appeared above Yun Che. The crystal slowly descended, and floated in front of Yun Che’s forehead.

“The Dragon God’s Marrow, can make your bones like fine steel, and your marrow like an impregnable fortress. The blood and strength you lose, will be endlessly and inexhaustibly recovered with an even faster speed. The Great Way of the Buddha granted

you the powerful strength, constitution, and physical recovery capability; even though the body's recovery capability that Dragon God's Marrow could grant you is far inferior than the Great Way of the Buddha, your strength recovery capability will far surpass that of ordinary beings! Opponents evenly matched with you in strength, will be destined to not be your match."

"The Dragon God's Soul, will refine your spirit and soul, giving you powerful mental strength far surpassing that of ordinary humans. Your soul, will also gain the attribute of the Dragon God from this!"

The crystal that was like the night sky suddenly cracked open in front of Yun Che, and a wave of powerful, ethereal, and vast energy aura dispersed outwards. At that moment, Yun Che suddenly felt like he was within a boundless field of stars. A ball of faintly discernable silhouette floated in front of him... That was precisely the Dragon God's Marrow and Dragon God's Soul from the Primordial Azure Dragon. The aura of power coming from them felt so close, as if they were right within the reach, yet it also felt so distant, like there was an entire universe between them... It was a kind of ethereal feeling that Yun Che had never felt before. The plane that this power belonged to, was something that Yun Che fundamentally could not comprehend.

This wave of power that held the Dragon God's Marrow and Dragon God's Soul slowly moved towards Yun Che. Wherever it passed, the space actually formed layers upon layers of ripples! Just the naturally emitted aura could already instigate the distortion of space, so the strength, density and grade of the power hidden within was simply impossible to imagine.

“I had wanted to grant you the Dragon God’s Marrow first, then grant you the Dragon God’s Soul after, and help you finish fusing with them as well. But seeing the you today, I have changed my mind. I shall grant you the Dragon God’s Marrow and Dragon God’s Soul at the same time, and also won’t help you finish the fusion process... Everything, will be you on your own! Let me see if you can complete the fusion of Dragon God’s Marrow and Dragon God’s Soul at the same time with your own strength and willpower!”

“If you could really do it, the benefits you will get would far surpass that of doing it with my help! Especially after you conquer and fuse with the Dragon God’s Soul with your own strength; perhaps you would be able to open the ‘Dragon Soul Domain’ that our Dragon God race had frightened all living beings in the universe with!”

Within the voice that was as heavy as the sea, the originally colorless energy suddenly flared out an azure colored radiance. Before Yun Che could even react, it had already suddenly turned into a flash of light and rushed toward the space between Yun Che’s eyebrows... A pain similar to being skewered by a blade assaulted him from the center of his brows, and all of the blue colored light instantly burrowed into his body.

Suddenly, a surge of energy so colossal that it was indescribable dispersed within Yun Che’s body. Yun Che felt as though the inside of his body was stuffed with a boundless sky... In the next moment, his psyche quaked immensely, as if an ocean with undulating waves had suddenly flooded into his soul all at once.

The indescribable ethereal, heavy, and scorching feeling assaulted him. Yun Che's heart started to fiercely beat as all of his meridians crazily twisted, as though they were all about to burst. In the depths of his soul, a burst of an indescribably powerful will broke in like an avalanche; it was so tremendous and vast that it was like a will that came from the heavens! It even made his soul, that had become incomparably tough after experienced countless perils, to tremble and shrink in fear.

This was the marrow's and soul's power that came from the Primordial Azure Dragon; a power that was much much stronger than even a normal Azure Dragon's blood! Compared to Yun Che's mortal body, it was unknown just how many times higher their plane of existence were.

Yun Che violently gasped. The veins on his forehead popped and his sweat fell like the rain, but he did not utter any sound from his mouth. Even though his pupils were constricting non-stop, they always retained a hint of a clear and awake brilliance.

Yun Che's body originally did not fear any flames, but when the Dragon God's Marrow entered his body, he clearly felt that there was a wisp of an extremely hot flame quickly traversing within his bones that almost scorched and pierced through all of them. The Dragon God's Blood and Phoenix's Blood within Yun Che's body awakened, and simultaneously suppressed toward the Dragon God's Marrow, sealing it within the sternum with difficulty and started the slow process of integration...

Even though the fusion of Dragon God's Marrow was not easy, with the help and suppression from the powerful Evil God's

profound strength, as well as the Dragon God's and Phoenix's bloodline, it wasn't too difficult either. And compared to this, fusing with the Dragon God's Soul was far more than a hundred of times harder.

If one were to compare the sea of Yun Che's soul to a clear and tranquil lake, then the Dragon God's Soul flooding in would be like tossing an enormous chunk of ice into the lake... Moreover, it was the kind of ancient profound ice that wouldn't melt in ten thousand years!

For a lake to melt this kind of ancient profound ice, the difficulty was comparable to climbing to the heavens! However, for the ancient profound ice to freeze the lake's water, it would be a piece of cake!

Within Yun Che's mind, a boundlessly vast starry sky appeared... That's right, it was a starry sky! A place that only existed in the legends, but could fundamentally never be reached by an ordinary person's body and spirit. Countless stars scattered all over like chess pieces on a board, and behind him, an enormous blue colored planet was very near; its enormous size occupied his entire vision. At this time, a dragon cry that shook the universe came, and between the ethereal starry sky, a completely azure colored dragon's silhouette appeared. Even amongst the hundred of thousands of stars, it still appeared to be so colossally huge... The length of its body was perhaps thousands, tens of thousands, or millions of kilometers long... or perhaps it was an enormity that ordinary people fundamentally could not comprehend.

The aura it emitted was immeasurably vast, and it carried a kind

of intimidating pressure that directly entered the soul and marrow.

That's...

So that's the Dragon God... the Primordial Azure Dragon!?

ROARR~~~~

The azure dragon's silhouette meandered through the starry sky, and suddenly let out a long roar. Suddenly, the surrounding tens of thousands of stars burst apart in an instant within this dragon cry, and then turned into the smallest specks of dusts in the world.

With just a long roar, it had destroyed countless stars with ease!!

Yun Che's soul trembled wildly; how terrifying of a strength was this! So this, was the great strength of Gods? In the myths passed through folklore, True Gods could trample the land, stare down at the sky, and could create as well as destroy the world with the simple gestures. To a god, destroying stars only needed a short amount of time. However, those were just myths and legends, fiction fabricated by bored people, and sublime stories told to children for them to relish on.

And the god that Yun Che was seeing at that moment... was the True God amongst beasts; it was unknown just how many times stronger it was compared to the True Gods in legends and tales! To destroy stars, there was not even a need for time, it only needed

one roar!

The starry sky started to tremble... That, was the tremble of fear coming from his soul. Under the Primordial Azure Dragon's intimidating pressure, it was as if the heaven and earth itself would bow down. It looked down upon all the things in the world, looked down upon all life, and looked down upon the way of heaven and its rules. Everything in the world, was under its dictation.

Before it, Yun Che felt as though he was a peck of dust before the starry sky... Let alone struggle against it, he couldn't even bring out the courage to look directly at it.

Yun Che was never a cowardly person. Even if he was to face an enemy twice, ten times or even a few dozen times stronger than him, he still wouldn't truly be afraid. However, what had invaded his soul right now, was the soul of a divine beast! Even though it was merely a tiny wisp, it nonetheless came from the Dragon God!

The enormous azure dragon seemed to have discovered him, for a pair of eyes even bigger than planets locked in onto him. Then, carrying an indescribably monstrous and imposing pressure, it rushed toward him. In an instant, the pressure that would seemingly turn the world upside down caged him in.

In actuality, even though the Dragon God's Soul was powerful, it could quickly and easily integrate with Yun Che's soul with just the last of Primordial Azure Dragon's will to guide and control it. But facing the current Yun Che, the Primordial Azure Dragon's will instead gave him a monstrous trial... to fuse this wisp of Dragon

God's Soul using his own mental strength. He clearly knew just how difficult this was to a mortal being of a low plane, but if it used its will to proceed the fusing process, Yun Che's control over this wisp of Dragon God's Soul would be at most forty percent.

And if he uses his own soul's willpower to fuse with the Dragon God's Soul, not only would he strengthen his own soul even more, his control over the Dragon God's Soul would also reach a perfect one hundred percent!

That required him to make this wisp of Dragon God's Soul completely, and entirely, become his own soul!

It was indeed impossible for ordinary beings to achieve it; but since Yun Che possessed several divine arts on his person, it may not necessarily be impossible!

The vast universe, was precisely the ocean of Yun Che's own soul.

And that colossal azure dragon, was precisely the Azure Dragon's Soul that entered the sea of his soul!

He had to completely conquer and integrate this Azure Dragon's Soul within his own soul's sea! And during this process, he also had to divide out a part of his mental strength to integrate the Dragon God's Marrow that entered his bones!

If the fusion of the Dragon God's Marrow were to fail, he would

at most, be physically injured. But if the fusion of the Dragon God's Soul failed... the sea of his soul would be directly destroyed! He would become a living dead without any will at all!

ROAR!!!

Amidst the dragon cry, the entire starry sky was trembling. The azure dragon's silhouette darted toward Yun Che, and enormous body covered Yun Che's entire field of vision in the blink of an eye. The starry sky within his vision disappeared, and only the monstrous mouth, that seemed as though it wanted to swallow the entire heaven with one bite, was left.

Yun Che's entire body was frozen stiff as his soul stirred... If he wanted to integrate the Dragon God's Soul, what he needed to conquer first, would be the quaking of his soul under the Dragon God's Soul's absolute suppression.

The sound of his frenzied heartbeat clearly traveled to his soul. The azure dragon's silhouette came closer and closer, and reflected a stretch of the most profound deep blue within Yun Che's pupils... At times, Yun Che trembled, and at times, he stiffened. And right at this moment, his soul that was originally suppressed to complete silence, suddenly began to stir crazily, as if boiling water. A roar came out of Yun Che's mouth: "This is my domain... even if you are the dictator of heaven and earth, when you enter my domain, you'll have to obediently submit to me!!"

Amidst the roar, Yun Che widened his eyes, and voluntarily rushed toward the azure dragon's silhouette... like a speck of dust rushing toward a star without any fear of death.

Chapter 315 – Phoenix's Soul?

Like a firmament, the gigantic mouth of the Azure Dragon's silhouette shrouded down. Instantly, the surrounding stars completely disappeared without a trace, and what replaced them was endless darkness.

Boom...

A rumble rang in Yun Che's mind. His entire mental world seemingly collapsed in an instant from the impact. Although he had sufficient mental preparations, he still did not expect that this mental impact would actually be so frightening. Roaring loudly, he gathered up all his consciousness, and stimulated all the willpower he possessed... However, let alone subduing it, even defending against it, was basically impossible... He simply couldn't stand his ground at all.

He had suffered countless of injuries in his two lives. However, his soul had never collapsed before, his willpower was even more so, as tough as steel. But under the impact of the Dragon God's soul, in just the short time of a few breaths, he was already at the verge of collapse. He felt like he was a boat made out of thin wood, tumbling around in a stormy sea, and he might be completely swallowed by the waves in the next second.

He had initially thought that since the Primordial Azure Dragon allowed him to attempt to fuse with the Dragon God's Soul, then this Dragon God's Soul should be within the scope which he could merge with, only that the difficulty would be a little high. However, he now realized that he was absolutely wrong. The

strength of this god's soul, was countless times stronger than he had expected... Even though he had used his extremely strong willpower to overcome his fear under the absolute suppression, he was fundamentally powerless to contend against it. Just like how, even though a young rabbit was fearless, it wouldn't be possible for it to actually beat an eagle.

Crack!

Yun Che's entire upper body began to tremble, and at the part where his chest was, a clear shattering sound could be heard... His spirit was completely suppressed by the Dragon God's Soul, and it was even about to be swallowed; it had also become impossible for him to divide his spirit to merge with the Dragon God's Marrow. The Dragon God's Marrow instantly broke through all of the suppression, and began to traverse at high speed within Yun Che's bones... Yun Che's complexion began to become even more pale as time went by, and the sweat on his forehead fell like the rain. Even the teeth which he had been clenching tightly, began to become powerless.

“Sigh...”

The Primordial Azure Dragon let out a very long sigh, and muttered to itself. “Could it be, that my perception was wrong? In his body, he possesses the Evil God's profound veins, the Rage God's profound arts, power of the Sky Wolf, the Phoenix's bloodline... but did he not possess any divine soul? But then, why did I always faintly feel the presence of a divine soul in his body...”

“Perhaps, I really was mistaken.”

“With just the soul of a human, it’s entirely impossible for him to merge with the soul of a god, even if it is just a wisp of residual soul. For him to last an entire ten breaths with merely his own soul and yet not completely collapsing, can already be called a miracle. It seems like the aptitude of his soul strength, isn’t inferior to that of his profound strength. Since that’s the case, allow me to aid him in completing it after all...”

As the Primordial Azure Dragon murmured, a mass of azure colored light slowly descended from above. Just when the blue light was about to envelop Yun Che’s body, it suddenly froze right there. In the air, a soft “Oh” could be heard from the Primordial Azure Dragon.

On Yun Che’s forehead, the flame mark which belonged to the Phoenix’s bloodline suddenly appeared at this moment... That was a golden-colored flame mark, and this cluster of golden flames, was actually burning!! Even though it was just a mark, it was actually swaying with golden-colored flames that scorched one’s eyes.

“This... Could it be?” The voice of the Primordial Azure Dragon who was head of divine beasts, at this moment actually carried a clear hint of surprise.

The sea of consciousness on the verge of collapsing that Yun Che was currently residing in, had also suddenly ignited with endless flames at this moment. The “starry sky” which the Azure Dragon’s shadow had swallowed earlier, once again appeared. In Yun Che’s vicinity, a vast and boundless golden sea of flames appeared, and in the air above the sea of flames, a huge scarlet-gold giant bird

spread out its wings and made a long cry. Its figure was tens of thousands of kilometers long, and did not seem to be smaller than the Azure Dragon's silhouette. Its entire body was blazing with golden flames, and along with its long cry facing the heavens, the surrounding few dozens of stars also burned simultaneously, turning into scattering ashe in the blink of an eye.

Rooar!!

Screeech!!

The Azure Dragon's silhouette and the huge golden-colored bird roared and cried at the same time, while the huge golden-colored bird's voice was faintly even more tremoring than the voice of the Azure Dragon's silhouette. It blasted out a scarlet-gold colored light, and terrifying flames soared towards the sky. The flames gushed out crazily, forming countless strokes of gigantic solar prominences which filled the entire starry sky, with every solar prominence being able to swallow a star... As the scarlet-gold wings flapped, all of the solar prominences flew towards the the Azure Dragon's silhouette. Just when they were about to approach it, all of them gathered together, condensing into small-scaled "Sun" that was scorching hot to the extremity and blinding to the point where it could even pierce a soul, and completely swallowed the gigantic body of the Azure Dragon's silhouette...

Roooo....aaarrrr!!

The Azure Dragon's silhouette was resisting and retaliating, yet, that small-scaled Sun was really too dreadful, and even this wisp of soul that came from a Dragon God was completely suppressed by

it. Its resistance only lasted for less than thirty breaths of time, before it suddenly shattered as the roars died down, turning into blue colored stars that fluttered throughout the starry sky...

Yun Che's body severely shook, and his entire body fell onto the ground at once, as his consciousness sunk into silence.

After Yun Che fainted, he did not wake up even after a long time, and the Phoenix's mark on his forehead slowly faded away as well. After a long period of quietness, in the air above, the voice of the Primordial Azure Dragon once again resounded. "So actually, my perception was not wrong... Only, I did not expect, that the Phoenix's soul would actually bestow you with such a big gift. Looks like, it is the same as me, and admired your aptitude and heart... Or maybe, it is the same as me, and had also seen that frightening thing..."

"His speed definitely can't be faster than ours. In these two days, we had basically searched through the entire western side. It seems like, he must have definitely hid himself in the east... We were fooled by him again!"

"If I don't personally smash his corpse into countless of pieces, it will be hard for me to relieve my resentment in my entire life!" Fen Moli said as he clenched his teeth. Before he encountered Yun Che, he would have never believed that there would come a day in which his lungs would feel like exploding countless of times, all because of a junior.

He, as a practitioner at the half-step into the Emperor Realm, a pinnacle being who dominated the Blue Wind, was actually fooled in circles by a junior! And this last time, he was fooled for an entire two days before he realized it... If he could capture Yun Che, even if he were to crush him into meat paste, it might not be enough to vent out the hatred in his heart.

“What’s going on here?”

What appeared in front of the seven of them, was an open stretch of land. In this Wasteland of Death, the further one went, the more complicated the terrain would be, and the profound beasts were much stronger as well. However, the piece of land in front of them, was an odd stretch of emptiness. Looking around with a glance, not even half a profound beast’s shadow could be seen, and no roars of profound beasts could be heard either.

On the empty stretch of land, that small mountain and the cave below it was particularly eye-catching.

“This place was clearly formed by a battle, and the strengths of both sides, were at least at the peak of the Sky Profound Realm.” Fen Moli looked at the landscape. “But, this battle should have been happened one or two years ago. Looks like, someone had came here one or two years ago and clashed with a certain mighty profound beast that was here.”

Fen Moli’s gaze, fell upon on that eye-catching cave at this moment. Suddenly, his eyes narrowed, and his expression

instantly turned somber. The faces of the other six people, had evidently revealed cold smiles as well.

“Yun Che, you sure have chosen a good burial ground for yourself... This time, let’s see where else you can run off to!”

The moment Yun Che’s consciousness returned, he shuddered and sat right up, then immediately went to inspect the sea of his soul.

With this inspection, he was entirely shocked speechless.

That was undoubtedly his own soul; it was incomparably familiar, and yet, incomparably unfamiliar as well. Because his soul sea, was as though it had turned from an ocean, into an actual starry sky! It was vast and powerful to the extent where he himself was unable to estimate its boundaries. The spiritual strength he could derive from it, seemed to be unable to be harmed at all even if he were to engulf all spiritual bodies that existed.

This... this was his own soul?

A soul like this, had fundamentally and entirely surpassed the extreme limits of humans, and simply should not appear on a human at all.

Another odd feeling came from his body. He quickly looked at

this skeleton with inner vision, and discovered that the marrows that flowed within actually all turned golden! It made even the surface of his bones to faintly emit a golden brilliance! His originally fragile marrow, became as tough as an impregnable fortress; his initially incomparably hard bones refined under the Great Way of the Buddha and Dragon Blood, now even more so became several times stronger! It was strong to the point there he firmly believed that even if he struck at his arm using the heavy sword with all his might, it wouldn't be possible to break a single bone!

“You're awake? It seems like, you're very astonished.”

In Yun Che's ears, the voice of the Primordial Azure Dragon resounded. Yun Che raised his head, and asked. “I succeeded? But, I clearly recall... clearly recall...”

Yun Che's final soul memory, was seeing a gigantic fire bird suddenly appearing within his sea of consciousness, and then, with its monstrous flames, it drowned the Azure Dragon's silhouette within...

What was that enormous fire bird? Why was it in his soul sea?

“That's right, you succeeded. The Dragon God's Marrow, and the Dragon's Soul, has been completed integrated by you. The entire process, was much shorter than I predicted it to be.” The Primordial Azure Dragon slowly said. “And everything, was because of the Phoenix's soul power that lies in your body.”

“Soul power... of the Phoenix?” Yun Che was shocked. He slightly frowned, and said. “But, why do I possess the soul power of the Phoenix in my body?”

Back then, in the Phoenix’s trial ground, he was bestowed three drops of Phoenix’s blood and a Divine Phoenix Pellet, and he had read the fragments of the 《World Ode of the Phoenix》 as well. However, these did not have any relations with Phoenix’s Soul at all... So why would there be the Phoenix’s soul in his body? And, if there was, why hadn’t he known about it?

“The Phoenix’s soul power had always existed in your body, however, it simply did not merge with your soul. Although it existed in your soul sea, it was also an independent existence. Two years ago, when I first met you, I had already noticed it, but I did not expect, that this hint of Phoenix’s soul left in your body, was actually the Phoenix’s most precious wisp of soul... Your reaction, tells me that you did not actually know of the existence of the Phoenix’s soul. It seems like, the Phoenix Spirit had secretly bestowed you with a huge gift.”

Yun Che slightly raised his head, and at this moment, his eyes moved, as he had suddenly recalled, before he left the Phoenix’s Realm of Trials, the Phoenix Spirit had shot out a ray of golden light at him. After that, the color of the mark on his forehead had also turned into a golden color...

“...Perhaps I should gift you with a special present... This is a special power that I can only use once in my lifetime, but I never thought the day where I used it would actually come. However, as the one who carries the power of the Evil God, your future is

destined to be extraordinary, and bestowing this power upon you is more than suitable. As to what kind of power this is, when the time of you using it comes, you will naturally know...”

“Could it be, the gift it spoke about... was a wisp of the Phoenix’s soul that hid within the sea of my soul?” Yun Che softly muttered to himself.

“No!” The Primordial Azure Dragon said. “It’s indeed a wisp of the Phoenix’s soul, however, it’s not as simple as the Phoenix’s soul. It’s a type of heaven-bending ability that’s unique to Phoenixes, and even I, before it released its power on, was unable to truly discern its existence. Its might, is much more than just a protecting the soul.”

“Then what exactly is this power?” Yun Che inquired.

“Haha...” The Primordial Azure Dragon laughed very faintly. “When the time of you using it comes, you will naturally know.”

These words from the Primordial Azure Dragon, was exactly the same as what the Phoenix’s soul had said back then.

Chapter 316 – Emperor Profound Dragon Fault

“Even though the current you have no changes in terms of profound strength, under the Dragon God’s Marrow and Dragon God’s Soul, both your body and soul had leaped boundaries comparable to sublimation. It’s just that after completely fusing them, you can’t clearly feel it yourself, that’s all. Furthermore, with the Dragon God’s Soul and Dragon God’s Marrow, you can now even more thoroughly release the power of Dragon God’s bloodline in your body. Your combat strength now, is already several times greater than before... Other than that, with your current soul’s strength, it’s already barely possible for you to open the ‘Dragon Soul Domain’ of our Dragon God race!”

“Dragon Soul... Domain? You’re saying... Domain?” Yun Che spoke with surprise. Domain, was a powerful strength that could only be used after one reached the Emperor Profound Realm. Xia Qingyue being able to cast a Domain was because she possessed the Nine Profound Exquisite Body. But he, himself, was only at Earth Profound Realm. Could he really cast a Domain that only Thrones could cast?

“That’s right. The Dragon Soul Domain is not a Domain for attack, nor is it a suppression, crowd control, or defensive domain. Instead, it is an incomparably overbearing mental Domain. As to how powerful it is, you will know the moment you open it. However, even though it’s a mental Domain, it still needs part of your profound energy to support it. Whether in terms of your profound strength or mental strength, it would still be slightly inadequate for you to open the Dragon Soul Domain. Until you have to use it as a last resort, I do not wish for you to open it,

because it may possibly cause unpredictable injury to your soul... As you grow stronger, the Dragon Soul Domain will also become increasingly powerful. Your road to becoming strong, is still very long.”

Yun Che silently perceived the power within the sea of his consciousness, and nodded without a word, as his heart grew slightly excited.

“Very good. Even though your soul is deeply stained with blood and sins, it just happens to be as transparent as a crystal. I trust that I would not judge and choose a person wrongly... Amongst all of the heritage of power I had left, this place is the latest, and also the last. People who have inherited my bloodline established the ‘Dragon God Clan’ at ‘that place’, and have increasingly grown stronger under countless years of carrying on the heritage. Only, being powerful often will give birth to arrogance and greed, and I don’t know just how the Dragon God Clan is faring as of today, either. As for people who had inherited the Dragon God’s Marrow and Dragon God’s Soul, you... are the only one. I hope, that you have not forgotten about the promise you made to me before.”

Yun Che nodded, and spoke sincerely: “The promise that I made previously, I naturally have not forgotten. If I really arrive at that place one day, I will definitely search for that sword you spoke about with all my power. And if I really find it, I’ll even more so do all I can to search for a way to break the seal, and let your daughter see the light of the day again.”

“Good... Like this, my residual soul that has struggled for so many years, can finally pass away with a peace of mind. Then, let

me use the last of my power, and do.. one last thing for you. If I guessed correctly, you should have a Dragon Core from a Emperor Profound Flame Dragon on you. Together with the Dragon Fault Sword, summon them out from the Sky Poison Pearl.”

Yun Che stared blankly for a moment. Without asking further questions, he took out the Dragon’s Fault Sword and the thing that could be said to be the most valuable other than the Mirror of Samsara and Sky Poison Pearl.

The blue eyes of the azure dragon above him suddenly flashed. Dragon Fault, as well as the Emperor Profound Core, floated up at the same time. As they floated above him, the Primordial Azure Dragon’s voice sounded: “This Dragon Fault Sword, was left by a human who had entered the Dragon God’s trials and failed. Within the sword’s body, is a sealed young dragon’s soul. During the thousand years, because it existed within the Dragon God’s trial grounds with the nourishment of my dragon aura, it had never fell silent. Since you just happen to have a Dragon Core of a Emperor Profound Dragon, then let its wish be fulfilled!”

Suddenly, the Emperor Profound Dragon Core instantly blazed with a scarlet flame. That was a flame that belonged to a True Dragon; it was so scorching hot that the air seemed to be on the verge of igniting. Under the blue light’s lead, the Dragon Fault Sword plunged into the Emperor Profound Dragon Core’s flame, and was quickly entirely engulfed within the flames. Right after, the entire sword became a huge a ball of fire, as if it had completely started to burn... If one’s vision could look through the flames, they would discover that the burning Dragon Core had touched onto Dragon Fault’s enormous sword body and dispersed slowly as if liquefied, until it completely attached and melted into Dragon

Fault.

Fuuummm!

The flames in the air instantly extinguished. The Emperor Profound Dragon Core vanished, and the Dragon Fault Sword descended downwards... At that moment, a surge of sword force that was incomparably overbearing, as scorching as the sun, and several times heavier and tyrannical shrouded down, completely silencing the space surrounding it.

Bang!!!

Dragon Fault steadily landed onto Yun Che's hands, yet the ground below Yun Che's feet instantly bursted apart, and the entire cave had even slightly shook a bit. Yun Che tightly grasped the Dragon Fault as his arm went stiff while shock, as well as an extremely excited light, emerged from his eyes.

The Dragon Fault's outer appearance did not have any very obvious changes, but its weight far surpassed that of before. The heaviness that came from his arms told Yun che, that the current Dragon Fault at least weighed over fourteen thousand kilograms. And its presence, had even made him, its owner, to actually feel a sense of suffocation.

Lifting both his hands, he wielded Dragon Fault horizontally, and injected profound energy into the sword's body. Instantly, two hints of dazzling flares like that of a live dragon's ferocious gaze actually flashed on the position where the dragon head's eyes at

the sword's tip were. On the sword's body, those complicated dragon bone markings were actually slightly twisting and squirming... Yun Che held onto the sword handle with both hands, yet he clearly felt a powerful soul... Dragon Fault's soul!

The enormous heaviness had even made Yun Che, whose arm strength was extraordinary, to feel that it was somewhat hard to wield. But what he felt even more, was excitement. Because he had witnessed the birth of a Emperor Profound Weapon... In his hand, was the one and only Emperor Profound Sword within Blue Wind Empire that could rouse the world!!

It could be imagined just how terrifying of a destructive power would result from a swing of such a sword. From its shapeless sword force, it was unknown just how many people would feel their galls turn cold before even fighting.

Whoosh!!

Yun Che fiercely swung out Dragon Fault. The sound of it breaking through the air was so heavy that it was like a boulder which pressed onto one's heart. And what accompanied it, was a incredibly loud and clear cry of a dragon!

“Weapons with souls are originally hard to wield, but the you now possesses the Dragon God's Soul. Its sword soul is also from the soul of a young dragon, so it will completely submit to you. Even if you are currently only at the Earth Profound Realm, you can all the same fully wield it... Unfortunately, it seems that you won't have the time to fully get used to it, because your enemy will appear very soon. And it is also time, for me to leave as well. Work

hard to become stronger, and work hard to live on... You carry the last of my bloodline... and the last of my hope...”

“That frightening feeling... I hope... it’s only a false illusion...”

.....

The azure colored eyes vanished, and the Primordial Azure Dragon’s voice had also completely died down at this moment. The Dragon God’s presence that existed for who knows how many years, had finally thoroughly dissipated as well... And the last sentence it left, that seemed like self-muttering, confused Yun Che greatly.

“Frightening feeling? What does that mean?” Yun Che murmured. Just what could it be, that would even make the mighty Dragon God feel “frightened”. After a short while of pondering, he turned his gaze, and looked toward the cave’s outside... Those few people who pursued him without stop, were already a mere few hundred meters away... Furthermore, all seven of them were there!

Yun Che coldly laughed and walked toward the entrance while dragging Dragon Fault. Every single step he took, would leave a half foot deep footprint below his feet. Only until he took over a dozen steps, did he finally coordinate his posture and Dragon Fault’s weight. When he completely walked out of the cave, there were already no footprints left below his feet.

The moment Yun Che exited the cave, illusory flames swayed

around him. Seven human figures descended from the sky, respectively landed around him, and tightly encircled him in. Seven gusts of incomparably strong auras, also tightly locked him down.

Being locked down by the profound energy of just one strong being at the Sky Profound Realm, would already cause a profound practitioner of the Earth Profound Realm to become entirely stiff and have trouble breathing. Yet when Yun Che was simultaneously locked down by seven experts in Sky Profound Realm, he still appeared as cool as a cucumber. Not only were there no traces of panic on his face, it was rather brimmed with a smile; as if these seven people before his eyes were not here to take his life, but was instead here to greet him.

“Yun Che! Even if you are thousand times shrewder, you still won’t be able to escape from within the palms of our hands! This time, let’s see where else you can run to!” Fen Moran took up the Burning Heaven Blade, and furiously roared.

“Tsk tsk,” Yun Che curled his lips, and said with contempt: “Can’t you old dogs change up your lines every time we meet. You always say that I can’t escape every single time, but too bad, I got away every time I wanted to, and you lot could only eat my dust like headless flies. Your faces are already swollen like that of a pig from slapping yourselves; aren’t you afraid for them to swell into buttocks?”

“Don’t speak nonsense with him!” Seeing Yun Che, Fen Moli’s bellyful of rage that had been held in started to fiercely burn: “Get him right now! Yun Che, let’s see how you can run this time!!”

“Junior, face death!!”

Fen Moran was the closest to Yun Che. With a loud roar, flames ignited on his entire body. The Burning Heaven Blade struck out, and a “Burning Heaven Red Lotus” slashed toward Yun Che. As beings whose name shook the world, to actually not yet succeed in killing a youth after being dispatched together and were even fooled to run in circles, every one of them held a stomach full of anger, not just Fen Moli. The first strike that Fen Moran unleashed was already an extremely ferocious move, wishing that he could directly chop Yun Che into two halves with a single stroke.

As Fen Moran neared, Yun Che quickly turned around, yet he did not swing his sword to block. Instead, his left hand suddenly moved away from the sword handle, and grabbed toward Fen Moran’s Burning Heaven Blade.

“You seek death!” Fen Moran became greatly enraged, but in the next moment, his eyes were fully flooded with shock.

CRA-CRA-CRA-CRA-CRA...

Yun Che’s strength suddenly erupted like a volcano, and actually barehandedly grabbed onto Fen Moran’s Burning Heaven Blade. Along with a burst of sound that made one’s heart cramp, the Burning Heaven Blade that was burning with flames directly twisted... and twisted again... The flames on its body were thoroughly extinguished within a breath of time, while the entire Burning Heaven Blade, had already been twisted into a knot.

“Wh...What!!” Fen Moran’s eye balls almost jumped out of their orbits.

As the Thirteenth Elder of Burning Heaven Clan, Fen Moran’s blade naturally wasn’t ordinary. The name of the Burning Heaven Blade in his hands was called “Flame Mastiff”, and was a high-grade Earth Profound Weapon. After being infused with his strong profound energy, it could destroy mountains and land, even burst open fine steel. Yet in Yun Che’s hands, it was casually twisted into a top... This, was many times more difficult than just directly snapping it in half.

While on Yun Che’s hand, there was only a leftover line of blood that couldn’t even be considered deep.

After the refinement by the Dragon God’s Marrow, Yun Che’s current bones were tough to an extent incomprehensible by normal people. Perhaps even if Fen Moran slashed them with all his strength, it would at most leave a shallow mark; it would be a waste of time to even think about cutting through them.

“Your Burning Heaven Clan really is miserable. A dignified elder ranked being, only actually uses such a shitty blade that bends with twist of a hand. It simply makes one’s frontal teeth fall off from laughing too hard... When you reincarnate in your next life, remember to choose a better sect!!”

With a smile on his face, Dragon Fault violently crashed onto Feng Moran’s chest.

BOOM!!!

The unparalleled mighty strength exploded like a flooding tsunami. Amidst the loud sound, Fen Moran's body was instantly smashed into two chunks and flew out like two tattered sacks, without any time for him to even utter a grunt.

Chapter 317 – Slaughter

“Thir... Thirteenth Elder!!”

Fen Moran’s corpse was split into two; one half flew towards Fen Duancang and landed on his feet, while the other half flew towards Fen Moli, and had almost splashed his entire face with blood. The upper half of Fen Moran’s body landed on the ground, and was still spasming a little. His two eyes were opened extremely wide, as he was unable to die in peace... and he did not even understand how he died.

The remaining six people were extremely taken aback; the faces of those few people who had only seen Yun Che for the first time especially, had instantly paled. They were basically unable to trust their own eyes. It was already shocking to see him catching Fen Moran’s Burning Heaven Blade with his bare hands... But he had actually smashed him into two pieces with a single slash! Fen Moran was not just a mere Sky Profound Realm practitioner, he was a peak expert at the seventh level of the Sky Profound Realm. His overall ability was even able to enter the top ten in the entire Burning Heaven Clan. With such ability, with such tyrannical profound defense, he was actually killed in an instant by a single slash from a youth!

And he even died without his corpse whole!

The eyes of those who were usually on friendly terms with Fen Moran were opened wide, to the point where the sides of their eyes were tearing. Fen Duancang had exchanged blows with Yun Che, and he believed that it was definitely impossible for Yun Che to be

his own opponent. However, the single slash Yun Che used to attack Fen Moran earlier... Although it was simply a casual and light smash, the imposing aura that exploded out in an instant had actually caused heart to convulse for a moment... However, he was definitely unable to believe that the strength of someone, in a matter of a few days, could actually explosively increase to this extent. His current profound aura, was still only of the sixth level of the Earth Profound Realm. The only explanation he could think of, was that Fen Moran was too careless! That was the only possibility!!

“Avenge... Avenge Thirteenth Elder! Great Elder, allow me to cripple this brat personally!”

Fen Duancang was completely enraged. With his fury released, the Burning Heaven Blade appeared, bringing a searing wave of flames and endless wrath, as it pierced towards Yun Che’s chest. As an ultimate expert among the few of them, second only to Fen Moli, the moment Fen Duancang threw out his move, the temperature of the surrounding airspace within a few dozen meters suddenly rose, and behind Yun Che, Fen Moyu thrust out his sword as well. “Duancang, I shall support you!”

As a high-ranking individual in the Burning Heaven Clan, usually, none of them were not proud and arrogant, they were definitely not willing to attack a single person with the combined efforts of two people, even more so when they were attacking a junior together. The two of them belonged to the same clan, had known each other for several dozens of years, and this was still the first time they had ever attacked a single person at the same time... Yun Che had just instantly killed Fen Moran, and clearly, this had created an incomparably large shock in their spirits.

Two Burning Heaven Blades brought about two seas of flames that were incomparably searing hot in the air; like two crimson red sea waves, they engulfed towards Yun Che.

A disdainful smile hooked up at the corner of Yun Che's lips. The flames were indeed sufficiently scorching hot, and was enough to burn rocks into magma. However, to him, how could they threaten him even in the slightest bit? He basically did not even turn to look at the two people, and smashed his sword out. The power of "Overlord's Fury", under the formidable might of the Emperor Profound Dragon Fault, reached a brand new extreme, bringing about a furious roar, as though it had came from a real dragon.

BOOOOOM!!

The two flame tongues were instantly shattered by the smash, scattering into countless of embers which filled the air. Fen Duancang and Fen Moyu were smashed flying at the same time, and the shock in their faces once again aggravated. However, they once again roared out loudly at the same time, their bodies rolled in the air, and from their bodies, even more terrifying Burning Heaven flames began erupted!

"Blazing Sun Slash!!"

"Burning Heaven Blood Claw!!"

With just that one exchange, they had personally felt the extreme terror of Yun Che's strength as well, and they no longer dared to

hold even the least bit back, as the two of them dished out their ultimate moves. A monstrous purple flame, and a sky-enveloping claw of blood, brought along an incomparably terrifying might and a sound similar to the wailing of ghosts, as they smashed towards Yun Che at the same time!

Facing the ultimate attacks of two great Sky Profound practitioners from both the front and back, Yun Che's gaze sank. "Huuuh!!"

"Empyrean Dance of the Phoenix Wing!!"

Crimson flames ignited from Yun Che's body, and like a shooting star, his entire body sprang out; his speed was so quick, even Fen Moli was unable to catch his trajectory. Fen Moyu's Burning Heaven Blood Claw had tightly locked onto Yun Che earlier, as though he had wanted to tear Yun Che into pieces with a single claw. But suddenly, his vision blurred, and Yun Che had already disappeared from his line of sight, while the shadow of a fireball which was searing hot to the extent where he could not believe it, suddenly appeared right in front of him. The heavy sword which was burning with flames, smashed onto the Blood Claw which he had poured all his profound energy in.

Boom!"

The Burning Heaven Blood Claw exploded with a boom, and wild Burning Heaven flames scattered in all directions, razing the surrounding few dozens of meters of ground. Under the explosion of this raging blood-colored flames, Dragon Fault, like breaking a bamboo, passed through the flames, and smashed onto Fen Moyu's

chest... Fen Moyu cried out miserably; as though he was struck by a shooting star that came from beyond the sky, he dropped down. With a “bang” sound, he smashed deeply into the ground... and no longer moved. At this moment, Yun Che stopped, and a cold smile formed on the corner of his lips. He then turned around and Dragon Fault flew out of his hands.

“Phoenix Break!!”

Chiiiiiiiiiii~~~~

Dragon Fault, which was enveloped by the Phoenix’s flames, seemed as if it had turned into a flaming phoenix. Wherever it went, it brought about an incomparably ear-piercing space tearing and blazing sound. Fen Duancang stared widely as he looked at the mass of phoenix flames as they approached him. With a twist of his sword, he went up against it with all his strength. However, the moment the tip of his sword made contact with Dragon Fault, he felt as though he had touched a mountain. As though he had touched a mountain with an unseeable peak...

Rip!!

Within the ear-piercing tearing sound, the Burning Heaven Blade was torn and split apart, forming into countless of pieces. The force of the Dragon Fault did not decrease in the slightest, and like penetrating tofu, it penetrated through Fen Duancang’s body.

Fen Duancang groaned as both his eyes convexed. The broken Burning Heaven Blade powerlessly fell off from his hands. He

opened his eyes wide, as he lowered his head down little by little... On his own chest, he saw a transparent hole that was even larger than his own brain. On the other side of the hole, he could clearly see the scenery behind him.

“Urgh...” A groan of despair painfully spilled out from Fen Duancang’s mouth. His eyes once again widened a little, and then, finally, they lost their luster as well. His body fell from the air, and with a “puung”, he smashed onto the ground.

Yun Che reached out his hand, and Dragon Fault stopped in mid-air, and then, it whizzed as it flew back, while it was accompanied by a resounding dragon’s hum. It steadily landed in Yun Che’s hands, and at the tip of the sword, two bizarre points of red light flashed.

Usually, when Yun Che wanted to recover his heavy sword, he would use his profound energy to suck it back. With the Dragon Fault’s weight, if he were to forcefully suck it back, he would undoubtedly require a huge amount of energy consumption, and he might even be blocked by his opponents. However, this time was different. The current Dragon Fault had already awakened with an actual sword spirit, even though it was not that high, it still definitely did not possess a small amount of spirituality. Also, adding that Yun Che’s body possessed the Dragon God’s soul, its sword spirit completely submitted to Yun Che. Hence, if he wanted to recover it, he only had to command the soul!

With the Phoenix’s flames extinguished, Yun Che casually stabbed Dragon Fault into the ground, calmly looked at the four people who were already dazed like a wooden chicken, and

chuckled. “Who’s next to send himself to death? Don’t be anxious. Come slowly, one at a time. I will definitely not run. If you people can’t bear to wait, I suggest that all of you come at me together.”

Badump... badump... badump...

The four people who were still standing, could very clearly hear the sounds of their own hearts beating wildly. When Yun Che’s gaze swept towards them, their hearts had almost popped out of their throats. The faces of the two who were weakest in terms of strength, had already turned ashen.

With the Great Elder leading the group of eight Sky Profound practitioners from the sect together, to kill a youth who must be killed in the shortest time possible... Initially, they had thought that this was an easy mission which could not be any easier. What they had definitely never expected to face, was such a terrifying monster. Fen Moran, who was at the seventh level of the Sky Profound Realm, who was placed third among them in terms of strength, was killed instantly in a single exchange! And Fen Duancang and Fen Moyu, whose strengths were only second to Fen Moli, worked together to kill him, yet they actually instantly lost their lives with merely three exchanges from him!!

They were not heavily injured, not pushed back, rather, they instantly lost their lives!

The terror of the strength of that heavy sword and the speed of the entire fight’s process, caused them to be panic-stricken.

A strength of such degree, even if it was Fen Moli, whose strength was at half-step to the Emperor Profound Realm, he would definitely be unable to do it either!

This seemed to be approaching the strength of their Grand Clan Master!!

Fen Moli, who had at first, wanted to aggressively slaughter Yun Che, had already lost his six senses at the moment, and was trembling with fear. His gaze landed on Dragon Fault, sensed the might that caused his heart to palpitate, and suddenly said with a trembling voice. “Em... Emperor Profound Weapon!!”

In Blue Wind Empire, Sky Profound Weapons were already existences at the level of treasures, even if it was the mighty and huge Burning Heaven Clan, they only possessed a single Sky Profound Weapon as well. And this Sky Profound Weapon was usually in the hands of their Clan Master. As the Great Elder of Burning Heaven Clan, Fen Moli never dared to wish for it either.

As for Emperor Profound Weapons, they were like legends, mythical existences. Not one had ever appeared in the entire Blue Wind Empire! He had lived for nearly a hundred years, and had never been able to see one! Even if it was Ling Yuefeng of Heavenly Sword Villa, his weaponry only consisted of a single high-grade Sky Profound Weapon.

While the sword in Yun Che’s hands, although its outer appearance looked exactly the same as before, the might of the sword, had actually, clearly underwent a titanic change. That was an aura that could completely suppress Sky Profound Weapons,

and even suppress his aura to an extremely large degree!

Yun Che chuckled. “Seems like your eyes aren’t completely blind. That’s right. The sword in my hands, is an actual Emperor Sword. To die under an Emperor Sword, is really good fortune the eight of you have accumulated for your entire lives!”

Fen Moli looked at Yun Che as his heart filled with extreme shock and disbelief. Earlier, as they chased after him, he had always been struggling to flee for his life. Although he managed to escape due to his tricks that one time, he, himself, had caused Yun Che to suffer injuries that were not light. However, only two days had passed, yet Yun Che’s strength had actually increased to such a terrifying degree... Clearly, it had even reached to the point where it was even enough to suppress him!

Even if he, himself, wished to defeat Fen Moran with his full strength, he would still need at least ten breaths. Yet, Yun Che had only used a single breath worth of time!

How could there be such a thing in this world!? How could such a monster exist!?

Yun Che could no longer bother to speak with him. Cris-crossing his hands, he pulled out Dragon Fault, and thrust it straight towards Fen Moli. The sharpness of the sword caused the space in the vicinity to tremble severely.

The color of Fen Moli’s face sank. He forcefully suppressed the shock in his heart, and even though he felt weak, he fiercely said.

“Arrogant junior! You’re simply borrowing the strength of the Emperor Sword! Do you really think that with just your strength, you’re capable of defeating me!? Since you wish to send yourself to death so eagerly, then I shall fulfill...”

Before Fen Moli could finish saying his words, Yun Che’s sword was already three meters away from him... Although there was still a distance of three meters, that terrifying windstorm had already rushed to where he was, causing Fen Moli’s body to feel as though it had been instantly trapped within a tornado, and he was unable to even speak out the words at the end. Extremely shocked, he forced out a wild roar, instantly picked up the Burning Heaven Blade with his two hands, and slashed out dozens of deep purple-colored fire dragons in the air, which fiercely pounced to bite towards Yun Che’s face.

Chapter 318 – Killing Fen Moli

Yun Che completely ignored the fire dragons that Fen Moli slashed out. Driving Dragon Fault straight out, the air was quickly blown away by the heavy sword's terrifying strength, forming a vacuum space, which also caused the approaching fire dragons extinguished.

Fen Moli's expression on his face instantly changed. He had never ever expected, that the current Yun Che would actually be strong to the extent where he could suppress his Burning Heaven flames to the point of extinguishing them, with just the force of his sword. The sword's force in front of him, had also allowed him to finally understand why Fen Moran and Fen Duancang had lost their lives with just a single sword strike from Yun Che, without even having the chance to become heavily injured. His face twisted, as he no longer had time to counter the attack head on; forcing out all of his strength, he casted out a flame barrier in front of him.

Bang!!

The flame barrier instantly shattered, however, it was still barely able to block Yun Che's attack. Fen Moli groaned miserably as he was sent flying backwards, his internal organs turn and twisted. Yun Che simply did not give him any opportunity to catch his breath, and with a swing of his Dragon Fault, three Phoenix Breaks, amidst the growls of dragons and the cries of phoenixes, flew out whistling. Within Fen Moli's enlarged pupils, all of them blasted onto his body which was still flying backwards in the air.

Boom, boom, boom!

Three Phoenix Breaks exploded on Fen Moli's chest, and even imprinted three palm-sized holes of blood on his chest. Fresh blood flowed out excessively, and a few of his internal organs could be seen. Holding onto his wounds, Feng Moli took a few dozen consecutive steps back. His face was at times pale, and at times crimson red... He had thought that the terrifying strength Yun Che demonstrated earlier was perhaps already enough to suppress him; however, he never expected that it would actually be able to suppress him to such an extent. In less than ten breaths of time, he had already been injured to such a miserable state, and he himself, did not even have the opportunity to retaliate.

The faces of the other three from Burning Heaven Clan, even more so, did not have a single hint blood color..... Their Burning Heaven Clan's Great Elder whose might shook the world, and was revered by countless of people, was actually heavily injured in just two exchanges.

“Puaah!” Fen Moli forcefully puked out a mouthful of fresh blood, his face was filled with savageness. His anger, fear, shock, shame, had all been turned into bone-piercing resentment and killing intent at this very instant: “Yun Che! It's you who forced me... Watch me... tear you... into pieces!!”

Clang!!!!

As he let out a nearly crazed roar, Fen Moli once again widened out his mouth, and spayed out a huge mouthful of blood mist... However this time, what he spewed out was no longer fresh blood,

but... his blood essence!

Fen Moli swung the Burning Heaven Blade, which was in his hands, into the air, allowing all the essence blood he spewed out to shower on the blade. With an explosive roar, instantly, his body suddenly erupted out a pillar of purple flames that was at least thirty meters in height. An oppressive and searing atmosphere instantly enveloped three hundred meters of the surrounding space.

The three from Burning Heaven Clan opened their eyes wide simultaneously, and their entire bodies stiffened... Because, Fen Moli actually did not spare to sacrifice a large amount of his essence blood, to activate the Burning Heaven Clan's forbidden technique "Burning Heaven Dragon" ! If he had not been pressed to the point where he was simple unable to see any hope, he definitely would not have made such a decision.. Damages to blood essence was almost impossible to recover, and after this, Fen Moli's profound strength would most definitely drop by a huge amount as well. He might even part from being half-step into the Emperor Profound Realm from then on, and return to the Tenth Level of the Sky Profound Realm... And perhaps in this entire lifetime, he would be unable to return to half-step Emperor Profound Realm.

Right now, they could only pray that Fen Moli's desperate strike, which carried his life and future, would be able to completely blast Yun Che to death.

"Die!!"

Fen Moli's face was frighteningly savage. Adding on his front chest which was dripping with flesh and blood, he basically looked like a devil which had crawled out of the blood sea of hell. With a voice cracking scream, both his claws abruptly pushed out, and a purple colored flame dragon more than three meters thick rushed straight toward Yun Che.

This was not the first time Yun Che had faced the Burning Heaven Dragon. During the Ranking Tournament, when he fought with Fen Juebi, Fen Juebi had also didn't spare to sacrifice his essence blood to activate this move under insanity. However, this move was currently being released from Fen Moli's hands, so how could it even be put in the same category as Fen Juebi's?

Back then, although he was able to take Fen Juebi's attack, it was still slightly dangerous when he received it. And currently, he was facing a Burning Heaven Dragon whose might surpassed the one back then by a hundred times over... However, Yun Che did not even adopt the posture to dodge. His expression was still, and he simply coldly watched the gigantic purple-colored flame dragon as it approached. Only when the flame dragon was only about a meter away from him, did his Dragon Fault suddenly strike out, and smashed directly onto the flame dragon just like that.

“Falling Moon Sinking Star!!”

Yun Che's action, caused Fen Moli to feel overjoyed, as though he could seemingly see Yun Che being completely engulfed by the instantly exploding Burning Heaven flames in the next second... However, Yun Che's sword strike, contained not just a catastrophic force of impact, it also contained an unmatched controlling ability

towards fire elemental energy. The moment Dragon Fault collided with the Burning Heaven Dragon, the Burning Heaven Dragon, however, did not explode then, and rather, with a dull-sounding echo, it suddenly changed direction and flew directly towards the two Burning Heaven Clan elders who had always been at Yun Che's right side.

The eye-burning purple light, illuminated the extreme despair on the two's faces.

Boom!!!

The Burning Heaven Dragon exploded with a bang, and a flame tongue surged up the sky, rising straight up to several hundred meters in the air, and even caused a remnant piece of cloud in the sky to speedily evaporate. The surrounding few hundred meters of land, had even more so turned into a sea of purple flames. Everything within it was being ruthlessly incinerated, and even the ground itself, was slowly sinking within the flames.

This was a forbidden attack which surpassed Fen Moli's limits, that exhausted his life and potential. Its might was incomparably terrifying, and even late-stage Sky Profound Realm experts would instantly lose their lives if they were blasted by it head-on, let alone those two Burning Heaven Clan elders who were at the early-stages of Sky Profound Realm. They did not even have the time to let out a slight wail before they were engulfed by the purple sea of flames, and then turning into ashes in the blink of an eye.

The attack which he had paid a huge price for, yet did not harm even a single strand of Yun Che's hair, and killed two of his own

clan members instead, Fen Moli felt as though a bomb had exploded in his head, his body was so cold, it was as though he was currently in a cave of ice. In a flash, Yun Che rushed towards him, yet, he did not have a single reaction, as though his mind had already completely collapsed.

Boom!!

Dragon Fault heavily smashed onto Fen Moli's chest, and with a loud bang, the tyrannical force crazily flooded into his body, and smashed all his internal organs and meridians into pieces. With a "Gwah", Fen Moli puked out a mouthful of fresh blood, and landed on the ground a few dozen of meters away, never able to stand back up again.

Yun Che leisurely walked over, and looked condescendingly at the Burning Heaven Clan Great Elder who he himself could only look up to back then. Fen Moli's entire body was spasming painfully, his round-open eyes, stared fixedly at Yun Che. However, his throat was already unable to let out a single sound. In his pair of eyes which was starting to slack, heavy despair flashed past.

"Old dog Fen, I have said before, that there will come a day, when I personally take your pathetic life!" Yun Che said coldly. "If no one else had stepped in, I had almost died twice in your hands. My life, is a million times more important and precious than your pathetic life! Making you repay me with just your life, is really too good of a deal for you!"

When Yun Che's words fell, Dragon Fault's suddenly descended,

piercing into Fen Moli's throat. Fen Moli's entire body stiffened, his pair of bulged out eyes lost its final color of despair, and then his body stopped moving, no longer making a single sound as he died with everlasting regrets.

Pulling out Dragon Fault, the blade of the sword was not even stained with a single drop of blood. Looking at Fen Moli's corpse, peculiarities constantly flashed through Yun Che's eyes..... In Blue Wind Empire, Earth Profound Realm practitioners could be known as Grandmasters, while Sky Profound Realm practitioners could shake the world with their names. Almost every downfall of a Sky Profound Realm expert, would cause various degrees of uproar within the Blue Wind Empire's profound practicing world. And today, in less than fifteen minutes, with the Dragon Fault in his hands, he had exterminated a total of six Sky Profound Realm experts! And among them, there were even two at the late-stage Sky Profound Realm, and one at half-step into the Emperor Profound Realm!

During the Ranking Tournament, level like this, was still a supreme existence that he could not hope to touch. Yet, in just a span of less than two years, Sky Profound Realm practitioners, and even a practitioner at half-step into the Emperor Profound Realm, was easily slashed to death by him. In such a short span of time, his strength, had already leapt the level of the young generation, into the true pinnacle level of Blue Wind Empire.

The Primordial Azure Dragon had told him, that after merging with the Dragon God's Marrow and Dragon God's Soul, his strength had ascended to another level. Back then, he did not feel too much of a difference, and only now did he understand just what extent that ascension was.

To the extent where, he did not even use his Profound Handle, nor Dragon Soul Domain.

Turning around, his gaze fell onto the final person. As for that Burning Heaven Clan elder, unknown to when it happened, he had already sat paralyzed on the ground. When Yun Che's gaze landed on him, his entire body shivered. Let out a strange cry from his mouth, he crawled and tumbled as he fled, as though he was a dog whose guts had been frightened into pieces... When he fled, he even forgot how to use the Profound Floating Technique.

Burning Heaven Clan's elder ranked beings had always lived a pampered life, and were worshipped by people, so naturally, in their bones, most of them were people who feared death. With a laugh of ridicule, Yun Che's body flashed; Star God Broken Shadow activated consecutively, and after ten seconds, he had already closed in right behind that person's back. Smashing his sword out, the ground below him instantly capsized, violently him to flipping him down onto the ground with the shockwave.

That person cried out in despair, but immediately, he shockingly discovered that he actually did not suffer any injuries. He turned his body over, and sat unmoving on the ground. His entire body trembled as he looked at Yun Che who was holding Dragon Fault in his hands, and the muscles on his face shrank severely out of fear. "Young... Young... Young hero, spare my life! I hold... no grudge... no grudge... with you, young hero... I simply acted under orders... Young hero, please be magnanimous spare my cheap life... I will definitely be beyond gratified... and will definitely repay you in the future... spare me young hero... spare me..."

“Heh heh!” Yun Che held onto his own chin, and looked at him while grinning: “What are you being so afraid for? If you pee if you pants, that will be too unbecoming. What’s your name?”

Seeing Yun Che, whose each of his sword strike was thrown ruthlessly earlier, actually did not immediately strike out and even began to chat with him, a strand of hope rose in his heart. he hastily said: “This... This little one is Fen Duanhai, I’m... I’m the Pavilion Master of Burning Heaven Clan’s Groundfire Pavilion...”

“Oh, Fen Duanhai. This name, sure sounds domineering. But what a pity, to actually grow up to have such a cheap character.” Yun Che’s expression sank. “Don’t worry, I won’t kill you today, and I won’t even injure you. Not only that, I’ll even allow you to return to Burning Heaven Clan safe and sound...” (TN: Duanhai here, or 断海, means Severing Ocean)

Fen Duanhai’s face revealed a color of ecstasy, as he almost did not dare to believe his own ears.

“After you return, tell your Clan Master Fen Duanhun, that your life, is the last of face and leeway I will leave for the Burning Heaven Clan! Fen Juebi did indeed die because of me, however, it was him and Fen Juecheng who wished to secretly harm me first! Same with Fen Juecheng, they only have themselves to blame! This time, out of those that came out, seven died, including your Great Elder; it was also your lot who hunted me down at first, all of you deserved your deaths! If your Burning Heaven Clan were to leave this matter at it is now, and no longer find me any trouble, I can take it as everything had never happened, and I will definitely

no longer find trouble for your Burning Heaven Clan. But if you people dare to provoke me again... I don't mind allowing your entire Burning Heaven Clan, to become a stepping stone that I will step and shatter!"

How could Fen Duanhai not dare to agree with him? He nodded a little chick pecking on rice grains: "Yes, yes, I guarantee that I will pass down your words to Clan Master without leaving out a single word... I guarantee, without leaving a single word... Thank... Thank you, young hero, for your grace of sparing me..."

"I am absolutely not afraid of your Burning Heaven Clan, and I more so don't mind forming a thorough death grudge with your Burning Heaven Clan at all. Only, I simply have many too matters on my hands recently, and I don't wish to waste any more of my energy minding some flies of no importance! I hope that your Clan Master and elders can still be considered as people who have brains... Scram!!"

Fen Duanhai no longer dared to say another word. He hurriedly crawled up, taking along this life of his that could almost be considered as having been picked back up from the street, and fled in a fluster. Very quickly, he disappeared from Yun Che's line of sight.

Chapter 319 – Asgard Of The Snow Region

Yun Che searched all of the corpses, and retrieved all of their spatial rings. These higher-ups of the Burning Heaven Clan would naturally have quite a good amount of treasures on them. Yun Che reaped up a huge amount of rewards, and in Fen Moli's spatial ring, he even found a small piece of Purple Veined Heaven Crystal.

“To have sent me such a great gift, at the very least, your death can be considered as worth it.” Yun Che picked up that small piece of Purple Veined Heaven Crystal and weighed it, as he quietly spoke with a laugh. However, compared to the mountain of Purple Veined Divine Crystals that Jasmine needed, this small little piece could only be considered as a grain of seed in the ocean.

“Initially, I had even wanted to try out the Profound Handle, but I didn't expect that there would actually be no opportunity to use the Profound Handle at all.” Yun Che put away Dragon Fault, looked at his two hands, and murmured to himself. “My current strength, should be enough to rival Qingyue of sixteen months ago, right?”

Qingyue of sixteen months ago, was at the Second Level of the Emperor Profound Realm!

Strength that could easily defeat Fen Moli... The strength of the current Yun Che, was already comparable to an actual Throne!

“No, it should be more than that.” Jasmine quietly said. “Evidently, you don't understand the mightiness of Dragon God's

Marrow. When you obtained the six drops of Dragon God's blood back then, your strength had increased by a huge degree. But the marrow is the foundation of bones, and the source of blood; with the Dragon God's Marrow, in your body, there will not be merely the existence of just six drops of Dragon God's blood. Amidst its endless creation of blood, it'll allow your bloodline to approach closer and closer to the Dragon God's bloodline! From now, even if you don't train at all, your strength will still gradually ascend to higher levels due to the blood. With the amount of Dragon God's Marrow the Primordial Azure Dragon bestowed to you, given enough time, your body will possess nearly ten percent of the Dragon God's blood at the highest limit! Did you not yet notice, that you even faintly carry the aura and might of a dragon when you attack now?"

"Ten... Ten percent!?" Yun Che was so shocked that he lost control of his voice right then and there.

Six drops of Dragon God's blood had already caused his body and strength to improve by leaps and bounds. And if ten percent of blood in his body was all blood of the Dragon God, then what kind of concept would that be?

In terms of bloodline, that would be nearly ten percent of a True God's bloodline!!

"Hmph, that's on the premise that you're able to stay alive till then." Jasmine said snappily: "Do a good count yourself. In these three years, just how many times have you nearly died! Don't just be accustomed to throwing yourself into danger all the time, and even more so, do not overestimate your own limits. If you die,

everything that you obtained until now, will all turn into waste!”

“Alright... I understand.” Yun Che gave a complacent response, however, his expression showed otherwise.

“In the Boundless Universe, there exists many heritage left by True Gods. There are bloodline heritages, profound art heritages, treasure heritages, but it’s actually still my first time seeing an inheritance of the marrow and soul. Seems like, for its own daughter, the Primordial Azure Dragon is really putting all his stakes on you. However, if the Primordial Azure Dragon really does have a daughter who still exists in the world, then that would be really interesting... Because in this world where True Gods are already extinct, if she were to really appear, then that would be a Dragon God who possesses a complete bloodline! True Gods who have been extinct for countless of years, will also once again resurface in the world from this. I really wonder just what kind of abnormalities... or perhaps even great chaos, will be instigated in this world!”

“If there comes a day when I really head to the ‘Realm of Gods’, let’s talk about it then. It’s a little too ridiculous for the current me to think about this matter,” Yun Che’s face began to turn cold and still. Looking towards the north, he said with a low voice: “Right now, I only wish that Little Fairy, and my child, is safe and sound. Otherwise... Otherwise...”

Otherwise, even Yun Che himself didn’t know just what kind of crazy things he would do.

His figure flashed, and headed straight towards the north,

leaving behind a trail of dust.

Three days later.

The ground under Yun Che's feet was already nearing the extreme northern region of Blue Wind Empire. As he moved forward, the incoming wind began to carry an even heavier chilling sensation. The traces of human settlement began to decrease as well, to the point where there was not even not a single human figure in his line of sight. Even profound beasts and plants were becoming fewer and more sparse.

Along the way, Yun Che inquired about Frozen Cloud Asgard's position every time he encountered people. The closer he was, the clearer the position of Frozen Cloud Asgard was to him. At this moment, the curtains of the night had descended. Yun Che ignited up his Phoenix flames for light, and after continuing forward under the stars for half a night, a surge of drowsiness assaulted him. He casually took out a random blanket from the Sky Poison Pearl, set it down, and laid on it. The moment he closed his eyes, he entered the land of his dreams.

The late night passed, the dawn came unannounced, and the sky began to hazily brighten. And at this moment, Yun Che also opened his eyes... A gentle breeze blew past his ear. Although it was just a gentle breeze, it carried a intense chill. If Yun Che had not possessed the Evil God's Water Seed in his body, and did not fear the ice, snow and severe cold, what he would feel would definitely be heart-piercing and bone-chilling cold.

He stood up, and looked towards the distance borrowing the faint light... What was displayed before his eyes, was a world that was covered with pure-white snow.

“So this is... the Snow Region of Extreme Ice?”

Looking at the world of ice and snow in front of him which seemed to be without bounds, Yun Che refreshed his mind. The brain which had just woke up from slumber earlier, instantly became clear. He hurriedly drank down a few mouthfuls of dragon blood, before rushing forward impatiently.

The moment he stepped into the region of ice and snow, the surrounding temperature suddenly dropped, as though from a hot summer, he instantly stepped into a cold winter without any transitions. If an ordinary person were to arrive at this place, the sudden change in temperature would be enough to cause that person's body to instantly stiffen.

Entering the Ice Pole Snow Region, meant that he was no longer far from Frozen Cloud Asgard. The bitter cold did not affect Yun Che in the slightest. His figure was as swift as the wind, and as fast as lightning, and very quickly disappeared into the snow-white world.

The Snow Region of Extreme Ice was located at the extreme north of Blue Wind Empire. It was covered in ice and snow for all four seasons in a year, and was surrounded by everlasting and unmelting mountains of ice and cliffs of snow. The coldness in this

place, was to the degree where, unless you were to personally experience it, it would be seemingly impossible to imagine. It was definitely not somewhere a regular human could survive in. However, such an extremely cold land, yet, because of the existence of an influential power, had turned into a sacred place in the eyes of Blue Wind profound practitioners. However, this Snow Region of Extreme Ice was completely different compared to the Heavenly Sword Mountain Range possessed by the Heavenly Sword Villa, as it did not entirely belong to the Frozen Cloud Asgard. However, after a thousand years, it had basically turned into a land which was Frozen Cloud Asgard's exclusive ground. When people mention the Snow Region of Extreme Ice, they would immediately think of the Frozen Cloud Asgard. And, with the Frozen Cloud Asgard's existence there, even if it were sects that similarly practiced Ice Attribute Profound Arts, they wouldn't dare to settle in the Ice Pole Snow Region.

The reasons why the Frozen Cloud Asgard had become an existence similar to a sacred land in the eyes of all profound practitioners, was not merely because of their strength; the bigger reason was that in the entire Asgard, not a single person there was not a world-class beauty. The number one beauties in all of Blue Wind Empire's history, had all basically come from Frozen Cloud Asgard. Even without mentioning their facial features, merely the skin of ice and bones of jade unique to the Frozen Cloud Fairies, was already enough to cause all men in the world to be mesmerized, and all women to be envious.

It was extremely easy for one to lose their sense of direction within this white-filled world. Plus that the sun and moon could barely be seen all year round here, the sky was an expanse of whiteness and not even a single point of reference could be found. Even Yun Che who had an extremely strong sense of direction, had

lost his way several times within it.

The current Yun Che's mind was filled with concern for Chu Yuechan and their child who should be already seven to eight months old. That feeling of excitement which he never experienced before had caused him to be unable to calm down no matter what he did. And accompanying it, was deep fear and anxiety as well... Because he was unable to ascertain whether their child had really been born. He might be currently lying in Chu Yuechan's embrace, blinking its crystal-like cute and shiny eyes, waiting to meet his father for the first time... or maybe... or maybe... a year ago, he had already...

Yun Che strongly shook his head, using all his strength to suppress all the distracting thoughts. Slowing his speed down and following his sharp senses, he walked forward step by step.

“Little Fairy... I wonder if you have already gotten the news of me still being alive... Just when it was exactly the time you needed me the most, yet, I was sealed underground. Not only was I unable to shoulder it with you, I instead gave you the heaviest blow and fright... This time, even if you're unwilling, even if the entire Frozen Cloud Asgard is to disagree, and even if I have to take you by force, I will definitely take you out of Frozen Cloud Asgard!”

Yun Che silently swore in his heart. He regretted following Chu Yuechan's wish back then. During the time in the Heavenly Sword Villa, he should have been a little more forceful to her... She had lived in the Frozen Cloud Asgard for dozens of years, and the mindset that came from the Frozen Cloud Asgard had already been deeply ingrained in her heart. She was unable to convince and

allow herself to willfully enjoy this sort of feeling that couldn't be settled anymore the moment it sprouts. The thing she needed the most, was his unyielding... However, as if out of deliberation, he only truly understood it after he found out about her puking out blood and fainting because of the news of his death...

“In the northwest direction, around ten kilometers away, there's a clear reaction of profound energy... If there's only a single sect in this entire snow region, then that place should be your target this time.”

Jasmine who had slept for two consecutive days woke up at this moment, and very generously pointed out the right direction for Yun Che.

Yun Che instantly adjusted the direction he was facing, and headed towards the northwest.

Ten kilometers of the snow plains were very quickly passed under Yun Che's feet. A palace with auroras of ice flowing all around, appeared in Yun Che's line of sight at this moment.

This was a palace that looked as though it had been constructed by the purest ice and snow, and its surroundings reflected a gentle yet ice-cold flow of light, making the entire palace look as though it was immersed in a stretch of snowy mist and the brilliance of ice. Looking from afar, it was like an asgard hidden within the clouds.

Compared to the huge and majestic presence of Heavenly Sword

Villa, the entire palace city could only be described with “petite”, as it only occupied a land of less than two kilometers in length. It’s size and height could not even match a small branch sect of the Xiao Sect, and its atmosphere wasn’t very ambitious and frightening either. But instead, it emitted a chill that directly pierced at one’s heart and soul, and an aura of holiness which caused people to lose their will of approaching.

“So this is... Frozen Cloud Asgard?” Yun Che stopped, mumbled softly, then increased his pace and approached it with extreme speed.

The closer he neared the Frozen Cloud Asgard, the colder the temperature was. Mystical flowers and strange stalks of grass which looked as though they were icy blades and sharp snow petals, bloomed competitively around the ice palace, sparkling with an extravagant brilliance like those of crystals and jewelry. They were so beautiful, that it could cause one to hold their breath from the sight of it. These strange plants were all nurtured with the purest energy of ice and snow, without being stained by even a hint of the mundane. The air here was unbelievably pure and fresh as well, allowing Yun Che’s quick churning heart to even slowly calm down.

The flowers and grasses that were overly pure and beautiful made even Yun Che to not have the heart to harm them. He carefully went around the plants, and slowly pressed forward. Very quickly, Frozen Cloud Asgard’s crystal-like palace gate, appeared right in front of Yun Che... glows of ice flowed and circled on the palace door, as it faintly flashed with mystical markings, as though some special profound formation was sealed within.

Yet as he walked to this point, he still did not see any single human figure from the Frozen Cloud Asgard. The entire ice palace was cold and silent, as though there was not even a single person present.

“Senior sister had said that Frozen Cloud Asgard had begun its seclusion sixteen months ago...” Yun Che deeply murmured, and he continued to walk forward. At this moment, Jasmine suddenly spoke out: “There’s an attack profound formation in front. However, with your current strength, if you wish to forcefully break through it, it’s not able to stop you either.”

With Jasmine’s warning, Yun Che instantly sensed that on the snowy ground less than ten steps ahead from him, strands of profound energy ripples could be felt. His brows slightly moved, and continued to walk forward. Just as he took the seventh step, a glow of ice was suddenly released from the ground in front of him, and an ice lotus-shaped profound formation which was thirty meters wide bloomed. Above the profound formation, eighteen huge words were emitting an ice-cold air of deterrence:

“Frozen Cloud in seclusion, no guests are welcome. If one were to forcefully breach, then face the consequences!

Chapter 320 – Fury

This was Frozen Cloud Asgard's Great Asgard Defending Formation. As a profound formation of the most excellent sect in the Empire, one could imagine its tremendous might. Just by simply getting a feel of its aura, Yun Che was certain that even the most high leveled practitioners of the Sky Profound Realm wouldn't be able to barge past it. And even if it was someone in the Emperor Profound Realm, it would also be extremely difficult to breach through. While, spanning the entire of Imperial City, the total number of practitioners in the Emperor Profound Realm could be counted with both hands.

Yun Che grabbed Dragon Fault Sword and stomped forward without hesitation.

In a split second, a wave of aura that chilled both the heart and bone shrouded Yun Che completely. The ice-blue colored profound formation quickly began spinning, and countless specks of tiny icicles rose from below, and pierced over like a storm.

Yun Che leapt up, and constructed a profound energy barrier as phoenix flames instantly ignited from his entire body. He possessed the Evil God's water seed, and water attributed energy wouldn't be able to harm him in the first place. Moreover, the energy contained within these icicles was interlinked with the energy of the Frozen Cloud Arts, so even if these icicles were to come into direct contact with Yun Che's body, it would be difficult to harm him. And even more so, upon contact with the phoenix's flames, they had already melted into water droplets right away and even evaporated into vapour. Momentarily, dense "sizzling" sounds came from Yun Che's body, as the vapor around him

tumbled. Bringing with him the water vapor around his body, he swiftly rushed forward, straight towards the palace gate.

Clink!!

Ice cold rays of light flashed before Yun Che, and an ice lotus of seven metres wide bloomed on the ground, before rising steeply and rushed towards Yun Che head on. The frighteningly cold aura it carried even froze over all the icicles that were being shot from below. Yun Che's brows twitched, and Dragon Fault smashed out straight onto the heart of the approaching ice lotus....

Bang!!

The gigantic ice lotus exploded in an instant, and the shattered ice shards filled the sky. When these icicles fell onto Yun Che, they also quickly melted.

The enormous might contain by this ice lotus, was enough to make even an peerless strong expert like Fen Moli to be flustered. Yet under Yun Che's sword, it had exploded instantly. However, how could the protective Profound troops of the Frozen Cloud Asgard be so simple? Before Yun Che was able to move his feet, a cold light from the surroundings reappeared. From behind, to the left, right... from a total of eight different directions, eight more ice lotuses that did not seem to pale in comparison in both power and size to that ice lotus from before blossomed simultaneously. After which, the eight then joined to form a huge ice lotus formation, attacking Yun Che in unison.

Yun Che's gaze flashed icy cold, his Profound energy surging up violently and explosively: "Sealing Cloud Locking Sun!"

BANG!!!

Eight ice lotuses all smashed into Yun Che, layer by layer. That wave of enormous power could almost be comparable to eight thousand-metre tall ice mountains. And the cold aura they concentrated within, was more so enough to freeze an entire volcano over. "Sealing Cloud Locking Sun's" protective screen had been impacted to the point of distorting, yet it still did not break, and forcefully withstood the frightening power of eight ice lotuses. At this very moment, the Phoenix blood within Yun Che also burst into life with a manic frenzy...

"Star Scorching Demon Lotus!"

Whoosh!!

A fire lotus that was a few dozen times bigger than the ice lotus blossomed from Yun Che's body, swallowing all eight of the ice lotuses. Following Yun Che's continuous and explosive increase strength, the might of the Star Scorching Demon Lotus could not be compared to what it had been in the past. Even the ice lotuses that contained enormous amounts of cold energy and icy might could only last for less than five breaths of time in the phoenix flames, before quickly melting and turning into wisps of rising vapor.

Fire and water counters each other. What the phoenix flame

burned wasn't merely the eight ice lotuses, but also the entire Frozen Cloud Formation. The light from the entire Frozen Cloud Great Formation began growing chaotic, and the speed of its rotation also fell by a large extent. Yun Che raised his sword with both hands, and the shadow of a wolf appeared behind him. With a great roar, a "Sky Wolf Slash" blasted forward.....

Boom boom boom boom!!

Under the long howl of the Sky Wolf, a deep ditch of seven metres wide and a hundred metres long opened up in the ground that held the profound formation. The entire Frozen Cloud Great Formation was directly split into two halves straight from the centre. All the fire on Yun Che extinguished, and his figure transformed into a swift shadow. With just a few leaps, he had already rushed past the Frozen Cloud Great Formation's area, and stood before the main entrance to the Frozen Cloud Asgard.

And at this time, the ice crystal gate that had been shut tightly suddenly opened. Together with a woman's cold and angry voice, a ray of cold sword light pierced straight at Yun Che's chest, "Who goes there, to actually dare to barge into my Frozen Cloud Asgard!"

The sword light that came toward him was incomparably chilling, but it was of no threat to Yun Che at all. With a casual swing of his arms, Dragon Fault racked up an enormous gust of heavy sword wind storm. Before the tip of the woman's sword could even come within seven metres of Yun Che, she was already thrown back by the violent heavy sword storm, landing back at the main entrance with a flip. On her beautiful jade-like face which was as cold as snow, the expression of utter shock was apparent.

To be able to get through the Frozen Cloud Asgard's protective spell, the trespasser must have extremely great might. Therefore, Chu Yueli had undertaken this task and struck out personally; However, she had not expected that the opponent's power would actually be at such a frightening level, to actually be able to knock her away with just the sword's wind.... The very moment the sword wind touched her, she felt as if a tremendous hammer had crashed onto her chest.

Upon clearly seeing the face of the intruder, the look of shock on her face instantly magnified: "Yun Che... you're not dead? You're actually not dead!"

The Frozen Cloud Asgard's gate was right in front of his eyes, and he only needed a few steps to enter. Yun Che suppressed down the turmoil in his heart, and spoke as he looked at Chu Yueli: "That's right, I am not dead! Let me in, I want to see Chu Yuechan!"

Frozen Cloud Asgard had always been in closed state, separated from the world, so even though Yun Che had already escaped from under the Sword Management Terrace for many days and even did something that shook the world, the Frozen Cloud Asgard hadn't know about Yun Che still being alive until today. Whether it was his survival or the shocking strength he had shown earlier, they all made Chu Yueli extremely shocked in her heart. And as she heard him mention the words "Chu Yuechan", her heartstrings was instantly stabbed with pain: "You... you actually still have the face to find Sister! If it's not for you, how could she have broken the asgard rules, and become laughed at by the entire world. And if not for you, how would she be forced to discard her profound arts and become exiled from the Frozen Cloud Asgard forever... It's all

because of you!”

Chu Yueli’s words was as if a thunder had sounded beside Yun Che’s ears. On the way here, he had been accompanied by fear at every single moment, afraid of hearing the news that he was most unwilling to hear. But after coming to the Frozen Cloud Asgard, the first sentence he heard about Chu Yuechan, was already a thunderbolt out of the blue.

Yun Che’s rage, as if gasoline that has touched a spark, instantly started to crazily and uncontrollably burn. He rushed up with a “whoosh”, grabbed up Chu Yueli’s collar at once, and roared with a distorted ferocious face: “What did you say? What did you say just now? Say it again... SAY IT AGAIN!!”

The moment that Yun Che’s fury exploded, Chu Yueli felt a sense of suffocation in her chest, and her entire body was tightly suppressed by a heavy imposing aura. The speed that Yun Che rushed toward her was not too fast, but she didn’t even have the time to move at all before her collar was already caught by him. That face which distorted under extreme fury was also extremely close to her charming face. Under shock and anger, Chu Yueli subconsciously threw out a palm strike, and heavily smashed onto Yun Che’s chest.

Yun Che’s body was instantly blasted away, and consecutively retreated five or six steps... While the entirety of Chu Yueli’s being fell into a dumbfounded state. That strike she sent out earlier was almost subconsciously done under anger, and at least used seventy percent of her force. It was enough to crack open a short mountain from within, yet when it hit Yun Che, it actually only blasted him

back a few steps... Looking at his complexion, there was basically not even a hint of being injured!

From the time he “fell” at Heavenly Sword Villa, sixteen month has already passed. Within these sixteen months, just what had happened to him? Not only did he come back alive, his strength, actually also grew by such a terrifying extent!

“You said that Chu Yuechan had been crippled of her Profound Art and thrown out of the Frozen Cloud Asgard... Is that true!!” Yun Che gaze ruthlessly locked onto Chu Yueli, as he roared with his voice cracking. Right after, he suddenly muttered to himself: “She’s the head of the Frozen Cloud’s Seven Fairies. Apart from the secluded senior of the Frozen Cloud Asgard, her position is only second to the Asgard Mistress.... The only person who can do this to her... would be the Frozen Cloud Asgard’s Asgard Mistress.... Only the Asgard Mistress!”

Before the Ranking Tournament, on the way to the Heavenly Sword Villa, he remembered that Cang Yue had told him that the current asgard mistress of the Frozen Cloud Asgard was Gong Yuxian who had already stepped into the Emperor Profound Realm forty years ago, and is currently reigning at the ultimate pinnacle level of the strongest practitioners!

Yun Che raised his head suddenly, within his eyes, there was as if two blood red balls of fire burning within his eyes. Rushing towards the Frozen Cloud Asgard, he roared loudly like a ferocious wolf: “Gong Yuxian! Get out right this moment!”

“Gong Yuxian, get out here right now... Right now!! Or else, I will

throw your Frozen Cloud Asgard upside down, and even fowls and dogs wouldn't rest in peace! Get out here right now!!”

Yun Che's enraged roar was carried by Profound strength, and spread very far, reaching into every corner of the Frozen Cloud Asgard.

Standing before the main entrance of the Frozen Cloud Asgard and roaring for the Asgard Mistress to “Get out here right now”, Yun Che was absolutely the first in all history!

Even if it were beings of the pinnacle level like Xiao Juetian and Fen Duanhui, they would still definitely retract all of their arrogant air when they arrive at the Frozen Cloud Asgard's territory, and keep from causing any offense as much as possible.

Yun Che was not someone who could become easily enraged. Oftentimes, he would appear angry on the surface, yet his mind would be incomparably calm. But this time, his anger crazily burned, and it could not be controlled no matter what; because this matter was related to Chu Yuechan... and also their child! Unless he had severed all of his emotions, and extinguished his soul, there was no way he could become calm!

Yun Che's snarl had undoubtedly ignited the ire of all who were in the Frozen Cloud Asgard. The Frozen Cloud Asgard was a sacred land that had stood for thousands of years, and was a place no one dared to provoke. Today, their asgard mistress was actually being taunted right in their own territory. Momentarily, the originally calm and empty Frozen Cloud Asgard shone flashed with icy glow from all directions, and all of the Frozen Cloud disciples appeared

in the snow, gathering towards the palace gate.

From above the palace gate, five silhouettes clothed in white descended simultaneously. Each of them brought a wave of might that was enough to freeze the land. When they landed, ice spirits floated in the surroundings, and snow fluttered in the wind. Their appearances were peerlessly beautiful as if they were goddesses that descended to the mortal world, as their ethereal beauty made the entire world to lose its colors.

Other than Xia Qingyue, the six of the Frozen Cloud's Seven Fairies were: Murong Qianxue who was ranked second, Jun Lianqie, who was ranked third, Mu Lanyi, who was fourth, Chu Yueli, who was fifth, and Feng Hanyue, the sixth, as well as Feng Hanxue, who was seventh. All six had appeared in front of Yun Che.

Facing Yun Che who looked to be less than twenty years of age, all of their faces were all painted with surprise. But seeing the horrifying ditch behind him and the Frozen Cloud Great Formation which had been wrecked to an unrecognizable extent, all of their surprise was replaced by deep shock.

The appearance of the six from the Frozen Cloud's Seven Fairies, without even taking into account their fame and prestige, just by their proud and lofty disposition as well as their matchless beauty, the picture they made was already enough to dazzle any man and make their soul fly out. However, it was as if Yun Che didn't even see this beautiful scenery; his pair of eyes were filled with deep anger and hatred. Looking toward the front, he said with a overcast voice: "Not coming out? Then I'll have to.... pull you out

myself!!”

During his low mumbling, Yun Che grabbed Dragon Fault, and rushed straight towards the palace door like an angered cheetah.

“Stop him!!”

Chu Yueli turned pale with fright. With a wave of her ice sword, an ice lotus blossomed from the tip of her sword, and pierced toward Yun Che’s chest. From above, along with Chu Yueli’s shocked cry, the other five Frozen Cloud Fairies attacked in unison, and a large number of ice lotuses bloomed at once. The cold wind howled, and the surroundings were frozen over in an instant.

“Scram!!”

Yun Che clenched his teeth, and with a furious howl, he ruthlessly smashed down Dragon Fault. The phoenix’s flame and the Evil God’s profound energy were released from the sword without holding back in the slightest, as the phoenix’s and dragon’s cry shook one’s heart and soul.

Rumble!!

The ground burst apart, and the Frozen Cloud palace gate which possessed a powerful defensive profound formation and had stood its ground for thousands of years, was directly smashed into pieces, becoming mere useless rubble. The strong storm of energy

swept away everything within three hundred metres in radius, and the ice and snow that would never thaw in ten thousand years began was swept up, filling the entire sky... While all of the Frozen Cloud's six fairies, who had strength to shock the entire world, were blown far away with a groan under the might of this single strike by Yun Che, just like snow-white butterflies being swept away by a storm.

The Frozen Cloud Asgard's disciples had all rushed over by then, and the first thing they saw, was the scene of their palace gate exploding and the Frozen Cloud's Six Fairies all being thrown away in one sword strike... In that instant, all their lips fell agape and could not be closed for a long while. Confusion and terror filled their eyes; because they had just witnessed the hardest to believe scenery in this world..

Chapter 321 – Frozen Cloud Asgard's Mistress

After blowing away the defense that the Frozen Cloud Six Fairies simultaneously constructed with a single sword strike, Yun Che clenched his teeth and formally stepped into the Frozen Cloud Asgard with rage burning up within him. At this moment, a furious voice descended from above: “Insolent one! You actually dare to barge into my Frozen Asgard and destroy my palace gate... Unforgivable!!”

A gust of bone-chilling blizzard arrived howling as it unyieldingly stopped Yun Che's advancing body. Yun Che gave a loud roar and with a swing of his heavy sword, the blizzard wave was blown away scattering instantly. After which, he smashed straight at the figure that was rapidly descending from the skies.

The person before him looked to be forty or fifty years old, and a wave of enormously oppressive might emanated from her... Her mightiness of her strength, was above Fen Duanhun, above Xiao Juetian, and even above Ling Yuefeng! She was the strongest opponent Yun Che had ever encountered to date in the Blue Wind Empire! An peerless strong being who had stayed in the Emperor Profound Realm for forty whole years!

And this person, could only be the Mistress of the Frozen Cloud Asgard. Gong Yuxian!!

Yun Che's fury that was already surging grew even more intense. With flash of his body, four figures appeared in mid air, swung out four Phoenix Breaks that were charged with anger at the same

time, as they mercilessly blasted straight for Gong Yuxian... Whose might stood proud in the world, that even the Emperor would have to act utmost courteous to her in dread, the Frozen Cloud Asgard's Mistress.

Gong Yuxian's eyebrows furrowed tight, and with a wave of her arm, a snow white long ribbon danced the air as it floated, striking all four Phoenix Breaks and scattering them. With another wave of her arm, the snow white long ribbon was knitted into the shape of a snowflake in the midst of its dance. Carrying a might that could shake the heavens and the cold of an icy world, it greeted straight for Yun Che's heavy sword!

Bang!

Bang!

Bang!

The power of the Emperor Profound Realm exploded in the collisions, and even shook up the entirety of the Frozen Cloud Asgard as it faint shuddered. Three enormous overlapping holes broke open on the ground, and even the space above had almost collapsed under distortion. Frozen Cloud Asgard disciples who were relatively closer were directly flung away by the residual wave of Profound energy, letting out panicked, yet tender and sweet-sounding cries.

Yun Che landed on the ground with a flip, all the blood and air in his body tumbled. Right before him, Gong Yuxian landed slowly.

Shock was written clearly across her face. Her gaze paused on Yun Che's face for a short while, and then swept past to the Dragon Fault in his hands. A cold light came from her solemn eyes, "To actually have such strength at such a young age, and also possesses an Emperor Profound Sword as well! Could it be, that you are a descendent of a certain Sacred Ground?"

Gong Yuxian was such a high level being, that no one would dare to not answer a question from her. Yet Yun Che continued to turn a deaf ear; his eyes were as if the bloodshot ones of cruel wolves, and glared at her as he spoke in a raspy voice, "Gong Yuxian! Chu Yuechan's profound art being crippled.... and was also chased out of the Frozen Asgard... Is that true! Speak!!"

"Mistress, he is Yun Che! He didn't die!" Chu Yueli shouted. Amongst all the people present, only she had seen Yun Che before.

"Yun Che!?" The tip of Gong Yuxian's brow moved. All the Frozen Cloud Asgard's disciples' faces revealed shock and complicated expressions as well... So he was Yun Che? The one who had snatched the championship of the Ranking Tournament with a profound strength of the True Profound Realm, who was also Xia Qingyue's husband, as well as the one who made Chu Yuechan pregnant, and shook up the entire of Blue Wind Empire... then unexpectedly fell at the Heavenly Sword Villa, that Yun Che?

Obtaining the title of champion in the Ranking Tournaments at seventeen years old, a True Profound Realm that matched Earth Profound Realm... With accomplishments like these, it was enough to look over the Blue Wind Empire with pride, and was also qualified enough let Gong Yuxian pay him attention. But after

those few moves that Gong Yuxian had just exchanged with Yun Che, her heart could be said to have stirred up a stormy sea. Her Profound strength was at the third level of the Emperor Profound Realm, and yet she did not gain the slightest bit of advantage over Yun Che. Every time that Emperor Profound Heavy Sword was swung, its terrifying might was even enough to make her feel like her chest was being pressed by a huge rock, making her unable to breathe at all.

His true strength, is far more than a hundred times greater than what was spoken in the rumors!

Perhaps even compared the current Xia Qingyue, he isn't the slightest bit weaker!

This Yun Che can be considered an peerlessly talented being; it's no wonder why even Chu Yuechan had be moved by him.

“So you are Yun Che?” Gong Yuxian was both surprised and furious. The Frozen Cloud Asgard's thousand years of pristine reputation had been sullied, was precisely because of him; and being forced to shut the palace gate in seclusion, was also because of him! If Yun Che hadn't already fell earlier, she would have longed to leave the Frozen Asgard to kill him herself. Her brows sunk, as she said, “So you're actually still alive? And you have the gall to come up to my Frozen Cloud Asgard to condemn me? You caused Yuechan to violate the sectoral rules and, and destroyed my Frozen Asgard's thousand years of reputation.....”

“Bull shit!” Yun Che voiced angrily, “What does your dog shit sectoral rules have to do with me! How am I in any way related to

your thousand years of pristine reputation? In my eyes, your sectoral rules are practically the most dehumanizing chains in this world! And your so-called thousand years of pristine reputation, is even more of an enormous joke! While I and Chu Yuechan loved each other, took on hardships together, went through life and death together... The matters between the two of us, even the emperor of the heavens have no control over them! What right do you have to cripple her profound art, and chase her out of your sect!”

“Insolence!” Gong Yuxian raged, and spoke as she held back her emotions: “Yuechan is the direct disciple of mine whom I am proudest of. I treat her just like my own daughter, and all the Frozen Cloud Arts she has learned have been taught by me. Even though I hate that she has caused the sect’s reputation to become tainted, and wished so much to personally destroy that vile spawn in her womb, but how can I have the heart to cripple her profound arts and throw her out of the Asgard! The Frozen Cloud Arts is a supreme profound art of the ice attribute, it freezes the heart and chills the body. If a woman who trains in the Frozen Cloud Arts becomes pregnant, the child in her womb would be frozen to death in less than two months! This place is an area of perpetual snow and ice, the cold energy is extremely heavy, and therefore, it is the most suitable place to train in the Frozen Cloud Arts. But living under such heavy cold energy for too long, would similarly be fatal to the fetus! Yuechan, for you... and for that vile spawn you left in her body, had discarded her own profound arts on the spot and begged me on her knees to let her leave the Frozen Cloud Asgard!”

“.....” Yun Che’s mind experienced a loud crash, and instantly became a stretch of white. And in that white world, a portrayal of Little Fairy who was usually cold as profound ice, resolutely crippling her own profound arts for the sake of their child, and

kneeling in front of Gong Yuxian while begging with tears, was slowly painted....

Previously, although he had liked Chu Yuechan and was infatuated with her pure and cold temperament and sensation, never did he feel like he had owed her anything. Even though she had saved him, however, in the Dragon Spirit training ground, he had also battled tooth and nail to protect her. Even regarding them becoming one, it was also done to save her life. But at this moment, he clearly knew that in his entire life, he would never be able to forget Chu Yuechan; in this entire life, he could not ever afford to let that infatuated heart even more tenacious and transparent than a diamond below that facade as lofty and prideful as a snow lotus, down.

Yun Che's face started to twitch. Following which, he laughed; his laugh was tinged with a little sadness, and a little cold mockery. His voice was low, but the anger in it had not lessened in the slightest: "Gong Yuxian, let me ask you... Back then, did you really not have any method of saving the child in her, as well as and her profound art, without making her leave the Frozen Cloud Asgard!"

Gong Yuxian's expression changed. Facing Yun Che's gaze which was cold as ice, the words that was about to exit her mouth, yet couldn't leave her lips for a long while.

Yun Che spoke in a somber tone: "Had you used Purple Veined Heavenly Crystal to temporarily seal her Profound veins, and protected the child in her womb the same way, then no matter the cold energy of the Frozen Cloud Arts, or the cold energy, it would be absolutely impossible for the child to be harmed! Purple Vein

Heavenly Crystal is indeed incomparably valuable, but as a sect that has been standing for a thousand years, it's absolutely impossible to not be able to take out enough Purple Veined Heavenly Crystal! Gong Yuxian, you've been living for a hundred years, and are at the pinnacle of the Blue Wind Imperial City's practicing world, so don't tell me you did not know of such a method!!”

Yun Che's words had hit the nail straight on her head. Her face was somber, but when facing Yun Che's angry eyes, she was unable to say anything.

“Mistress, is this... true?” Chu Yueli questioned. And when she spoke, her hands tightened unconsciously.

“Sigh!” Gong Yuxian let out a long sigh, and said: “Back then, Chu Yuechan had suddenly discarded her profound arts herself, there simply wasn't enough time for me to stop her....”

“Bullshit!!” Yun Che's furious voice cut Gong Yuxian short: “Even if she had suddenly crippled her profound arts, and you weren't able to stop her in time... Then why did you allow her to leave the Frozen Cloud Asgard? Without profound arts, how would she protect herself? And with her profound arts crippled, her body would definitely be extremely weak for a long period of time, moreover that she was pregnant! If you had really cared for her, and saw her as your own daughter, you ought to have kept her in the Frozen Cloud Asgard. With the Purple Veined Heavenly Crystal to block out the cold energy, and the protection of your Frozen Asgard, she would definitely have been safe and sound until the child had been born! Yet you still chose to throw her out! All your

excuses are just bull! What you really minded, was simply just your so-called thousand years of pristine reputation! Because only exiling her from the Frozen Cloud Asgard, would you be able to say that the sanctity of the Asgard had been preserved! For your so-called pristine reputation, everything else, even your so-called ‘daughter’ could decisively be thrown away!”

“Nonsense!” Gong Yuxian was sullen: “While Yuechan discarded her own profound arts, her profound strength is still within her! With her profound strength of the Emperor Profound Realm, in the entire Blue Wind Empire, just how many could even harm her!”

Yun Che took up his Dragon Fault, as a berserking aura released from his body: “I, Yun Che, am a person who will definitely repay debts of grace, but also grudge alike! If your Frozen Cloud Asgard had treated Chu Yuechan kindly, kept her in the Asgard and protected her as she gave birth to our child, I would have definitely become eternally grateful to your Frozen Cloud Asgard. Even if I had to sell my life for the sake of your Frozen Asgard, I would not have batted an eyelid! But regretfully, you have made a decision that I can’t help but resent... Gong Yuxian, you’d best pray that on the day I find her, she and our child are both safe and sound, or else, I’ll for certain take your life even if you were the queen mother of the heavens!!”

Each and every of Yun Che’s words was terribly pressing, and Gong Yuxian was also slowly losing control over the fury that she had fought to keep suppressed. She spoke with a heavy voice: “Regarding Yuechan, even though the punishment she had received was definitely not unjust, it is true that my handling of it had left much to be desired in terms of sensibility. But this cannot

become a reason for you to cause a ruckus in my Frozen Cloud Asgard! What's more, you're the one who owes my Frozen Cloud Asgard first! My Frozen Cloud Asgard dates back for thousands of years, and nobody has ever dared to be so impudent. If you don't give me a satisfactory account for what happened today, then don't even think of leaving!"

"Account for it?" Yun Che laughed coldly, "The one who should be giving an account for this is you, not me! I don't have any intentions of leaving now at all, either! Because I have yet to let you taste the repercussions of angering me!!"

The Profound energy from Yun Che exploded suddenly, causing the ice and snow that had just landed to be blown up to the air once again, filling the entire sky. Swinging up the Dragon Fault, an "Overlord's Fury" directly blasted toward Gong Yuxian's face. The screaming wind and dragon cry that seemed as if it came from above the heavens, resounded through the entire Frozen Cloud Asgard.

Chapter 322 – Soul Piercing Words

Gong Yuxian wrinkled her brows at the berserkness and oppressive might of the strike as her body dropped down. When she landed on the ground, the long ribbon fluttered, and the magnificent ice around her dazzled. Amidst the whirling snow that filled the air, an ice lotus blossomed, towering toward the sky...

“Zap!!”

With a sound similar to the exploding sound of thunder, the berserk energy burst out like a violently surging tsunami. Even the ice beneath was roughly lifted up, and covered the whole sky within the range of vision.

Yun Che and Gong Yuxian fell back at the same time. All the surrounding ice and snow within nearly thousand meters from the place they were standing, had turned into extremely minute powder.

There was no one in the Blue Wind Empire who would dare to question Gong Yuxian's strength. However, the momentary battle between Yun Che and Gong Yuxian, actually ended without either gaining an advantage over the other! This made all the Frozen Cloud disciples extremely shocked. But, the momentary battle further aroused Yun Che and Gong Yuxian's fury. After the two stayed still for a while, Yun Che let out a wild roar as he waved the Dragon Fault. His body and sword was burning with the incomparably blazing phoenix flame.

Phoenix Flame burned the sky as ice and snow covered the sun. Along with an earsplitting explosion sound, the sword shadow and the tip of the ribbon continuously clashed together. It even produced terrible sounds like that of lightning and thunder.

Gong Yuxian's figure floated and wandered within the ice, snow, and phoenix flame like a fantastic figure... This was the Absolute Movement Skill of the Frozen Cloud Asgard, Frozen Snow Dance Steps. Yun Che had seen it once when battling with Xia Qingyue in the Ranking Tournament. When Xia Qingyue used Frozen Snow Dance Steps, her posture was so outstandingly graceful and extraordinary that she looked very much like a fairy. It was unimaginably beautiful, and could've easily confused a person's sight. However, as for Gong Yuxian, her steps were so ghostly that her movements were completely unpredictable! Yun Che used Star God's Broken Shadow to deal with it... Even if it was only the third stage of the Star God's Broken Shadow, it was in no way inferior to Gong Yuxian's eighth stage Frozen Snow Dance Steps.

When comparing the two movement skills, the Frozen Snow Dance Steps, which she had trained in for nearly her whole life, was actually unable to gain the upper hand in the slightest!

A virtual image of an ice lotus began to blossom behind Gong Yuxian's back, and gradually became substantial. As she released her move, hundred streaks of Ice Phoenix mirages were discharged with every wave of the ribbon... In the beginning of her battle with Yun Che, she didn't really use her whole strength, but when she discovered that she was unable to do anything to him, she began to increase the amount of profound power she was using little by little. However, she was shocked to find that with every bit of increase in her profound power, the power of her opponent was

also increasing bit by bit, and he wasn't suppressed at all by her during the entire battle. Just when her move switched from Frozen Dance to Ice Phoenix's Dance, his heavy sword began to let out a soul-shuddering dragon's cry, and minced all the Ice Phoenixes.

In the blink of an eye, both of them had already exchanged more than hundred blows, yet neither of them was able to do anything to the other.

Both of them seemed to evenly match each other in strength.

However, among the two, one had been famous for dozens of years, and her might was known to everyone in the world. It was the Frozen Cloud Asgard Mistress whom everyone was afraid of!

But on the other side, it was just a nineteen year old young man!

All the disciples of the Frozen Cloud Asgard lost their voices in endless shock. After all, this battle between the two, completely overturned their perceptions.

“Frozen Heaven Coffin!”

As both of them got separated by some distance after their frantic collision, Gong Yuxian stabilized her body and brought her hands together before Yun Che could make his move. Along with successive “cracking” sounds, the place around Yun Che rapidly took shape of a crystalline ice coffin. The ice coffin wasn't thick at

all, but it was formed by the power of incomparably high density Frozen Cloud. Once someone was enclosed inside that ice coffin, even if it was an opponent of the same level as her, it would be impossible for them to break out of it in a short amount of time.

After successfully sealing off Yun Che, Gong Yuxian immediately let out a sigh of relief, and said in a stern voice: “With your current age and strength, you are comparable with the descendants of the Sacred Grounds! You’re almost as strong as our Frozen Cloud Asgard’s Xia Qingyue! Truly, I never thought that I’d be destroying such a genius from the Blue Wind Empire with my own hands! However, there’s no way I could forgive a person like you who has offended my Frozen Cloud Asgard!”

Yun Che turned a deaf ear to her, and smashed on the ice coffin, which produced a vibrating “bang” sound.

Gong Yuxian said in a cold voice: “This is the strongest sealing skill of my Frozen Cloud Asgard —— Frozen Heaven Coffin. Once a person is sealed within it, it’d be absolutely impossible for them to get out in a short amount of ti...”

Along with a cracking sound, long cracks quickly spread around the entire surface of the ice coffin. This immediately caused Gong Yuxian to stop talking halfway through the sentence, and her face showed a terrified expression.

With a sneer on his face, Yun Che’s second strike suddenly smashed down on the ice coffin again.

“Falling Moon Sinking Star!”

Bang!!

The Frozen Heaven Coffin immediately burst open into pieces with an exploding sound. Amidst the countless pieces of ice crystals that filled the whole sky, Yun Che’s silhouette moved with such intensity as if tearing open the space itself, and rushed over to Gong Yuxian with the demeanor of a ghost. Subsequently, the image of a blue wolf loftily emerged behind his back.

“Sky Wolf... Slash!”

The incomparably tenacious Frozen Heaven Coffin was actually smashed in two blows from Yun Che. Under the huge shock, Gong Yuxian found herself absent-minded for a moment. Then, her chest was struck by the wolf’s exceedingly heavy blow that carried enough might to destroy a mountain.

“Pff!!”

The dreadfulness of the wolf silhouette’s power, far exceeded Gong Yuxian’s expectation. All of her internal organs were dislocated in a very short time, and her entire body was dyed in blood. As blood sprayed out from her mouth, she staggered continuously, moving more than ten steps backwards. A ghastly streak of blood could be seen at the corner of her mouth.

“Mistress!”

“Mistress!!”

The six fairies of the Frozen Cloud, who had turned pale with fright, quickly dashed over to Gong Yuxian, and stood before her in a guarding posture. The ice spirits surrounding their bodies moved chaotically as coldness bore through their hearts. However, what covered them even more was the extreme shock that didn't show any signs of disappearing... Although he used a sneak attack, the fact remained that Yun Che was able to injure Gong Yuxian!!

His battle strength completely broke the very foundation of their imaginations and perceptions... it was at least as strong as someone in the Emperor Profound Realm!

It was simply impossible to imagine the future accomplishments of someone like him who was already so strong even before turning twenty!

Yun Che didn't continue with his attacks, and withdrew his sword force in front of every Frozen Cloud disciple's line of sight. Even Dragon Fault had vanished without a trace from his hands.

“Gong Yuxian...” There were already no signs of anger in Yun Che's expression and eyes; a stillness that absolutely shouldn't be appearing on a person of his age had fully replaced it. It was as if he wasn't facing Frozen Cloud Asgard's Mistress, but a criminal who needed to be tried: “You simply can't understand my anger, just as I can't understand the significance of the Frozen Cloud Asgard's rules and clean reputation to you. Everything that you did to

Yuechan, may not be wrong at all for someone in your position, but as for me, to make her leave to some other place, where she might find herself in a risky situation when she was pregnant, is an inexcusable mistake! You owe me this strike! “

Gong Yuxian slowly suppressed her internal injuries, and sternly said: “Your talent may be astonishing and exceptional, but you’re extremely conceited, and your heart and mind are even more selfish and narrow! Yuechan was the last disciple that I personally taught after myself bringing her back to Frozen Cloud Asgard back then! I spent the majority of the latter half of my life, heart and blood on raising her, which eventually let her become famous all around the world as the Fairy of Frozen Beauty! So regardless of her violating the sect rules, staining Frozen Asgard’s clean reputation, and even self-abolishing her profound art, I wouldn’t have owed her in the least even if I abolished her with my own hands for no reason, and expelled her from our Frozen Asgard! As for you... hmph! You sullied my Frozen Asgard’s disciple, and also defiled my Frozen Asgard’s thousand years long of pristine reputation. As such, it wouldn’t be too much even if I were to personally kill you. So why would I feel the need to protect your and Yuechan’s vile spawn?! Your questions and violent criticism have to be the biggest joke in the world!”

Yun Che slowly raised his eyebrows, and coldly said: “You say you don’t owe Chu Yuechan anything? Heh... no! You do owe her! You owe her too much! If you hadn’t met her back then, and brought her to the Frozen Cloud Asgard, she could also have the life of a normal girl. With her beauty that can overturn the world, she could have easily found a suitable man to accompany her throughout her life, and enjoyed the most intact emotions as well as the most perfect life. But you, aside from making her obtain a strong power, what else did you give to her? Was she ever able to

laugh, cry, or be happy even once? She spent her every day under this frozen sky and snowy land, completely absorbed in practicing the Frozen Cloud Arts. Fettered by the rules of your sect, there was no way for her to touch the emotions she originally possessed as a woman... What you did for her, was to almost make a living person like her into an ice sculpture with completely frozen emotions!!

“You nearly destroyed her entire life!”

“Although she and I had been acquaintances for a brief period of time, she willingly abandoned her life of several decades she had in Frozen Cloud Asgard for me. It was during the short time that I let her change back to a true woman, no longer an emotionless ice sculpture sealed by the Frozen Cloud anymore!” Yun Che’s voice gradually became lonely: “Your Frozen Cloud Asgard’s tradition of collecting extremely talented and beautiful girls every year from all over the place, and bringing them in the Frozen Asgard, is the same as fettering them for the rest of their life. In order to continue your Frozen Asgard’s foundation, you’ve ruined the intact fates that many of the extremely outstanding girls brought to this place were supposed to enjoy! Even if I call the sect rules of your Frozen Cloud Asgard as the world’s most savage shackles, I wouldn’t be accusing you wrongly even a bit! The Frozen Cloud Asgard is an existence akin to the Sacred Grounds in the hearts of countless people, but in my eyes, it’s nothing more than a tomb of the living dead, which shouldn’t exist in this world!”

“You... you... shut your mouth!” Gong Yuxian let out a loud roar, and her face twitched for a second... That’s right, it actually twitched! Even Yun Che didn’t think that his speech would make her give such a huge reaction. However, all the girls of the Frozen Cloud were only staring blankly, as no one had brought up such a

topic as Yun Che did in front of them before. The kind of words he spoke not only vilified their sect but also insulted it, so they should've been angry, and rejected the validity of his accuses. But each and every word he said penetrated deep inside the silent depths of their souls like a spell, and suddenly set their emotions, that were impossible to remain completely faded out for eternity, into motion.

Yun Che faintly glanced at Gong Yuxian, and continued: "You say I'm a selfish person, and I completely agree with your words, as I'm originally an extremely selfish person! If I have to make a choice between the lives of countless innocent people who are unrelated to me and Chu Yuechan's life, I would immediately kill those countless innocent people without any hesitation at all! That's how selfish I am! For Chu Yuechan, I can bear any nightmare or sin, but for you... and the Frozen Cloud Asgard, it's simply impossible to ever feel such feelings!"

Gong Yuxian: "..."

Yun Che turned around, and indifferently said: "Although I resent you for expelling Chu Yuechan from the Frozen Cloud Asgard, but I simultaneously feel glad about it. Because when I find her, she would completely belong to me, for there would be no relation between your Frozen Cloud Asgard and Chu Yuechan anymore! She wouldn't need to be restrained and burdened by your heavy fetters that only serve to shackle one's heart!"

After he finished speaking, Yun Che lifted his leg and slowly walked toward the outside of the palace gate.

“Don’t block his path!” Gong Yuxian reached out with her hands, grabbing Murong Qianxue and Jun Lianqie who were thinking of chasing after him, and said with a pale face: “You are... not his opponent. Let him go.”

When she finished talking, her body, that shouldn’t have suffered any great internal injury, slowly sank down on the ground, as if she had exhausted all her strength. Both her eyes lost spirit, and she couldn’t even hear the shouts of surprise near her ears.

Within her mind, the figure of a young man emerged as if she was in a dream... It was the person who had thawed her frozen and sealed heart with his thoroughly genuine feelings, and then she experienced with him all the happiness that she never felt before in the Frozen Cloud Asgard... However, she wasn’t as courageous as Chu Yuechan... and stepped back from the relationship... She broke her ties with him... and they never saw each other again... Afterwards, she found his ice-cold corpse that was still releasing an aura of sorrow at the extreme border of the Snow Region of Extreme Ice, where they had met for the first time...

It had already been eighty years since then. The thing that should have been a beautiful dream, had actually become the most heartrending nightmare for her. After countless stings of pain she felt over the period of a long time, she believed that her soul had already completely frozen over and wouldn’t waver anymore.

What Yun Che said, suddenly awakened the nightmare that she had always continuously tried to forget with all her heart, and made her heart throb...

Chapter 323 – Anxious To Return

Without anyone chasing after him, Yun Che walked away from the Frozen Cloud Asgard. Walking amidst the frozen sky and snowy land, he looked at the vast expanse of whiteness that dyed the Snow Region of Extreme Ice, feeling indecisive and helpless for the first time within his heart.

Little Fairy, where are you... Just where did you go... What am I supposed to do to find you...

Jasmine could clearly sense his mental state, and said indifferently: “Perhaps you don’t need to deliberately seek her. Given your current influence, the news that you are alive would rapidly spread, and it won’t take long for her to hear about it too. At that time, she will naturally take the initiative to come look for you.”

“No!” Yun Che shook his head before saying with a sigh: “You don’t understand her. She is too cold, and she is used to being lonely and cheerless. She has never wished to have any form of contact with any strangers. Since she is pregnant and had self-abolished her profound art, she will surely avoid inhabited places even more, at all costs, to protect the child... Otherwise, given her unparalleled looks and temperament that can evoke disturbance wherever she goes, how come there would be no news about someone discovering her after leaving Frozen Cloud Asgard for so long? Even Senior Sister Xueruo didn’t know about her expulsion from the Frozen Cloud Asgard... So she would have definitely gone to some miserable and desolate place similar to Frozen Cloud Asgard, where she could remain cut off from the rest of the world. A place where no one would disturb her, or harm our child... As

such, there would be no way for her to know that I am still alive... and I also don't know where I should go look for her."

"Someone's coming!" Jasmine said all of a sudden.

Yun Che immediately raised his eyebrows. From the direction of the Frozen Cloud Asgard, a white figure was rushing toward him at an extreme rate, and very soon appeared in his line of sight.

The figure was actually a huge snow-white bird type profound beast. It was over ten meters tall, and its whole body was as white as snow. The features of its body appeared similar to a falcon's, but it was even more robust, mighty and towering. Its head was similar to that of a hawk, but it was much more noble and lofty. Its claws were like hooks, and its eyes gave the impression of cold blades. It had a great majestic aura, and its speed was even greater, like a lightning. A girl in white dress was riding on its back, and pitch-black hair, like night, hung down to her waist. She seemed like a plum flower in the midst of innumerable mountains and countless snow, presenting purity and holiness along with a glamorous beauty.

"Chu Yue...li?" Yun Che's brows slightly wrinkled. He stopped walking, and silently watched Chu Yueli approach.

With its extreme speed, the snow-white profound beast quickly arrived before Yun Che in no time. Chu Yueli twisted her slender waist, shook off the snow, and amidst the faintly cold fragrant wind, she swiftly landed ahead of Yun Che like a snow maiden descending to the world, confronting the icy pair of eyes coldly looking at her.

Yun Che's eyebrows unconsciously raised up, but they immediately relaxed a bit when let alone killing intent... he didn't even feel any hostility from Chu Yueli.

“You can be at ease, as I have not come to cause trouble for you. Right now, I am not your match.” Chu Yueli started talking before Yun Che did. Her voice was like a cold water crystal, ice-cold and clear: “In the beginning, I hated you to the bone because of what happened with my sister, but now, all of a sudden, I don't hate you anymore... Although you did disservice to the Frozen Cloud Asgard, trampling my Asgard, destroying my palace gate, and injuring my Asgard Mistress... however, doing all that has finally made you worthy of Elder Sister.”

“You chased me all the way just to say these things to me?” Yun Che asked.

Chu Yueli lifted up her jade arm, and made a simple gesture. Immediately afterwards, the large, fully snow-white bird moved in a circular motion, and quickly flew down from the sky. Then, it folded its wings and landed obediently beside Chu Yueli... From its body, Yun Che clearly felt the aura of the Sky Profound Realm!

Could this be a Sky Profound Beast?

“This is a Snow Phoenix Beast. A powerful Sky Profound Beast that only exists in this Snow Region of Extreme Ice. Even in the entire Snow Region of Extreme Ice, there are only three of them. Although it is a Sky Profound beast, its nature is extremely gentle,

and is even easier to tame and make it one's contracted profound beast than most of the Earth Profound beasts." Chu Yueli lightly said: "Even if your current strength is extremely astonishing, due to the limitation of profound power, you aren't capable of flight. There isn't any profound mark of a contracted beast on your hand either, so I'm giving you this Snow Phoenix Beast to make it your contracted profound beast."

Halfway through Chu Yueli's talk, Yun Che faintly guessed what she wanted to do. The value of a Sky Profound Realm contracted profound beast, was no less than a Sky Profound Weapon! Even if it was the Four Major Sects, they won't have more than two or three contracted profound beasts of this level. So for Chu Yueli to be willing to give him something so precious, was no different from a gargantuan gift to him. But Yun Che didn't give it much thought, and directly shook his head: "No need for that! I'm not used to travelling on profound beasts, and going on foot is also a kind of training for me."

However, his reaction wasn't at all unexpected to Chu Yueli, as she coldly said: "It's called Little Chan, and the one who caught it live and tamed it was Elder Sister. Its one and sole owner until now, was also Elder Sister."

Yun Che suddenly raised his eyebrows. A glint of light flashed past his eyes, showing the wavering of his decision, as he looked at the obedient Snow Phoenix Beast.

"Elder Sister severed her contract with it before leaving the Frozen Cloud Asgard, and let it stay at Frozen Cloud Asgard. It seems she didn't want to be found out due to this Snow Phoenix

Beast. If you want to go look for Elder Sister, then bring it along with you. It was born in the Snow Region of Extreme Ice, but it can equally adapt to torrid heat and dry weather. In addition, it possesses the two attributes of wind and water. Not only can it travel the distance of one thousand five hundred kilometers within a day, it also possesses a powerful offense. Moreover, since Elder Sister was its first master, it surely has not forgotten her aura even after she had broken off the contract, so it can perhaps help you to find Elder Sister even faster.” After she finished speaking, Chu Yueli further added a sentence: “Me giving it to you, is not to help you or anything, but simply for the sake of my Elder Sister.”

Yun Che’s eyes fluctuated for a bit, then he suddenly jumped up and extended his hand. A drop of blood flowed out of his fingertip, and he dropped it between the brows of the Snow Phoenix Beast.

The Snow Phoenix Beast spread opened its wings, and its mouth released a light cry. Rays of light faintly flickered between its brows... and then, a white-colored contracted profound seal appeared on the back of Yun Che’s hand, before slowly concealing within his hand.

With the help of the contract imprint that Chu Yuechan had left behind, Yun Che quickly succeeded in contracting with the Snow Phoenix Beast. The Snow Phoenix Beast let out a long cry, and flew up at low altitude. Then, it landed at Yun Che’s side.

“Thanks.” Yun Che expressed his gratitude with extreme indifference.

Chu Yueli lightly nodded, and without saying anything else, she

floated up in the sky with the intent to leave.

“What about Qingyue? Why didn’t I see her there?” Yun Che suddenly questioned her.

Chu Yueli’s body stopped in the air, and she said after a little hesitation: “One year ago, Qingyue passed through the thirty-third floor of Ice Purgatory Trial, and became the first person in my Asgard to break through the thirtieth floor since the past nine hundred years. Nowadays, she is busy comprehending the divine art under the Frozen Prison which the ancestor had left behind one thousand years ago that hasn’t been successfully comprehended by anyone before —— Frozen End Divine Art. So even I do not know when she will be coming out of the Ice Purgatory. As you are nominally her husband, and also her great benefactor, if you want to leave a message for her, I can pass it on to her the day she comes out of the Ice Purgatory.”

After remaining silent for a while, Yun Che slightly shook his head: “That won’t be necessary.”

Chu Yueli didn’t speak any longer. She traveled through the snow and soon disappeared from Yun Che’s line of sight.

“Chan’er...” Yun Che went over to the Snow Phoenix Beast. He reached out his hand, and gently stroked its icy smooth snow-white wings for a while, before he softly said: “This is fine too. Let’s go together to look for your mistress.”

However, from where was he supposed to begin the search? And,

how should he look around for her?

Looking at the white and boundless field before his eyes, Yun Che felt at a loss. He faced toward the north, turned toward the west, then faced toward the south... Finally, his gaze fixed at the east.

East... Floating Cloud City... Grandfather, little aunt...

The light in Yun Che's eyes fiercely trembled.

Soon it would be a full three whole years since he left Xiao Clan.

Three years...

When he was trapped under the Sword Management Terrace, he had thought that he wouldn't be able to fulfill his promise to return in three years. But he lived through the predicament, and came out well and safe. His strength was also already enough to never let his grandfather and little aunt be bullied and humiliated by anyone in Floating Cloud City again...

The figures of his grandfather and little aunt became increasingly clearer in his mind, and they gradually occupied all of his thoughts...

“Chan'er, let's go!”

The Snow Phoenix Beast let out a long cry. It flapped its wings as

it flew up in the air, causing the sky to be filled with ice and snow. Yun Che jumped up, and landed on the Snow Phoenix Beast's back. Then, together with the Snow Phoenix Beast, he transformed into a long white figure, and disappeared at the end of the sky within the blink of an eye.

As a Sky Profound Beast, the speed and endurance of the Snow Phoenix Beast was incomparably amazing. When Chu Yueli said that it could “travel one thousand five hundred kilometers within a day,” she wasn't exaggerating in the least.

After leaving Heavenly Sword Villa, Yun Che had traveled day and night, hurrying to the Blue Wind Imperial City, and disrupted Fen Juecheng's bride escort. He had originally thought of rushing back to Floating Cloud City after staying in the Imperial City for a day, but when he suddenly found out about Chu Yuechan's matter, he had to change his mind and rushed to the Snow Region of Extreme Ice while burning with anxiety... Now, although Chu Yuechan's matter had left a deep impression on his mind, the land was boundless and he had no clue about the starting point of his search. So the time of when he could meet her again, only depended on the wishes of the heavens. With his heart set on speeding home, he traveled day and night like lightning, heading toward the east. According to the distance he remembered, he was getting closer and closer to the incomparably familiar Floating Cloud City.

This day, he arrived over the skies of the New Moon City.

Even though he had stayed in New Moon City for a very short time, he encountered all kinds of accidents. It was also the New Moon City where he met Cang Yue, and was brought to the Blue Wind Imperial City. Then, right after that, he experienced a series of trials and hardships. It could be said that running into Cang Yue in New Moon City, was a huge turning point of his fate.

He still remembered that after arriving in New Moon City, he first looked for Sikong Han in accordance with Xiao Lie's wish, to have a place arranged for him to stay. Afterwards, he directly entered the New Moon Profound Palace... But in the end, he only stopped over for only less than two days in the New Moon Profound Palace.

After thinking about the past events, Yun Che put away the Snow Phoenix Beast within his contracted profound seal, and straightaway landed inside the New Moon Profound Palace.

“...Have you heard!? Yun Che didn't even die that time. He was alive and went back to Blue Wind Imperial City. There he snatched back the Blue Moon Princess during the Burning Heaven Young Master's bride escort, and heavily injured Fen Juecheng... I heard there were a total of eight Sky Profound experts escorting him... eight of them, you know! But surprisingly, Yun Che had single-handedly beat the hell out of them! The might he showed was practically like that of a completely unrestrained powerful tyrant!”

“Nonsense! Is there even anyone around who doesn't know about it?! However, that eight Sky Profound experts part of your information seems to be wrong. According to what I heard, there were twenty Sky Profound Experts accompanying Fen Juecheng,

and all of them were one by one pounded down by Senior Brother Yun Che. Then, that usually overbearing Burning Heaven Young Master was directly beaten into an abused dog, and in the end, while showing great mercy, Yun Che spared his sorry life. After that, he just dejectedly ran away back to the Burning Heaven Clan. Senior Brother Yun Che is simply the greatest genius of the Blue Wind Empire!” When the young man mentioned the four words “Senior Brother Yun Che,” his eyes released a light of infatuation. Thinking about the fact that he could truly call himself Yun Che’s younger brother, as Yun Che had once stayed in the New Moon Profound Palace, he felt himself so fortunate that he almost passed out.

Right after landing on the ground, Yun Che made his way to a place where he could hide himself from others, and the first thing he heard, were rumors related to him.

He still didn’t know that because he had once become New Moon Profound Palace’s disciple for a brief period of time, the popularity of the New Moon Profound Palace had soared explosively. Its fame had transcended all the other branch Profound Palaces, and was only second to the core Blue Wind Profound Palace.

Chapter 324 – Returning To Floating Cloud

“You two are still not heading off to train at this time, what are you chit-chatting here for?”

A man of just over twenty with dignified features walked over. But facing his chiding, the two profound palace disciples who were discussing about Yun Che wasn't scared at all. They simultaneously let out a “heh heh”, and said: “Instructor Sikong, we were wrong, please don't get mad, your honor, we'll go back to the training room right now.”

As this person appeared, Yun Che slightly froze, because he was actually someone he himself knew... Sikong Han's son, Sikong Du, who had given him great help in the Blue Wind Profound Palace back then!

Hm? Instructor Sikong? He had said before, that he wouldn't remain in the Imperial City after graduating from the Blue Wind Profound Palace, and would go back home to New Moon City in order to avoid the Imperial Family's chaos. So he really did that, and even became an instructor in New Moon Profound Palace... Even though he was very young, and not much older than the Profound Palace's disciples, the current him had already officially stepped into the Spirit Profound Realm, and was entirely qualified to be the instructor of these disciples.

“Ah right, Instructor Sikong. I heard that when you were at Blue Wind Profound Palace back then, you had met with Yun Che before. Is that true?”

Sikong Du's gaze moved, and slightly nodded: "His grandfather and my father had an old friendship, so when he first entered the Blue Wind Profound Palace, I voluntarily looked for him, and also tried to give him some help. But thinking about it later, trying to self-righteously help such a peerless genius with my insignificant abilities, really was somewhat naive and laughable... Alright, go train already, this place is not for you to chit-chat in."

"Yes, Instructor Sikong."

The two Profound Palace Disciples quickly ran away. Sikong Du, as if thought of something, made a very melancholic sigh. Just as he was about to take a step, a voice suddenly came from his right side: "Senior Brother Sikong, long time no see."

Sikong Du turned his eyes to the right, then turned his entire body around and stared wide-eyed at Yun Che who was walking toward him, as he almost couldn't believe his own eyes: "Yun Che!? Why... why are you here?"

"Shh!" Yun Che hastily made a shushing gesture, afraid that Sikong Du's voice would attract others here. He walked closer and said: "I didn't think that Senior Brother Sikong would actually become an instructor at New Moon Profound Palace, it's really surprising... I'm guessing, that you ought to be the youngest instructor in New Moon Profound Palace's history?"

"I'm only a intern instructor right now. A part of it, is also borrowing my father's convenience." Sikong Du appraised Yun Che from head to toe; the astonishment in his eyes remained for a long time. He laughed self-mockingly: "But these little

accomplishments of mine, simply can't even be mentioned when compared to yours.

“What Senior Brother Sikong is saying, isn't true.” Yun Che said sincerely: “When I first came to Blue Wind Profound Palace, Brother Sikong had helped and guided me greatly. Without Brother Sikong's help, it would be simply impossible for me to settle within the Profound Palace so quickly. These, I have always tightly remembered in my heart.”

“Hahahaha.” Sikong Du laughed candidly, and said with praise: “No pretentiousness, no pretense, and no haughtiness. Compared to those geniuses of those great sects nurtured using background and resources, it's unknown just how many times better you are.” His gaze swept through the surroundings, and he said: “Let's get to the main point now; for you to especially come back here, there ought to be something important you need to do right? As of now, I can be considered as settled here in the New Moon Profound Palace. If it's something regarding New Moon Profound Palace, perhaps I can be of help.”

Yun Che slightly nodded, and said: “I did indeed come here for a matter, and need Elder Sikong's assistance. May I inquire where is he currently?”

“My father?” Sikong Du stopped for a bit, then said: “Father just happened to have gone to the south two days ago, and only can return after three days at the very least... If it's not something too important, you can tell me, and I may be of help.”

“It's not too great of a matter.” Yun Che did not hesitate, and

said: “I am currently about to head back to Floating Cloud City, and pick my grandfather and little aunt with me. Xiao Clan is cowardly and heartless, and owes my grandpa and little aunt too much. After my reunion with them, it’s not possible for me to let them remain in the Xiao Clan anymore. The Imperial City is currently full of foul air, and adding to all the different forces over there, the situation is complicated. I won’t be at ease to settle them down there either, so...”

Regarding the matter of Yun Che and Xiao Clan, Sikong Du had heard from Sikong Han before. He instantly understood, and said while smiling: “I had thought it would be something difficult, so it was actually such a simple matter. This matter does not need to go through my father, I can promise here right now, if Uncle Xiao is willing to come here, any of positions up to vice palace chief or instructor, down to security or just nothing but relaxation, Uncle Xiao can freely choose. In here, absolutely no one would treat him badly.”

Sikong Du laughed and said: “Besides, with your reputation, to settle your grandfather down at our New Moon Profound Palace, Palace Chief Zhou and even the New Moon City’s Mayor would wish to personally shoulder a carriage to greet him. And perhaps, even Blue Wind Profound Palace would come from afar to grab them. This is not you asking us for help, but is gifting New Moon Profound Palace with a colossal present.”

Yun Che knowingly smiled, and said: “Alright, then I’ll bother Senior Brother Sikong for this. I will be heading back to Floating Cloud City right now.”

“Be careful on the way. I heard that after you crashed Fen Juecheng and Princess Cangyue’s wedding, and gravely wounded Fen Juecheng, Burning Heaven Clan’s people are searching for you everywhere. A thousand year sect like Burning Heaven Clan, had never received such humiliation before. Even though you are already extremely famous and there are a lot of supporters and admirers of you, Burning Heaven Clan would certainly not just let it go. It’s best if you can hide your tracks at all times.” Sikong Du reminded.

Yun Che made a casual smile: “I got it.”

Everyone all knew that Yun Che had crashed Burning Heaven Clan’s Young Clan Master’s bridal escort, but they did not know that Yun Che had counter-killed the eight Sky Profound Realm experts Burning Heaven Clan had sent to hunt him down... And that even included the Great Elder. Otherwise, Blue Wind Empire would have been even more intensely stirred because of him.

“Ah right, there’s something that happened, I don’t know would be of help to you or not.” Sikong Du recalled something, and suddenly spoke: “When I returned from sending my father outside New Moon City away a few days ago, I faintly saw a very familiar annoying face. You also know this person, and seemed to have conflicted with you before.”

“Who?” Yun Che questioned.

“Fen Juechen!”

“Him?” Yun Che froze for a bit. Fen Juechen, Fen Duanhun’s third son. Because he was at odds with Fen Juebi, he left the Burning Heaven Clan and entered Blue Wind Profound Palace, and held number one on the Inner Palace’s Heavenly Profound Rankings. Yet on the day of departure to Heavenly Sword Villa, in order to participate in the Ranking Tournament, he was beaten down by Yun Che for angering him! And because of that, he wasn’t able to attend the Ranking Tournament. There were no news of him at all after that.

“When I left the Blue Wind Profound Palace, from the rumors, it seems that he had returned to Burning Heaven Clan because of Fen Juebi’s death, and I didn’t pay him attention any longer. That day I took a hurried glance, and it seemed to be him. But he has no reason to appear here, and there aren’t any off movements from Burning Heaven’s Branch Clan either... Or perhaps I was just seeing things.” Sikong Du said hesitatingly.

Yun Che pondered for a while, then said as he nodded: “I understand. Senior Brother Sikong, thank you for telling me these. We should be meeting again very soon.”

After exchanging Sound Transmission Imprints with Sikong Du, Yun Che left New Moon Profound Palace, and rushed straight toward Floating Cloud City riding the Snow Phoenix Beast.

As the smallest city of Blue Wind Empire, Floating Cloud City seemed to never have any fate with “lively” and “bustling”.

When the small city that appeared slightly quiet and old appeared in full view, Yun Che's heart uncontrollably jumped with "thump" "thump" sounds.

Having lived here for sixteen years, how could Yun Che not have any emotions toward the small city that carried all his childhood memories.

The Floating Cloud City within his vision became increasingly nearer and bigger; slowly, he faintly saw Xiao Clan's location, and that dark-green colored rear mountain behind Xiao Clan.

A nostalgic emotion rippled within his heart as the silhouettes of two people emerged in his mind with incomparable clarity. The desire to immediately see them was as intense as a flood being held back by a dam. Looking forward, his eyes became faintly misty, and uncontrollable mutters to himself came from his mouth: "Grandpa, Little Aunt, I'm back... I'm back.... I will never let anyone oppress and harm you ever again...."

As his emotions flooded, he had already arrived above Floating Cloud City's city gates. If he were to continue, the Snow Phoenix Beast would no doubt instigate a huge uproar within the entire city. Yun Che put away the Snow Phoenix Beast, landed outside of the city gates, and walked into the familiar yet slightly foreign Floating Cloud City on foot.

Unwittingly, three years had already passed.

These three years of experience, thinking from it now, were really like a dream.

At first, when he left Floating Cloud City with swallowed hatred, he swore to come back with strength enough to crush Xiao Clan within three years, and make the entire Xiao Clan beg his Grandfather and Little Aunt to leave the Reflection Gorge on their knees... And that time, even though he swore it, he clearly knew how difficult it was to achieve it. Thus, he desperately trained and cultivated with all his might, and desperately provoked enemies to enhance himself to the greatest extent.

At that time he wouldn't have thought that after three years, his strength would become far more than just being able to crush Xiao Clan... The Xiao Clan at this moment, before the level of his current strength, wasn't even qualified for him to spare a straight glance.

Walking on Floating Cloud City's ground, Yun Che's steps were actually somewhat unsteady. Even though his heart was incomparably eager, his steps were actually not that fast. He was thinking, that after meeting Grandpa and Little Aunt, just how should he hug them, and what should he say to them; should he laugh, or should he cry...

There weren't too few nor too many pedestrians in Floating Cloud City's streets. Everyone walked hurriedly, and there wasn't anyone to notice him. Even if they brushed past his shoulders, there wasn't anyone who would directly discern him as that wastrel and joke who was chased out of Floating Cloud City three years ago.

Yun Che walked through one street after another, as he increasingly neared Xiao Clan. At this time, he stopped his steps, raised his head and looked at the dignified gate before him. Two huge golden words were engraved on the sign above the gate:

Xia Manor.

This was Xia Qingyue and Xia Yuanba's home.

As a merchant family, Xia Manor would ordinarily always emit a kind of bustling air that carried the smell of commerce. But standing before Xia Manor's gate right now, what Yun Che felt was a sort of silence never recorded in his memories. He stood there for a long while, and did not continue forward. Instead, he hid his presence, vaulted high up over the wall, and silently landed within Xia Manor's great courtyard.

Chapter 325 – Entering With A Kick

As the richest family of Floating Cloud City, just the various kinds of servants and maids already amounted to two or three hundred, and the atmosphere was normally exuberant and rowdy when they entered and exited. But when Yun Che entered, there was only a green clothed male servant gently sweeping the ground in the empty courtyard. Most of the hundreds of houses and halls had their doors tightly shut, making the atmosphere lifeless and stagnant. Only those rare and valuable flowers and plants that were still blooming with life became the only signs of vitality in the place.

Yun Che's heart slightly felt anxious.

What was going on? Why would this place be so quiet and still? Where were the Xia Family's people? Where were Uncle Xia and the others?

Yun Che originally snuck in here with the intention to directly find Xia Hongyi and ask him if Xia Yuanba had returned here, but didn't expect that he would actually see such a desolate scene. As he was dazed, he didn't deliberately hide his figure either. That servant who was sweeping the ground saw him the moment he turned around, and instantly screamed out startled: "Who... Who are you? When did you get in..."

As he screamed halfway, he discerned Yun Che's face and instantly froze for a moment, and said hesitatingly: "You... aren't you Xia Family's... um..."

Even though it had been three years already, other than some added coldness between Yun Che's brows, there wasn't really much change to his appearance. After all, the higher one's profound strength realm was, the slower age would leave scars on one's body. With the few great divine arts on him, as well as the blood of Phoenix and Dragon God, he had at least, over a thousand years of lifespan.

Yun Che advanced a few steps forward, and spoke without beating around the bush: "I am precisely that Yun Che who was kicked out of the Xiao Clan three years ago! Tell me, what happened to Xia Family? Where's your lord? Has your Young Master come back in these two years? Why did Xia Family become like this?"

That servant lad looked fixedly at Yun Che for a while, and his expression became sullen at once: "My Lo... lord has left... He left a year ago..."

"Left?" Yun Che's brows knitted: "Where did he go? Why did he leave?"

The servant's voice started to carry a tearful tone: "My Lord did not want to leave either, but he really has gone through too much... I accompanied my Lord for over twenty years. He is gentle, kind and never sorrowful on the surface, but I had always known the pain inside him.... Ten-odd years ago, Madam had already passed away; after that, my Lord had often washed his face with his own tears when alone. For an entire ten-odd years, he never remarried. Later... later on, Young Miss entered the Frozen Cloud Asgard, and became a person half out of the world. But then my

Lord, at the very least, still had Young Master... But even Young Master went missing; if said he's alive, there was still no one who could find his live person, but if said he's dead, no one could find his corpse either. No one knew just where he went, and whether he is still alive or not... Madam is gone, Young Miss became one of the Frozen Cloud Asgard's people, and now my Lord's only son went missing, his life uncertain. Even though my Lord had experienced trials and hardships for over half his lifetime, he still couldn't handle it!"

"...Then where did he go? Don't tell me, he went to search for your Young Master?" Yun Che said as his heart tightened.

"Yes." The servant nodded: "My Lord said that if Young Master was really gone, then what was the point of the family being ten times more wealthier? A year ago, my Lord sold off the family possessions, disbanded the servants, and left by himself, only leaving I and Old Liu to keep an eye on this big and empty courtyard."

"Then did he say where he was heading to?" Yun Che anxiously asked. Xia Hongyi only had Xia Yuanba as his only son. With no news of him and his life or death uncertain, it was indeed an unendurable blow.

The servant thought for a long while, and said: "When my Lord left, I also asked where he was heading to, but he did not tell me. However, I remember when I helped my Lord pack his things, my Lord held an ebony wood tablet and felt it for a long time. I secretly paid attention to that tablet. There were no words on the tablet at all, but on their engraved... a black colored crescent moon

marking.”

Black colored... crescent moon...

Black moon?

Black Moon Merchant Guild!

As the biggest merchant guild in the Profound Sky Continent, the Black Moon Merchant Guild was present throughout every single city and town in the continent, and could be said as to have a finger in every pie. Also, its strong point was not simple because it was the greatest mercantile empire, it also controlled the most intricate information network in the continent. The profit that the Black Moon Merchant Guild made from selling information annually, was also an astronomical number that was difficult to imagine.

Since he had a Black Moon Merchant Guild's tablet, Xia Hongyi probably had some kind of relationship with the Black Moon Merchant Guild. And if he were to search for Xia Yuanba, relying on the Black Moon Merchant Guild's information network, was unquestionably the most reliable method.

However, even though the Xia Family was the wealthiest in Floating Cloud City, in the eyes of the Black Moon Merchant Guild, or even just a branch of a Branch Merchant Guild, it simply wasn't worth mentioning at all. So how would he be related to the Black Moon Merchant Guild? Could it be that he had some friends in Black Moon Merchant Guild, or had helped them in some way?

“Don’t worry, your Young Master is going to be fine. Uncle Xia is a prudent person, and nothing will happen to him either. They should be reunited very soon.” Yun Che comforted, which also could be said as comforting himself. He didn’t know just where Xia Yuanba had went. Even after Cang Yue mobilized the Imperial Family’s power and searched for so long, there were still no news regarding him at all.

“My Lord had always been kind at heart, and even treated us servants the same as family. Just why did he end up with such a fate, to have been separated from both wife and children. Sigh, the heavens are really unjust. I wonder just when my Lord will come back.” The servant spoke with tears in his eyes.

Yun Che did not speak anymore, and left Xia Manor with a slightly heavy heart.

“Yuanba, just where exactly did you go? If you’ve already gotten news of me still being alive, then come back soon... I did not die from saving you. Instead, I even met my first blood relative, and even gained a great opportunity. There’s no need for you to blame yourself anymore.” Yun Che muttered to himself with a low voice as he walked on the streets.

Not long after, Xiao Clan’s gate appeared before his eyes. The two flamboyant words, “Xiao Clan”, everything was exactly the same as in his memories, and had not changed in the slightest. Seemingly, nothing intrinsic had changed because of Xiao Sect’s “grace” three years ago.

Far in his view, the outline of Xiao Clan's rear mountain could be faintly seen. Three years ago, Xiao Lie and Xiao Lingxi were imprisoned there; the reason, was the great crime of "stealing Xiao Sect's great gift". They were going to be imprisoned for an entire fifteen years. Moreover, the matter was related to Xiao Sect, so Xiao Clan would definitely not let them leave early. And all these, were all because the despicable framing jointly acted out by Xiao Yunhai, Xiao Yulong, and others together with Xiao Kuangyun. If Xia Qingyue's master, Chu Yueli wasn't present at that time, Xiao Lingxi's fate would have been many times more miserable than just a simple imprisonment. Even if the Yun Che at that time was even more furious and resentful, he would still not have the strength to prevent it.

Thus, within these three years, he thirsted for power with incomparable craze.

As for Xiao Yunhai and the others who didn't even hesitate to frame and persecute their family and clan members for their own benefit... Unforgivable! This resentment, had also been hidden deeply within his heart and body from the time he was kicked out of Xiao Clan, and had never lightened.

As his gaze looked toward the rear mountain's direction, Yun Che once again murmured in a low voice: "Grandfather, Little Aunt, I'm back... I'm back..."

He incomparably wished to directly rush toward the rear mountain with his fastest speed, and hug the two people whom he had been separated from for three long years, whom he missed and thought of even in his dreams. But thinking of the vow he made

back then, which was to make all of the Xiao Clan beg them to leave the rear mountain while kneeling, he suppressed the excitement in his heart, walked before the Xiao Clan's gate, and sent out a kick.

The gate wasn't shut tightly, and under Yun Che's kick, it opened as soon as the sound was heard...

The Xiao Clan today was very lively. Because today was the annual competition day of Xiao Clan's younger generation! The competition site, was precisely the plaza in the center of Xiao Clan. In the plaza's center, groups after groups of disciples were intensely fighting. Several rows of seats were set on both sides; Clan Master Xiao Yunhai, Great Elder Xiao Li, Second Elder Xiao Bo, Third Elder Xiao Ze, and Fourth Elder Xiao Cheng were all actually there.

When the gate was kicked open, everyone's gaze instantly went cold, and concentrated toward the gate's direction.

"Insolence! Who is it, to actually dare provoke my Xiao Clan!" Great Elder Xiao Li stood up at once, and roared furiously.

Yun Che's gaze swept through. He actually didn't expect that these people would be present here to such an extent, as if they were especially here to welcome him. He walked in with leisure steps, a cold smile on his face, as he spoke in a overcast tone: "Old dogs of Xiao Clan, it's only been three years, you've forgotten about this young master so soon!"

Xiao Yunhai, Xiao Li, Xiao Bo, Xiao Ze, Xiao Cheng... All these people were in his view, with not one missing! Back then, they jointly suppressed Xiao Lie, who was the strongest in the Clan, all year long. Three years ago, it was them who despicably conspired together and framed, to curry favor with Xiao Kuangyun and let him take Xiao Lingxi away! To the point of even after Yun Che ripped their false accusations bare, they still shamelessly and despicably imposed the sins...

None shall escape from debts that ought to be repaid!

“Xiao Che?” Xiao Li stared blankly for a bit, then started laughing out loud: “I had thought it was someone considerable to be so rampant, so it was actually the bastard who was kicked out three years ago! Tsk tsk, I had thought that after a wastrel like you left the Xiao Clan, you’d either become a beggar, or was beaten to death in two or three hits by someone. Unexpectedly, you actually came back alive like a person... And actually grew the guts to provoke us!”

Within Xiao Clan, ones of highest profound strength was also only at Spirit Profound Realm. Just in terms of profound strength ranks alone, Yun Che had already completely stomped the entire Xiao Clan under him, and no one could sense the profound strength presence on Yun Che... They naturally wouldn’t think that this wastrel they looked upon with disdain back then would have a profound strength that surpassed them, and could only think that he, who had crippled profound veins, simply did not have any profound strength aura at all.

“Xiao Che, I had already said three years ago, you have already

been kicked out of Xiao Clan, and can not step into Xiao Clan throughout your entire life!” Xiao Yunhai stood up. Being called “old dog” by a wastrel, he naturally wouldn’t be in a pleased mood: “Not only did you barge in my Xiao Clan, you even insulted my Xiao Clan’s people as well... Were you in desperation outside, and came back to seek death?”

“Negative!” Yun Che coldly grinned: “I’m here to collect debts from you old dogs! Old dog Xiao, how has your blind, deaf, mute, crippled and even castrated son Xiao Yulong been these few years... Ah no no no, I should ask this instead; is your son who had become a pile of rotten meat three years ago still alive?”

Yun Che’s words felt as though a poison needle had stabbed into the most painful nerve of Xiao Yunhai. His entire body shook, and he spoke while flying into a rage: “Xiao Yang, seize him... Break all his limbs!!”

“Yes, Clan Master!”

Xiao Yang’s current profound strength had just broken through into fourth level of the Nascent Profound Realm, and also obtained the result of top thirty in today’s competition. He felt elated, knowing that he had to deal with such a wastrel with crippled profound veins and no profound strength presence at all; it was simply like playing around.

“Hehe...” Xiao Yang neared Yun Che while sneering, and was even nonchalantly twisting his wrist: “Xiao Che, I suddenly somewhat respect you now. A wastrel like you was alone in the outside world for three years, and had actually still survived.

Putting surviving aside, your guts actually also fattened, and actually dared to come back to our Xiao Clan and provoke us. Let granddaddy I, give you some good lessons today! Last time, you walked out of Xiao Clan. This time, I'll make you crawl out like a miserable turtle!"

As Xiao Yang finished speaking, his right hand very casually grabbed toward Yun Che's throat, as a not too big profound energy twirl emerged from within his palm.

Chapter 326 – Collecting Debt

Nascent Profound Realm, to Yun Che of three years ago, was an elusive realm which he could only look up to with envy. However, in the current Yun Che's eyes, it was no different from child's play. Facing Xiao Yang's face which disgusted him, Yun Che smiled coldly. Without moving his upper body, he kicked out his right leg.

How could a mere Xiao Yang have the ability to react to the current speed which Yun Che was currently capable of demonstrating? Just when he could see his own hand grabbing onto Yun Che's neck and picking Yun Che up like a little chick, suddenly, at his waist area, he felt... as though he was ruthlessly struck by a gigantic mountain.

Boom!!

“Guaah!!”

Xiao Yang screamed, his entire body flew away like a rubber ball, and he rolled around dozens of times in the air. When he landed on the ground, his entire face was covered in blood. He was breathless, and it was unknown if he was still alive.

“Yang... Yang'er!” Xiao Bo paled from shock. and roared out loudly as he leapt out. After checking Xiao Yang's pulse, his face instantly turned as red as a pig's liver. Xiao Yang's injuries were not enough to be called life-threatening, however, his profound veins, had actually been completely shattered! Even if he possessed the legendary Great Shifting Golden Pellet, it would still be

impossible to restore them... Which also meant that, from now on, Xiao Yang would completely become an absolute and utter trash.

“You... You...” Xiao Bo stood up shakingly. In the midst of shock and anger, his old face was already blood-red. “Xiao Che, you bastard child... What did you do to Xiao Yang!? I... I’ll kill you with my own hands, you bastard child!”

Xiao Bo rose up in explosive anger. Like a hungry wolf who had already lost his reasoning, he pounced towards Yun Che. The arm which he swung out under extreme fury, was filled with a hundred percent of his strength. Facing Xiao Bo’s attack, Yun Che seemed to have been frightened silly, or he might basically did not have the ability to dodge it, as he did not have any movements, and Yun Che’s chest was ruthlessly struck by Xiao Bo’s heavy punch.

Everyone in the Xiao Clan had initially thought that with this strike, Yun Che’s chest would directly break apart, and he would at least be at near-death, or worse, lose his life right there and then. However, when Xiao Bo’s fist landed on Yun Che’s chest, there was not even single hint of a sound of impact, as though Xiao Bo’s punch, which he had poured his entire strength into, did not smash onto a person’s body, rather, it had seemingly smashed onto the softest possible ball of cotton instead. Forget about smashing Yun Che flying, his entire body did not even move, nor did it even tremble in the least.

What a joke. A palm strike filled with extreme anger by a figure like Chu Yueli, was only capable pushing a defenseless Yun Che back by a few steps. The profound strength of Xiao Bo who was merely at the eighth level of the Spirit Profound Realm, to Yun

Che, was basically no different from having a mosquito collide with his chest.

With his fist firmly and solidly smashed on Yun Che's chest, before Xiao Bo could even reveal a cold smile of delight, he turned completely senseless. Looking at his own right fist which seemed as though it had been sucked into Yun Che's chest, his pair of eyes were widened to the extreme... and casting upon his eyes, was the cold laughter Yun Che was currently making, like that of a devil's.

In the midst of disdainful cold laughter, Yun Che's chest lightly bounced out.

“Guaah——”

An incomparably miserable scream spread throughout the entire Xiao Clan in an instant. Xiao Bo sprayed out scarlet fresh blood as flew towards the back, his entire right fist had completely shattered into a pile of rotten flesh, several streams of blood scrambled as they poured out of his right arm... His entire right arm, under the force of terrifying strength, from outside to inside, from his skin to his bones, seemed to have been shattered into a hornet's nest. He laid on the ground, swinging his right arm which had already completely lost its senses. He cried out loudly due to the incomparable pain, shrilling, like a wailing banshee.

In the entire Xiao Clan, other than Xiao Bo's screams, there was only silence. Every one of their faces was filled with fear, and an extremely strong sense of disbelief.

When Xiao Yang suddenly flew back and lost consciousness, they were shocked. However, it was not enough to appal them. But what kind of strength did Xiao Bo have? Eighth level of the Spirit Profound Realm; he was an expert with strength at the highest level in the entire Floating Cloud City, yet, his attack was as though it was just an itch to Yun Che, while Yun Che had simply used a light action that could not be any lighter, that instantly shook his entire right arm and shattered it! That terrifying aura which lasted for a mere instant, caused them to feel as though they had sunk into a pit of ice, as though their heart had stopped.

What kind of strength was this?

This was an almighty strength that had completely exceeded their understanding!

However, the person in front of their eyes, was clearly the trash of Xiao Clan that every single person in Floating Cloud City knew of back then. A trash who was born with crippled profound veins, who could never have any sort of future!

“Old dog Xiao.” Yun Che said with a cold laugh. “Watch your mouth. One, my name isn’t bastard child; two, my name isn’t Xiao Che either... Since three years ago, my name has already been changed to Yun Che! Since then, other than my grandfather and little aunt, and the debt which I need to collect, I no longer have any relations with your Xiao Clan!”

The name “Yun Che”, was as though a thunder had rang right beside everyone’s ears, causing a similar color of terror to surface in every single one of their faces. “Gulp”. Xiao Cheng strongly

gulped down the saliva down his throat, and asked with a trembling voice. “Could it be... Could it be... that... Yun Che... of the Ranking Tournament... is you?”

The second day after the Ranking Tournament ended, the name “Yun Che” had spread to every corner of the Blue Wind Empire. After that, following after his fall, his name was like the sun in the sky as the number of rumors regarding him grew... and among them, naturally included one that claimed he came from Floating Cloud City, and the Xia Qingyue he married, came from Floating Cloud City as well...

These rumors had naturally spread into the ears of the Xiao Clan as well, and there were many information in the rumors, especially the point of him marrying Xia Qingyue, had coincided very well with the Xiao Che whom they had kicked out of the Clan. However, in every corner of the Xiao Clan, even the entire Floating Cloud City, the residents were incomparably determined, and believed that these rumors were definitely, definitely false. After that, even when there were rumors saying that Yun Che had come from the Xiao Clan, they had simply taken them as jokes.

The reason was incredibly simple. Everyone in the Floating Cloud City knew that Yun Che was born with crippled profound veins, and was a pure trash who basically could not even break through into the first level of the Elementary Profound Realm in his entire life. While that legendary Yun Che, even though he was at a young age, he consecutively defeated the descendants of various great sects, and even received the princess’s favor, as well as the heart of a Frozen Asgard Fairy. He was a pinnacle existence, as though he was a favorite pet of the heavens... The two people’s differences were like the clouds above and the dirt below, no

matter how, it was impossible for the two to be the same person.

If a person with average potential were to have a miraculous encounter, it was not impossible for him to soar into prominence, however, for a complete trash to become an absolute genius of the first-rate Ranking Tournament... This was simply a huge joke. Among the rumors, there were even a few that mentioned that Yun Che was the “Descendant of the Divine Phoenix Sect”, the “direct disciple of a certain hidden supreme expert” and more, which was even more unrelated to the Xiao Che they knew.

However, in that short instant earlier, in their convulsing brains, the terrifying strength demonstrated by the person whom they had always seen as trash, and the name he spat out, the “joke” they had always believed in, was instantly pulled towards reality.

A black light flashed in Yun Che’s hands, and Dragon Fault surfaced. Subsequently, Dragon Fault had landed heavily on the ground, an explosive sound rang as the incomparably firm marbled floor under his feet instantly cracked apart. Dozens of crack lines wildly spread, and continued to spread until the feet of the people of the Xiao Clan a few dozen meters away. Yun Che grabbed onto the hilt of the sword, and said with a low voice. “Obviously, I’m the only Yun Che in this world!”

The earth that cracked apart, was nearly thirty centimeters wide, and the tear was bottomless. The faces of Xiao Yunhai and the rest revealed horror-stricken expressions; every single one of their complexions looked as though they had completely lost the redness of blood from extreme aghast and terror. Every single one of their eyeballs looked as though they had popped out of their sockets as

well, while a few disciples whose mental endurance ability were weaker had fallen to the ground right there and then as their bodies trembled from shock... What emerged in front of their eyes, was a form of power that they could not understand, or even imagine! This was basically a terrifying strength that only a godly genius in their fantasies could possess...

Even if they dreamed, they would never think that, the Xiao Che who had been mocked and scorned by them for dozen of years, would actually return with such terrifying ability, that they could never possess in their entire life, and would never dare to hope for even in their dreams. Looking at the face in front of them which they had once looked at with nothing but disdain and scorn, what they were currently feeling, was only fear and horror.

Xiao Yunhai's heart and face were twisting severely. The earthcrack caused by the godly might of Dragon Fault had coincidentally passed between his legs, causing his soul to leave his body at that every instant. Even now, his entire body was dripping with cold sweat. He raised his right hand, and he struggled to reveal an extremely ugly smile on his face. "So... So you're actually... that legendary Yun Che! Haha... Haha... I should have known of this fact long ago. I did not expect that after my dear nephew left the Xiao Clan, he, the fish, had actually leapt over the dragon's gate... really... this is really worthy of celebrations..."

"Your eighteen generations of ancestry are worthy of celebrations!" With a face filled with a cold smile, Yun Che interrupted Xiao Yunhai. Raising his arm, Dragon Fault was lifted off the ground. "I shall say this once more. Today, I'm here to collect the debt from you people!"

Yun Che's figure suddenly flashed; a broken shadow flashed past like a ghost, rushing right towards Xiao Yunhai. Xiao Yunhai's eyes blurred, and when he basically had yet to see everything clearly, a gigantic strength of around fifteen thousand kilograms smashed onto his chest. He spat out a heavy amount of fresh blood, and directly rolled onto the ground. He wanted to cry out painfully, but a foot firmly pressed onto his lips, and he was not even able to spit out a single sound.

Yun Che's right foot stepped on Xiao Yunhai's head, causing a large half of his head to be stepped into the ground, and he coldly said. "Xiao Yunhai, as the Clan Master of Xiao Clan, for your personal interests, so as to curry the favor of that Xiao Sect trash, you actually planned to frame my little aunt, and had almost caused my little aunt to plunge into hopeless abyss! The act you displayed back then, was really extremely brilliant. With that superb acting along with your despicable and malicious heart, for you to be a mere Clan Master of Xiao Clan, the heaven are truly blind!"

"Don't you dare harm our Clan Master!"

Xiao Li roared out, and suddenly pierced his sword out towards Yun Che's back. Yun Che did not even turn his head. He casually stretched out his hand to grab towards the back, caught onto the tip of Xiao Li's sword, and instantly seized the sword in his own hands. Then, with a flip and turn of his palm, the longsword, like a poisonous snake, flew out in the opposite direction, piercing into Xiao Li's shoulder. The sword hilt stuck onto his shoulder blade, as it brought him flying far away. With a "boom" sound, the sword deeply pierced into the tall walls at the back, nailing Xiao Li there just like that.

A slaughtered pig-like scream was released from Xiao Li's mouth. As if he had gone mad, he struggled about. However, the more he struggled, the deeper the blade stabbed into his shoulder blade, and his bones were painfully penetrated into. Blood spurt out from his shoulder like a fountain, dripping down his body, and very quickly, a big pool had accumulated right below him.

Xiao Ze and Xiao Cheng had initially wanted to take action together. However, seeing Xiao Li's miserable state, and Xiao Bo who was miserably wailing out on the ground, their faces were as white as paper, and their scalp and skin grew numb. With eyes filled with terror, both of them obediently kept their swords, shrunk their bodies, and no longer dared to take even half a step forward.

Chapter 327 – Fury That Burns The Heavens

(1)

“Xiao... ah no, Yun Che...” Xiao Ze’s legs trembled, and he spoke while gulping down his saliva: “My grandson Chengzhi went with Xiao Kuangyun to Xiao Sect three years ago, and is also a person of Xiao Sect’s Main Sect now, can you... can you please, out of his reputation...”

To them, Xiao Sect’s existence was like a hall of gods. Being able to join Xiao Sect, would be the greatest glory in their entire lives. Xiao Ze had wanted to make Yun Che somewhat fearful by bringing out the name of Xiao Chengzhi who joined Xiao Sect, but before he even finished, Yun Che’s icy and thorny gaze suddenly turning to him made him unable to speak another word: “Xiao Chengzhi? Heh, let alone he, who would be something even less than a mere door guard at the bottom most level after entering the Xiao Sect, even if Xiao Sect’s Sect Master Xiao Juetian came, I’ll make him pay his debt too! The debt that his son owed, he, as the father, cannot get away from the responsibility either!”

Yun Che’s words were ice-cold and heart-piercing, and actually thought nothing of even Xiao Sect’s Sect Master, Xiao Juetian in such a evident way. Everyone’s hearts trembled as they heard this ... If he didn’t even give a shit about Xiao Juetian, then would Xiao Chengzhi even be considered to be someone’s fart... No, no! He simply couldn’t even be considered as someone’s fart.

Bang!!

Yun Che threw out a kick, and blasted Xiao Yunhai away. Xiao

Yunhai's body, which flew back, horizontally knocked over a dozen disciples together behind him. However, when Yun Che struck out these few times, he hadn't struck with the intent to kill. Otherwise, with his current strength, even if he were to use just ten percent of his strength, it would be enough to make anyone here die without a complete corpse. Having become Xiao Clan's Clan Master, Xiao Yunhai naturally wasn't a total idiot, and also noticed this. He sat up struggling, and said: "Yun Che, back then... We have indeed let you and Fifth Elder down... But that time, we were also forced by the situation. We simply cannot afford to offend Xiao Sect's people... If we didn't do that, it would have ended badly for all of us... Us chasing you out of Xiao Clan, was also because you indeed did not have Xiao Clan's bloodline... But, after all, we, Xiao Clan, has nurtured you for sixteen years..."

Xiao Yunhai naturally wasn't someone who treated honor more precious than his life, and would rather die than submit. Otherwise, he wouldn't have sold and framed his own clan members in order to curry favor with Xiao Kuangyun back then. Thus, when he noticed that Yun Che didn't seem to want to strike killing blows, he immediately started begging.

"Bullshit!" Yun Che swore as his brows sunk: "Forced? The first day Xiao Kuangyun came here, he simply didn't see my Little Aunt at all, so how could he have birthed dirty thoughts against her! The framing you lot performed on the second day, you actually have the face to say it couldn't be helped? Moreover, the person who nurtured me was my grandfather Xiao Lie, not you Xiao Clan! What you have given me, were only lofty contempt, disdain, mockery and oppression! These, I will never forget for eternity."

As Yun Che spoke, his gaze swept over every single person

present. No matter who it was that touched his gaze, they all felt their body turn cold. Especially those who had once and once again mocked him as a wastrel back then, all of them lowered down their head as fast as lightning, their whole body trembling as they didn't even dare to breathe a single loud breath...

If it was a normal strong being standing before them, they definitely wouldn't shrink back to such an extent. After all, so many people of their Xiao Clan altogether, could be said to be the strongest force of Floating Cloud City. But the strength Yun Che displayed was truly too frightening; Xiao Bo, Xiao Yunhai, Xiao Li... These three who were currently the strongest three in terms of basic power, didn't have the slightest capability to even struggle a little. Him casually splitting open the ground with his sword, even more so made many people's heart collapse on the spot from fright.

Facing an oppressive might brought by such strength, they could only fear, and simply could not muster up the guts to resist.

Xiao Bo's right arm was entirely crippled; Xiao Li was nailed onto a wall, his miserable screams had already become incredibly hoarse; Clan Master Xiao Yunhai knelt down on one leg with a face full of blood; Xiao Cheng and Xiao Ze's legs were all clearly trembling, not daring to step walk forward a single step... The entire Xiao Clan, was permeating a kind of almost despairing aura. Looking at Yun Che who was emitting heavy imposing pressure, resentment, and maliciousness, their intestines were almost breaking from regret... The current Yun Che whose name shook the world, was actually the Xiao Che who was chased out amidst their malicious words back then! If back then, they didn't do such insidious and sinister things in order to curry Xiao Kuangyun's

favor, Yun Che's glory today, would have benefitted their Xiao Clan! Xiao Clan's fame would undoubtedly surge to the skies, and would not even be inferior to a branch sect of Xiao Sect...

Xiao Clan's name, would be known by the world.

And because of Yun Che, they would also gain connections with the Imperial Family and Frozen Cloud Asgard.

These were things that they didn't even dare to dream about, things far more than millions of times greater than that insignificant charity by Xiao Sect three years ago!

Yet all these things that could have been realized, were entirely destroyed because of their greed and insidiousness three years ago... What replaced them, was Yun Che's resentment! As well as utter hopelessness that was most likely to come.

For the first time in their lives, Xiao Yunhai and these few Elders understood how the word 'regret' was written with unparalleled clarity. But there was no medicine for regret in this world, and it was eternally impossible for them to turn back time. But this had been self-sowed, and there was no one else to blame. They also had to painfully swallow this kind of outcome themselves.

Xiao Cheng carefully said: "Yes... these, are all our faults. We were completely blinded by Xiao Sect's awe-inspiring name back then, but... but everything, were all the previous Young Clan Master Xiao Yulong's idea! We were only... only coordinating with Xiao Yulong. And Xiao Yulong had also received retribution after

that; on that same night, his eyes were gouged out, his nose, ears, tongue were cut off, and even the tendons in his limbs were snapped... and.. and he even became an eunuch... Everything back then, really wasn't our idea!"

The matter regarding Xiao Yulong, had always been a taboo that was not allowed to mention. Otherwise, Xiao Yunhai would definitely go hysterical. But at this time, in order to attain a chance to live, Xiao Cheng couldn't help it but to mention this matter, and even pressed all the crime onto the head of Xiao Yulong, who had died a miserable death. Yun Che's gaze shifted sideways, and sneered: "You are correct, all of these, are retribution... they are retribution that he deserves! Yet you, after having done what you did that day, did you not ever think that sooner or later, you would also receive retribution one day!!"

Yun Che's voice seemed to be right beside their ears. His figure had already instantly vanished, as Xiao Cheng and Xiao Ze simultaneously felt a wave of profound energy that was as sharp as a blade and as vicious as a tsunami come toward their face.

PA!

PA!

Two overlapping slapping sounds rang, and they were loud to the point that it made one's eardrums vibrate from the tremor. Xiao Ze and Xiao Cheng both flew up simultaneously from the slap, landed far away and ragdolled on the ground, unable to stand back up for a long time. Blood leaked out from the corner of their mouths as their old faces became a field of blood-red. The side of their faces

that got slapped swelled to over two or three times the usual size. Covering their old faces that felt like they were scorched by a raging fire, they painfully wailed in a low voice.

His figure flickered again, and Yun Che had already returned to the original position where he had stood. His speed was so fast that no one present could see him clearly. Yun Che cross his arms at his chest, and spoke with a sneer: “But don’t you worry, I won’t kill you just yet. Otherwise, you would have already become a pile of broken corpses long ago. It is not that I don’t want to kill you, but it’s because my Grandfather and Little Aunt are both kind and benevolent in nature, and have never been tainted with the sin of killing before in their entire lives. Moreover, my Grandfather and Little Aunt belongs to the same clan as you lot after all; if I were to kill you all like this, they would feel that your deaths were related to them, and would shoulder a feeling of guilt because of it.”

The moment the few people who were already despairing heard this, they instantly became overjoyed. But right after, they suddenly recalled something as their complexions changed once again, becoming even worse looking than before

Xiao Yunhai hastily stood up struggling and said: “It.. It is indeed us who let Fifth Elder down first, and for the great sin before, we deserved the retribution we received today. If you... spare us today, then from now on our Xiao Clan will follow you as the leader. If it’s your reasonable request... ah no, command, even if we have to jump into hot water and go through fire, we will definitely comply, and we only hope to compensate for the wrongdoings back then.”

All of their changes in complexion were recorded in Yun Che's eyes. He felt that something was slightly off, but didn't really take it to heart. He looked at Xiao Yunhai with cold eyes: "Xiao Yunhai, you sure are working out ideas. Chasing me out of Xiao Clan back then, yet now you want to strike up a relationship with me? Very well, since you Xiao Clan wish to obediently obey, then now, I already have one thing for you lot to do!"

Yun Che's gaze sunk, watched everyone as he spoke coldly: "Every one of you, head to the rear mountain's Reflection Gorge right now, kneel down at where my Grandfather and Little Aunt are being sealed at, and beg them to leave the Reflection Gorge! If you lot manage to beg them to leave, I will consider sparing your lives, and let your fate be decided by Grandfather. If you can't get them to leave by begging... then kneel there until you die!"

Yun Che was not a merciful person, but Xiao Lie was, as well as Xiao Lingxi. Especially Xiao Lie; if he did not heavily value loyalty and love, how would he have endured the mockery and criticism by thousands, and toilsomely bring up Yun Che, who had with crippled profound veins, who wasn't even his blood-related grandson. Yun Che knew what would happen if these people's fate were to be given to Xiao Lie. Even if they had utterly failed Xiao Lie, Xiao Lie still wouldn't sentence them to death... Yun Che knew that clearly, but he could only choose to do so. Otherwise, it would be like what he himself had said, and make his grandfather's heart shoulder a sense of guilt that was hard to put down henceforth.

However, he didn't expect that after he spoke these words, the members of the Xiao Clan before his eyes actually did not reveal joy and relief on their faces, and instead revealed a frightened look several times more greater. His brows abruptly tightened, and a

bad feeling suddenly emerged in his heart.

“This... this... this...” While this was clearly a great hope that descended from the heavens, that even neared a bestowment of grace, Xiao Yunhai and others had instead felt their entire bodies turn cold. Xiao Yunhai kneeled on one knee again, his entire body powerless as he could not manage to stand up again. With a hoarse voice that carried deep fright, he said: “Fifth... Fifth Elder, and Xiao Lingxi... are already... already...”

Yun Che’s pupils instantly constricted, and his entire body suddenly released a malicious aura and killing intent that was cold to the extreme. His figure flashed, rushed before Xiao Yunhai’s face, and he tightly grabbed his collar at once while speaking with bloodshot eyes: “What already happened to my Grandfather and Little Aunt? What happened to them... SPEAK! SPEAK NOW!”

As he was grabbed by Yun Che, Xiao Yunhai suffocated as his face became ghastly white. Xiao Cheng, who was beside them held his swollen face, and said while shrinking back: “They... they are already no longer in the rear mountain...”

Yun Che’s head went “bzzzt”, and he felt an intense wave of dizziness.

A surge of icy malicious aura, as though it came from hell, made everyone’s entire bodies shiver. Xiao Cheng fiercely gulped down a mouthful of saliva, and hastily spoke, afraid that Yun Che would suddenly explode in rage and kill them: “It was Burning Heaven Clan... It was Burning Heaven Clan’s people...”

“Three days ago, a group of Burning Heaven Clan members suddenly came here... They said they wanted to take away Xiao Lie and Xiao Lingxi... We didn’t know the reason at all, and they didn’t explain anything to us either... Since it was Burning Heaven Clan’s orders, we simply didn’t dare to resist, and could only watch as they went to the rear mountain... and took away Fifth Elder and Xiao Lingxi... It was Burning Heaven Clan’s people.. It really has nothing to do with us...”

“~!#\$%...” Within Yun Che’s brain, it was as if something exploded with a bang. Every single drop of blood, every single bundle of nerves, every single wisp of his soul, were all completely and utterly flooded with a suddenly exploded fury and hatred.

Chapter 328 – Fury That Burns The Heavens

(2)

“AHH!!”

Yun Che furiously roared, and flung Xiao Yunhai far into the distance. As a result, Xiao Yunhai's head smashed into the ground and fresh blood splashed in every direction as he passed out on the spot. Then, Yun Che frantically charged into the rear mountains.

He brought his impatience, longing, excitement, joy... and many many emotions back with him. The moment his foot set into Floating Cloud City, these emotions mixed together like the rolling tides. Among these, joy occupied the most space.

Because, he was about to meet his grandfather and little aunt whom he had not met for three years soon.

He was about to take them out of their three years of misery soon...

He wanted to let them see what he had become, and tell them about how he had already grown up. He wanted to let them not be worry about him, and be feel gratified and proud of who he had become.

Soon, he was going to finish what he set out to do, completing the promise that he left behind for his grandfather and little aunt.

Soon, he was going to collect all the debt that Xiao Clan owed them, and relieve his grandfather and little aunt of all their worries and resentment.

However, he never could have thought that what he would obtain was such an astonishing shock.

Yun Che was like a violent gale as he charged into the rear mountains. He charged passed Reflection Gorge, and arrived at the place where Xiao Lie and Xiao Lingxi were isolated for three years.

Mountain floor, withered grass, stone room and a clear spring... This place was incredibly simple and calm, but it was also incomparably isolated. Xiao Lie and Xiao Lingxi were forced to be locked up here, and were not allowed to take even half a step away. Yun Che stopped as he arrived in front of this stone room. He did not dare to advance any further for a while... because he did not wish to tell them the truth about everything. He would rather believe that everything that Xiao Clan had told him was a lie... He would even choose to believe that everything they told him was a dream!

He brought his three years of accumulated longing, worry, and concern back with him. He was incapable of accepting this result.

“Grandfather... Grandfather!”

“Little Aunt... are you guys inside?”

“I’m Xiao Che... I’m back! Grandfather, Little Aunt, do you hear me?! If you do, come out and meet me!”

His shouts after shouts contained a slight tremble. His voice wafted with the wind into the distance, but there wasn’t even a single response.

His final shred of hope extinguished like a soap bubble. Yun Che held his breath, and advanced forward. As soon as he took a step forward, his entire body suddenly became motionless... what he saw in the stone room in front of him was a dark red bloodstain.

Yun Che’s heartstrings tightened as he rushed over like a violent gale. He immediately knelt in front of that puddle of blood to see that the bloodstains had already dried. However, there was a thin layer of dust on its surface. In this place where the mountain winds never ceases, this thin layers of dust proved that this bloodstain was only left behind in the past three to four days.

Not far from the bloodstain, Yun Che saw two broken swords with patches of rust on top.

Apart from this, there weren’t any traces that a fight had occurred here. Against Burning Heaven Clan’s strength, how could Xiao Lie and Xiao Lingxi have any capability or struggling and resisting?!

Yun Che’s hands propped up against the ground, and his ten fingers deeply embedded themselves into the rocks. His head drooped as his entire body trembled. He tightly clenched his teeth

and made crunching noises. An intense anger and bitterness that practically came to life filled the entire stone room; its oppression made the air here completely stop flowing.

“Burning Heaven Clan... Burning Heaven Clan... Burning Heaven Clan...”

Quiet grunts seeped out from Yun Che’s mouth. Those quiet grunts were like the voices of ghosts from hell seeking life.

He remembered about the person that Sikong Du mentioned at New Moon City...

Fen Duanhun’s third son, Fen Juechen!!

Sikong Du was not mistaken. That was indeed Fen Juechen! The reason why he appeared in New Moon City was only to pass by... his actual target was actually this place!

His resentment towards the Burning Heaven Clan was birthed two years ago. Fen Juecheng wanted to assassinate him, but Fen Juebi was harmed instead... Fen Juecheng’s attempt at courting Cang Yue was futile, and was actually severely injured by him in the process. This lost all face for the Burning Heaven Clan. Afterwards, he even send out eight Sky Profound Realm experts lead by Fen Moli to assassinate him!!

He killed seven and left one alive... That final person was his warning to Burning Heaven Clan, and left Burning Heaven Clan

with a tiny bit of face, leeway, and even a little bit of compromise... because Burning Heaven Clan was an extremely powerful sect that had been there for millennia. Unless he was at his wit's end, he was not willing to have eternal animosity toward the Burning Heaven Clan.

However, he never would have thought that Burning Heaven Clan would reply by acting like this!

Even if the hatred between him and Burning Heaven Clan was ten times greater, what did that have to do with Xiao Lie and Xiao Lingxi!?

“AHHH!!!”

Yun Che shouted at the top of his lungs until he lost his voice. He smashed the ground with his fists and created a several meter deep hole in the ground. After that, his entire body shot out, then landed on the Snow Phoenix. With a hostility that soared into the heavens, he flew into the distance.

“You old dogs from the Xiao Clan... it's all because of you... all because of you!! If something actually happens to my Grandfather and Little Aunt... I'll have your entire clan... all be buried with the dead!!!”

In the skies above Xiao Clan, a voice that seemed to have originated from the depths of hell echoed down. They raised their heads in alarm and saw an enormous snow white beast charge into the sky. They were all paralyzed on the floor, and shivered

uncontrollably. Even until that enormous snow white beast disappeared from their line of sight, they were still unable to stand up properly.

As he followed the downdraft, the ice-cold wind somewhat calmed his mind a little bit, but his chest and brain were still on the verge of exploding from being congested with hatred. He clenched his teeth, and picked up the sound transmission jade as well as as the Thousand Mile Transmission Talisman. He said towards Sikong Du with a rough voice: “Senior Sikong... tell me where Burning Heaven Clan is...”

“...What happened?”

“Hurry up and tell me where Burning Heaven Clan is!” Yun Che furiously roared.

“...Three thousand kilometers southwest of New Moon City. Once you arrive at a place called the ‘Bluefire Region’, ask around for the location of ‘Burning Heaven Valley’. Burning Heaven Clan is in the Burning Heaven Valley... You have to be extremely careful!”

Yun Che put away the sound transmission jade, and stared into the southwest with his hate filled eyes. The Snow Phoenix Beast beneath him practically sensed its master’s emotion, and started flying at its utmost speeds. A long streak of white pulled behind it as it quickly disappeared into the distant horizon.

Floating Cloud City was very far from the Bluefire Region where

Burning Heaven Clan was. Even if Burning Heaven Clan used unconventional profound beasts as a method of transportation, a round trip would still take them around ten days, so how could their mounts even be mentioned in the same sentence as Yun Che's Snow Phoenix. If the people ahead hastened their journey, and the person behind advanced at his top speed, when Fen Juechen returned to Burning Heaven Clan, Yun Che should already be less than fifty kilometers away from the Bluefire Region.

Among this party was a young female that looked about seventeen to eighteen, with a face full of fear. Beside her was a fifty to sixty year old unwavering and angry elderly. From the pale look that was plainly showing on his face, it seemed like he suffered a pretty heavy injury.

These two people were shockingly Xiao Lie and Xiao Lingxi!

When they arrived in front of the main gate of the Burning Heaven Clan, everyone jumped off their mounts. The young female clenched her fists, gnashed her teeth, and said: "There is no enmity or grievances between us, what exactly are you guys trying to do!?"

An old man walked in front of the young female, pushed her with his hands, and said: "Less rubbish, go!"

Xiao Lie suddenly took a step forward and blocked in front of Xiao Lingxi. He was instantly pushed to the ground by that old man.

“Father!” Xiao Lingxi sadly exclaimed as she hurried to help Xiao Lie up. Xiao Lie covered his chest, and violently coughed. His face became even paler now.

“Stop!” Fen Juechen suddenly turned around, and coldly said: “Who told you to bother them! Whether or not they live or die is not up for you to decide. If you dare to bother them again, I’ll chop your hand off!”

That old man was sneering and about to curse at Xiao Lie, but upon hearing Feng Juechen, his entire body suddenly froze. He nodded instantly as he quickly stepped back.

“Lock this Xiao Lie in the lowest level of the Dragon Confining Prison. As for this female...” Fen Juechen did not look at Xiao Lingxi, but his expression was a bit abnormal: “Bring her to where I’m living, Mortal Parting Heavenly Pavilion, and have the second maid Zi Lan watch her closely.”

“Yes!”

Burning Heaven Clan, City Destroying Pavilion.

Fen Juecheng’s entire left hand was wrapped tightly, and his entire right arm was dangling down... Although Burning Heaven Clan had unlimited spiritual pellets, and effective medicine, in addition to the fact that Fen Juecheng’s profound strength was not weak, Yun Che’s strike was truly too vicious. In a span of ten days, it was impossible for Fen Juecheng’s wounds to completely heal. In the past few days, all the pain in his body, and the endless

humiliation within his heart had transformed into more and more intense hatred toward Yun Che.

City Destroying Pavilion's door was furiously kicked open, and Fen Duanhun angrily walked inside. Facing the obviously angry Fen Duanhun, Fen Juecheng was not surprised or confused at all. He stood up, and asked a question with an obvious answer: "Father, who provoked you to the point of becoming this angry?"

"Was it you who let Chen'er go to Floating Cloud City and bring these two back?" Fen Duanhun asked furiously.

"Yes!" Fen Juecheng immediately admitted.

"You're making trouble! You didn't consult this matter with me at all!"

"Because if I consulted with you, you would never have agreed!" Fen Juecheng said fearlessly.

"Disgraceful!" Fen Duanhun swatted down and smashed the long jade table beside his hands: "Do you know what you're doing! Yun Che is a person that you absolutely cannot provoke right now! Great Elder, Fen Duancang, Fen Moli... One half a step to the Emperor Profound Realm and seven Sky Profound experts, all suffered a crushing defeat in his hands. The only one who escaped, Fen Duanhai, was spared to serve as a warning to our Burning Heaven Clan, and leave us with a little bit of face! According to Fen Duanhai, Yun Che's strength is practically the same as your grandfather's! If one could befriend this kind of person, you have

to befriend him. If you can't become friends, you absolutely cannot provoke him. But you..."

"So Father wants to continuing enduring this!" Fen Juecheng fiercely stood up and met Fen Duanhun's furious eyes with his pair of eyes which were brimming with animosity: "He killed my second younger brother... who is also your son! He disturbed my wedding, leaving me and the entire Burning Heaven Clan without any face. We became a laughingstock for everything under the heavens! He also killed seven of our elders who were our Pavilion Masters! This kind of hatred is absolutely irreconcilable! Not only me, even many Elders and Pavilion Masters wants to see Yun Che hacked into a thousand pieces! But Father, you chose to temporarily endure this in the clan's grand assembly... How could we possibly endure this! Within the thousands of years of hardships for the Burning Heaven Clan, when have we been disgraced to this point, who would dare to kill our Young Clan Master, and so many of our Elders and Pavilion Masters... When did our Burning Heaven Clan became so weak to the point that we fear a little savage kid without any background!"

"Shut up!" Fen Duanhun swung his arms: "I naturally wouldn't forget about whatever you said! I have also never said to let Yun Che go. Except, Yun Che's current strength is too astonishing. We have to wait carefully, and we absolutely cannot act irrationally! Him letting Fen Duanhai go is also informing us that he would not completely fight us to the death; thus, we would have a lot of time to observe in order to make a decision... but you secretly allowed Chen'er to go and capture two of his relatives!"

"Yun Che is an extremely affectionate person. He would trade his life for the sake of saving Xia Yuanba who was only at the

Elementary Profound Realm. What you did... is completely pulling off his scales in reverse! If news of this were to spread, our Burning Heaven Clan would be dubbed as completely shameless and criminal. Our reputation would henceforth, be severely damaged!”

...

Chapter 329 – Fury That Burns The Heavens

(3)

“So?” Fen Juecheng twisted his brows, his features becoming slightly savage: “We should immediately release his two relatives, and go beg Yun Che’s mercy? We can preserve our Burning Heaven Clan’s prestige like this?”

“You!” Fen Duanhun’s palm raised up, and was just about to give Fen Juecheng a slap on the face. But seeing his miserable state of being heavily wounded and the resentment on his face, this palm did not slap down in the end.

“Our entire clan’s dignity, was all tore into pieces by Yun Che on the day of my bridal procession! In the Blue Wind Empire right now, who isn’t laughing at our Burning Heaven Clan?! Our Burning Heaven Clan’s thousand years of prestige, have all now completely turned into a foil for Yun Che’s prestige! If the news of Great Elder’s group of seven all dying under Yun Che’s hand gets out, then we would thoroughly be reduced into a joke! And in this situation, if we instead choose to be hesitant in taking action, and endure it for now, even I, who is the Burning Heaven Clan’s Young Clan Master, will look down upon Burning Heaven Clan!” Fen Juecheng almost roared as he clenched his teeth. He, who had always been ordinarily obedient in front of Fen Duanhun, actually did not yield in the slightest today.

“Only by killing Yun Che would we recover the prestige we lost and be able to face the Elders and our past ancestors who are dead! For this, what fault is there in being unscrupulous with our methods!? If Father is afraid that it would taint his own name from

this, then after killing Yun Che, you can push all responsibilities onto my head, and say that it was me who acted on his own and abducted Yun Che's family, say that it was unrelated to anyone else in the Burning Heaven Clan."

Each and every of Fen Juecheng's words were harsher than the previous. For him to do this, the so-called prestige of the clan was only a small part of the reason; the larger part of the reason, was naturally to seek revenge against Yun Che for his hatred that penetrated down to his very marrow! As Fen Juecheng's father, Fen Duanhun, of course knew what Fen Juecheng's true intentions were, yet every one of his words had all directly struck at his vitals... Within the Elder's Council, most opinions he had heard were all similar to this. If not for the vast majority of them agreeing to do this, how could he, the Clan Master, only receive the news of this today.

Anyone else could be impulsive, and could be unscrupulous in methods for their personal emotions, but he couldn't. As the Burning Heaven Clan's Clan Master, he would have to think about the situation as a whole, and weigh the advantage and disadvantages regarding everything... But since things has already reached this point, other than baiting Yun Che here though this and killing him, he already had no other options.

"Forget it." Fen Duanhun's hand drooped down, and helplessly sighed. However, his gaze was still incredibly cold and harsh: "From childhood until now, let alone bullied, you have almost never been refuted by others. Yet you were humiliated in Yun Che's hands once and once again, and I know that you wouldn't be reconciled if you don't obtain this vengeance. The vengeance of killing the Great Elder and others, must indeed also be repaid... I'll

let your capriciousness slide this once, and personally go arrange the formation to kill Yun Che... But only this time. If you dare to act on your own without thinking about the consequences like this ever again, I absolutely will not be merciful on you!”

Fen Duanhun’s imposing pressure as the Clan Master, naturally wasn’t something Fen Juecheng could truly resist against. His upper body slightly trembled, as he immediately replied: “My hatred toward Yun Che is extremely deep. Second Elder, as well as the others, also urgently wish to kill Yun Che to avenge Great Elder. So... so that’s why I did this behind father’s back... Juecheng promises that there will never be similar things happening again. After killing Yun Che, on the fault of me acting on my own wishes, I will also accept any of Father’s scolding and punishments.”

“Hmph!” Fen Duanhun coldly snorted and exited with a turn of his sleeves. When he arrived at the door, his footstep stopped as he suddenly asked: “Why did you make Chen’er bring people to do this? His morality is staunch, and absolutely wouldn’t accept this kind of method of holding one’s family hostage; just how were you able to convince him?”

“Father perhaps does not know,” Fen Juecheng said, “The reason why Third Brother wasn’t able to attend the Ranking Tournament, was precisely because of Yun Che. When he was at the Blue Wind Profound Palace, not only did Yun Che defeat him, he even squashed him underneath his feet... Back then, Second Brother’s single sentence of humiliation already made him leave the sect for many years, swearing to make Second Brother pay. Yet Yun Che stomped his dignity beneath his feet. Pavilion Master Duancang, who was killed by Yun Che, was even more so the person he

admired the most in his life. His hatred toward Yun Che, is definitely not inferior to mine! I promised him that when Yun Che is on the verge of death, I'll let him humiliate Yun Che to his heart's content and finish him off personally, and so he accepted... As for the reason why I made Third Brother go..." Fen Juecheng drooped his head down: "Was because only Third Brother was out of the clan and didn't return for many days, so father wouldn't become suspicious or notice something early."

"Hmph!" Fen Duanhun turned his head around. Without speaking another word, he left in a fury. After ten breaths of time, his overcast voice had already seeped into every single corner of Burning Heaven Clan: "All Elders and Pavilion Masters hear my command! Everyone must gather at the Great Assembly Hall within fifteen minutes, there is an important matter to discuss!"

"Old Jiu! Where are those two being imprisoned at?" Fen Juecheng yelled.

Outside, a person whose back slightly bent forward walked in, answered with a low voice: "Xiao Lie is imprisoned at the lowest floor of the Dragon Confining Prison, and as for that girl called Xiao Lingxi... She was locked within the Mortal Parting Heavenly Pavilion on Third Young Master's order."

"Mortal Parting Heavenly Pavilion?" Fen Juecheng froze for a bit: "You sure that this is Fen Juechen's own orders... Heeh, this really is interesting. Mortal Parting Heavenly Pavilion had always been a taboo ground that belonged to him, and even I would be hit with his frown if I were to stroll in; he actually locked a woman who is used as bait in there."

The person who was referred to as Old Jiu spoke with a obscure tone: “Even though Xiao Lingxi is Yun Che’s aunt, she seemed to be even a little younger than Third Young Master. Her looks are extremely beautiful, and she has a kind of unique aura. Third Young Master perhaps has some other ideas about her.”

“Oh, is that so?” The corner of Fen Juecheng’s mouth distorted, and suddenly formed into a sinister smile: “Come with me to Mortal Parting Heavenly Pavilion... For Yun Che to hear the news and come here, will at least take seven or eight more days. In this period of time, there are many things that can be done!”

“Yes!”

Burning Heaven Clan was located within the Burning Heaven Valley. The clan’s premise wasn’t a flat ground, but a mountainous land with up and downs. Within it, mountain cliffs of various heights laid throughout the land one after another. Mortal Parting Heavenly Pavilion was Fen Juechen’s residence, and as to why it was called “Mortal Parting Heavenly Pavilion”, that was because it was constructed on the the tallest cliff within Burning Heaven Clan, which was nearly a hundred meters in height.

This was Fen Juechen’s residence, and would occasionally be treated as a training ground. No one was allowed to step in at will. Of course, if Fen Juecheng insists on entering, no one would dare to stop him either.

Fen Juechen was not in Mortal Parting Heavenly Pavilion, and

Fen Juecheng entered the Mortal Parting Heavenly Pavilion with incredible ease. The moment he pushed open the gate, he immediately saw the girl who was looking back at him with a panicked face beside a wooden window.

Seeing this girl, Fen Juecheng's eyes immediately lit up, and revealed the lustful glare like that of a hungry wolf.

The girl before his eyes looked to only be seventeen or eighteen years old. Even though the information he obtained said Yun Che's aunt was not very old, he never thought that she was young to such an extent; she was evidently even a little younger than Yun Che. The girl's tender features were smooth and charming, her rosy lips were vivid and juicy, her petite and raised nose was refined and delicate, and under the pure black eyelashes were a pair of eyes that revealed panic, yet were still as beautiful and clear as diamond and stars. The long tunic she wore was very plain, and even appeared to be slightly worn out. But on her body, it instead appeared to give out an elegant and refined feeling.

Fen Juecheng's gaze stared fixedly at her, unwilling to move after a long time. The small Floating Cloud City, a place that he simply didn't bother to care, he would never have thought that a place like that could give birth to such an extremely beautiful girl composed of all the charmingness of the world. Compared to her tender and beautiful features, what made one's heart beat even more was her refreshingness that seemed to have never been tainted by a hint of the mundane. On her body, she clearly emitted a tender and delicate feeling which caused one to uncontrollably gain a desire to protect her. Especially her pair of charming eyes; they were crystal clear and lovingly fascinating like a pool of glistening spring water.

Fen Juecheng's gaze switched between greed and lust. Closing the room's door with a kick, he walked toward Xiao Lingxi with a lewd smile.

"Who... Who are you? Just what are you guys going to do?" Coming into contact with Fen Juecheng's gaze, Xiao Lingxi's entire body felt a chill, and she panickedly retreated as her right hand tightly grabbed onto her clothing in front of her chest.

"Oh, forgot to introduce myself." Fen Juecheng said while grinning: "This one is Burning Heaven Clan's Young Clan Master, Fen Juecheng. You'll have to remember this name well. You, are that aunt of Yun Che's? If I remember correctly, your name, is Xiao Lingxi? There aren't many in this world who could make me, Fen Juecheng, remember their name. But it's good that not only did you not disappoint me, you've even given me a very great joyous surprise."

As Fen Juecheng spoke, his smile became even more wanton.

Burning Heaven Clan, to Xiao Lingxi, was originally a force that only existed within legends. Burning Heaven Clan's Young Clan Master, was more so an extraordinary being in those legends; someone she had expected to never have any contact with in her entire life. But in just one night, an unpredictable misfortune descended just like that. She and her father, were actually brought to this legendary enormous sect... On the way here, from conversations of the few Burning Heaven Clan's people, she intermittently heard something. She faintly understood that the reason why she and her father was brought here, was because of

Yun Che... And Yun Che, was precisely that Xiao Che she had dreamed about and yearned for through day and night.

Only, she still didn't understand what exactly had happened amongst them.

When the entire Blue Wind was passing around and discussing Yun Che's name, Xiao Lingxi and Xiao Lie who were imprisoned in the rear mountain was ignorant of everything... And it was impossible for them to know anything. Her image of Yun Che, still rested on that weak youth with crippled profound veins that needed her protection and worry, yet could also resolutely stand in front and fend for her when facing against Xiao Sect's oppression.

"I... I don't understand what you are saying." Xiao Lingxi had passed every single second here under panic and fear. Xiao Juecheng's gaze made her even more afraid. She shook her head and said: "What about my father? Where is my father? Did you do anything to him? What exactly are you guys going to do!"

"What are we going to do? Heheh, you don't need to know that." Fen Juecheng raised his left hand which was bound by bandages, and leisurely exercised his shoulders a little: "But you are about to know what I am about to do next... Hahahaha, I am suddenly a little grateful to Yun Che now, to actually let me find such a fine thing in the world. Before he comes, let me first collect some good interest on your body!"

After he finished speaking, Fen Juecheng laughed obscenely, and pounced toward Xiao Lingxi.

“Ah... Don’t come near!” Xiao Lingxi dodged to another corner as she screamed, her hand placed on the center of her chest: “Go.. Go away! If you dare to come one more step closer... I’ll... I’ll snap my own heart veins!”

“HAHAHA!” Fen Juecheng laughed wantonly: “Your profound strength is only a pitiful early stage Nascent Profound Realm, and you want to snap your own heart veins in front of me? Then why don’t you feel free and try...”

As Fen Juecheng laughed, he pounced toward Xiao Lingxi again... At this time, a rumbling sound suddenly came from behind him, and the tightly shut door was violently kicked open. Fen Juecheng quickly turned around, and abruptly saw Fen Juechen who had on a somber expression, standing by the door,

“Who said you could enter!” Fen Juechen’s eyes fixedly stared at Fen Juecheng, as if he was staring at his arch-nemesis.

“Oh, Third Brother, you’re back.” Fen Juecheng turned his face around, and said with a grin: “I saw you weren’t here earlier, so I came in on my own accord. You came back at the perfect time; I’ll be taking this woman.”

Fen Juechen’s initially overcast expression abruptly sunk once more. Within his gaze, there faintly carried a surge of ice-cold... killing intent. He spoke coldly: “I am the one who brought her here! I only said that I would bring them back, but I’ve never said to hand them over for you to manage... Leave right now!”

“Oh?” Fen Juecheng’s eyes narrowed: “Tsk tsk, Third Brother’s reaction is really somewhat rare. Could it be that third brother took a fancy to this girl?”

“So what if that’s the case?” Not only his gaze, even Feng Juechen’s aura now carried the intent to kill, as though if Fen Juecheng still didn’t leave, he would immediately strike out.

“Oh!” Fen Juecheng revealed an obscure and knowing smile: “So that’s what it is. Third Brother had always been stoic and lack the desire for love, and always acted with the same manner toward women. I had actually always worried that Third Brother would be homosexual, but it seems like I am worrying too much as your elder brother... Since she’s a woman whom Third Brother fancies, then naturally I, as the elder brother, will leave her to you.. But Third Brother should take care to not forget that she is Yun Che’s aunt!”

With a faint smile, Fen Juecheng carefreely walked out. When he stepped out of the room, the smile on his face vanished. His expression suddenly darkened as a hint of killing intent flashed through his eyes.

If it was any normal day, Fen Juechen definitely wouldn’t be his match. But currently, his left arm was heavily wounded, his right arm couldn’t move, and there were even internal injuries in his body. If they really fought like that, it really was uncertain whether he would be Fen Juechen’s match. Furthermore, Fen Juechen was someone who would become crazy the moment he falls into a disadvantage in a fight; Fen Juecheng absolutely did not

want to fight with him under an injured state.

“Thank... Thank you.” Only after Feng Juecheng left, did Xiao Lingxi’s panic recline by a little. Stroking the center of her chest, she expressed her gratitude in a light voice.

She and Xiao Lie, were brought to here by Fen Juechen. All of the misfortune in these few days, had all stemmed from him. Yet she still sincerely said “thank you” because he chased away Fen Juecheng... She was still so innocent and kind to the point that it made one’s heart ache.

Fen Juechen’s heartstrings were faintly plucked by an indescribable feeling. He sat beside the desk as his brows twitched. It was only after a long while did he finally suddenly speak: “No need! Don’t worry, you are only brought here to be bait... No one will harm you!”

“Bait? It’s for... dealing with Little Che?” Xiao Lingxi immediately became even more panicked. She anxiously said: “What exactly happened between you guys and Little Che? Why are you doing this to him, if... if he did something wrong to you, I... I’ll admit fault in his stead, and apologize to you, is that ok? Please spare him.. Little Che is a really kind person, he definitely didn’t provoke you guys on purpose.”

“Admit fault? Apologize?” Fen Juechen clenched his teeth, and said with a voice filled with resentment: “How laughable! The faults he committed, must be repaid with his life!”

Xiao Lingxi's heart suddenly tightened, and completely filled with fear... What she feared for wasn't her own situation, but the most important person imprinted within her heart. She didn't understand just how he managed to provoke the Burning Heaven Clan, and even had a huge grievance that he must pay with his life. She bit her lips, and suddenly said somewhat angrily: "If you really have such a deep grievance, then why don't you solve it using honorable methods! Your Burning Heaven Clan is so great, but to deal with Little Che, you actually... actually held me and my father hostage and as bait. Don't you guys... Don't you guys feel despicable and shameful!"

Xiao Lingxi's words, made Fen Juechen's expression violently convulse for a while. His hands fiercely clenched tight as he spoke with clenched teeth: "It is... despicable... and shameful... Doing this, is indeed extremely despicable and shameful! But... Yun Che stepped my entire life's dignity under his feet, and even killed someone who was half a father, and half a master to me! With my current ability, I simply cannot win against him at all... If I could have this vengeance, so what if I am despicable and shameful this one time!!"

Right at this time, Fen Juechen suddenly felt smothered in his chest. A surge of ice-cold and sharp bloodlust, which carried deep hatred came from who knows where, made him suffocate all of a sudden... In his entire life, it was the first time he had experienced such a terrifying killing intent. And at this time, a screaming roar descended from the sky like furious thunder from the nine heavens above:

"BURNING HEAVEN CLAN YOU SONS OF BITCHES!! ALL OF YOU GET THE F*CK OUT TO MEET YOUR END!!!!"

The heaven shaking furious roar shook the entire Burning Heaven Clan, and even the entire Burning Heaven Valley. That wave of sharp killing intent had even completely shrouded the enormous Burning Heaven Clan, making every single person in Burning Heaven Clan feel like they had fallen into an icy cavern, as their entire bodies uncontrollably shivered once. The expressions of Fen Juechen, Fen Juecheng, who had not fully exited the Mortal Parting Heavenly Pavilion, as well as Fen Duanhun and various Elders who were having a meeting within the Great Assembly Hall, all changed at once.

Them abducting Xiao Lingxi and Xiao Lie, was precisely for baiting and forcing Yun Che to come.

But they absolutely did not think that Yun Che would actually come so quickly! So quick to the point that it almost caught them completely off guard!

Chapter 330 – Heavily Injuring Fen Duanhun

The sound of thunderclaps engulfed the entire Burning Heaven Clan, and even thin layers of dust began to surge. Every disciple in the Burning Heaven Clan raised their heads... to their astonishment, they saw a large majestic bird that was snow white all over floating above the Burning Heaven Clan as its body released an ice-cold power into the distance. On its back, stood an extremely indifferent young man clad in black cloth whose body released an extremely dense aura of terrifying killing intent that sent chills down all of their spines. The strangely shaped large sword in his hands was like an extremely angry evil dragon roaring; whoever laid their eyes on it would feel a deep choking sensation.

“Yun... Yun Che!!”

“Beneath him is ... Frozen Cloud Asgard’s Snow Phoenix!”

Waves of surprises immediately resounded within Burning Heaven Clan.

Yun Che had a great reputation that had surpassed common folk for a long time. Even within the Four Major Sects, he was still an extremely stunning character. Especially after he disturbed Fen Juecheng’s wedding, and heavily injured eight experts of the Sky Profound Realm; he was the name that Burning Heaven Clan mentioned the most. After the clan heard rumors that their Great Elder brought a group of eight to kill Yun Che, and seven of them had died instead, he practically became a demonic character within

everyone's mind.

The majority of them had never seen Yun Che before, but that heavy sword shaped like an evil dragon like heavy sword had been symbolic to his status for a long time now. Rumors of the clan having captured Yun Che's family had just spread out from within the clan, and many people were still oblivious to what happened. Yun Che was already directly above the skies of the Burning Heaven Clan. Those who had not met Yun Che, or those who always doubted, or were in complete disbelief of his strength, when they sensed the aura and killing intent from Yun Che, they could not help but agitatedly change their expression.

Yun Che's eyes were like a hawk's as he stared into every corner within his line of sight... For the entire three thousand kilometer journey, he had not eaten, rested, or stopped for even a second. The Snow Phoenix beneath had surpassed the capacity of its strength, and surpassed its life force. Despite the fact that he was very far away when Xiao Lie and Xiao Lingxi were brought here, the difference in time between when he arrived to when they arrived was only one hour!

After rushing through three thousand kilometers, his rage had not disappeared in the slightest. He was also not even the least bit exhausted after furiously and angrily rushing over. His chest, blood and soul... was all filled with the urge to kill!

Two people rushed into the sky from Burning Heaven Clan's Great Assembly Hall... one was the Burning Heaven Clan Master Fen Duanhun, the other was Burning Heaven Clan's second elder, Fen Moji. When they appeared, all the surrounding Burning

Heaven Clan disciples began to worship: “Clan Master... Second Elder!”

The way they addressed Fen Duanhun and Fen Moji made Yun Che’s eyes serious as he deathly locked his eyes on their body.

This was the first time that Fen Duanhun and Fen Moji had seen Yun Che in person. As soon as they saw Yun Che’s eyes, their hearts were simultaneously instilled with fear, and the power exuded from his body made them unable to restrain their apprehension... Clearly, he only had the aura at the sixth level of the Earth Profound Realm, but he still released an aura that stifled and oppressed them. However, this place was Burning Heaven Clan’s domain, it was where the Burning Heaven Clan had been for millenniums. They would not be scared of anyone here! Even if it was Heavenly Sword Villa’s Grand Villa Master... they would only be shocked, but not scared!

Although Yun Che had arrived a lot sooner than they had expected, he came nonetheless, so they had achieved their goal. In their eyes, Yun Che had no way of escaping today.

Fen Moji quickly flew beside Yun Che as he quietly bellowed: “You’re Yun Che? It’s good that you came! Return what you owe to Burning Heaven Clan today, without a single penny less!”

“Owe you?” Yun Che’s gaze rounded. His rage was practically materializing into a genuine flame that was about to burst out of his eyes: “I truly regret that when you sent that old bastard Fen Moli to kill me, I did not immediately take my revenge afterwards, and idiotically left a slim hope for you guys...” Yun Che’s eyes

ferociously shifted onto Fen Duanhun, firmly staring at him with endless ridicule in his eyes as he resentfully and contemptuously said: “Burning Heaven Clan is a clan that had been here for thousands of years with thousands of years of reputation! Although Fen Juecheng was sinister and malicious, and Fen Moli almost killed me twice, apart from those two, I had always possessed a minimum amount of respect towards your Burning Heaven Clan and Clan Master Fen Duanhun. However... I was truly blind! Although we have a thousand resentments and ten thousand hatred, it was all towards me. You guys can come at me all you want! But you... actually made such a shameless and lowly move! This is the Burning Heaven Clan with thousands of years of history! You~~all~~disgust~~me!!”

Yun Che’s words were like daggers that directly jabbed towards Fen Duanhun’s nerves. Even though he was very calm on the surface, his mind billowed, and not a single word could come out of his mouth. These actions were disgraceful even in his opinion, but they already captured them, and Yun Che had already come here in rage. There were no other choices aside from capturing and killing him here.

Fen Moji shouted with extreme anger: “You little maggot! You killed our Second Young Clan Master, killed my elder brother, and had even disgraced our Young Clan Master along with our clan! It would not be excessive to kill you with any methods in order let Second Young Clan Master and my elder brother to rest in peace in the netherworld! Since you came here today, just obediently accept your death!”

“Accept death!” Yun Che coldly laughed. Along his rage and fury that spread out like flames, he spoke lowly like a devil towards the

entire sky above Burning Heaven Clan: “I will give you people one last chance... Release my grandpa and my little aunt at once, and I will only consider killing Fen Juechen and Fen Juecheng! Otherwise... I’ll leave your entire Burning Heaven Clan... without a single inch of life!!”

“Death is near, yet you would actually act so arrogantly and conceitedly. This is a joke as big as the heavens! I’ll personally settle this with you today!”

Fen Moji roared loudly. He flung his arm and a purple Burning Heaven Blade appeared in his hands. He waved the blade and conjured a sixty meter long tongue of flame that cut across the sky toward Yun Che.

Yun Che’s arrival already triggered a commotion within the entire Burning Heaven Clan. During these many years, there had never been a single person who was so insolent within the doors of the Burning Heaven Clan. Almost every Burning Heaven Clan member’s eyes were concentrated towards the sky as large amounts of people rushed over. Among these people, there were the high ranked elders, pavilion masters, hall masters, and guardians; there were also low ranked ordinary disciples... totaling up to at least a hundred thousand people here.

After seeing Fen Moji take action, a bunch of Burning Heaven disciples began to excitedly cry out in alarm... because among them, the majority had never seen the terrifying elder at the tenth level of the Sky Profound Realm take action before.

Tenth level of the Sky Profound Realm was even considered the

peak of peak within the Burning Heaven Clan. When Fen Moji made his move, that huge power and shockwave which spread a three hundred meter heatwave made countless Burning Heaven disciples' eyes shine. The purple flame tongue swept over and directly cut towards Yun Che's throat, but Yun Che remained motionless. When that flame tongue was less than three meters away from him, he extended his palm at a lightning fast speed and grabbed onto the flame tongue. A frantic power followed the fire tongue and instantly conducted onto Fen Moji's hands.

“Ahh!!”

When Yun Che grabbed that purple flame tongue with his hands, everyone assumed that Yun Che's right hand would be instantly severed, and his entire hand would also be burnt to ashes. However, no one could have thought the one to release a wretched scream was actually going to be Fen Moji. During his wretched screams, blood splashed into the air from his hand that held the blade as the web between his fingers were immediately cooked rotten. He instantly let go of his Burning Heaven Sword, as the flame tongue had been directly absorbed back into his own hands by Yun Che...

Ping!!!

Along with the majority of Fen Moji's lifespan, the high-grade Earth Profound Burning Heaven Blade was immediately crushed to two pieces in Yun Che's hands. The broken edges simultaneously fell from the sky. When they hit the ground, they emitted a brisk “clang” sound.

“Wh... wh... wh... what!!”

This scene was like a thunderclap from the nine heavens that struck the depths of their brain. It overwhelmed all of them with shock and despair.

Being able to defeat Fen Moli, Yun Che's power should already be abnormally high. However, Fen Moji never could have thought that Yun Che would be this powerful. In merely one exchange, his weapon had already been easily stolen away by Yun Che and destroyed in his hands. Furthermore, his hands also suffered some severe injuries... The one who escaped, Fen Duanhai, said that Yun Che's power could already be comparable to their Grand Clan Master. None of them believed it, but now, he suddenly started to realize that Fen Duanhai's words were not words that were said out of fear.

“This your revenge? Very well.” Yun Che flung the fragments of the Burning Heaven Blade from his hands as his cold and gloomy face started to fluctuate with malevolence: “You son of a b*tch and f*cking bastards, today, at this dirty and despicable Burning Heaven Clan... I'll delightfully drink your blood!!”

“Die!!”

Yun Che furiously roared as he took out Dragon Fault which emitted an angry dragon cry that reached the horizons, and charged straight towards Fen Duanhun and Fen Moji.

“Clan Master, Second Elder, be careful!!”

Below them, when Fen Duanhai saw Yun Che make his move, overwhelmingly shocking shouts began to come out of his mouth... he was the only person at the scene who personally saw Yun Che's power. He was more clear than anyone about it. Ten days ago, when Fen Moli had died, he was not simply defeated by Yun Che, he was absolutely crushed! The extremely powerful half a step to the Emperor Profound Realm, Fen Moli, practically had no chance to struggle or flee from Yun Che's hands as he met his tragic death!

With Yun Che's power and current fury, against either Fen Duanhun or Fen Moji alone... they simply would not be able to live through five exchanges!

“Junior, you dare!!”

After being extremely shocked to this point, Fen Duanhun and Fen Moji would never underestimate Yun Che again. They even started to regret for going against Yun Che with only two people. They simultaneously made their moves, and two thick streaks of purple flames fused into one as a heatwave that soared into the heavens charged towards Yun Che.

Boom!!

The purple flames collided with Dragon Fault, and were instantly wrung into chaotic sparks that filled the sky. Fen Duanhun and Fen Moji paled in shock. All the profound strength within their bodies surged forth and the two combined their power, but it was forcefully blocked by Yun Che's heavy sword.

The deadlock only lasted a short moment. Before Fen Duanhun and Fen Moji even had a chance to catch their breath, the leftover power of the heavy sword ferociously sneak attacked them, and instantly snapped both Fen Duanhun's right hand along with Fen Moji's left hand. After that, it fiercely struck their chests like a massively heavy hammer.

The furious Yun Che did not have the slightest bit of hesitation and pity in his heart. His moves were ruthlessly heavy. Fen Duanhun and Fen Moji simultaneously faced upwards and spat out blood as they flew backwards while two long streaks of blood mist pulled behind them.

These two who had suffered a crushing defeat by Yun Che's hands were not just anybody. One of them had a name that shook everything below the sky, the Burning Heaven Clan Master at the ninth level of the Sky Profound Realm; the other was an Elder second only to Fen Moli, whose profound strength reached the tenth level of the Sky Profound Realm: Fen Moji. The two of them were both peak level characters within this world. However, even with their combined powers, they were still instantly heavily injured by the furious Yun Che.

This kind of scene was like an unimaginable and incredibly terrifying nightmare that ruthlessly rushed into all the souls of the Burning Heaven disciples.

“To have injured our Clan Master... DIE!!”

The experts of Burning Heaven Clan charged up from all over the place. Over a thousand blue and purple flame dragons rushed into the sky as they devoured towards Yun Che. Yun Che was completely submerged within the countless number of flame attacks that completely converged into a flame storm. Even Fen Moli, who cultivated in the Burning Heaven Flame would have been burnt to ashes by it, but he did not suffer even the slightest injury. His angry, merciless and frantic roars echoed from within the flame storm: “It’s good that you’re all coming out... the more the better! It saves me the time to find you people one by one and send you to hell!!”

Chapter 331 – Massacre

The Elder and Pavilion Master level people were all near the Great Assembly Hall, and ones who came to stop Yun Che from continuing to attack Fen Duanhun and Fen Moji, were all nearby disciples with the profound strength of Spirit Profound Realm and Earth Profound Realm. But enemies of this level, simply didn't possess the slightest bit of threat to Yun Che. Yun Che put away the Snow Phoenix, and allowed his body to be submerged by the Burning Heaven's Flames without caring. His entire person plummeted down, and without even looking below him, the Dragon Fault smashed violently downwards with a berserking cry.

BOOM!!!

The entire Burning Heaven Clan's ground began to distinctly tremble.

Accompanying a burst of miserable screams that shook the heavens, Burning Heaven Clan disciples within thirty meters of radius all flew outwards, with the furthest flying hundreds of meters away. When they landed, they were either heavily wounded and unable to get up, or had died right then and there. The moment Yun Che landed, his figure turned into a dash of flowing light, and like a sharp blade, he plunged into Burning Heaven Clan's army that flooded at him. Carrying the howling noise of a descending hurricane, the Dragon Fault smashed down.

BOOM!!!!

Another huge explosion resounded as Burning Heaven Clan's ground shook once again. Under this single sword strike, over a hundred disciples instantly turned into spirits of the dead.

Two sword strikes, a mere two sword strikes, had already shattered the psychological defense of almost everyone present.

If not for seeing it personally, they definitely wouldn't have believed that the extensive shaking of the ground was actually caused by this young man's attacks, and would've only thought of it as natural earthquakes. Even a battle between elder ranked beings within the sect wouldn't have at all possessed such a force. There were no ordinary people within Burning Heaven Clan; even average disciples here, could be considered instructors in the outside world. Yet in front of him, they became stretches of corpses under a single sword strike.

“Anyone that wants to die, feel free to come!”

With a furious roar, Yun Che swung the heavy sword out and back. With every single swing of the heavy sword, at least over thirty Burning Heaven Clan's disciples would always be blasted flying away. Let alone blocking his attack, these experts in Spirit Profound Realm and Earth Profound Realm couldn't even endure the residual energy wave of his attacks. For a moment, everyone within the Burning Heaven Clan could feel the quaking of the earth, the howling gale of a hurricane, and the rumbling of a crashing thunder... as well as the blood, limbs and shards of bones that danced in the air blotting out the sky.

Not too far away, Elders and Pavilion Masters in the Great

Assembly Hall emerged at the same time. Feeling that surge of terrifying might coming from Yun Che, all of these super strong beings, whose loftiness normally surged to the skies, felt their hands and feet turning ice-cold, as their scalp felt an intense numbness.

“So... so he’s that Yun Che?” An Elder said with a trembling voice.

“How... how could there be such a terrifying youth! No wonder he could actually kill Great Elder.”

“Yet his profound energy aura is evidently only at the sixth level of the Earth Profound Realm!”

Being able exhibit such a terrifying strength while only being in the sixth level of the Earth Profound Realm, it was simply appalling!

Clang Clang Clang Clang!

Within the chaos, four blades burning with profound fire simultaneously chopped down onto Yun Che’s back. Yet the sound emitted, was that of metal hitting metal. The blade strike that those four clearly felt that they had put all their strength into, had actually chopped onto an incredibly hard metal plate and almost caused them to dislocated their wrist from the shock. And looking through Yun Che’s cut open clothings, the revealed skin inside actually only had a few lines of very shallow red marks. Let alone wounds, there wasn’t even a drop of blood.

The four's faces became ghastly from fright, and their eyeballs almost popped out on the spot from their shock. Yun Che's counterattack arrived like a tsunami, and with a huge sound, the four's bodies shattered into several dozens of pieces then and there. The heavy sword's residual energy wave continued forward, and instantly annihilated a dozen more Burning Heaven Clan disciples who tried to rush over.

Yun Che's body possessed the Great Way of the Buddha's protection, as well as the Phoenix Blood and Dragon God Blood's refinement. Not long ago, he also obtained pure marrow of Dragon God himself, and was once again reborn... Even if Yun Che didn't use profound energy to protect himself, his body's toughness still far surpassed everyone's imagination and comprehension. Compared to his extremely overbearing attack power, his body's defense was far more overbearing. It could be said that even if the current Yun Che wanted to die, it wouldn't be that easy.

If one were to focus on attacking, then their defense would certainly be somewhat deficient. Heavy sword style weapons were extraordinarily ferocious, but the openings they leave were also huge, and enemies could easily grasp an opening to launch a fatal attack. Even if one's destructive power was a hundred times greater, without enough capability to defend oneself, it would still be useless. Yun Che's attack power was already terrifyingly abnormal, while his defensive power had more so reached an unthinkable extent. Even if he were to stand still, it would still be difficult for these jointly attacking Burning Heaven Clan disciples to harm him...

This kind of Yun Che, under swamping attacks of Burning

Heaven Clan disciples, had thoroughly become a slaughter machine that could not be stopped!

No matter how strong an expert, they would still fear being overwhelmed in numbers. Thus, in their own territory, Burning Heaven Clan never needed to fear anyone. In everyone's eyes, if Yun Che dared to come, then that would be simply throwing his life away. Yet this rule didn't seem to be valid on Yun Che at all; swarming and attacking him from all sides did not suppress Yun Che in the slightest, but instead was like voluntarily handing over their life for him to massacre...

“Junior, die!!”

From Yun Che's backside, two strong Sky Profound Realm auras assaulted him simultaneously. Amongst the Elders and Pavilion Masters who had been watching on the sidelines, there were finally two who struck out. Taking advantage of the opening as Yun Che was being surrounded, their two blades combined together, as the blade's tip released a streak of deep purple blade beam, and directly pierced toward the center of Yun Che's back.

Boom!!

Yun Che turned around with lightning fast speed, and the Emperor Profound Dragon Fault more than ten thousand kilos in weight swung out behind him like a feather that weighed almost nothing. With a loud explosion, the purple colored blade beam simultaneously released by the two Sky Profound Realm experts was directly pulverized into nothingness as the violent storm from the heavy sword heavily smashed onto the two's chest.

In that instant, these two finally understood why every single time Yun Che's sword swung out, it would actually cause the earth to tremble... That was not illusory, not imaginary; because at that moment, they felt as if their chests had been smashed by the thunder god's hammer from the heavens!

The two flew backwards in the same direction, and smashed onto a mountain cliff over three hundred meters away. The mountain cliff quaked, and the two Sky Profound Realm expert's bodies that were tougher than even boulders, shattered into a few dozens of pieces at the same time, and mixed together in the process of breaking and falling down. Even if their birth parents came, they still wouldn't be able to tell just which piece belonged to whom.

“Fourteenth Elder!!”

“Pavilion Master Duanchi!!”

Waves after waves of frightened mournful cries sounded from within Burning Heaven Clan, and those Elders and Pavilion Master's expressions had even more so changed once and once again. They knew the strength of those two extremely well; however, in front of Yun Che, they were unexpectedly so very fragile.

Twenty seven elders, and thirty three pavilion masters; these were the backbone of Burning Heaven Clan's power. As for people who could become elders or pavilion masters, their profound strength must all have reached Sky Profound Realm! Which is to

say, within Burning Heaven Clan, of the Sky Profound Realm experts whom were like legends in the outside world, there were still an entire sixty people excluding Clan Master Fen Duanhun! The number of Sky Profound Realm experts belonging to Xiao Sect or Frozen Cloud Asgard was definitely no fewer than this as well, while ones belonging to Heavenly Sword Villa could even be counted up to the third digit.

This was precisely the mightiness of the Four Major Sects. Excluding the enormous number of all their disciples, just releasing these backbone powers at Sky Profound Realm was enough to wipe out all of the sects apart from the Four Major Sects.

Amongst these Sky Profound Realm experts of Burning Heaven Clan, including Fen Duanhun, there were a total of seven people in later ranks of Sky Profound Realm. All others were at early or middle ranks of the Sky Profound Realm. The strongest, was Fen Moli who was half a step into Emperor Profound Realm.

Sixty experts of Sky Profound Realm were unquestionably an extremely terrifying number in Blue Wind Empire's profound practitioners common senses. But behind every single Sky Profound Realm expert, there carried enormous amounts of Burning Heaven Clan's effort and resource. The downfall of every single Sky Profound Realm expert, would be an extremely huge loss without exception. However, out of all these Burning Heaven Clan's Sky Profound experts, seven of them had been killed by Yun Che at once... Three of them: Fen Moli, Fen Duancang, Fen Moran, were three out of the only seven late stage Sky Profound Realm experts Burning Heaven Clan had!!

Adding the two people just now, amongst sixty Sky Profound practitioners, nine had already been annihilated by Yun Che alone!

This was a huge loss that the Burning Heaven Clan before would have never even thought about, nor even dared to think about in their dreams.

The Elders and Pavilion Masters who were gathered together all felt their hearts shudder. Momentarily, no one actually dared to step forward. When Yun Che came, they had initially thought it would be like catching a turtle in a jar; but they did not expect, that not only did the bait abducted by shaming the sect's honor not lure in a lamb waiting to be butchered, it instead lured in an unimaginably powerful, furious and uncontrollable bloodthirsty vicious wolf! Before they could even harm a single hair on the opponent, they had already lost an elder, a pavilion master, and hundreds of clan disciples... Among them, were many of their descendants and kinsmen!

Standing halfway on the Mortal Parting Heavenly Pavilion's mountain cliff, Fen Juecheng's entire face was convulsing. With his eyes wide, he saw Yun Che being successfully lured in; but what he saw next wasn't him being mobbed and subdued, and instead was a great massacre performed by him! The encirclement and suppression from tens of thousands of Burning Heaven Clan disciples, instead became a field of corpses within dreary screams and cries after being counter killed by Yun Che alone... Burning Heaven Clan, their own territory, had actually directly turned into Yun Che's slaughterhouse for indiscriminate massacre!

When he crashed his bridal escort in the Imperial City back then,

he wasn't Fen Duanchang's match yet. It hasn't even been a month, yet his strength had actually grown by such a terrifying extent... Only now did Fen Juecheng become truly aware, that Great Elder and the other's deaths were not caused by Yun Che's sly and shrewd methods. They had instead been were struck down by true and genuine strength.

No! With Yun Che's currently displayed terrifying strength, let alone one Fen Moli... Even if there were ten of him, they would still be killed!

"Why... why is it like this!" Fen Juecheng's eyes stared wide, as his teeth kept on making creaking sounds from clenching.

On the Mortal Parting Heavenly Pavilion, Fen Juechen's face was also similarly convulsing. Looking at the Yun Che in his view, even his heart almost burst apart a few times from shock.

"Clan Master, what should we do next?" Fen Moji concentrated all his profound energy to suppress his injuries. When he spoke, his voice clearly trembled: "This Yun Che... He's simply like a demon god incarnation! He's not even twenty yet, so how could he have such a terrifying strength... Clan Master, how about we..."

"Sound transmit to all Elders and Pavilion Masters right now..." Fen Duanhun covered his chest with his hand, breathing heavily: "Start preparing the 'Nine Profound Dipper Formation'! No matter what, we must put him to death today!"

Hearing the words "Nine Profound Dipper Formation", Fen

Moji's pupils greatly constricted. Feeling the terrifying might coming from Yun Che, he actually didn't think this decision as exaggerated at all. He forcibly nodded: "Very well! If the 'Nine Profound Dipper Formation' is used, even if he was ten times stronger, he would still die with all certainty!"

Chapter 332 – Nine Profound Dipper Formation

All of the ordinary Burning Heaven Clan disciples had scattered in retreat; because they all knew that even if they were to go up, they would simply be throwing away their lives. At this moment, those who were besieging Yun Che were all people of the middle ranked Earth Profound Realm. However, them jointly attacking together was practically no different than simply throwing away their lives. Under Yun Che's heavy sword, they were being destroyed in groups like piles of rotten wood. What they had amounted to, was at most slightly delaying Yun Che's advancing steps.

It had not even been half a quarter of an hour since Yun Che had began swinging his heavy sword, yet Burning Heaven Clan bodies were already piling up on the ground. The prestigious, solemn, and imposingly scorching Burning Heaven Clan that was like a sacred place in the eyes of ordinary profound practitioners, was riled into a complete mess in such a short amount of time by Yun Che. Fear, screams of misery, and the everlasting wails and howling that seemed to have come from banshees and evil spirits came from all over the area.

At this moment, a cold shout suddenly came from a place not so far away: "Everyone, pull back!!"

The one who issued the order was second elder Fen Moji. Under his command, the Burning Heaven Clan members surrounding Yun Che felt as if they heard the voice from heavens... Yun Che's terrifying strength and ruthless methods, had already scared them

out of their wits long ago. They had forced themselves to charge at him, and immediately after the command was issued, everyone panickedly retreated like the parting tide.

Yun Che motionlessly stood in place. Around him, was a field of dismembered bodies that extended to more than a radius of thirty meters. The blood under his foot streamed as though a river, a ghastly sight to behold. If they had not seen this with their own eyes, no one would have believed that the Burning Heaven Clan of the Four Major Sects, had actually been turned into a bloodstained slaughterhouse by a young man of not even twenty years of age.

Yun Che did not chase after them, nor did he continue onwards. Around him, human figures quickly moved about one after another, and after they all stopped, they had already made a strange battle formation with him at the center.

A total of thirty people surrounded him, among these people, even the youngest was already a little over forty. The nine closest people around him were evenly standing in nine different locations around him, while the twenty one standing behind them were distributed unevenly. Another sixty more meters behind them were another twenty people with faces full of grave concentration, yet they did not approach. All of these people were wielding a Burning Heaven Blade... and the fire on all of these Burning Heaven Blades were all purple in color!!

Which was to say that the profound strengths of these people... were all at least in the Sky Profound Realm!!

“Be careful, this is a power transferring profound formation

created by people who have cultivated in the same profound arts!” Jasmine’s voice suddenly echoed from Yun Che’s mind. Her voice contained a slightly grave tone: “This profound formation could allow everyone within the formation to concentrate all of their power to those nine’s bodies. Not only that, those nine people getting the transferred power are not fixed, and could swap to anyone attacking you or being attacked by you at any time. This profound formation could only have a maximum capacity of thirty people, it may be less, but no more than that. Even if you kill one among them, those at the back would immediately enter to repair the formation... until they completely suppress and kill you, or drag it on until you are exhausted!”

Yun Che: “...”

“The Sky Profound Realms of this sect should all be here. Hmph, just to kill you alone, they actually did not hesitate to mobilize all of their Sky Profound practitioners. Though I’d suppose that you are this sect’s greatest enemy in their history!” Jasmine said indifferently.

Just as Jasmine’s voice fell, the surface of the nine people closest to Yun Che sudden became ablaze. At the same time, their profound energy aura had all instantly increased by several fold.

Yun Che narrowed his eyes as his gaze swept across everyone before him... Under their feet, there was a faintly discernible image of a flashing formation. An enormous pressure also heavily pressed onto Yun Che’s body at this moment, making him feel a little threatened for the first time since entering the Burning Heaven Clan.

“Nine Profound Dipper Formation” Fen Juecheng uttered in a low voice while standing in the middle of Mortal Parting Heavenly Pavilion’s mountain pass. His previous overcast expression instantly smoothed out to reveal pleasant surprise, arrogance, and a savage smile: “And it’s even a Nine Profound Dipper Formation constructed by every elder and pavilion master... Haha, hahahaha... Yun Che, you’re toast! This time, even if you are ten times more powerful, you would still be doomed to die without a burial ground!”

Among the nine people closest to Yun Che, the oldest one, an old man whose beard and hair had all turned completely white, stared fixedly at Yun Che, and started speaking with a solemn voice: “Yun Che, it wasn’t until this old man saw it with his own eyes did he dare believe that such a person like you would appear in Blue Wind Empire. With your aptitude, your future would surely be mighty enough to shake the world. But unfortunately, you had overestimated your own abilities and provoked my Burning Heaven Clan. You have dug your own grave, cutting off all future prospects. You have no one to blame but yourself! It is unfair for us dozens of people jointly forming a formation to deal with you, but...”

“Shut your old mouth!” Yun Che smashed his heavy sword on the ground, interrupting that old man’s speech with a loud sound as he sneered with mockery: “A group of old dogs that kidnap and hold innocent people hostage, despicable to the point where heaven and earth would hold you in contempt, actually would care about being unfair?! Bullshit!”

Yun Che’s words made the white haired old man flush with

anger. His old face twitched, but in front of Yun Che's cold eyes filled with disdain, he was already unable to even say anything to keep up a front. After his whole body trembled all over, he roared in exasperation: "Insolent junior... Die!"

"A group of despicable old dogs actually have the face to bark in front of me... go bark in hell!!"

Yun Che's body suddenly exploded forward, and Dragon Fault smashed towards the old man who had just spoke with a thunderous sound. Under the incomparably berserking power, the surrounding air was instantly pushed apart, denting in a faintly discernable circular arc in front of Dragon Fault.

The power behind this strike drastically changed the old man's expression, but it instantly returned to calm again. The nine people around Yun Che simultaneously mobilized, as nine Burning Heaven Blades that came in all different directions brought along heatwaves scorchingly hot to the point where even the space was almost melting and assaulted Yun Che.

Clang!!

The incomparably loud striking sounds almost shattered everyone's ears. Six Burning Heaven Blades struck atop of Dragon Fault at the same time, and a surging wave of profound energy instantly exploded outwards. Yun Che was knocked four or five steps back as his wrist felt slightly numb... But the six people in directly in front of him, were simultaneously blown flying for at least a dozen meters away. However, they had merely been blown away, and did not sustain any substantial injuries whatsoever. And

following Yun Che's brief moment of imbalance, three streaks of chilling aura rushed at him from behind, and three Burning Heaven Blades slashed onto Yun Che's back at the same time.

Pff...

Blood splashed, flying out from Yun Che's back as three lines of blood marks that were half a foot long and half an inch deep was carved into Yun Che's back. The acute sensation of pain came from his back, and also instantly evoked Yun Che's ferocious nature. With an explosive howl, Dragon Fault brought along a furious dragon cry as it smashed backwards. Following the loud sound, three Burning Heaven Blades broke in answer and flew out of their hands. The three Burning Heaven Clan elders who had injured Yun Che were also blasted flying into the distance.

Previously, the six combined attack had actually completely offsetted his heavy sword's attack. And the attack from the three in the back, actually had all brought about wounds that were not so frivolous... Yun Che tightened his brows as the profound energy in his entire body frantically roiled like boiling water... This battle formation, was far stronger than what he had imagined.

When Yun Che was being slightly shocked, the shock on the Burning Heaven Clan's side was instead entirely inconsolable.

Though they had injured Yun Che in one exchange, not only did six people's worth of a combined attack not even gain the upperhand, they instead had all been blasted off by Yun Che. The three blade strikes that contained all of their strength, had actually merely cut open three insignificant bloody marks!

These nine people, were no ordinary Sky Profound experts! Inside the Nine Profound Dipper Formation, their bodies contained the entire combined power of thirty Sky Profound experts!

They simply could not believe, that Yun Che's power and physique was actually frightening to such an extent.

Even though they were incredibly shocked, they still completely believed that once they had activated the Nine Profound Dipper Formation, no matter how much stronger Yun Che could be, it was still impossible for him to leave alive today; because aside from the Grand Elder and the Grand Clan Master who had long withdrawn from society, this was Burning Heaven Clan's greatest power they could dish out! And when he was inside this formation, the previously always invincible Yun Che had indeed been injured in a single exchange.

Chapter 333 – Dragon Soul Domain

The white haired old man who had spoken to Yun Che previously had nearly dislocated his wrist from being jolted by Yun Che's strike. Even though he was shocked in his heart, his expression was not at all frenetic as he said in a stern voice: "As expected, you are indeed strong! No wonder even Great Elder had died in your hands. But once the Nine Profound Dipper Formation is established, no matter how much you struggle, you would still inevitably die today!"

The nine people simultaneously went forward, swinging nine streaks of purple colored flame dragons from each of their Burning Heaven Blades, driving them straight at Yun Che.

"The ones who will die, are you lot!"

With a loud roar, Yun Che stood in place as the heavy sword's power crazily released, and an explosive "Overlord's Fury" smashed down within a rumbling sound... This strike, was actually striking towards all nine people!!

Boom!

Profound energy exploded as purple flames filled the sky. The surrounding thirty meters or so area of ground had been flattened, as the dismembered bodies everywhere scattered into the distance like dead leaves.

The heavy sword's attribute was just this tyrannical. Although

this strike of Yun Che were smashing against nine people, these were nine people condensed with the power of an entire thirty Sky Profound experts!! It was a direct confrontation between one person and thirty Sky Profound experts! In the midst of the explosion, all nine of the Burning Heaven Elders were blasted more than thirty meters away. Yun Che didn't move at all from his position, but a trail of blood slowly leaked out from the corner of his mouth.

In this attack, he had suffered internal injuries.

In the entire Blue Wind, aside from Yun Che, who could possibly withstand the combined attack of thirty Sky Profound experts!?

Even though he suffered internal injuries, Yun Che's expression was nevertheless still incomparably clear and not the least bit panicked. The Nine Profound Dipper Formation was more troublesome than he had originally thought it was, but if they wanted to defeat him, they better not think that it was this easy!

The nine people who had been blasted off loudly roared at the same time as they went forward again. They were of the same clan, cultivated in the same Burning Heaven Arts, so under the profound formation, and along with the same profound strength, their movements were even more identical, flawlessly executing their advances, retreat, and constraint together.

Boom! Bang! Clang! Whoosh...

The heavy sword's explosive sounds were deafening. A terrible

loud sound was brought about each time Dragon Fault was swung, and would simultaneously blast off the nine people besieging him. However, the nine would just immediately come back again as a incomparably hot purple blaze came together, firmly sealing Yun Che in the middle while suppressing him step by step.

As the number one battle formation for a thousand years in Burning Heaven Clan, the Nine Profound Dipper Formation's might was not trivial at all. Yun Che began to distinctively realize that he had been forced into a disadvantage, as Fen Duanhun and every Burning Heaven disciple's complexion had finally began to ease.

Pff!

Yun Che's left shoulder had taken another attack, and the wound was deep enough to see bone. Under the acute pain, Yun Che's ferocious nature suddenly exploded. Like an extremely angry evil dragon, Dragon Fault suddenly chopped towards the Burning Heaven Elder that had cut him.

“Falling Moon Sinking Star... Die!!”

Bang!!

The five Burning Heaven Blades that blocked in front of Dragon Fault were all instantly shattered. Carrying an extremely ferocious power, Dragon Fault smashed onto that Burning Heaven Clan Elder's chest, and blasted out a bloody cavity as big as a person's head from his chest. That Burning Heaven Elder let out a despaired

scream as he flew backwards like a cannon ball and violently crashed onto another Burning Heaven Elder behind him, shattering his sternum. Sticking together, those two flew out one hundred and fifty meters away.

“Elder Mowu, Elder Xinghao!!”

Even under the Nine Profound Dipper Formation, another elder was actually killed; this made Fen Duanhun’s heart convulse to the point of bleeding. However, the Nine Profound Dipper Formation wasn’t very affected because of this. After Yun Che smashed one dead and another injured, an additional two quickly went up to fill the gap, becoming the new profound formation’s core. Two of the Sky Profound experts outside of the formation also quickly joined in, allowing the Nine Profound Dipper Formation still maintain thirty people.

“Sky Wolf Slash!!”

Nine people once again encircled toward him, yet they were immediately scattered by the Sky Wolf’s image that Dragon Fault swung out. The two who had just filled in didn’t even have the chance to swing out their first strike, before they both became two halves under the Sky Wolf Slash at the same time.

“Wh...What!?” Fen Duanhun’s entire body trembled, and almost puked out blood on the spot.

The powerful profound skill of a True God still allowed Yun Che to easily kill his opponents even under suppression. But regardless

whether it was a Falling Moon Sinking Star, or a Sky Wolf Slash, they were all accompanied by enormous depletion of strength. Every time these two profound skill gets unleashed, it would definitely be able to kill at least one of the opponents; however, opponents could substitute in right away, suppressing him once again... The Nine Profound Dipper Formation's strength never weakened from beginning to end, but every time he used an ultimate move, his strength and oppressive air would decrease somewhat.

About this, Yun Che was well aware.

But even if he did not use profound skills, every single smash of the heavy sword was still incredibly terrifying. Even though the nine encircling Yun Che faintly had the upper hand, the hearts of every single one of them were constantly trembling with fear... The sense of dread when Yun Che's Dragon Fault assaulted at them, were even more terrifying than that of nightmares.

With the Dragon Fault in his hands weighing at over ten thousand kilos, Yun Che's movements were being restrained. Adding on that all the enemies beside him could use the Profound Floating Technique while he couldn't, he had always been unable to escape the nine's joint entanglement. The wounds on his body started to increase, and his body rattled with lines after lines of bloody marks. But he never truly collapsed since the beginning; on the contrary, the people encircling him died one after another under his intermittent eruptions of power.

Every time Yun Che's Falling Moon Sinking Star and Star Wolf Slash was unleashed, at least one person would become a corpse on

the ground. Moreover, all of these casualties were people at the level of Burning Heaven Clan elders and pavilion masters. Every time one died, Fen Duanhun's heart would shudder a little more. After the sixth one died, his body swayed, as he directly fell onto his knees... Until now, including Great Elder, an entire fifteen Sky Profound experts within Burning Heaven Clan had lost their lives in Yun Che's hands

Fifteen!!

Losing fifteen ordinary disciples, even averaging late state of Earth Profound Realm, would be inconsequential to the Burning Heaven Clan. But losing fifteen elders and pavilion masters, was an extremely heavy impact to Burning Heaven Clan. Even though Burning Heaven Clan was ranked as the last of the Four Major Sects, they were always confident that their comprehensive power wasn't much weaker than Frozen Cloud Asgard or Xiao Sect at all. However, the Burning Heaven Clan after losing fifteen Sky Profound experts, had almost lost their qualification to sit shoulder by shoulder with Frozen Cloud Asgard and Xiao Sect.

Even if they were to successfully kill Yun Che today, such a enormous loss simply couldn't be recovered either.

Yet all of this, were done by Yun Che, and him alone!!

Fen Duanhun clenched his teeth tightly, and the knuckles of his fists turned ghastly white from gripping... He felt all the more, that provoking Yun Che once and once again, had brought the greatest nightmare in Burning Heaven Clan's history! If he were to be given a second chance to choose again, he definitely wouldn't

have allowed Fen Juecheng to accompany Fen Juebi to the Ranking Tournament, and when the Elder Council insisted on assassinating Yun Che, he definitely would have tried to stop it with all his power.

But he didn't have such a second chance.

Moreover, Yun Che's limit, seemed to be far more than just this. He had originally thought that since Yun Che only had the profound strength of Earth Profound Realm, his endurance would certainly be very weak, and with heavy sword as a weapon, his exhaustions would be even faster. But he didn't expect that even though the current Yun Che was covered with wounds, his heavy sword's might was still incomparably domineering. Although the nine jointly attacking him had the upperhand, they could never entirely suppress him.

Mortal Parting Heavenly Pavilion was located at the highest ground of Burning Heaven Clan, and from there, one could view every corner of the entire Burning Heaven Clan from above. Xiao Lingxi stood by the window, and could clearly see everything that was happening below... Starting from when Yun Che appeared, her gaze had always been fixedly focused on him, and could no longer move away again... Looking at him roaring furiously, seeing him swinging his heavy sword, making the peerlessly strong Burning Heaven Clan into a river of blood...

"Little Che... Little Che..." Xiao Lingxi tightly covered her lips, as her entire body trembled uncontrollably. Her pair of charming eyes shimmered with a hazy yet dreamy light... That was the voice belonging to him, and she could even faintly discern his features...

However, she could not believe, that this was really the Little Che who grew up with her, who had always needed her care and protection...

“Haah!!”

“Star Scorching Demon Lotus!!”

Yun Che furiously shouted with a loud voice. A fire lotus exploded on his body, and swept toward his surroundings carrying a heat wave that surged toward the sky.

“Block it!!”

The instant that phoenix demon lotus bloomed, a surge of heat wave, terrifying to the point of exceeding their imaginations, rushed toward their face. The nine roared loudly, simultaneously stepped forward while crazily conjuring up all their profound energy, and greeted toward the incoming blooming scarlet petals.

The Star Scorching Demon Lotus’s blooming speed instantly became slower, and started to irregularly sway from the nine powerful obstructive forces. In the end, it actually slowly stopped blooming. Under an entire dozen breaths of time in stalemate, the fire lotus suddenly directly exploded, scattering down shattered lotus petals all over the sky. The nine people were also all blasted flying away by the heat wave; everyone’s clothes and hair were all mostly burnt, their faces were charred, and their palms were more so gravely scorched. They were all in an extremely sorry state.

Switching back to Yun Che's perspective, he, who released the Star Scorching Demon Lotus instantly felt a surge of strong sense of weakness in his entire body. His body slacked, and his entire person knelt onto the ground with one knee. Panting heavily from his mouth, the sweat on his forehead flooded out like a spring, and stains of blood were scattered all over his body.

Yun Che was evidently already exhausted, yet he could actually still resist to such an extent under the Nine Profound Dipper Formation, and even killed a whole six elders! This was already a terrifying miracle, and was more so a nightmare enough to make Burning Heaven Clan remember for generations to come. One could tell that if there was no Nine Profound Dipper Formation, even if all the Sky Profound experts were to flood in at once, they would perhaps all meet their deaths in his hands.

“Yun Che! Your death is at hand, let's see how else you can still act arrogant!” Covering his chest, Fen Moji pointed his finger at Yun Che and loudly roared. Even though his voice was cold and harsh, anyone could hear the trembling within.

Yun Che raised his head, hands still grabbing onto his heavy sword, yet, a hint of a cold smile could be seen at the corner of his lips as he said in a low voice: “If... all these people were to die... then, wouldn't it be all over... for your Burning Heaven Clan?”

Yun Che's cold laugh was as gruesome as a vicious demon; his words, were more so like the most venomous curse, making even the imposing Second Elder of Burning Heaven Clan uncontrollably shudder. The muscles on his face convulsed as he pointed his finger at Yun Che, and expending his loudest voice, he roared:

“You actually still dare to make such insolent and audacious remarks... Elders and Pavilion Masters, he is already an arrow near the end of its flight, quickly kill him and avenge the kinsmen who died in his hands!”

“Devilspawn, die!!”

The nine who were injured by the Star Scorching Demon Lotus all fell back, and another nine pressed forward at the same time as their nine Burning Heaven Blades respectively pierced toward Yun Che’s nine vital points... Every single one of their strikes, all struck to kill! They wished to doom this terrifying Yun Che to death right away.

At this moment, Yun Che suddenly stood up with Dragon Fault in his hands. An azure colored mysterious light suddenly released from his eyes. Behind him, an image of an azure colored dragon suddenly appeared.

“Dragon...Soul...Domain!!”

ROAR!!!!

A majestic and overbearing dragon roar descended from the heavens, quaked souls and flooded the entire world. Three feet above Yun Che’s head, a pair of azure colored eyes that were as eye-scorching as the stars, and as profound as the skies, abruptly opened.

Chapter 334 – Little Che, You Must Think of Me...

The nine who had been rushing towards Yun Che all stopped in their tracks, their expressions changing from malice to surprise. After which, they suddenly morphed to extreme fright. Their eyes began to shrink rapidly and their entire bodies seemed to tremble like leaves in the wind.

This was because a dragon had appeared before their eyes... An incomparably large dragon that filled the sky. Its body was thousands of meters long and just its head was as big as a mountain. An aura that was indescribably humongous came bearing down upon them from the sky, and under this large aura, they felt as minuscule as a grain of sand in comparison to the universe.

The skies darkened and peals of angry thunder roared down from above, shaking the earth and sending it into a series of trembles. This entire scene was practically as frightening as if Judgement Day had suddenly come.

“What.... What.... What... What is that!?” Looking at the frighteningly gigantic dragon before their eyes, and the world before them that had suddenly changed, their limbs grew weak, their bodies shuddered, and their eyes bulged, letting out the loudest screams they had ever shouted in their lifetimes.

And the humongous dragon seemed to have heard their shouts of fright. Its large head suddenly descended from the skies as it opened its mouth wide, heading towards them.

“AHH!!!”

A shriek that was filled with extreme fear practically tore through the heavens, and these incomparably strong Sky Profound practitioners were like mice caught by a ferocious tiger under such might and fear, unable to resist at all. In their terror, their bodies had become limp, causing them to lose all their strength, leaving them none to even escape. Each of them crumpled onto the ground, clutching at their heads instinctively and letting out extremely miserable and frightened shouts.

Bang!

A trembling elder of the Burning Heaven Clan had his chest pierced through in a strike by Yun Che, his eyes staring wide with fear as he was struck down.

Bang!!

A Burning Heaven Clan pavilion master who was in the midst of a frightened howl was cut into two with a sweep of the Dragon Fault Sword.

Boom!!

A loud noise sounded, and four of the Burning Heaven Clan's elders were sent flying in a strike, instantly becoming corpses... The Nine Profound Dipper Formation had collapsed altogether,

and without the enormous bestowed strength from the profound formation, their defense was simply laughably weak before Yun Che.

Within the Dragon Soul Domain, and under such immense might, they had totally lost all their fighting spirit; what remained was only fear. Let alone continuing their attack on Yun Che, they seemed to even have completely lost their ability to resist and escape. They, who were incomparably strong, were currently just like weak sheep waiting for the slaughter, as they were easily killed off one by one through Yun Che's strikes.

Outside of the Dragon Soul Domain, all those in the Burning Heaven Clan were already utterly frightened. All they heard was a dragon's howl, and saw a dragon's shadow appear suddenly behind Yun Che... Following which, they saw that everyone encircling Yun Che had all stopped where they were; trembling from head to toe, pupils enlarged, and the expression on their faces... were as if they were witnessing the most terrifying scene in the world.

And it was also almost at this instant, the profound formation's light suddenly flashed, and the Nine Profound Dipper Formation linking all the Sky Profound expert's profound veins and minds... had actually disappeared at once!!

Yun Che rushed out like a wild leopard. Dragon Fault crazily smashed onto one after another elder and pavilion masters... And these elders and pavilion masters all seemed like they were demon possessed. When facing Yun Che, they all collapsed onto the ground with fright, their lives ending in a single sword strike in the midst of their shouts of fear... They did not strike back, nor did

they resist. Even after death, their eyes were still opened wide, filled with a fear that seemed as if they were about to enter the underworld.

“What’s... What’s happening!? What’s going on!!” They were about to see Yun Che lose his life under the Nine Profound Dipper Formation, but just like a nightmare that suddenly descended, the strong Sky Profound experts from their Burning Heaven Clan were actually killed one by one by Yun Che while trembling in place.... The Dragon Soul Domain was a mental domain, without color nor shape. Beyond the Domain, unless a person’s mental strength was strong enough, they would not be able to sense anything happening at all.

The Dragon Soul Domain that Yun Che had established was not large, because the larger the area, the more taxing it would be on his mind. It was only just enough to envelop the entire Nine Profound Dipper Formation within. The Dragon Soul Domain was not a strong attack-based Domain, nor was it a control-based Domain like the Frozen Cloud Domain. Rather, it was a mental Domain, the likes of which Yun Che had never come into contact with before... He had never thought that the might of the Dragon Soul Domain would be frighteningly strong to such an extent, that even these strong Sky Profound Realm practitioners would turn into defenseless sheep waiting to be slaughtered, allowing him to take their lives as he wished while they cowered and trembled.

Such might, was so frightening that even he himself was overwhelmed with deep shock!

Although it could not instantly kill people, nor cause bodily harm

towards any target, it was still far more frightening than any attack or control domain that Yun Che knew of.

After all, this was the god's domain from the Dragon God, that could only be activated through the Dragon's Soul!

However, such a strong Domain would also use up an incomparably large amount of profound energy and concentration. Especially so was the amount of mental exhaustion... After a mere five breaths of time, Yun Che's brain already started to become heavy, and he was showing signs of increasingly strong dizziness. He faintly felt that in his current state, were he to forcefully continue onwards, he would certainly suffer strong mental backlash when he dispel it, and might even go unconscious on the spot.

In this five breaths of time, an entire twelve Sky Profound experts had had their lives ended by Dragon Fault.

“Overlord's Fury!!”

Yun Che's figure rushed forward, and instantly arrived at the place most concentrated with elders of the Burning Heaven Clan. Dragon Fault violently smashed down, and the Dragon Soul Domain, which had been sustained for merely a few breaths of time was, by then, also lifted.

Bang!!!

Several dozen meters of land burst open completely, blasting six of the Burning Heaven Clan elders flying simultaneously. Under the Dragon Soul Domain, not only would their bodies not have the transferred profound energy from the Nine Profound Dipper Formation, but even their own profound defense had collapsed under fright. In a strike from Yun Che, six Burning Heaven Clan elders all died, and none were spared.

The scene had originally been one of Yun Che's impending death, yet in a few breaths' time, it became that of eighteen elders of the Sky Profound Realm being killed in succession like vegetables being chopped. The sudden change in the situation had made everyone unable to react. A sea of darkness engulfed Fen Duanhui's vision, as he violently sprayed out a mouthful of fresh blood.

The Dragon Soul Domain was lifted, and the remaining elders and pavilion masters seemed to have suddenly been awakened from a nightmare. They knew that they must have fallen for one of Yun Che's plots. Looking at the corpses lying on the ground around them, they gave a loud roar, and rushed forward furiously... But the collapsed Nine Profound Dipper Formation could no longer be constructed. Even though they had rushed forward at the same time, their threat towards Yun Che had already reduced substantially.

In his current state, Yun Che was only left with half the strength of his peak, but against these Sky Profound practitioners who did not have the Nine Profound Dipper Formation, the pressure upon him had suddenly dropped. Dragon Fault danced, and storms screamed, drawing people, one after another, into the whirlpool of death. Under the might of Yun Che's sword, these Sky Profound

practitioners whose names shook the Blue Wind were practically unable to get within ten meters of Yun Che. And if they came into slight contact with the Dragon Fault, a light hit would result in grievous injury, while a heavy one would result in a violent death. Before long, these Sky Profound practitioners were already flustered. They could not even save their own lives as each revealed expressions of utter despair.

The sneer had completely vanished from Fen Juecheng's face, and every muscle in his body was twitching. He stared widely and rigidly as Yun Che killed each of the Burning Heaven Clan's pillars of support one after another... Even more so, he was cutting off the Burning Heaven Clan's lifelines one by one! His hands and feet were ice-cold, and his teeth clenched tight as a wave of deep fear began spreading in his chest... Suddenly, he seemed to have thought of something, and ran like a lunatic towards Mortal Parting Heavenly Pavilion.

Mortal Parting Heavenly Pavilion's door was kicked open. Fen Juecheng's gaze was locked onto Xiao Lingxi's person firmly as he quickly rushed towards her.

A figure appeared in a blur in front of him, and Fen Juechen blocked his path. His gaze was brimmed with coldness: "What are you trying to do?"

"What am I trying to do? Of course it's to take her life to Yun Che!" Fen Juecheng spoke, deep and low: "Yun Che was willing to come here for her, so it's evident that she's important to Yun Che! I'll bring her before Yun Che... and have him take his life in exchange for hers!"

Xiao Lingxi moved backwards, her back pressing tightly against the wooden windows while her eyes filled with fear.

Fen Juechen's footsteps did not let up, and even his expression was still completely unfeeling and cold, "I've said that she's just a bait! That's all. This was the bottom line we agreed on in bringing her here! Other than that... nobody is allowed to touch her!!"

"Yun Che has already killed more than twenty elders and pavilion masters, and the entire of the Burning Heaven Clan is about to be buried in his hands, yet you're still shouting about your ridiculous bottom line... Scram!!"

Fen Juecheng's expression was sinister. Raising his right arm, he knocked Fen Juechen away roughly while grabbing towards Xiao Lingxi.

"You're asking for death!!" Fen Juechen became enraged, as streaks of long fire chains shot out from his hands, winding firmly around Fen Juecheng who was charging towards Xiao Lingxi. At the same time, his body rushed forward, as he threw himself forth like a fierce wolf.

"The one who is courting death is you! You're a good-for-nothing trash who insists on assuming a lofty stance. In my eyes, you've always been just a ridiculous and pitiful clown! With just your abilities... do you think you're fit to stop me!?"

Bang!

The chains of fire burst apart, as Fen Juechen and Fen Juecheng began engaging in combat. Fen Juecheng, fueled his pressing desire to capture Xiao Lingxi in order to coerce Yun Che, and Fen Juechen who was fueled by both his desire to protect Xiao Lingxi as well as his overflowing fury and murderous intent. The two brothers who had originally got along rather “harmoniously”, were yet currently filled with murderous desires, their attacks incomparably vicious with no leeway in the least.

Fen Juecheng’s left arm and right hand were already injured heavily, and he was also injured internally as well. However, his strength was a realm greater than compared to Fen Juechen’s, and still very quickly pressed Fen Juechen into a disadvantageous position. After a dozen or so exchanges, a tongue of flame hit Fen Juechen right in his chest, throwing him far away. Fen Juechen’s back was smashed heavily onto the wall, causing the wall to break open as the wooden tables and chairs beside him had also rapidly caught on fire.

“Trash!!” Fen Juecheng smiled disdainfully, grabbing towards Xiao Lingxi yet again.

“Who did you... say... was... trash!!!”

An enormous hand of flames surged up in fury, and smashed onto Fen Juechen’s face in an instant, forcing him back by three or four steps. Fen Juechen also leapt over from the ground, throwing himself at Fen Juecheng like a thoroughly enraged wolf.

“You’re courting death!!”

A terrifyingly sinister expression appeared on Fen Juechen’s face. With a roar, the flames on his body exploded into life. Fen Juechen’s gaze was fierce, and although his profound fire was far weaker than Fen Juecheng’s, he wasn’t inferior at all in terms of the imposing pressure. Even more so, his gaze was even colder than the cutting edge of a sword. Letting out low roars, he stubbornly obstructed Fen Juecheng’s advancing steps. The skin and flesh on his hands were also being burnt to crisp by Fen Juecheng’s flames, yet he did not utter a single word, nor did he retreat by even half a step.

“The things that I, Fen Juechen wish to protect... Unless... I die... otherwise... Don’t even think of having it your way!”

“Don’t think I won’t dare to kill you! You useless trash!”

Fen Juecheng’s expression grew all the more malevolent, and his flames began devouring Fen Juechen’s flames even faster. Almost half of his arms had already been burnt enough to practically reveal his bones, but still he did not let up.... The flames started to spread beyond his hands, arms....

Xiao Lingxi stood by the wooden windows, her tender face had long been drained of color. Regarding Fen Juechen, she was originally supposed to be filled with hatred towards him, as he was the one who had brought her and her father here, but he had protected her once and again... To the point where he would not hesitate to use his life to protect her. She did not understand just what this unfeeling, taciturn person was thinking from the bottom

of his heart, but she had practically lost all her hatred towards him by then, and it had been replaced with a kind of complicated gratitude...

Although her profound energy could not be compared to that of the two at all, it was enough for her to know that no matter how ferocious Fen Juechen was, he would still not be able to restrain Fen Juecheng ultimately. Her gaze swept past, landing upon the wooden windows as she looked at the figure of the one who was struggling in battle, blood-soaked, for her....

Suddenly, all her fears had vanished, and an entrancingly beautiful smile appeared on her face.

“Little Che... You must think of me...”

Bang!!

With a palm strike, the wood windows were smashed into pieces as she swiftly leapt up, passing through the windows lithely. Closing her eyes, she allowed her body to fall.

She was scared of dying.

But if she was being used as hostage to capture Yun Che, as an element to endanger his life... She would rather choose to die.

Chapter 335 – Heavenfire Star Burning Formation?

The sound of the wooden window shattering was completely masked by the ear-shattering rumbling that filled the entire Burning Heaven Clan, unable to attract anyone's notice. However, as though a telepathetic sense, Yun Che's gaze seemed to have been pulled by some shapeless thing, and subconsciously looked up... With a glance, he saw Xiao Lingxi's figure breaking out through the window.

Yun Che's current sight power could be compared to an Emperor Profound expert, and could distinctly see blades of grass and plants over three hundred meters away, but it was still not enough to clearly see a face over a kilometer away, and even the body shape could be roughly distinguished. However, the moment his gaze touched Xiao Lingxi's falling figure, his pupils instantly dilated as his heart crazily throbbed... In his mind, two words were heavily striking his soul.

Little Aunt!!

Even though he could not clearly see her face, her attire, nor her body figure... and could only see a hazy image, the name Little Aunt appeared in his sea of mind with incomparable intensity. Because he knows her far too well... For an entire fifteen years, they grew up together, stayed together from morning to night, and was inseparable like the body and its shadow. The time he spent together with Xiao Lingxi, even far surpassed that of Su Linger. Toward her appearance, personality, likes, gaze, thoughts... and even smell, he was familiar to the depths of his marrow. Even their

souls had almost already intermeshed with each other long ago.

Yun Che was entirely sure, even if his Little Aunt had magic from fairy tales cast upon her, and turned into a little animal or a plant, he would still be able to tell it was her right away.

“Little... Aunt!!”

Falling from two hundred meters of height wouldn't be able to harm practitioners above Spirit Profound Realm, but Xiao Lingxi's profound strength had only barely entered Nascent Profound Realm at present. Falling from such a height was entirely enough to cause a direct death! Yun Che's eyes, after a split second of staring blankly, went bloodshot in an instant as all of his blood rushed to his head. With an explosive roar, he put away Dragon Fault. No longer caring about anything around him, he dashed over as if crazed.

The Yun Che who was extremely ferocious that made them unable to even get close, was suddenly dispersed of all killing intent, revealing huge openings. Even that terrifying Emperor Profound heavy sword was put away. Three Sky Profound Elders rushed forward, and their violent Burning Heaven Blood Claws simultaneously smashed onto Yun Che's back.

Yun Che let out a grunt as blood leaked out of the side of his mouth, but borrowing the three Sky Profound Elders' attacks he dashed forward with an even faster speed, and broke through all of the encirclement from the Burning Heaven Elders. His eyes stared wide to the point of almost bursting, fixedly onto Xiao Lingxi who was falling... His speed after putting away Dragon Fault became

extremely fast, but to catch Xiao Lingxi before she plummeted to the ground with such a speed was simply impossible.

Three hundred meters swiftly passed by under Yun Che's feet, while Xiao Lingxi was already halfway to the ground. Below her, was the impeccably tough marble surface. If she landed, there was almost no possibility of survival. Yun Che's hands reached forward as painful howls sounded from his mouth... He had never before so crazily wished for time to stop right now.

“Little Aunt... Little Aunt!!”

The husky shouts traveled to the plummeting Xiao Lingxi as if they were from a dream, and she slowly opened her eyes. The wind howling by her ears was intense and cold, like the voice of hell's god of death calling, yet a voice she was extremely familiar with and yearned for was also mixed in. Following the direction of that shout, her gaze turned to the side, and she hazily saw that silhouette dashing toward her as if gone insane, and touched his imperative, panicked and fearful gaze...

Her heartstrings were heavily pulled, and the will to survive quickly birthed in her heart. Closing her eyes, she released all of her profound energy, and guarded her body.

Xiao Lingxi's plummeting speed became faster and faster, and she would smash onto the cold and hard ground in less than three breaths of time. But between Yun Che and her, there was still a distance so far that it was despairing.

“UGHAAAAH!!”

“PURGATORY!!”

A beast like roar flooded out from Yun Che’s throat, and the third gate forcefully opened. Instantaneously, red light appeared from his body, and all the profound energy in his body began to burn ragingly as if a flame, and all turned into power that crazily drove him forward... Even though Yun Che’s speed sharply increased, Xiao Lingxi neared toward the ground with an increasing velocity...

“Empyrean Dance of the Phoenix!!”

Yun Che’s figure, as if turned into an arrow of flame, instantly dashed over an extremely long distance... Right after, his left arm reached out, and a flash of cyan light shot out like a shooting star.

“Profound Handle... Go!!”

This streak of Profound Handle was instilled with almost all of his conviction and hope. His gaze tightly fixated onto the Profound Handle’s trajectory that flew toward the falling Xiao Lingxi... At this moment, he already didn’t have the spare concentration to notice that his current Profound Handle color was actually cyan!

The Profound Handle was red colored when in a normal state, orange colored under the Evil Soul state, and yellow colored under the Burning Heart state. Following this, the Profound Handle

ought to be green under Purgatory... Yet the Profound Handle Yun Che released at this moment, was shockingly cyan! The same cyan color as Yun Canghai!

The Profound Handle's speed far surpassed Yun Che himself, and rocketed forward like a streaming light passing by in a flash... Yet in Yun Che's eyes, the travel path was so terribly slow. The flow of time, had seemingly slowed down substantially in Yun Che's eyes at this moment. With wide eyes, he watched Xiao Lingxi fall bit by bit, and watched the Profound Handle nearing little by little... At last, when there wasn't even two feet between Xiao Lingxi and the ground, the Profound Handle that carried all of his hope also rushed below her at this moment.

Bang!!

The Profound Handle crashed onto the cliff side, and a wave of not too ferocious power instantly exploded. The storm it created shifted Xiao Lingxi's falling trajectory, and flung her horizontally outwards like a falling leaf in the wind. And Yun Che also arrived in a swoop, his two arms tightly held onto Xiao Lingxi... At that instant, it was as if he had saved the entire world.

Bang!!

Another loud noise sounded as the head of Yun Che, who didn't have time to stop violently, crashed onto the stone cliff, and he tumbled onto the ground while hugging Xiao Lingxi. In his embrace, Xiao Lingxi was tightly protected by his profound energy, and didn't take any damage. He swiftly sat up, his arms holding Xiao Lingxi tight. In the next instant, his gaze directly met hers.

The two froze at the same time, and the scene, seemed to have froze forever at that instant.

They grew up together, accompanied each other day and night, and had never separated for even a day... Yet that was three years ago. And the three years of separation, to them, was as long and unbearable as though three centuries.

Xiao Lingxi's complexion was very pale, her breathing was also extremely weak. Even though her body didn't fall to the ground, the impact from falling and the as gentle as possible impact from the Profound Handle's energy, made the profound energy and aura in her body become chaotic, while also considerably injuring her innards. If not for the yearning to take a glance at Yun Che, she would've already fainted.

She stared at Yun Che blankly, her gaze clouded and misty as if she was in an illusory dream. Slowly, her eyes that had been previously filled with the will to die began to shine with more and more expressions... Joy, tenderness, moved, satisfaction, gratification... She felt herself being hugged tightly in his embrace. Back then, just how familiar and usual that was; but this time, was far too long ago from last time... Lying down in his arms quietly just like this, she stopped hearing all other sounds, stopped feel any pain and weakness on her body, and forgot all the danger she had just encountered... In her heart, only ease, warmth, and happiness that only he could give was left...

The corner of her lips curled up bit by bit, and her snow jadelike hand lifted little by little, gently covering Yun Che's face. From within her lips, a voice like the gentle breeze flowed: "Little Che...

You've finally... come back..."

This one light sentence of a few words, had actually made Yun Che distinctively feel a wave of care and longing as great as the ocean. At that instant, Yun Che almost erupted with tears on the spot. And Xiao Lingxi's hand had also fallen at this moment, as her entire person completely went unconscious.

Three years without meeting, Xiao Lingxi had grown taller, yet her waist became even more slender and soft. Holding her in his arms, she felt as light as a bundle of silk, without any sense of weight... She had grown up, from a fifteen year old naive girl, to an eighteen year old graceful young woman. Yet, she had become so thin. In these three most valuable years of a person's life, what she had endured was unbearable loneliness and miserableness, as well as longing and yearning that accompanied her throughout day and night.

Yun Che stood up, and silently raised his head. On the high up Mortal Parting Heavenly Pavilion, he saw two figures that were looking down from above... One, was Fen Juecheng, and the other, was Fen Juechen!

A surge of ferocious killing intent released from his body; the resentment in his heart, was monstrously undulating like the ocean's waves. However, he forcefully suppressed all of his killing intent and hatred. Holding Xiao Lingxi in his embrace, he summoned out the already exhausted Snow Phoenix Beast, and rushed straight toward the east...

He no longer wished to go on fighting... He only wanted to take

Little Aunt safely away from here, as soon as possible! Whether it was rage or resentment, even if they were millions of times more intense, they were not the slightest importance compared to Xiao Lingxi.

Just as Yun Che saved Xiao Lingxi, Burning Heaven Clan also had a huge movement.

“Deploy the Heavenfire Star Burning Formation right now!!” Fen Duanhun roared... Seeing the miserable scene of elders and pavilion masters corpses scattered about, he could no longer stay calm, as his voice became distorted and violent.

Fen Moji, who was similarly still shaken was greatly startled by this command from Fen Duanhun, hastily said: “But... But Clan Master, Heavenfire Star Burning Formation should only be used when the sect encounters an enemy that could cause us to perish, once it’s used, it needs an entire three hundred years to construct again...”

“Is the enemy we are facing right now not one that could cause us to perish!” Fen Duanhun madly roared with his teeth tightly clenched: “Yun Che must die! Otherwise, if he leaves today, our Burning Heaven Clan will certainly meet the disaster of our end not long after!! Quickly, go!”

“Y...Yes!”

“All of you, scram!!”

Yun Che rode the Snow Phoenix and swiftly flew. Because the Snow Phoenix was already in a thoroughly exhausted state from rushing non-stop for three thousand kilometers, after being summoned again, its flight speed wasn't very quick, and its flight altitude was also only less than thirty meters. Yet in the place he rushed toward, there weren't any elders to greet him. Instead, they all hastily fled far away as if to let him leave as he wished... While the current him was greatly exhausted of his strength, and also had a person in his bosom; it was supposedly the best chance for the Burning Heaven Clan to attack him.

At this time, Jasmine's warning suddenly resounded: "An attack-based profound formation ready to be launched suddenly appeared to your front. The profound formation's might, is enough to annihilate someone at the later stages of Emperor Profound Realm!"

Jasmine's words made Yun Che's heart abruptly turn cold... annihilate a late stage Emperor Profound Realm? Within the Burning Heaven Clan, there was actually such a terrifying profound formation hidden? As expected, the Four Major Sect's heritage couldn't be discounted.

"However..." Jasmine's tone eased right after, and let out a disdainful sneer: "This profound formation, is a pure... profound fire formation!"

Not long after Jasmine's voice fell, a deep purple colored enormous profound formation suddenly emerged from the ground below Yun Che and began to quickly spin. On the edge of the profound formation, over thirty deep purple pillars of fire

suddenly surged up towards the skies. Every single fire pillar was five feet thick, and over a hundred meters high, tightly encircling Yun Che and the unconscious Xiao Lingxi in the center.

Chapter 336 – Burning Heaven Clan At The Brink Of Ruin

The profound formation underneath was rotating, and several tens of fire pillars surged to the sky, sealing off all Yun Che's advance and retreat routes. The high temperature released by these pillars of fire was over a dozen times more terrifying than any of the Burning Heaven Elders Yun Che had crossed swords with.

Outside of the profound formation, a loud roar full of resentment came: "Yun Che, let's see how you can still act insolent now! Since even Nine Profound Dipper Formation couldn't do you in, then just die under this Heavenfire Star Burning Formation! To be able to die in our Burning Heaven Clan's Heavenfire Star Burning Formation, you can consider this life of yours worthy! What the Heavenfire Star Burning Formation carries, is our Burning Heaven Clan's highest level Heaven Burning Fire. Under this Heaven Burning Fire, you will be instantaneously... burnt into ashes!!"

BOOM!!

The few tens of fire pillars simultaneously exploded, formed together into a deep purple colored sea of flames, filling up the entire Heavenfire Star Burning Formation, and completely engulfed Yun Che and Xiao Lingxi within.

The Heavenfire Star Burning Formation's spinning speed began to rise to its limits, driving the deep purple Burning Heaven Flames to crazily burn. Everything within the profound formation started to burn; a scorching heat wave and charred smell flooded the

entire Burning Heaven Clan. However, not a single wisp of these extraordinary purple flames leaked outside of the formation, and they all intensely burned within the profound formation, swallowing everything inside without any hint of extinguishing. In the entire profound formation, other than the flames, there was nothing else.

“Finally... dead!”

Burning Heaven Blades powerlessly fell to the ground one by one. All of those Elders and Pavilion Masters also fell on their bottoms, wordlessly watching the fresh blood and wreckage all over the place, and that stretch of deep purple sea of flames.

“From our ancestor’s records, Heavenfire Star Burning Formation’s power, is enough to easily burn down super strong experts of the late stage Emperor Profound Realm. Yun Che is already certain to die. Right now, he ought to have turned into burnt ashes.” Breathing heavily, Fen Moji spoke toward Fen Duanhun.

Fen Duanhun similarly sat onto the ground paralyzed... Yun Che died; being shrouded by the Heavenfire Star Burning Formation, there was no possibility for him to survive, but he couldn’t feel joyous in the slightest. This Heavenfire Star Burning Formation could be said as Burning Heaven Clan’s last, as well as their strongest line of defense. If the sect was to be one day invaded by a force that far surpassed their strength, once the Heavenfire Star Burning Formation initiates, it would be enough to burn down all of the invaders... But today, it was actually forced to be used on a single person... Moreover, it was a youth of only nineteen years!

And before that, a large number of the sect's disciples, and even elders as well as pavilion masters had already died in his hands.

Within a day, the Burning Heaven Clan which could call upon the wind and invoke the rain in Blue Wind Empire, experienced a nightmarish heavy loss... Their entire strength, would be vitally damaged because of this, and perhaps may even never recover from this setback from this point forward.

As he watched Yun Che die within the Heavenfire Star Burning Formation, not only was he unable to laugh even a little, he had instead wanted to burst into loud sobs. In his heart, there was only endless dreary and sorrow. If he was given another chance to choose, even if he were to completely forfeit his dignity to compromise with Yun Che again and again, he would be absolutely unwilling to provoke him even a little.

“Clan Master, are you alright?”

A few Burning Heaven Elders walked over, and asked while breathing heavily. Their bodies were riddled with wounds; all of them had on a solemn face, and none of them carried the expression of joy.

“Sigh, it would have been great if Grand Clan Master, or Grand Elder was here. If they were here, then what would be so scary about one Yun Che, and how would we be driven to such a state...”

“Grand Clan Master and Grand Elder had both closed off their

five senses, and cultivated in hiding for so long. Moreover, they stopped bothering with the sect's matters long ago. Unless they appear themselves, otherwise... sigh."

"Don't talk anymore." Fen Duanhun waved his hand, got up swaying and said solemnly: "Gather all disciples to clear up the scene, and also prepare the funeral affairs for all the passed away elders and pavilion masters... Other things, can be discussed later."

"This calamity today, at the bottom of it, was brought onto us by none other than ourselves! Our Burning Heaven Clan flourishing till now, from up to elders and down to servants, were all boundlessly arrogant in the outside world and full of conceit. If that's not the case, then how would such a grudge with Yun Che be established! And in the end, to even abduct his family! Such despicable behavior, had at long last brought down such a retribution!" As Feng Duanhun spoke, his harsh gaze swept through the elders' faces one after another. All who met his gaze drooped their heads down, with shame written all over their face.

Such a despicable action that could possibly tarnish Heaven Burning Clan's prestige, if not for having received the Elder Council's support, Feng Juecheng definitely wouldn't have dared to follow his own decisions no matter how much he hated Yun Che. These elders, in order to avenge the Great Elder and the others, had all been impatiently wanting to cut Yun Che apart. Thus, they supported kidnapping Yun Che's family members as bait, and concealed it from Fen Duanhun together...

It was also this decision of theirs, that made the sect encounter such a catastrophe... Over a thousand disciples and over twenty

elders as well as pavilion masters became lying corpses. Moreover, even the Heavenfire Star Burning Formation was trashed.

If they were to be held accountable, they all could be considered Burning Heaven Clan's sinners.

The Elders dispersed one after another, arranging clan disciples to clean the sect that was in an extremely miserable state. In the blink of an eye, seven and a half minutes passed, and the emotions of Burning Heaven Clan's disciples finally settled somewhat. The Heavenfire Star Burning Formation's deep purple flames were still burning, and there was no sign of the fire receding at all... According to the records left by their ancestors, the flames in the Heavenfire Star Burning Formation would burn for an entire quarter of an hour.

At this time, an elder's gaze suddenly fell onto the flames within the Heavenfire Star Burning Formation, then he uttered a surprised and confused voice: "Quickly look, you guys, the flames in the profound formation seem to be a little odd."

The Heavenfire Star Burning Formation's purple fire had always been burning quietly, and the sea of flames it assembled had well distributed billows. Yet currently, the sea of flames was surging with streaks after streaks of fire waves. The number of fire waves were also increasing, scurrying up and down while undulating intensely, as if they were intensely struggling against something.

All of a sudden, the entire purple colored sea of flames, as if being lifted by something, had actually slowly started to float upwards... That's right! The entire sea of flames was floating. Furthermore, it

was going higher and higher; from half a foot, to one foot, to two feet... ascending with an even speed.

This extremely inexplicable scenery made all of Burning Heaven Clan's people freeze on the spot; struck dumb, and their eyes stared wide, as they were unable to utter a word. At the first moment, they all thought they were seeing things... However, though a single person could be hallucinating, if everyone was seeing it, would it still be a hallucination?

The sea of flames still continued to ascend, and had already slowly reached the height of a person from the ground... And below the sea of flames, a figure shrouded by the purple colored glow of fire emerged. His left arm tightly hugged a frail and unconscious girl, and his right hand raised up high. Above his palm... was precisely that burning purple colored sea of flames!

“Yun... Yun Che!!”

“It's Yun Che!!”

Shouts of extreme fright completely resounded through the entire Burning Heaven Clan... The Yun Che they had initially thought to be burnt to ashes by the Heavenfire Star Burning Formation, actually had not died! And not only did he not die, he wasn't harmed at all! Even his clothing, his hair, and the girl in his embrace didn't have a single trace of being scorched. And the entire sea of flames produced by the Heavenfire Star Burning Formation, the ultimate Burning Heaven Flame enough to kill a late stage Emperor Profound Realm practitioner, was actually... lifted by Yun Che with his palm!!

This scene made all the Burning Heaven Clan's disciples, even elders and the clan master, frightened to the extent that their heart and guts had almost burst open.

“Impossible... Impossible... Impossible... Impossible... Impossible!! How is it possible for something like this to happen!!” Fen Duanhun's entire body went limp, and five consecutive ‘impossibles’ were uttered from his mouth. He, as the Burning Heaven Clan's Clan Master, was actually trembling all over with his constricted pupils... The dreadful Burning Heaven flame sea actually did not harm Yun Che in the slightest, and was instead lifted up by him, and even became a flame in his hands! Right now, the Yun Che bathing in the purple colored firelight, was like a flame god that hailed from the world of gods, making everyone's heart and soul tremble with fear.

When Jasmine said that this attack-based formation was a pure profound fire formation, Yun Che was already void of all worries, and let himself be engulfed by the Heavenfire Star Burning Formation without resistance. Within the sea of flames, he put away the Snow Phoenix Beast, and completely isolated all flames, not letting Xiao Lingxi be harmed in the slightest. At the same time, through the Evil God fire seed's fire controlling ability that was unparalleled under the heavens, after an entire seven and half minutes, he had completely annexed this sea of flames into his own control.

“Want to kill me? You lot are not even worthy!!” Grinning, Yun Che's face was filled with a wild sneer and crazy resentment: “You wanted to kill me with such a little profound fire formation? Simply the nonsensical dreams of fools... I had originally wanted

to just break away and leave. But I've changed my mind; I suddenly want to know what kind of extraordinary scenery it would be... if this field of flames were to smash into your Burning Heaven Clan!"

Yun Che's words, were like the devil's voice, and caused everyone's complexion to change severely. A deep expression of fright emerged on the faces of everyone present.

"You... you... you dare!!" An elder loudly roared, but his footsteps were already panickedly retreating in the midst of his fear, and fell onto his bottom. His entire person shivered like broken leaves in the wind. Even though this sea of flame was terrifying, it had been restricted within the profound formation, and wouldn't leak out. But if it was really smashed toward Burning Heaven Clan by Yun Che, those terrifying Burning Heaven Flames would all turn into the most frightening fire of disaster, and crazily burn, spreading and flooding into the Burning Heaven Clan. The Burning Heaven Flame contained within, would be enough to burn nearly half of the sect into flat ground! If the people present were to be engulfed within, they would all die! None would be able to luckily escape.

If this stretch of flaming sea were to be really tossed down by Yun Che like this... Then Burning Heaven Clan would be thoroughly finished!!

"Hm? You are implying... that I don't dare?" Yun Che's eyes narrowed, and looked at the elder who spoke. That elder's entire body shivered, his lips trembled, and he could no longer utter even half a word.

"STOP... STOP!!" Fen Duanhun extended his palm toward Yun

Che's direction, his eyes entirely bloodshot. He spoke with a trembling voice: "Yun Che... We can talk it over, we can talk it over... You mustn't be impulsive!"

"Heh! I don't have anything to discuss with you old dogs of Burning Heaven Clan!!"

"No... No, no!! Fen Duanhun hastily waved his hands, and even his entire face was crazily convulsing under fright: "In this world, there are no unsolvable grudges... Put... put down the fire in your hand first. Anything can be discussed, anything can be solved... The faults we committed, we'll definitely shoulder it... For the matters before, I'll personally apologize to your family. Any compensation or terms, if you speak it... even if I have to risk my life, we'll definitely satisfy you!!

These words, were uttered from the Burning Heaven Clan's Clan Master's own mouth. From the standpoint of a sect, this was already forfeiting all dignity of a sect. However, what Fen Duanhun was currently facing, was a threat of the entire sect's annihilation. If the sect could be saved, even if they were words ten times more humiliating, he still had to say them.

What Fen Duanhun's compromise and begging for mercy that abased himself onto the ground traded back, was still Yun Che's cold smile. But how could such a great expanse of Burning Heaven Fire be so easily controlled? Enduring for this much, was already his limit. If he didn't push out the sea of flames within three breaths of time, the flame sea would directly explode above his head. He glanced at the unconscious Little Aunt, and his heart ached; but what he had an even larger fright and deep fear for

similar things happening again. Because of Burning Heaven Clan, he and Xiao Lingxi had nearly separated for eternity. His grandfather was also currently in their hands, his life and death unknown. As he thought about these, his rage uncontrollably burned crazily, and a furious voice roared out: “The fault you lot have committed... must be repaid with the price of destruction! ALL...OF... YOU... DIE!!!!”

As the last word fell, Yun Che’s arm abruptly swung, and that stretch of flame sea, which carried a heat wave that flooded the sky, smashed toward his front with countless pairs of despairing pupils watching it happen...

Chapter 337 – Grand Clan Master: Fen Yijue

Following the tossing motion of Yun Che's arm, the purple colored flame sea produced by the Heavenfire Star Burning Formation suddenly flooded forward like an exploding volcano. At that instant, everyone of the Burning Heaven Clan uncontrollably screamed under extreme fright; what they felt, was like the coming of the apocalypse.

“DEVILSPAWN, YOU DARE!!”

Just at this moment, a furious roar resounded like rolling thunder, making everyone's eardrums hum from the shock. Yun Che abruptly turned his eyes around, and looked toward the front... Within his gaze, two middle-aged men appearing to be forty or fifty in red robes swooped over with purple flames burning from their entire body. They were as fast as lightning, and instantly came before the capsizing flame sea. Simultaneously, they extended both their arms as a roar sounded from their mouths, and jointly pushed toward the Burning Heaven Flame sea.

BOOM~~~~~

A burst of an extremely sombre noise sounded, and the capsizing purple colored flame sea abruptly stopped there. After that, it suddenly reversed in direction, and was violently pushed toward the east. Then, under countless pairs of wide eyes, it fell over a thousand meters away.

BOOM!!!!

With a huge rumble, a field of purple colored firelight surged up to the skies, burning the skies red, and could even be seen fifty kilometers away. The flames crazily spread, instantly engulfing everything around it. Burning Heaven Clan's majestic main gate instantly burned into ashes, and one tenth of the sect was completely drowned by the sea of fire. Even though it exploded at the edge of the sect, these berserking Burning Heaven Flames still dealt extreme damage to Burning Heaven Clan, but they did not injure anyone. Compared to the landing point tossed by Yun Che, the results couldn't even be mentioned in the same day.

The two middle aged men who pushed away the sea of flames simultaneously landed, as their gaze and aura tightly locked onto Yun Che.

“Grand Clan Master, Grand Elder!!”

None of the younger generation Burning Heaven disciples knew these two. However, all the Elders and Pavilion Masters on the scene uttered out with an overjoyed voice. Some even fell onto their knees on the spot, as tears of joy flooded out.

“One is at the second level of the Emperor Profound Realm, the other is at the fourth level of the Emperor Profound Realm... The current you, is not their match. Leave quickly!!” Jasmine spoke urgently.

Yun Che's brows abruptly knitted. And at this moment, the middle aged man on the left had already explosively flew up, his

entire right arm turning into a ferocious purple fire dragon that smashed straight toward Yun Che's chest.

Yun Che's expression darkened. Grabbing up Dragon Fault, his entire body's profound energy surged as the image of a howling Sky Wolf appeared behind him.

“Sky Wolf Slash!!”

BOOM!!!

The Sky Wolf's image and the Burning Heaven Fire Dragon collided in midair, bringing up a rumble on par with thunder from the nine heavens. A field of purple firelight also exploded in the air and dispersed several dozens of meters outwards. The violent blast of air had even knocked a vast amount of Burning Heaven Clan disciples down over a hundred meters away.

Within the firelight, Yun Che sprayed out a mouthful of blood mist, and flew outwards like a cannonball, into the purple colored flame sea several hundred meters away... But right after, an enormous snow white bird flew up from the flame sea with its wings spread out, and became a white spot on the horizon with extreme speed.

The red robed middle aged man slowly descended, his body slightly swaying as he landed. A touch of abnormal flushed redness emerged on his face, as the expression in his eyes became extremely solemn.

“Chase quickly, we definitely can’t let him escape!” Fen Moji loudly roared as he looked in the direction Yun Che left toward.

“Don’t chase!” The middle aged man who stood at the very front raised his hand. His voice was soft and slow, yet was imposing to the extent that it almost made one’s blood solidify: “He didn’t receive too heavy of an injury. If you guys chase, it’ll only be throwing your lives away.”

As his voice fell, his body suddenly wavered as he abruptly covered his chest with his hand. From his mouth, a dry moan leaked out.

“Grand Clan Master, what’s wrong?” Fen Moji flusteredly said.

“What a shocking strength.” Looking into the distance, the middle aged man said with a overcast voice: “After cultivating away from the world for twenty-odd years, I didn’t expect that a being of such a caliber actually appeared in Blue Wind Empire.”

“Judging from his age, he ought to not even be over twenty yet. Seems like in these years, something big had taken place within Blue Wind.” The other red robed middle aged man also slowly walked over, the expression on his face was similarly solemn. They both didn’t choose to chase Yun Che. Pushing away that terrifying energy of flame, wasn’t easy and painless even for them, whose might was at the Emperor Profound Realm. They had used all their might when pushing earlier, not daring to hold anything in reserve, but still didn’t manage to push it outside of the sect. And after that push with all their strength, the aura and blood continuously surged in their bodies, and still had not calmed even

now. They knew of that snow white enormous bird, which was evidently the Snow Region of Extreme Ice's emperor of beasts, the Snow Phoenix. It would be difficult to catch up with Snow Phoenix's speed even for them.

Out of these two middle aged men, one of them was the previous clan master of Burning Heaven Clan, who was now the current Grand Clan Master Fen Yijue. The other was Grand Elder Fen Ziya. Even though they appeared young, their actual age were both over a hundred years old. Originally, they had already stopped bothering with matters of the sect, and hid within the sect's secret grounds to cultivate in a concentrated state. Yet today, they were simultaneously startled awake by the enormous movement within the sect.

Looking at the blood, shattered corpses, and mayhem all over the ground, even though Fen Yijue's heart was already like still water, he was still unable to contain his anger as he asked with heavy voice: "Duanhun, just what is this about? Who was that young man earlier? You all sure are looking more and more promising, our thousand year sect of Burning Heaven, was actually almost buried in the hands of a youth!!"

Even though Fen Duanhun was the current Burning Heaven Clan Master, his father's prestige still remained. Coupled with the shame in his heart, he let out a long sigh, and slowly spoke out the whole story...

The Snow Phoenix went straight east, and after flying very far

into the distance, it suddenly emitted a lamenting cry. With a pair of wings that couldn't flap anymore no matter what, it fell straight down, bringing Yun Che and Xiao Lingxi along as it plummeted into a barren valley.

Bang!!

Yun Che crashed down from Snow Phoenix's back with Xiao Lingxi in his arms, consecutively flipped several times on the ground, then crashed onto a mountain cliff head on. He sat up with difficulty... And beside him, the Snow Phoenix Beast's head drooped onto the ground. Its entire body was limp and trembled non-stop, even the cries it uttered became powerless whimpers.

After an entire three thousand kilometers of full speed rushing, it had reached its limits long ago. Furthermore, it attended a great battle with Yun Che, then had also carried him and fled with full speed. The current Snow Phoenix had already exhausted a large extent of its power and lifespan. Yun Che walked over, gently stroked its snow white feathers and said with an aching heart: "Little Chan, you've worked hard... Come back and rest well."

Snow Phoenix made a low cry, turned into a white stream of light, and returned into the profound seal.

Xiao Lingxi still had not awakened. Under Yun Che's protection that Yun Che had split away most of his power for, she wasn't harmed in the slightest even during that instant of exchange with Fen Yijue, while Yun Che himself, had instead suffered a considerable internal injury. He still held onto Xiao Lingxi, unwilling to let go, and after a few heavy breaths, he started to

observe the surrounding landscape.

This place was entirely barren; the land was dry and vegetation was scarce. There were also no hint of footprints in the surrounding area. With a glance, short mountains and jagged boulders were everywhere. It should be a desolate ground that hadn't been stepped on by people for a long time.

This place, was clearly still within Burning Heaven Valley. And Burning Heaven Valley, was territory belonging to the Burning Heaven Clan.

Yun Che thought for a bit, and didn't choose to leave. Instead, he took up the Dragon Fault, and heavily smashed onto the mountain wall behind him. Very quickly, a cave over ten meters deep was blasted out. He entered the cave carrying Xiao Lingxi, and laid a Frozen Cloud Barrier that cut off auras... The most dangerous place was often the safest. Burning Heaven Clan's people wouldn't expect that when riding on a Sky Profound mount, Yun Che didn't even fly out of the Burning Heaven Valley, and had instead just hid within the valley like this.

Yun Che also didn't want to go too far. Because Xiao Lie, was still within Burning Heaven Clan.

The unconscious Xiao Lingxi's expression was peaceful, like a baby in deep sleep. When Yun Che gently put her down, she seemed to have noticed herself leaving Yun Che's embrace; her charming eyebrows knitted slightly, her eyelashes anxiously trembled faintly, and fear emerged from her expression... Yun Che hastily held her up once again, and tightly squeezed her hand... All

of her unease calmed again, and the corner of her lips had even faintly formed into a light smile of happiness.

Seeing Xiao Lingxi right under his nose and within his arms, Yun Che felt deep gratification, but also deep heartache. He had wanted to take them away after he returned home, to a place that no one would ever oppress them. He didn't expect that before he was even able to see them, he had allowed them to encounter such an adversity, because of him.

He didn't let go of Xiao Lingxi anymore, and just silently sat there holding her in his arms. On one side, he used his own profound energy and slowly repaired her injuries; on the other, he conjured the Great Way of the Buddha, recovering his own internal and external injuries with an extremely fast speed.

“Bastard thing!!”

Before Fen Juecheng had the chance to call out grandfather, he was already sent flying by Fen Yijue with a slap. This slap was extremely heavy; Fen Juecheng's entire left face greatly swelled as blood leaked out from the corner of his mouth. On the ground, three of his completely shattered teeth rolled about.

Fen Yijue, who found out about the whole story of the matter, was already burning in rage. As he looked at everyone, he, who had been cleared of emotion for more than twenty years, was actually shaking from anger at this moment: “My Burning Heaven Clan,

actually birthed you bunch of bastards!! Not only did a group of elders head out only in order to assassinate one youth, you actually did such a despicable and filthy act of abducting his family as bait, how f*cking fantastic! Ignoring the matter of you bunch losing all of our clan's face, you actually were conceited enough to think that you drew in a jarred turtle... but too bad that it was actually a tiger which nearly even destroyed the sect! If not for me and Ziya arriving in time, you would all have become lying corpses! My Burning Heaven Clan's thousand years of heritage, would have been wiped out then and there!"

Facing Fen Yijue's rage, all the Elders and Pavilion Masters were all as silent as cicadas in the wintertime and didn't even dare to breathe out loudly. Fen Juecheng had almost been slapped unconscious on the spot. He knelt down the ground, trembling; let alone speak, he didn't even dare to let out pained screams.

"Sigh, what's done is done, there is no use in getting angry." Fen Ziya shook his head, let out a long sigh, and said: "Duanhun, how are the casualties this time?"

Fen Duanhun closed his eyes, and said with grief: "Amongst twenty seven elders, and thirty three pavilion masters, an entire thirty one had died in Yun Che's hands, including Great Elder Fen Moli. One hundred and twenty seven middle level disciples, and one thousand six hundred and ninety two regular disciples fell in battle..."

Each number that Fen Duanhun spoke out was more ghastly than the previous, to the point that it caused Fen Yijue's entire body to tremble from rage. His fist violently smashed down, and the stone

table beside him instantly turned into a pile of dust. He raised his head, looked outside the door, and said in a low and deep tone: “This kid, must be killed!!”

“His other family member is still here. With his personality, he’ll certainly come back.” Fen Moji said cautiously while paying careful attention of Fen Yijue’s changes in expression.

Just as Fen Jueyi was about to explode in fury, Fen Ziya had spoke instead: “This kid, indeed must be killed. What’s done is done, borrowing that already kidnapped ‘bait’ is the simplest and most effective method. Elder brother does not need to get angry for this matter any further. However, that devilspawn is considerably injured from what I had seen; added to the fact that he has already found out about the existence of the two of us, he will certainly only come back after his injuries fully recover... So, he wouldn’t come again in at least seven days. In this period of time, let us first settle down the chaos in the sect.”

Fen Yijue went silent, then slowly nodded.

Fen Ziya thought correctly; Yun Che would indeed wait for his own wounds to completely heal, and his strength to fully recover before he enters Burning Heaven Clan again.

However, what he absolutely wouldn’t have expected was that the time Yun Che used to recover from his injured state wasn’t seven days at all...

He only used one day!!

Chapter 338 – A Big Gift Delivered To The Door

With the slow and gradual passage of time, a day quietly passed by.

It was a completely calm place where Yun Che had stopped, and no one came there to bother him. Yun Che spent a day in the silence while holding Xiao Lingxi in his arms. His wounds and consumed power had already completely recovered within a day at a rate that transcended common sense, and he didn't feel any sign of weakness due to the heavy wounds and over consumption he was suffering from before.

Xiao Lingxi, who was lying in his bosom, had also completely calmed down. Her face was tinged rosy red, and her internal wounds, which weren't very serious in the first place, had almost healed by now. At this time, she suddenly let out a light coughing sound. Her eyelashes slightly trembled, and she opened her eyes bit by bit.

Yun Che at once detected her faint movements, and immediately opened his eyes and looked at her.

Xiao Lingxi's hazy field of vision began to get clear. Although it was somewhat dark inside the place they were staying, she clearly caught sight of Yun Che's face even within the darkness... Both her eyes trembled, and her whole body suddenly stiffened.

Everything that had happened these past few days was just like a

dream that got increasingly confusing. In the beginning, she wasn't even able to distinguish that what part of the things she was going through was a dream, and what part of it was reality.

She and her father were taken to the Burning Heaven Clan, which she had only heard of in stories before... She met Little Che, whom she had yearned for day and night... She saw Little Che breaking into the Burning Heaven Clan by himself, and cause great chaos in the incomparably powerful Burning Heaven Clan... She jumped off from the high mountain cliff, yet felt her body fall in his bosom. Then she finally met him before her consciousness disappeared...

All these things were as illusory as a pipedream.

She had no idea whether the dream she would be having next time was going to be a nightmare or a sweet dream.

When her eyes opened, it was darkness that came in contact with them first. But right after that, she found Yun Che, and her eyes shone with worry as well as happiness. Feeling the temperature of his body and the distinct flavor she was longing for, she realized that these things were not possible to enjoy if they were a mere illusion. Then, everything she saw before losing consciousness quickly surface in her mind, and tears started overflowing from her eyes in an uncontrolled manner. She forcefully retracted herself in his bosom, and tightly embraced him with her both hands. She lost her voice crying in sorrow and pain, and amidst the sobbing sound, could just barely managed to call out in a voice that sounded as if she was crying blood: "Little Che... Little Che... Little Che..."

Her teardrops released a glittering and translucent light inside the cave, and seemed like pearls in a dark night. Yun Che caught her tumbling teardrops within his hand, as if he wanted to collect the most valuable rain or dew in the world.

As she hugged Yun Che again, it became incomparably clear to her once more that she was unable to leave him again for the rest of her life. They had always been together for fifteen years, so she was never able to know the implication of staying separated from him. However, she thoroughly understood it during the past three years... Her life and soul were already bound to him since long ago. She had felt as if she lost the body of her soul without him at her side, and every day there were nothing but things related to him on her mind.

“Little Aunt...” Yun Che put his hands behind her back and tightly embraced her. The rim of his eyes had gotten moist. He softly said: “It’s all because of me that you and grandfather had to grieve and suffer so much... But I assure you that everything will get better now. I won’t let you and grandfather feel any grievance again...”

“Uuuuuu...” Xiao Lingxi could only cry. She was just a fifteen years old child three years ago, and though she was now already eighteen, she still cried wantonly like a child...

“After leaving you and grandfather three years ago, I first went

over to father's grave to offer sacrifice. Then, I changed my surname to my biological father's, and from then onwards started calling myself Yun Che. Afterwards, I left the Floating Cloud City... Not long after that, I came across an unusual person and she became my master due to some reasons... Her identity and existence is very special, and I'm not allowed to mention anything about her. Therefore, I can't tell you her situation..."

"She helped me to repair my profound veins, taught me profound laws of cultivation, bestowed me with various kinds of profound arts and skills, and saved my life many times... Then, I arrived at New Moon City according to grandfather's wish..."

Xiao Lingxi snuggled before Yun Che's chest, and pressed her little hands against his chest; quietly listening attentively to his narration. Her body didn't want to be apart from him even for an instant. Yun Che's narration was slow and very long, as he narrated all the hardships and troubles he went through during the past three years bit by bit... Without anyone realizing it, daytime had passed and night had arrived. A bright moon was already hanging high in the sky outside the cave. The night breeze would occasionally blow through the cave, filling the hot and dry insides of the cave with a natural refreshing sensation.

Yun Che's experience was like a mythical tale to Xiao Lingxi, who had never stepped outside the Floating Cloud City. Although Yun Che omitted many things in his narration, listening to it still caused her to unceasingly show lovable expressions of amazement and fear on her face.

Thinking back to everything she saw in the Burning Heaven

Clan, Xiao Lingxi couldn't help but believe whatever he said. He, who had crippled profound veins and was called rubbish by the whole city, was now already a super-class individual who could force the highest-ranked sect of the Blue Wind Empire into a hopeless situation. She could confidently think so because she was sure that the one before her eyes was none other than her Little Che himself. His appearance, eyes, smell, aura... everything belonged to the Little Che she was very familiar with. She might mistake all other people in the world, but it was impossible to mistake someone else for him.

“I just know that my Little Che is worthy enough to receive help from Heavens, so he'll definitely soar in the sky one day, and everyone would be only able to look up at him. I just know...” Xiao Lingxi whispered while crying tears of joy. At the same time, a sense of fear flashed within her heart. But this fear also dissipated completely at once... Even though he was already soaring high enough and had become an individual who could look down on earth, even though he had already reached such a height that she wasn't even able to look up at him, even though the gap between them was as wide as heavenly moat, what of it? Back then, when everyone mocked him as rubbish, she treated him as her most precious thing. So now when he could look down disdainfully on earth, he would still remain her Little Che... The Little Che who didn't hesitate to travel thousands of miles and bravely rush inside the Blue Wind Empire's top-class sect with the intention to kill, just for her!

She believed that no matter what heights he reached in the future, there would never be any distance between the two of them... And even if they truly got distant from each other, she would readily grit her teeth and exhaust all her strength to chase him with big strides; even if she had to act like a moth throwing

itself at fire.

Yun Che set up a stove, and began to cook delicious rabbit broth. The fragrance of the meat wafting through the air was undoubtedly a trying torment for the two very hungry people. In the midst of this “torment”, Yun Che started listening attentively to Xiao Lingxi’s narration of her past three years... She lived those three years in such a simple manner that there was hardly any difference in her life during that time... Every day she would practice the profound art and sword, and then fall in a daze, missing Yun Che...

Before they realized, it was already midnight. The moon was shining brightly at its peak position in the sky. At last, the rabbit broth was nicely cooked. He half-filled a bowl with the broth, and carefully blew on the broth to cool it down before bringing the bowl in front of Xiao Lingxi. However, he didn’t hand it over to her, and said in a very natural way: “Little Aunt, I will feed you.”

Xiao Lingxi had already recovered under Yun Che’s treatment and care, and her condition was no different from normal. Although she had remained paralyzed on Yun Che’s body until now, let alone drinking broth by herself, even climbing mountains and rocks wouldn’t pose any problem to her. However, Yun Che still seemed to be carefully attending to a seriously ill patient. Xiao Lingxi giggled and slowly collapsed on Yun Che’s body. She narrowed her moon-like eyes, and lightly opened her lips.

A spoonful of broth was brought near Xiao Lingxi’s lips. The broth flowed inside her mouth as some of it stuck to her soft lips. Then, it entered her body, passing down the narrow passage. A

warm current slowly started to vaporize inside her body, warming her body as well her heartstrings in the process... During the first fifteen years of her life, they had fed food to each other so often that it could be called an ordinary thing. But today, she felt direct warmth in the depth of her soul. Because this let Xiao Lingxi even more firmly know that he was still her Little Che, and had never changed all along.

Within the calm and warm atmosphere, she quickly finished drinking a bowl of broth. Just when Yun Che was about to fill the bowl again, he unexpectedly turned around and his movement suddenly stagnated. Then, he slightly raised his brows.

Xiao Lingxi got nervous when she saw the change of expression on his face. While holding tightly on to his arm, she asked in panic: “Little Che, what’s wrong?”

“Sssh...” Yun Che raised his forefinger, and lightly gestured her to stay silent.

Very soon, the sound of two people’s footsteps could be heard getting closer and closer from outside the cave, and their voices also became clearer.

“...I can’t believe they made us sneakily infiltrate the Bluefire City this late at night. Sigh, we’ve been the dominating power in the Bluefire Region for so many years, and this is the first time we’ve felt so oppressed and subdued.”

“We can’t do anything about it. Yun Che’s strength is truly very

terrible after all. He is simply just like a monster! If Grand Clan Master and Grand Elder hadn't appeared in time, Burning Heaven Clan would have thoroughly destroyed, and we would have also been cremated together with the Burning Heaven Clan."

"According to Grand Clan Master's conjecture, Yun Che is possibly a descendant from one of the Sacred Grounds, otherwise he would not be so powerful... hah! What do you say? Is it really possible that he might be hiding within the Bluefire City?"

"I'm not sure about that. However, Yun Che had suffered heavy wounds and he also consumed a lot of profound power, so he certainly needs a large amount of replenishment to recharge. And within the area of one thousand miles, only Bluefire City that has the most comprehensive supply of resources. Since supplies from other small places would be utterly inadequate for someone of his power level, there's a very big possibility of him hiding in this place... Grand Clan Master will personally set out as long as we determine his hiding place. His injuries and power shouldn't have recovered yet, so I don't think he'll be able to escape from the Grand Clan Master's hand."

The sound of their footsteps were getting closer and closer. The auras of their profound power wasn't very weak. One of them was at the fifth level of Earth Profound Realm, and the other was at the sixth level of Earth Profound Realm, similar to Yun Che. The two people should be Hall Masters or Instructor class individuals within the Burning Heaven Clan. From their grumbling, Yun Che roughly understood their objective for passing through this place.

The strength of their profound auras allowed Yun Che to

completely ease his brows. He turned his face, and said with a relaxed smile: “No need to worry. They are just two little rats who are unlucky enough to come to this place. Watch me as I take care of them.”

After he finished speaking, Yun Che’s body flashed as he rushed out of the cave entrance with a single leap, and landed right before the two people. His sudden appearance scared the hell out of the duo that were busy chatting with each other.

“Who is it?!!” Both of them asked, shouting coldly in the same manner. However, the moment they caught the sight of Yun Che’s face, their eyes opened wide and they became tongue-tied... Even in their dreams, they had never thought that they would run into Yun Che at this place.

“You have come just at the right time.” Yun Che let out a cold laugh. He spoke out a sentence that the duo wasn’t able to understand even after hearing it completely.

“You...”

Before the two could finish their sentence, their vision suddenly blurred as a very heavy, enormously powerful, and ferocious blow struck their chests.

BANG!!

Both of them were blown away like straw. The person on the

right side met a violent death on the spot, and the one at the sixth level of Earth Profound Realm was barely managing to breath. The upper part of his body trembled, and he firmly stared with wide opened eyes as Yun Che approached in his direction. His eyes were filled with desperation.

Yun Che extended his arm, releasing the Profound Handle. It instantly flew and pierced its way to this person's mind... Immediately, all the memories belonging to this Burning Heaven Clan's Hall Master poured into Yun Che's mind at an extremely fast rate.

Chapter 339 – Infiltrating The Dragon

Confining Prison

There existed a fearful ability called “Soul Searching Technique” in the Spirit Domain. With this technique, one could invade another person’s mind using their spiritual power, and forcefully plunder the memories within their soul. However, it was quite difficult to activate the Soul Searching Technique as it could only work on a person whose spiritual power was far weaker than the user’s, or on a target in a spiritually weak condition. Furthermore, the activation of this technique was also accompanied by a very big risk. Once the target seized the opportunity to retaliate against the technique, the consequences the user would face were too dreadful to contemplate.

Not only could the Profound Handle be materialized using one’s power to injure the enemy, it could also manifest into a pure spiritual form and invade other person’s soul. So naturally it could also accomplish everything that the “Soul Searching Technique” was capable of. Moreover, the consumption and difficulty of using the Profound Handle was very low compared to the Soul Searching Technique. In addition, since the Profound Handle was a separate entity, there was absolutely no risk of retaliation even if he failed to search another person’s mind due to some unexpected event.

Not only did the person before his eyes have a spiritual power far weaker than his, he was also on the verge of death. Therefore, the process of reading his memories using the Profound Handle was quite easy and smooth. The Profound Handle was very quickly withdrawn by Yun Che. As for that person, he remained lying there on the ground with wide-opened eyes, and no longer made a sound.

The name of this person was Fen Zizai, who was the Hall Master of Burning Heaven Clan's Seventy Second Hall. A subordinate of the Eighth Elder, he was forty-five years old, and the shape of his body was similar to Yun Che's. More importantly, the grade of his profound power was the same as Yun Che's current profound power, as he was also at the sixth level of Earth Profound Realm. The purpose of his going out in midnight was, as he had mentioned before, to quietly enter Bluefire City and find out whether or not Yun Che was hiding within Bluefire City.

"This is truly a big gift that I didn't expect to receive." Yun Che sneered as he lowered his brows. After having observed this Fen Zizai's facial shape in detail, he stripped off the outer clothing on his body and tossed them inside the Sky Poison Pearl. Then, he casually blew open a pit in the ground, kicked the corpses of the two people inside it, and buried them.

Yun Che once again released the Profound Handle while still standing at the place, then fell in a little daze as he looked at the deep orange-colored Profound Handle.

Right now he was in his most ordinary condition, and hadn't even opened the Evil Soul yet. Under this kind of condition, the released Profound Handle should've been a Red Profound Handle, but when he released the Profound Handle this time, it was clearly an Orange Profound Handle!!

He started thinking about the matter again. Back then in the Burning Heaven Clan, he had forcefully opened Purgatory and threw out the Profound Handle in order to save Xiao Lingxi... The

Profound Handle at that time was impressively a Cyan Profound Handle, similar to what his grandfather Yun Canghai had!

What is going on? Why would the Profound Handle appear in an advanced state under the same normal conditions as before?

Could it be because of... the Dragon God's marrow?

When his train of thoughts reached to his point, he immediately found out the most plausible answer. The strength of Profound Handle was half related to blood vessels and half to profound veins. When the Evil Soul gate opened, the power of profound veins would rapidly increase, and the Profound Handle would appear in the color of a higher level. However, some change had happened to his blood vessels after he got the Dragon God's marrow... The Dragon God's blood had bestowed an alteration in the composition of his blood vessels, and the Dragon God's marrow had bestowed an alteration in the essence of his blood vessels! Although the Dragon God's blood had already fused with his blood vessels, the Dragon God's marrow would still produce fresh blood! When the Dragon God's marrow entered inside his body, it allowed his blood vessels to become more and more similar to the incomparably powerful Dragon God's blood vessels...

In this way, it would also naturally let the Profound Handle, which was linked to power and blood vessels, become more and more formidable!!

Under the current normal condition, the Profound Handle had changed from Red to Orange color. Perhaps in the future, the color of Profound Handle would incessantly raise to a higher level as

simply as it raised to orange!

With the continuous increase in the power of Evil God's profound veins and Dragon God's blood veins, his Profound Handle might even evolve to the highest level!

When Yun Che returned inside the mountain cave, Xiao Lingxi instantly threw herself at him and hugged him tightly: "Little Che, are you alright? Are you wounded?"

"Haha, don't worry." Yun Che laughed in a very relaxed manner: "Currently, there are only a handful of people in the whole Blue Wind Empire who could injure me. Those small fries just now were simply no match for me. Now then, let's continue to enjoy our delicious food. Forget what happened just now."

Xiao Lingxi's heart calmed down. She softly said while looking at Yun Che: "My Little Che has already grown up completely, and has become so awesome... But, hehe, you don't feel even the least bit unfamiliar to me."

"But of course. No matter what has happened till now, we're still the most intimate of persons to each other. So how would I feel unfamiliar to you...? Now, open your mouth." Yun Che lightly brought a ladle near Xiao Lingxi's lips. The broth in the ladle was mixed with some grey powder that he had quietly sprinkled inside it just a moment ago.

As soon as Xiao Lingxi swallowed it down, she was suddenly overcome by a burst of fatigue. Her eyes slightly blinked, and then

she weakly closed her mouth: “Little Che, I suddenly... feel a bit tired...”

“Tired, huh. Then why don’t you take a good sleep? I’ll be here at your side.”

“Mn...” Xiao Linxi replied softly in agreement. Her whole body relaxed, as she completely immersed into the dreamland.

Before long, Xiao Lingxi’s breathing sound became smooth and steady; the particular sign of a sound sleep person. Yun Che took out a blanket and laid it on the ground. Then he gently placed Xiao Lingxi on it. He said as he looked at her peacefully sleeping face: “I am sorry, Little Aunt... but don’t you worry. I’ll be back very soon. I assure you that when you will wake up and open your eyes, it would be me and grandfather that you’ll catch sight of first.”

Although he had successfully rescued Xiao Lingxi, his grandfather Xiao Lie was still in the hands of the Burning Heaven Clan.

Every additional second he stayed at that place was an additional second of Xiao Lie being miserable and being more in danger. Therefore, he had to use his utmost to save grandfather in the fastest speed possible. He could no longer wait another second to rescue him. As for how to save him, the plan had already formed in his heart at this time. However, he naturally couldn’t bring Xiao Lingxi with him, and if he were to leave her alone at this place, she would definitely feel worried and afraid. So he could only opt to make her fall in a deep slumber.

Yun Che came out of the cave, and after seven and a half minutes, he finished concealing the entrance of the cave. He thought for a little while, then took out five drops of the Dragon King's blood from inside the Sky Poison Pearl. He mixed more than ten medicinal herbs with them, dipped the solution in water and refined it, and produced five drops of Frozen Profound Liquid Jade.

He called out the Snow Phoenix Beast, and fed it all the five drops of the Frozen Profound Liquid Jade. After drinking the Frozen Profound Liquid Jade, the originally extremely dispirited Snow Phoenix immediately let out a low cry, and its both wings began to flutter in a vigorous manner.

“Chan’er, it hasn’t been long since last time, but I’ll be troubling you again. However, this time it wouldn’t take too long, so you definitely have to persevere.” Yun Che said feeling somewhat guilty, as he caressed and stroked its tail feathers. The Frozen Profound Liquid Jade could let the Snow Phoenix to speedily recover its power, but it was unable to recover the Snow Phoenix Beast’s vitality. Flying at an extreme speed while borrowing external power, would cause further damage to its vitality. But today, Yun Che could only depend on it again.

He put the Snow Phoenix inside the profound seal and changed into Fen Zizai’s clothes. Yun Che also arranged his hair, and put on Fen Zizai’s spatial ring. He brought his hand on his face, and began to make smearing movements. Very soon, his face appeared to look exactly the same as Fen Zizai’s. Then he adjusted his walking posture, and swaggered towards the direction of the Burning Heaven Clan.

It was already late in the night, and the Burning Heaven Clan was still in a complete disorder at this time. It hadn't recovered at all from the calamity that it had faced yesterday. The majestic and powerful main gate of the clan had disappeared without a trace, and the one they used as a substitute was already in ruins. Above the ruins, more than ten people were still guarding on the previous guarding positions, and some of them were yawning from time to time.

It was at this time when a human figure came over to the place while trotting in a hurried pace. Its arrival immediately caught the attention of the Burning Heaven Clan's disciple who was guarding the "gate", and he said in a stern voice: "Who goes there?!"

"It's me!" The pace of the person approaching the place slowed down, and he answered in a haughty and strict voice.

"Oh, so it's the Seventy Second Hall Master. Please excuse me for my impropriety!" When the disciple guarding the gate got a clear look of the person coming to the place, he promptly stepped aside as he bowed his head in courtesy.

Another Burning Heaven Clan's disciple asked: "Seventy Second Hall Master, didn't you just leave for Bluefire City with the Seventy Third Hall Master? How have you come back so fast?"

"Of course, since I already obtained some important information, I hurried back to report it to the elder." "Fen Zizai" said in a half-hurried and half-impatient manner: "Make sure to properly guard

this place. Our sect is in a crisis right now, so you absolutely should not let any stranger get near this place!”

After he finished speaking, he hastily entered the sect, going straight to the Eighth Elder’s residence.

All the people of the Burning Heaven Clan practiced the Burning Heaven Art of the fire attribute. As a result, everyone had some fire elements swaying around their body. Yun Che accomplished this point very simply due to the presence of the Evil God’s fire seed in his body. Although he was unable to make the aura of his profound power seem completely identical to the Burning Heaven Art’s, as long as no one concentrated their mind and seriously tried to distinguish his aura, it would be very difficult to make out the difference. Moreover, the aura strength of Yun Che’s profound power was completely similar to Fen Zizai’s under normal condition. Therefore, his disguise could almost be considered flawless.

Even though it was already late in the night, there were countless disciples patrolling inside the Burning Heaven Clan. However, none of them suspected that the person who went past them was just stealthily substituting for Fen Zizai.

No one blocked or hindered Yun Che throughout the way, and he entered the pavilion where the Eighth Elder lived. When he claimed that he had some important information to report, he was able to see the Eighth Elder, Fen Mochi, just as he wished.

Fen Mochi had not yet fallen asleep. Seeing “Fen Zizai”, he asked in a deep voice: “What’s the matter? Didn’t I make you and

Zhengzhi sneak into Bluefire City, to take advantage of the night and check whether Yun Che had fled to that place or not? So how have you come back so fast? Also, what is that important information you wanted to report?”

“Fen Zizai” hastily said: “Reporting to elder. There’s no need to scout out Bluefire City any more... On the way I sound transmitted to some of my old friends living in Bluefire City to inquire about Yun Che. They told me that yesterday afternoon, they saw a fully snow-white and extraordinarily majestic large bird fly past Bluefire City. Then it landed around the northern part of the city... Afterwards, they didn’t see that large bird flying away from the city again, so we can conclude that Yun Che is at present, hiding inside Bluefire City.”

“So it’s just as we expected!” Fen Mochi stood up as he let out a “huh” sound, and he had an angry look on his face: “Hmph! He is simply looking down on us, Burning Heaven Clan, to so brazenly land inside Bluefire City. He thinks that we won’t dare to take the initiative to chase after him, huh?! Right now we have Grand Clan Master as well as Grand Elder with us. I’ll see how he still keeps up his arrogant attitude!”

“Fen Zizai” silently sneered, and then continued to speak: “Elder, although it’s true that Yun Che is hiding inside Bluefire City, it’s still such a big place, and Yun Che is sure to be prudent. So I think it would be extremely difficult to determine his hideout. I talked it over with Zhengzhi and he has continued to proceed towards Bluefire City ahead of me. This disciple has rushed back with utmost speed to ask for instructions from the elder about a matter.”

“What is it?” Fen Mochi said as he raised his brows.

“Fen Zizai” forcefully swallowed his saliva, and said with a nervous look: “Yun Che has a family member, who is apparently inside the lowest floor of Dragon Confining Prison. This disciple wanted something on this person’s body... Anything would be fine, like clothing or even a pendant. Then I’ll at once hurry to Bluefire City this very night, and hang that thing in a conspicuous place. Perhaps that might be able to draw Yun Che out of hiding. And once he has entered our line of sight, then we can easily know his whereabouts and hideout. This is just a worthless idea of this disciple, and I’d like to ask the elder for his instructions.”

“Oh...” Fen Mochi lowered his head and muttered to himself. After a long time, he slowly said: “This kind of means is too obvious, and extremely difficult to have the targeted person get hooked. But he is young after all... full of vigor and vitality, and do things extremely impulsively. Maybe this will be very effective in his case... All right! Let’s do just as you say. However, even though Yun Che is currently wounded, you and Zhengzhi are absolutely incapable of dealing with him. He should be quite weary and decisive right now, so you must be extremely careful. In the event you find out the place he’s staying at, you must at once sound transmit me.”

“Yes sir!”

“This is my command tablet. With this command tablet you can freely go in and out of the Dragon Confining Prison. Make haste now.” Fen Mochi threw a crimson command tablet at Yun Che, as he said indifferently.

This command tablet was the very thing that Yun Che wanted the most at the moment. Under his perfect disguise, he thought about how everything had progressed even more smoothly than he imagined. Yun Che picked up the command tablet, and took his leave. Then, he went straight to the Dragon Confining Prison.

Fen Mochi remained standing at the place as he muttered to himself for a while. He faintly felt as if something was wrong, but he wasn't able to put his finger on it. After a while he picked up his sound transmission jade, and spoke out: "Clan Master, we've already confirmed that Yun Che is hiding in Bluefire City..."

The Dragon Confining Prison was the Burning Heaven Clan's internal prison. The disciples who had made big mistakes or committed serious crimes were locked up in there. The Burning Heaven Clan's personal enemies and those who did something to incur the Clan's hatred, were also imprisoned inside the prison. Naturally, there were also a few persons who just had their freedom restricted by the Burning Heaven Clan or were secretly concealed among the people locked up inside the prison. The Dragon Confining Prison had seven floors in total; the lower the floor, the darker and gloomier it would become. Likewise, the lower the floor, the more important people and serious criminals locked up inside them.

"This Dragon Confining Prison is an important place. You are not allowed to trespass!" The moment Yun Che got near the gate of Dragon Confining Prison, a guard disciple blocked his way while warning in a stern voice.

Yun Che took out the command tablet, and raised his head as he said: “By the command of the Eighth Elder, I’m going to the seventh floor of the Dragon Confining Prison in order to take something on the body of the prisoner.”

The guard disciple looked at the command tablet, and nodded his head. Then, he personally led the way ahead: “Please follow me.”

Relying on Fen Mochi’s command tablet, Yun Che stepped inside the Dragon Confining Prison without any fear and danger, just as he wished. Although he had the command tablet, four sword-wielding guards still tagged along with him, closely walking before and behind him as soon as he entered the prison. After all, there were such people locked up inside the Dragon Confining Prison whose discovery by an outsider could cause the establishment of a deep hatred. There were even some “special individuals” who would despise and deride the very sight of common people. For example, core sect individuals that were quietly captured to seize the profound art or secret of some major sects...

And maybe other people like Xiao Lie, whose exposition could cause the Burning Heaven Clan to lose all its dignity, to use as “bait.”

When he entered the Dragon Confining Prison, a pungent stinking smell assaulted his senses. The lower he went, the stronger the stinking smell became, and he couldn’t help showing a scowl on his face. Thinking about his grandfather being locked up in this kind of place, his heart started to fill with fury. He endured his anger and impatience, and continued going downwards along with the guard disciples who were walking with

an unhurried pace. After walking through the circular route for a while, they finally reached the seventh floor of Dragon Confining Prison.

Just as he arrived at the seventh floor, Yun Che saw Xiao Lie at first glance. Because he was locked up inside the prison cell that was right in front of the seventh floor's prison gate.

Chapter 340 – Luring The Tiger Out Of Its Den

Xiao Lie leaned on a corner of the Dragon Confining Prison. His face was thin and his complexion was haggard. There was no anger, no resentment, no panic nor struggle. In regards to someone's arrival, he did not have the slightest of reactions, as if he was already completely indifferent to his life and death. As a nobody from a small town being brought into Burning Heaven Clan's dungeons, anyone would know how he would ultimately end up.

Xiao Lie's aura was minutely weak, and was accompanied by the marks of his slight internal injuries. However, there weren't any scars on his body, which allowed Yun Che to heave a large breath of relief.

The disciple guarding the prison stepped forward, opened the heavy prison door, and then said stiffly: "Go in, remember to be quick."

"No need..." Yun Che's eyes went cold. Before the four prison guarding disciples had time to react, Dragon Fault was already within his hands, and instantly swept once.

"You..."

Bang!!

The entire Dragon Confining Prison's surface slightly quaked as the four prison guarding disciples were instantly sent flying with a bang. To have been directly attacked by Dragon Fault, their outcome was undoubtedly going to be instant death. Before they died, their eyes had gone wide, reflecting that nightmarishly awful Dragon Fault.

This sudden change immediately caused the seventh floor of the Dragon Confining Prison to become chaotic. Everyone locked within the prison threw themselves forward, and it was unknown whether they were howling screams of excitement or fear. It was also at this time that the deathly still Xiao Lie lifted his head. Yun Che took a huge stride forward, grabbed onto Xiao Lie's arm with one hand as he emotionally yelled: "Grandfather, it's me... it's Che'er!"

As he said that, Yun Che gently wiped his face, and his face immediately appeared within Xiao Lie's line of sight. Xiao Lie's dim eyes suddenly burst with light. He grabbed onto Yun Che's arm as his entire body trembled with emotion: "Che'er, you... you..."

Yun Che said with a resolute expression: "Grandfather, it's been awhile since we've seen each other, I have so many things I want to say to you, but now is not the right time... We have to leave this place first... Don't worry Grandfather, we will definitely escape! Little Aunt is already waiting for us in a safe place."

Xiao Lie fixed his gaze at Yun Che, and had millions upon millions of emotions and words to say. As he looked at Yun Che's expression, he felt an aura that was as thick as a mountain, as

boundless as the sea, that was strange yet incomparably familiar. He heavily nodded his head: “Okay... okay!”

“What’s happening!!”

Loud shouts sounded from up above, accompanied by the sound of approaching footsteps. Yun Che lifted Xiao Lie, tightly held his body and said softly: “Grandfather, we’re going to leave right now... Haah!!!”

Yun Che fiercely sucked in a deep breath and yelled lowly. Followed by the loud and clear sound of a dragon’s cry, Dragon Fault smashed upwards...

Boom! Boom! Boom! Boom! Boom! Boom! Boom! Boom!!

An enormous sound, as though the heavens and earth had all collapsed, resounded through the entire Burning Heaven Clan, making the originally quiet Burning Heaven Clan fill with alarmed cries as yells sprang up from every corner of the night. In just one strike from Yun Che, the entire seven floored Dragon Confining Prison had directly been penetrated through. Yun Che suddenly lept while carrying Xiao Lie, instantly rising over a height of sixty six meters, returning back to Burning Heaven Clan’s ground level.

The suddenly exploded open ground naturally attracted every gaze in the surroundings, but when the nearby Burning Heaven disciples clearly saw who had landed, their faces instantly changed into endless terror: “Yun... Yun Che!!”

The profound seal on the back of Yun Che's hand emitted rays of light, and the Snow Phoenix Beast appeared beside him amidst its long cry. He quickly pushed Xiao Lie onto the Snow Phoenix's back and said calmly: "Grandfather, let Little Chan bring you away first. It will bring you to the place where Little Aunt is... I'm going to stay to settle personal grievances... Rest assured, in at most four hours, I'll return and meet up with you two!"

"Little Chan, leave quickly!!"

"Che'er, you..."

Before Xiao Lie's anxious words had completely left his mouth, the Snow Phoenix had swiftly gone with the wind in the midst of a long bird cry. Like a snow white shooting star beneath the dark night, it disappeared from his line of sight in the blink of an eye. Yun Che had not heard Xiao Lie's later words, but he knew what Xiao Lie had wanted to say.

As he watched the Snow Phoenix fly into the distance, Yun Che smile cheerfully. Once he turned his face around, his face instantly became cold. With the Snow Phoenix's speed, even Burning Heaven Clan's Grand Clan Master might not be able to catch up to them. But currently, the Snow Phoenix was supported by medicinal power, and it was fundamentally unable to maintain its extremely quick flight speed. Adding on to the fact that Xiao Lingxi's currently location was not too far from Burning Heaven Clan, he absolutely could not travel together with Xiao Lie. If he did, there was a large chance that they would be overtaken, and the hiding place would be discovered.

Besides, Burning Heaven Clan's objective was never actually Xiao Lie, and was instead him. Since he had appeared, there would obviously be no one who would care about Xiao Lie. Once Xiao Lie had left, he was basically completely safe!

After safely rescuing both Xiao Lingxi and Xiao Lie out of Burning Heaven Clan, Yun Che was finally at ease. But to him, the situation at hand had obviously not ended yet. Because now was the time that he would formally demand payment from Burning Heaven Clan.

Dragon Fault loudly smashed onto the ground with a bang, and more than ten lines of cracks quickly spread outwards from under his feet. They expanded all the way to the feet of the Burning Heaven disciples, making them hurriedly retreat in fear. Seeing those Burning Heaven disciples' sorry figures, he laughed wildly and said: "That's right! Your Granddaddy Yun's here again! Obediently wait for me here! I, Yun Che, solemnly swear that within one month, I'll strike your Burning Heaven Clan off of the Profound Sky Continent, forever!"

Yun Che's voice was extremely earsplitting, and his clear voice spread throughout the entire Burning Heaven Clan encampment. Amidst his wild laughter, Yun Che withdrew Dragon Fault, turned around, and quickly fled towards the south, his figure rapidly disappearing into the curtains of the night.

Not long after, like a sudden clap of thunder, a bellow could be heard from the sky: "Devilspawn! Tonight, this old man shall make you disappear forever!! Where do you think you're going?!"

This voice was even more earsplitting than Yun Che's. At the same time, it was mixed with deep fury; it was evident that it had been thoroughly infuriated by Yun Che's words. Before the voice had even landed, two black figures came from the sky, immediately chasing in the direction Yun Che had fled in with a monstrous speed... Among these two black figures, one was Burning Heaven Clan's Grand Clan Master Fen Yijue; the other, was Grand Elder Fen Ziya!

Very quickly, Fen Duanhun and a group of elders rushed to the scene. Seeing the mess above the Dragon Confining Prison, they all flatly breathed in a cold breath of air.

"Clan Master, should we go support Grand Clan Master?" Fen Moji asked.

"No need!" Fen Duanhun raised his hand: "With my father and Grand Elder's strength, they simply do not need our help. Hmph, he had just suffered serious injuries yesterday and wasted a large amount of his strength. I didn't expect that he would dare break in again... This time, with the combined forces of Father and Grand Elder, it's impossible for him to escape even if you gave him wings."

"In the end he is just too young. Just to save a useless relative, he'd actually throw his life away regardless of his injuries. With Grand Clan Master and Grand Elder going out together, it's absolutely foolproof. I believe that within half a quarter of an hour, they would get him... This time, we must make Yun Che pay the greatest, most miserable of prices!" Another elder said as he gnashed his teeth, as if Yun Che was already in their hands.

Not long after Yun Che had dashed out of Burning Heaven Clan, two streaks of incomparably strong aura directly chased after him. He stared blankly for a moment, and then sneered... He never expected that it would actually be Burning Heaven Clan's old farts who refuse to die that were chasing after him together. It was simply...

Too wonderful!!

He usually carried Dragon Fault on his back when moving, and used Dragon Fault to fight. This was usually one way in which Yun Che trained himself. With Dragon Fault in hand, Yun Che possessed an extremely destructive power, but when in movement, it was exceedingly cumbersome. In regards to displacement, evasion, and surprise attacks, he usually depended on Star God's Broken Shadow. And once he had put away Dragon Fault, it was as if Yun Che had discarded a huge mountain that was on his back. His speed quickened, becoming as fast as lightning, instantly making the two great Emperor Profound experts behind him incapable of catching up to him.

Three streaks of human silhouettes; one up front, and two behind, traveled throughout the dark night. The two streaks of aura above him firmly locked onto Yun Che. As they continued their pursuit, the two grew increasingly surprised... They had clearly seen that Yun Che had been wounded yesterday. The time between getting the injury and now was only one and a half days. He had actually recovered to such an extent, that he was able to make them continue chasing him for this long.

Unwittingly, thirty or forty kilometers swept past under their feet. The distance between the two great Emperor Profounds and Yun Che was still not one meter away from the initial one hundred meters. And at this time, the Yun Che who was in front of them had finally arrived at an eerie deep forest.

“Devilspawn! Because of what you did to our Burning Heaven Clan, tonight, I’ll definitely dismember your body into ten thousand pieces! Even if you run to the very ends of the earth, don’t even think about escaping out of this old man’s hands!!” Fen Yijue furiously roared as the distance between him and Yun Che grew ever increasingly closer.

“With just you? You’re not even worthy!!”

Yun Che suddenly turned around in the middle of his wild dash. With Dragon Fault in hand, the sound of a howl was accompanied by the silhouette of a wolf came from behind him. A Sky Wolf Slash smashed onto the two people in the air.

AWOOOOOOOO!!!!

The silhouette of a wolf soared into the sky, and the extremely tyrannical power greatly changed both of their expressions at the same time. Not daring to receive the attack together, they had instead simultaneously flashed in the sky, rapidly splitting into two different directions to avoid it... The Sky Wolf’s silhouette nearly brushed past, instantly causing all the hairs on their body to stand erect. This kind of frightening sensation made them clearly realize that if they were directly hit by that wolf silhouette, even if it was them, they would still suffer serious injuries.

The panicked dodge they executed with all their strength allowed a split second of interruption to appear in their firm locking of Yun Che's aura. Seizing this opportunity, Yun Che rushed into the jungle up ahead with the fast speed possible, directly towards the south.

“Hmph! You still have the delusion of escaping from within our grasp?!” The two people simultaneously locked onto Yun Che's aura, and immediately began chasing again. With a speed even swifter than a fierce gale, the two people's figures rapidly, and completely, disappeared into the darkness.

And it was at this time that Yun Che's figure casually came out from the most outer edge of the forest. He sneered behind a thin layer of the Frozen Cloud Wall that had enveloped him as he looked towards the direction in which the two great Emperor Profounds had left for.

That's right, what Fen Yijue and Fen Ziya chased after, was merely his Profound Handle.

With Frozen Cloud Wall still activated, Yun Che turned around in Burning Heaven Clan's direction. As the distance between the three grew increasingly further, Yun Che's speed became faster and faster. Once there was a safe enough distance between them, he cancelled Frozen Cloud Wall and dashed straight for Burning Heaven Clan at full speed.

Not long after, fields and fields of fire soared from a remote

distance... Inside the dark forest, Fen Yijue and Fen Ziya, who had lost Yun Che's aura used a special method to force "the concealed" Yun Che out; they began to set fire to the forest. Never would they have believed that Yun Che would escape out of their aura lock, nor would they believe that Yun Che, whose "aura had just disappeared", had actually been more than five hundred kilometers away from them since a long time ago.

Chapter 341 – Heaven Scorching Phoenix Flame

Once the Grand Clan Master and Grand Elder personally took charge, everyone in Burning Heaven Clan thought that Yun Che's death was inevitable. What they saw were not the Grand Clan Master and Grand Elder's capture of Yun Che... but instead only Yun Che.

“Yun... Yun Che!!”

But once Yun Che's sword shook the ground and appeared within Burning Heaven Clan, it was as though everyone had seen an evil spirit from hell which frightened them to the point where their souls had flown away. Fen Moji yelled: “Where's Grand Clan Master... and Grand Elder?! Why is it only you?!”

“Oh, you're talking about those two morons?” Yun Che taunted while sneering: “I don't know which forest they're playing with fire in. They like to play with fire, but I... like to kill dogs!!”

Yun Che's expression and voice immediately became incomparably dark. Accompanied by the wild dragon cry, Dragon Fault was suddenly swung out.

“Stop him!!” Fen Duanhun roared. Fen Duanhun had already experienced Yun Che's terror yesterday, and he only felt a deep fear and dread towards Yun Che. Seeing that Yun Che had actually escaped Fen Yijue and Fen Ziya, and charged straight back to Burning Heaven Clan, his heart suddenly dropped to the floor. He

could only pray that the injuries Yun Che had gotten yesterday had not recovered much.

But what made him lose hope, was that under Yun Che's smash, that terrifying storm which came from the heavy sword directly flew towards five elders! Its might was no less powerful than yesterday's, and he showed not the least bit of an injured or weak state.

“Father, where are you? Yun Che has already invaded the clan once again!!” Fen Duanhun held the sound transmission jade and used the loudest shout he could muster while retreating backwards. Just as he finished shouting, before he had even received Fen Yijue's response, an aura of death suddenly loomed towards him. He lifted his head and astonishingly saw that the distance between him and Yun Che's heavy sword was no less than fifteen meters.

“Do not harm our Clan Master!!”

The sounds of roaring echoed like thunder claps as more than a dozen thick fiery dragons attacked Yun Che from different directions, and exploded the instant they touched his body. However, these powerful profound flames that came from Sky Profound experts had only stalled Yun Che for an instant, not harming him at all. Yun Che cut open the flames, and without even looking ahead, swung an Overlord's Fury that was accompanied by a soul shaking dragon cry...

Boom!!

Under the force and profound weapon's absolute suppression, the four Earth Profound level Burning Heaven Blades were all destroyed into four pieces. Four Burning Heaven elders had also all flew backwards while vomiting blood, landing more than thirty meters away, incapable of getting up for a long time.

“Heaven Scorching Burning Fire!!”

A longblade enveloped by a wildly ignited purple flame suddenly slashed forward from Yun Che's rear. Yun Che didn't move his body, as if he had not detected the attack. Just as it was barely half a foot away from his head, as quick as lightning, he suddenly extended his hand, grabbing onto the Burning Heaven Blade's body... A extremely ear-piercing crunching sound echoed, together with the direct collapse of the purple flames on the Burning Heaven Blade's body.

The mouth of that elder who had launched a sneak attack on Yun Che gaped open, as both his eyeballs almost popped out of his sockets. With a flip of Yun Che's palm, the half of the blade in Yun Che's hands flew outwards, piercing through the body of that Burning Heaven elder, firmly nailing him to the ground.

“Nineteenth Brother... AH HH! Yun Che, I'm going to kill you!!”

As he watched the elder get impaled by his own Burning Heaven Blade, Fen Moji's eyes became bloodshot. His previous fear had all completely become insanity as he discarded his Burning Heaven Blade, charging towards Yun Che with only an enormous blood-red

claw that aimed for Yun Che's chest.

“Hmph, overestimating yourself.”

As soon as the blood claw struck onto Dragon Fault's tip, in that instant, the blood claw, which contained a Sky Profound might, shattered. Dragon Fault lightly swung, meeting the suicidal Fen Moji.

“Hurry up and dodge Second Elder!!” Fully aware of the terror behind Yun Che's heavy sword, the Elders and Pavilion Masters all roared in alarm.

Bang!!

Dragon Fault heavily smashed onto Fen Moji's chest, and the fracturing of more than a dozen breastbones distinctively resounded through everyone's ears. Fen Moji flew outwards like a kite with a broken string, spraying out a bloody mist that filled the sky. He fell on the ground with his already shattered internal organs, and no longer made a sound.

Following the death of Great Elder Fen Moli, Second Elder Fen Moji had also died a tragic death under Yun Che's sword.

“Second Elder!!”

Every Burning Heaven Clan member trembled in fear. They never thought that the “prey”, they lured in due to their scheming

which did not hesitate to be despicable, was actually a devil that currently pressed them towards an abyss of despair. When he came back to Burning Heaven Clan, in not even thirty breaths of time, three more Elders and one more Pavilion Master had died by his hand. Furthermore, eight had suffered various degrees of injury... As for those Burning Heaven disciples beneath the rank of elders, more than a large amount of them had died. This was because they simply were unable to receive the aftereffects of Yun Che's heavy sword... They could only die, and none were without injuries.

Fen Duanhun roared with indignation: "Yun Che, you've gone too far!!"

"It's you guys who have gone too far first!" Yun Che roared back: "You Burning Heaven Clan have always time and time again tried to kill me, and I still had given you some leeway! But not only had you not shown restraint, you actually dared to touch my close relatives... and now you say that I've gone too far? Bullshit!"

Yun Che pointed his sword at Fen Duanhun and growled: "In my eyes, not one person in your entire clan is as important as the hair on my relative's head! To actually dare to touch my Grandfather and Little Aunt, I will definitely exterminate your entire Burning Heaven Clan!"

Fen Duanhun's face distorted. When he thought about the cause of everything, he really wished he could personally cripple Fen Juecheng. He said furiously: "Dream on! How could our Burning Heaven Clan with a millennium's worth of heritage possibly be exterminated just based on your delusions... Every Elder and Pavilion Master, use all your strength to stop him! Grand Clan

Master and Grand Elder are currently coming back to the sect at full speed, and will return shortly!”

Burning Heaven Fire rose, as a field of brilliant purple red filled the night sky. Every Elder and Pavilion Master’s profound fire came together and completely swallowed up Yun Che. Yun Che sneered, and shouted: “Don’t you Burning Heaven Clan enjoy playing with fire? Then I’ll let you Burning Heaven members... fully enjoy this round of fire playing!!”

“Star... Scorching... Demon... Lotus!!”

Yun Che leapt up high, and the biggest phoenix fire lotus he had ever released up to this point, instantly blossomed in midair. The scarlet colored flame continuously blossomed, spreading out for more than three hundred meters. The thoroughly red blaze completely covered everything within the three hundred meter area.

“R... run quickly!!”

The flame lotus in the sky emitted a terrifying high temperature, greatly changing the complexions of all those who had been playing with fire since birth. Those elders and pavilion masters who were quicker to react didn’t even bother to think as they constructed the most powerful of profound defense barriers around their entire body and desperately tried to flee outside the three hundred meter region.

Star Scorching Demon Lotus blossomed to its largest, and if one

were to see it from a far distance, they would see a completely red, indescribably enchanting fire lotus blooming in midair. As soon as this fire lotus fell, a sea of fire instantly formed, wildly engulfing and burning everything in sight. The broiling temperature had almost instantly extended over the entire Burning Heaven Clan, making the entire Burning Heaven Clan feel as if they were currently being roasted alive by hellfire. Under the phoenix fire, those Burning Heaven Clan disciples who did not escape in time were instantly burnt into charcoal, and did not even have the chance to cry wretchedly.

Fen Yijue and Fen Ziya who were still fifteen kilometers away clearly saw the sky above Burning Heaven Clan become a field of red. Both howled simultaneously; their speed increased to their maximum limit as they crazily dashed over.

Yun Che never planned to stay at Burning Heaven Clan for long. It was not because he feared Fen Yijue and Fen Ziya; instead, it was because his grandfather and little aunt still hung in his heart. If he were to encounter Fen Yijue and Fen Ziya at the same time, escaping would definitely not be that simple.

Yun Che flew out of the center of the flame lotus, searched through Fen Zizai's memories, and directly charged towards Fen Juecheng's dwelling.

Bang!!

City Destroying Pavilion's wall was smashed open in one strike. In just one glance, Yun Che saw Fen Juecheng's completely colorless face. Fen Juecheng spent the entire day quaking in fear,

because he clearly knew that the first person Yun Che wanted to kill was him. All the resentments between Yun Che and Burning Heaven Clan had ultimately been birthed because of him, and even Fen Yijue was also furious with him. At this very moment, he himself was already thoroughly regretting so much that his intestines had almost snapped... Now that he saw Yun Che's face suddenly appear before his eyes, it was as if he had suddenly fallen into a nightmare.

“Yun Che, you...”

Just as Fen Juecheng spat those three words out, he had already been grabbed by the collar by Yun Che, like a raised chicken about to be slaughtered.

Dragon Fault disappeared within Yun Che's hands. Yun che's body flickered, heading straight towards the north, and quickly disappeared into the night... behind him, came the panicked shouts of “Young Master!”

By the time Fen Yijue and Fen Ziya had returned to Burning Heaven Clan, it was already messed up beyond recognition as phoenix fire still raged in combustion. This was a blaze with the Phoenix attribute; even if it were the Burning Heaven Elders who possessed strong fire attribute profound arts, it was still extremely difficult for them to suppress the phoenix fire to the point where it could be extinguished.

Yun Che had long since disappeared without a trace, and had even brought Young Master Fen Juecheng along with him.

Fen Yijue trembled all over and he almost spat out a mouthful of old blood. His fiendish roar reverberated throughout the entire Burning Heaven Valley: “Yun Che! As long as I, Fen Yijue am still alive, I swear that I’ll turn your bones into dust!!”

Yun Che continued going northwards, and then gradually arrived at the place where he had hidden with Xiao Lingxi. The Snow Phoenix was currently loyally guarding the cavern’s entrance. Seeing that he had returned, it let out a long happy cry. Rushing into the cave, he saw the protected Xiao Lie by Xiao Lingxi’s side... And it was also at this moment that Xiao Lingxi, who was in a deep sleep, happened to open her eyes.

Night had passed, and dawn’s light quietly shined. Bluefire City’s streets were completely silent. Aside from the city guard’s night vigil, there were barely any figures moving about.

Right at this moment, a Fierce Zephyr Bird was currently flying over Bluefire City. On top of the Fierce Zephyr Bird, was an anxious looking youth who appeared to be around seventeen or eighteen.

Bluefire City’s peacefulness surprised this young man. He stopped in midair, pondered for a long while, and then suddenly slapped his own head while soliloquizing: “Oh right! I just remembered that I have his sound transmission imprint.”

The young man promptly took out his sound transmission jade and a sound transmission talisman. After thinking for a while, he said carefully: “Boss, it’s Little Jie. I just arrived at the Bluefire Region. I basically know what happened between you and Burning Heaven Clan these past two days... Is there anything I can help you with?”

The sound transmission talisman slowly disappeared and after a little while, receiving formation appeared. Yun Che’s voice was transmitted over: “Where are you?”

Ling Jie was pleasantly surprised after receiving a reply, and hurriedly sound transmitted: “I’m right above Bluefire City. Where are you? May I go find you?”

Yun Che’s voice quickly transmitted: “Approximately ten kilometers south of Bluefire City. Once you get in range, I’ll go find you... I do indeed have something that I need your help in.”

“I’ll be right there!” Ling Jie put away his sound transmission jade and quickly urged the Fierce Zephyr Bird to swiftly fly towards the south.

Chapter 342 – Ling Jie Arrives

After safely rescuing Xiao Lie and Xiao Lingxi, even though Yun Che really wanted to give Burning Heaven Clan the most horrifying vengeance, he couldn't leave his grandfather and little aunt, whom he had just reunited with alone. They had not left the Bluefire Region yet. If he were to go battle with Burning Heaven Clan just like this, it would possibly bring danger to them.

What he needed to do the most right now, was to deliver them to the safest place possible.

Before the sky brightened, Yun Che had already walked out of the Burning Heaven Valley with Xiao Lie and Xiao Lingxi, and gradually neared Bluefire City. It was at this time that he unexpectedly received the sound transmission from Ling Jie.

Very soon, the cries of the Fierce Zephyr Bird came from the northern skies, and the aura Ling Jie deliberately released also entered Yun Che's sharp senses. Yun Che, who was accompanying Xiao Lingxi whilst bathing in the morning wind stood up, and scarlet colored phoenix flames ignited from his hand.

The Fierce Zephyr Bird instantly swiftly swooped down, and without even coming close yet, Ling Jie had already impatiently jump down. Staggeringly dashing to Yun Che's front, he said anxiously: "Boss, are you okay? Eh?"

Looking at the Xiao Lingxi beside Yun Che, as well as Xiao Lie who was not too far away, he stared blankly for a bit, then said

with surprise and joy: “These two, are your family members who got abducted by Burning Heaven Clan? You rescued them both... That’s great! As expected of Boss, to actually accomplish it so fast.”

“Mm!” Yun Che nodded with a smile. He could tell that the urgency and worry on Ling Jie’s face had all come from his heart, and were not falsified in the least. His heart, was also full of warmth: “This is my Grandfather, this is my Little Aunt... He is my little bro, Heavenly Sword Villa’s Second Young Villa Master, Ling Jie.”

Ling Jie hastily stepped forward and said: “Hi Grandpa Xiao, uh... ummm... Hi Little Aunt... This junior is Ling Jie, feel free to just call me Little Jie.”

Seeing that Xiao Lingxi’s age was about the same as his own, the “Little Aunt” uttered from Ling Jie was extremely awkward and bashful. And his identity as “Heavenly Sword Villa’s Young Villa Master”, on the other hand, had unquestionably astounded Xiao Lie and Xiao Lingxi greatly. Xiao Lie let out a gentle laugh as astonishment and praise revealed in his eyes. Xiao Lingxi responded back somewhat prudishly.

“Young Villa... Master Ling... Save me... save me...”

Just as Ling Jie was about to speak, a dry and hoarse voice suddenly came. Only after tracing the voice did Ling Jie notice that there was a person lying within the withered bushes on his right hand side. His gaze was lax, his face had no hint of color, his clothing and hair extremely messy, his limbs slightly trembling... And there was already no presence of profound energy at all on his

body, clearly indicating that his profound veins were destroyed.

“Fen Juecheng!” When he saw this person’s face clearly, Ling Jie cried out in shock. He glanced at Yun Che, as his heart was filled with astonishment... On his own, not only did he rescued two family members from Burning Heaven Clan’s hands, he also counter abducted Fen Juecheng... Even if one were to look through the entire Blue Wind, just how few could achieve this?

“Save me... Save me...” Seeing that Ling Jie recognized him, hints of hope flashed through Fen Juecheng’s eyes. He begged: “Our Four Major Sects... are of the same breath and branches... My Burning Heaven Clan and Heavenly Sword Villa had always been intimate... Please... you have to... save me... save me...”

Fen Juecheng was scared of death, extremely scared of death. He was born with a golden key in his mouth, had the identity and family background far superior to the prince, had grown up in glory, and was sought after by everyone for his entire life. He had never thought that such a miserable day would come to him.

“Er, this...” Ling Jie pressed the tip of his nose, and said with an apologetic expression: “Yun Che is my boss, but you and me... don’t seem to be very familiar. For me to save you from Boss’s hands, no matter how you think about it, it doesn’t seem to be very appropriate.”

The hope that was just born within Fen Juecheng instantly turned back into despair.

“Little Jie, why would you come here?” Yun Che asked.

Ling Jie turned his face around, and answered seriously: “Actually, I’ve already received information four days ago saying that Burning Heaven Clan’s people went to Floating Cloud City and was currently bringing two people back to the sect. And there was a high possibility that those two were your family members.”

Yun Che’s brows suddenly twitched... As expected of Heavenly Sword Villa. Burning Heaven Clan must have done this in extreme secrecy, yet Heavenly Sword Villa had still quickly obtained this information.

“That time, I was both anxious and angry, so I persuaded father to act...” Ling Jie’s expression suddenly became slightly awkward for a little bit: “But father is that kind of person who doesn’t like to be nosy. So I personally left Heavenly Sword Villa, preparing to come here and persuade Burning Heaven Clan to release your family... With my identity, as well as bringing out my father’s name, Burning Heaven Clan should give me this face. Otherwise, if worst comes to worst and they don’t release the hostages, I’ll threaten to spread the information of their despicable and ugly actions. I actually wanted to sound transmit this matter to you, but I was afraid that you’ll be too impulsive with your personality, and may also affect whatever you were doing at that time. So I didn’t tell you, and planned to tell you after rescuing them. But I didn’t expect that on the way here, I would hear from the Villa’s people saying that you’ve already arrived at Burning Heaven Clan, and fought a massive battle within Burning Heaven Clan. Not only the Heavenfire Star Burning Formation that even the Villa had records of, you’ve even forced out Grand Clan Master Fen Yijue and Grand Elder Fen Ziya who had become hermits long ago.”

Yun Che: “...”

Things that happened in Burning Heaven Clan, Heavenly Sword Villa basically knew them as clear as day. Clearly, there were Heavenly Sword Villa's eyes within Burning Heaven Clan!

“Little Jie, thank you.” Yun Che said sincerely. This person who shouted to become his underling under naive, impulsive and hot bloodedness unique to that of a youth, even though he was already mature, he still rushed thousand of kilometers for him in this sort of moment. This friendship was one that would be difficult for him to forget.

“No need no need,” Ling Jie hastily waved his hands: “It is only natural for me to do things for Boss anyway. Moreover, I couldn't do much for you.” As he said to here, Ling Jie's eyes started to shine, and said with extreme excitement: “Boss! I simply can't believe how amazing you've gotten now! To actually flip Burning Heaven Clan upside down by yourself, and even forced out the Grand Clan Master. And now, you had even captured Fen Juecheng... Boss, every one of these things you've done could shock the world; if the word of this spreads, perhaps there won't even be anyone who'd believe it.”

“They brought this upon themselves... Very soon, everyone under the heavens would know that not only am I going to destroy the sect Burning Heaven Clan, I'm also going to destroy all of Burning Heaven Clan's prestige and dignity.”

As he spoke these words, Yun Che's tone was very calm. The inside of Ling Jie's heart uncontrollably shivered once when he looked at him. These words, made him clearly comprehend just how much of an unprovokable landmine Yun Che's family was.

Thinking back to during the time at the Sword Management Terrace, Yun Che had unhesitatingly used his life to rescue Xia Yuanba... Toward people intimate with him, he could be so recklessly selfless, but toward enemies, he was as cruel as the devil... At this moment, Ling Jie suddenly rejoiced that he was not his enemy, and also rejoiced that Heavenly Sword Villa was not his enemy.

“Little Jie, I have a matter that need your help.” Yun Che spoke.

Ling Jie nodded: “Say it Boss, I'll definitely accomplish it with all my strength.”

Yun Che turned around, and looked at Xiao Lie and Xiao Lingxi: “Help me send my Grandfather and Little Aunt to the Blue Wind Imperial City. I had initially wanted to first go back to New Moon City together with them, but since you've come, I changed my mind.”

“Okay!” Ling Jie affirmed without hesitation, and then questioned: “Then, you...”

“Little Che, you aren't coming together with us?” Xiao Lingxi caught onto the idea hidden within Yun Che's words, and hastily walked over and pulled him.

Yun Che grasped Xiao Lingxi's hand with a backward grip. He looked at her and Xiao Lie: "Little Xie is Heavenly Sword Villa's Young Villa Master. With his protection, you can safely arrive at Blue Wind Imperial City. I'll come after a few days, but only a few days. I promise you, I'll definitely reunite with you safe and sound."

"You... You are going to stay, to deal with Burning Heaven Clan?" Xiao Lingxi spoke quietly, as water mist silently veiled her eyes: "But, we've already escaped. Why would you still go back and face danger? Burning Heaven Clan is so formidable, I'm afraid... I'm afraid..."

Yun Che faintly smiled. He spoke slowly but resolutely: "Because I want Burning Heaven Clan to know, and more so let everyone in this world know, what their end would be if they touch my Grandfather and Little Aunt!! Hate me, frame me, assassinate me, I can temporarily endure. But if they dare laying a finger on any of you, no matter who it is, I'll definitely not let them off! I will use Burning Heaven Clan's annihilation to make everyone in the world know the consequences of harming you!"

Safety and peace was not blind compromise, tolerance, and avoidance. It was absolute terror that makes one not dare to lay their fingers on you!

During his life in the Azure Cloud Continent, Yun Che had already understood this point very clearly.

He wanted Xiao Lingxi and Xiao Lie to be absolutely safe within Blue Wind Empire, without anyone daring to oppress and harm them.

“But... But... Uu, Dad, tell Little Che to not do that, I’m scared that something will happen to him.” Xiao Lingxi looked at Xiao Lie with a gaze seeking help.

“On this matter, I support Che’er’s decision.” Xiao Lie lightly sighed.

“Ah?” Xiao Lingxi’s cherry lips slightly opened, as her face filled with bewilderment.

“Burning Heaven Clan had already been pressed to such an extent. Even if Che’er stops right here, they definitely would not let Che’er off.” Xiao Lie walked over, and lightly patted Yun Che’s shoulders: “Your growth, to me, is just like a dream. Now that I’ve seen the current you, even if I were to die right now, I would be extremely gratified. Do what you wish to your heart’s content. Lingxi and I will tour the Imperial City while waiting to reunite with you.”

“Yes... Yes!” Yun Che nodded, and nodded again. He moved his lips and was just about to say something, but then started to hesitate: “Grandfather, there is something, that I don’t know if I should tell you.”

“Haha,” Xiao Lie smiled gently: “In this life of mine, I have received countless wounds on my body, and also countless injuries

to my heart. In this world, there is already nothing that I cannot endure anymore. Whatever it is, feel free and speak it.”

Losing one's child, losing one's grandchild, losing one's wife... Just how despairing and miserable were those years to Xiao Lie. Yun Che's heart felt a surge of bitterness. He slightly nodded, and said: “Grandfather, I have already found out who it was that hunted down my parents and killed Uncle Xiao back then.”

Xiao Lie's aura was originally as calm as tranquil water, without the slightest perturbation. As Yun Che's voice fell, his entire body fiercely shook and his eyes instantly became misty. It was only after a long while did he finally shakily turned his head around and ask with a trembling voice: “What did.. you say? You found... the murderer?”

Xiao Ying, the son he took pride in, who was also his only son was murdered by someone, and his daughter-in-law had suicided in grief. After his wife gave birth to Xiao Lingxi, she passed away from too much longing and grief... Xiao Lie's life, had also fell into a bottomless abyss of despair. If not for Xiao Lingxi and Yun Che needing to be raised up by him, perhaps, he would have long ago followed his wife.

Concentrated on that murderer who killed his son was all the hatred he had in his entire life. He searched a whole ten-odd years, and had never stopped searching... He, whose disposition was kind and gentle, who had never killed a person in his life, had even wished to dismember that person into shattered corpses with the cruelest method in this world!

Chapter 343 – Ling Jie's Advice

“Really? Who... Who exactly murdered my brother!” Xiao Lingxi also asked urgently. Even though she did not personally experience it back in the days, she had felt the hardship Xiao Lie had gone through all these years as though they were her own. She, too, had always wished to find the murderer back then.

Yun Che muttered to himself for a bit, and said: “Grandfather, I know that finding the culprit was your greatest wish for all these years. However, the force that killed Uncle Xiao back then, is far more powerful than we’ve ever imagined... You have to prepare yourself mentally.”

As Ling Jie heard to here, his heart suddenly rattled. He quickly went and dragged up Fen Juecheng, and said: “I’m going to feed my Fierce Zephyr Bird, just holler when you are ready to leave.”

After he finished speaking, he dragged Fen Juecheng a far distance away, and also suppressed his sense of hearing.

Xiao Lie’s chest heavily undulated. A little while later, his heart finally calmed down a little, and he spoke: “Go ahead and tell. In these ten-odd years, I wanted to know who murdered my son even in my dreams... No matter who it is...”

Yun Che slightly nodded, and said with a low voice: “Grandfather, have you heard about the Four Great Sacred Grounds before?”

“Four Great Sacred Grounds? What kind of place is that?” Xiao Lingxi had a blank look.

Xiao Lie slightly froze, then his expression greatly changed. He indeed had heard of the Four Great Sacred Grounds. Moreover, he actually had learned the name of the Four Great Sacred Grounds from the mouth of his son Xiao Ying. He knew that those were the greatest four forces in the entire Profound Sky Continent, an existence that looked down upon all of the Profound Sky Continent like an inquisitor. Their might, far surpassed the Four Major Sects; they were legends of pinnacle that they could never touch in their entire lives, and even hearing their name would be rare. He spoke with a shocked voice: “Don’t tell me, don’t tell me the person who murdered my son, is... is...”

“As for the exact person that murdered Uncle Xiao, I don’t actually know who it was. I only know that he comes from the Mighty Heavenly Sword Region, one of the Four Great Sacred Grounds!” Yun Che said with a solemn tone.

Xiao Lie’s entire body went stiff, his eyes and hands were both intensely trembling under endless agitation and shock. While Xiao Lingxi still seemed to be at a loss as she whispered “Mighty Heavenly Sword Region”. She who had never heard the name of “Four Great Sacred Grounds”, fundamentally didn’t understand just how frightening of a concept the four words “Mighty Heavenly Sword Region” was. A powerful being such as Heavenly Sword Villa’s Villa Master, basically couldn’t even be considered average at Mighty Heavenly Sword Region.

Once, Xiao Lie had wanted to take revenge countless times. He

had sworn in his heart that no matter who the culprit was, he'd personally make the culprit pay the debt of blood when he finds him. However, the name "Mighty Heavenly Sword Region" pressed onto his heart like a mountain so tall that one couldn't see the peak of. It made him feel a deep despair, and the fire of vengeance was instantly suppressed to the extent of almost extinguishing...

Amongst the Profound Sky Continent's seven nations, Blue Wind Empire's size was the smallest, strength was the weakest, and even needed to send consecration to Divine Phoenix Empire every year. And the Four Great Sacred Grounds, were existences that surpassed the Profound Sky Continent's seven nations. Even the mighty Divine Phoenix Empire absolutely would not dare to provoke the Four Great Sacred Grounds. Before the Four Great Sacred Grounds, all living things were as insignificant as ants... This vengeance, how could he take it? What could he use to take it?

Xiao Lie's response allowed Yun Che to know what he was currently thinking. He stood in front of Xiao Lie, and said each word unyieldingly: "Grandfather, even though this foe is far stronger than we had predicted, it absolutely does not mean that we cannot take revenge. Even more so, it cannot make us give up on revenge here... With my current strength, I'm far from qualified to head to Mighty Heavenly Sword Region and make them repay their debt; but I ask grandfather to believe me, that there will definitely be one day when I'll slaughter my way into the Mighty Heavenly Sword Region and collect this debt of blood!! Because this is not only Grandfather's and Uncle Xiao's debt, it is also my biological grandfather, biological parents.... and my own debt! In this life of mine, as long as I am alive, I'll certainly make Mighty Heavenly Sword Region pay, not a single cent less!"

“Your... biological grandfather?” Xiao Lie was struck dumb.

Yun Che lightly nodded: “Last year, I found my grandfather amidst an enormous accident. He was heavily wounded by Mighty Heavenly Sword Region, and was sealed within an abyss of darkness for an entire hundred years. If not for being at the right place at the wrong time, I probably wouldn’t have met him in my entire lifetime. From my biological grandfather, I made sense of some matters back then, and found out about my birth parents’ identity, and also found out the culprit that murdered Uncle Xiao back then.”

“Then your grandfather... how is he right now?”

“...” Yun Che closed his eyes, gently turned his face away to look into the far and empty distance: “He passed away... In order to allow me to escape, he snapped his own heart veins... Before his death, he wanted me to pass on his gratitude to you... He said that you are the person he was the most grateful and guilty toward in his entire life.”

Xiao Lie had on a dumbfounded expression, and he didn’t speak for a long time.

“On the day my biological grandfather died, I had already sworn that I’ll collect this debt of blood from Mighty Heavenly Sword Region no matter what. When that day of me barging into Mighty Heavenly Sword Region and finding the culprit that killed Uncle Xiao comes, I’ll take him before Grandfather alive, and let

Grandfather personally dispose of him.” Yun Che said resolutely.

Xiao Lie’s gaze trembled again. A long while after, he slowly nodded, and spoke as if he had lost himself in a dream: “O... kay... Okay...”

Xiao Lie was usually an extremely composed person, and Yun Che had very rarely seen him lose control over his emotions. Yet Xiao Lie’s mind at this moment, was evidently already in chaos. He thirsted to know the murderer back then, but the truth was extremely cruel to him. From Xiao Lie, Yun Che had even felt the will of dying that suddenly emerged within him...

What had supported Xiao Lie through all these years, was not only Xiao Lingxi and Yun Che, but also the fixation on finding the culprit and taking vengeance.

But when revenge became wild wishes, shock, powerlessness, and the feeling of having failed his son and wife... these all made the fire of his heart dismal. Yun Che resolutely swore he would definitely take revenge, but that was Mighty Heavenly Sword Region, the pinnacle of existence in the Profound Sky Continent. He wouldn’t think that Yun Che really had the ability to ask such a colossus for vengeance, and more so didn’t wish for Yun Che to face danger for this, to the point of even losing his life.

Looking at Xiao Lie’s expression, Yun Che silently sighed in his heart, and said: “After me and my biological grandfather recognized each other, I’ve found out about some things... Back then, after my birth parents had left Floating Cloud City, they weren’t caught by Mighty Heavenly Sword Region, and had

instead safely fled back to their own homeland... Grandfather, do you know what this implies? This can at least make certain, that the one who followed my birth parents and left... Uncle Xiao's son, your biological grandson, wasn't killed, and instead arrived at an absolutely safe place together with my birth parents in the end..."

Yun Che's words sounded like rolling thunder beside Xiao Lie's ears. His eyes instantly stared wide, and his originally dead grey eyes instantly exploded with incomparably intense vividness. He grabbed Yun Che's shoulders with both hands, excited to the extent where his entire body was shaking: "Is what you said true... Is what you said true!?"

"Undoubtedly true!" Backhandedly grabbing Xiao Lie's arm, Yun Che said as he looked him straight in the eyes: "When my birth parents fled to Floating Cloud City, they were already wounded all over and burnt out. If the Mighty Heavenly Sword Region's people had caught up to them by then, they would have definitely met their end. But they safely returned to their homeland in the end, which proves that they had not encountered any other enemies afterwards. Then, the child in their arms, would also definitely be safe... His age is similar to mine, and as for today, he is also... nineteen years old like me. Grandfather's bloodline, Uncle Xiao's bloodline... had never been cut off!"

Xiao Lie's entire person froze there, and in a moment his aged eyes were already full of tears.

Yun Che lowered his voice and said: "I am hoping to reunite with my birth parents, and he, must also be hoping to reunite with his blood-related family. So Grandfather, you have to be strong; your

biological grandson is still waiting to recognize and reunite with you.”

Xiao Lie’s hands gradually loosened. His face was full of tear marks, but the color in his eyes became much more energetic, replacing all of the dead grey of before. He heavily nodded, and said in a low voice: “Okay... Okay!”

They were the same two words, yet they were no longer murky and powerless, and more so no longer had any hint of the wish to die.

Yun Che secretly let out a breath of relief. He called back Ling Jie, and carried Xiao Lie and Xiao Lingxi onto his mount, the Fierce Zephyr Bird.

“Little Che, you have to be careful, be sure to not overexert yourself, and be even more sure to not let anything bad happen to yourself!” Xiao Lingxi tightly gripped the corner of her clothing as she exclaimed with anxiety and worry.

“Don’t you worry.” Yun Che said with a relaxed smile on his face: “I’m invincible right now, you know. I don’t even need to put an insignificant Burning Heaven Clan in my eyes. I had just reunited with you, so how can I be willing to let myself die... Tour the Imperial City with all your heart for a few days. When you guys are done playing, I ought to be back too.”

“Heh, haven’t seen each other for three years, and Little Che had actually also learnt how to talk big.” Xiao Lingxi faintly smiled.

She looked at the Fen Juecheng slacked onto the ground not far away, suddenly thought of something, and said: “Little Che, if, you really could destroy Burning Heaven Clan, then, can you spare a person there?”

Yun Che slightly froze for a bit, then said: “The person Little Aunt is talking about is?”

“I remembered that his name was... Right, it’s Fen Juechen!”

“Fen Juechen?” Yun Che’s brows abruptly sunk, and he said with a surprised tone: “Why spare him? It was clearly he, who abducted you to the Burning Heaven Clan!”

“But he was also listening to that person’s orders...” Xiao Lingxi extended her hand and pointed at Fen Juecheng: “Also, after arriving at Burning Heaven Clan, to me, this detestable person wanted to... wanted to... It’s Fen Juechen who stopped him. Or else, I might have already.... Also, when you came, it was also this person who wanted to use me to threaten you, and it was similarly Fen Juechen that stopped him. He was even heavily wounded because of that.”

Xiao Lingxi’s words, made cold sweat instantly emerge all over Yun Che body. He fiercely turned his eyes and stared over at Fen Juecheng as the intent to kill crazily surged all over in his heart. Only after using all of his willpower, did he finally forcefully suppress this surge of killing intent. He slowly nodded: “I understand, I’ll spare him.”

“Phew...” Xiao Lingxi patted her chest, and let out a breath of relief: “Even though he looks scary, his heart isn’t bad at all... But this person called Fen Juecheng, is thoroughly bad!”

Fen Juecheng, who was paralyzed on the ground, uttered a painful moan, as though he wanted to refute or beg for mercy, but in the end, he could only powerlessly slump back down.

The Fierce Zephyr Bird slowly ascended, yet Ling Jie stood on the ground for a long time and didn’t leap up. After hesitating for a while, he suddenly said toward Yun Che: “Boss, this time, are you really going to destroy completely Burning Heaven Clan?”

“Yes!” Yun Che nodded without a single bit of hesitation: “Like what I said before, I must let everyone know the outcome of harming my family members... There is absolutely no leeway.”

The corner of Ling Jie’s mouth moved, as he faintly let out a sigh and spoke: “There’s something, I might... might need to tell you. My grandfather had a period of friendship with Burning Heaven Clan’s Grand Clan Master Fen Yijue before. Even though I hadn’t seen Grandfather many times before in my life, I had heard my Father say that my Grandfather extremely values friendship and loyalty. I’m worried... I’m worried, that if Burning Heaven Clan really reached that step, Grandfather may possibly act.”

Yun Che: “...”

“Ten years ago, Grandfather was already at the middle stages of Emperor Profound Realm. He is currently the publicly recognized

number one of the entire Blue Wind Empire. Burning Heaven Clan's Grand Clan Master Fen Yijue's power is incredibly strong, but even if there are three of him, it would be impossible for him to beat my Grandfather. If my Grandfather really acts, I'm afraid... I'm afraid..." As he spoke till here, Ling Jie shook his head once with force, and said with a smiling grin: "Uh, it's just only a tiny possibility. Maybe I'm thinking too much. Besides, Grandfather had said long ago that he doesn't bother with worldly matters anymore... Anyways, Boss, you have to be careful."

"Mn, I got it. Thank you for telling me these." Yun Che said as he nodded.

With a faint howl of the wind, Ling Jie leapt onto the Fierce Zephyr Bird. The Fierce Zephyr Bird extended its wings, and left as it broke through the air. Looking at that touch of cyan colored silhouette that went further and further away, Yun Che's brows sunk as he sank into deep thought.

Yun Che had occasionally heard Cang Yue mention Ling Jie's grandfather before.

Sword Saint Ling Tianni! Number one in the current Blue Wind!

Chapter 344 – Fighting Fen Yijue

After being burnt by phoenix flames the night before, Burning Heaven Clan was already extremely disordered and messy. The entire sect was filled with a thick and heavy burnt smell. Who would've ever thought the mighty Burning Heaven Clan that loftily looked down upon the world, would one day fall to such a miserable extent. And all of these, were only because of one person.

They had thought that with the appearance of their Grand Clan Master and Grand Elder, this catastrophe which came from Yun Che would also end there. Unexpectedly, in just a day, Burning Heaven Clan had once again been ruined to such a state of devastation.

Fen Yijue didn't sleep for an entire night. His aptitude was extraordinary from childhood. He had almost never been defeated when growing up, and in the end, became one of the few beings at the most pinnacle of the Blue Wind Empire. He never would have thought that after going into seclusion and cultivating for many years, he could actually be played around and shamed by a junior of not even twenty years of age. Even his apathetic state of mind, which had been silent for twenty years, almost collapsed completely because of this.

Early morning, in Burning Heaven Clan's Great Assembly Hall, of the thirty three pavilion masters and twenty seven elders, only twenty two people entered their seats. Moreover, more than half of them had injuries on their bodies. They looked at each other with hearts filled with sadness. The moment Fen Yijue arrived, a panicked voice came from the outside: "Clan Master, this is bad..."

this is bad!”

Fen Duanhun abruptly stood up and said with a solemn voice: “What is there to be so panicked!”

“It’s... It’s Young Clan Master! Right now, he is currently being hanged on top of Bluefire City’s city gate!!”

“Wha... What!!”

All the Elders stood up with shock. Fen Duanhun’s head was also buzzing, and he almost exploded on the spot.

“Preposterous!!” The bones in Fen Yijie’s entire body were making cracking sounds, and he explosively rushed outwards in a violent rage... As he stepped out of the sect, he forcefully stopped his steps, clenched his teeth tightly, and spoke with a rage that he tried to suppress using all his strength: “Yun Che is extremely shrewd, and this may very possibly him luring the tiger out of the mountain again... Ziya, you stay here!”

“Yes!” Fen Ziya stopped his steps, and lightly nodded. In the next moment, Fen Yijue had already taken off into the air, directly rushing toward Bluefire City. Fen Duanhun and a dozen elders followed closely behind.

Bluefire City’s city gate was currently overflowing with crowds of people, clamoring all over.

Above the tall city gate, a person was suspended above by a thick and long rope. The person dangling there was completely stripped naked without a single thread of clothing, his hair was as messy as a bird's nest, and his entire body was completely limp, not struggling in the slightest. Even though both his eyes were open, they did not have any color or focus, as though he was a dead person. But the occasional twitching and convulsion of all the muscles on his body, proved that this was clearly a live person.

Bluefire Region was hot all year long, and even the morning wind carried a wave of scorching heat. Yet the person being suspended above the city gate was shivering and convulsing non-stop within the hot wind. A little worm as thick as a mere pinky was even occasionally swaying under his groin.

More and more people came before the city gate, and when every single one of them saw the person dangling up there clearly, they were all shocked, flabbergasted... because this person was known by everyone in the Bluefire Region. He was the number one in the Bluefire Region's younger generation, and was more so the future overlord of the entire Bluefire Region that no one had ever dared to offend and provoke.

Burning Heaven Clan's Young Clan Master, Fen Juecheng!

This being existing at highest level in the entire Blue Wind Empire, was actually completely stripped naked and hung above the city gate! Citizens of Bluefire City were filled with endless shock; they almost could not believe their own eyes. Bluefire City's mayor had already arrived whilst rolling and crawling when he received news of it long ago, but had shriveled up in a corner and

still didn't dare to give the order to let Fen Juecheng down... As the mayor of a city, he naturally was not an idiot. Someone who dares, and had the ability to humiliate the Burning Heaven Clan's Young Clan Master to such a degree, was undoubtedly someone he couldn't afford to provoke. If he were to give the order to let Fen Juecheng down, it was very likely that he would provoke an extremely terrifying enemy.

As the surrounding onlookers continuously increased in number, this extraordinarily big news that was enough to stir up the entire Blue Wind dispersed out with incomparably shocking speed. Driven by Sound Transmission Talismans, it had long ago spread to the distant Blue Wind Imperial City.

In the eyes of these onlookers, Burning Heaven Clan was originally an existence so high that it was absolutely impossible to climb up to. Even an ordinary disciple of Burning Heaven Clan would receive their endless envy, and they wouldn't dare to slightly offend him. They had absolutely never thought that they would actually see such a scene one day. They all faintly had a premonition that Burning Heaven Clan, and even the entire Bluefire Region, was about to go through a change in regime.

A wave of abnormal wind howls came from the south, and a surge of imposing pressure also suddenly arrived, making everyone's breathing suddenly and simultaneously stop. Their chests were so uncomfortable, as though a boulder weighing fifteen hundred thousand kilograms had pressed onto their chest. They subconsciously looked to the south... In the skies up above, a tiny black dot appeared, but in just a instant, this black dot had already abruptly magnified in their vision. Its speed, was fast to the point of surpassing their cognition.

Fen Yijue flew the entire distance with his fastest speed, and as he arrived at Bluefire City's gate, he saw Fen Juecheng dangling above the city gate fully naked at first glance. And below him, were packed crowds of onlookers pointing and discussing. Fen Yijue's eyes stared wide. His chest almost blew up on the spot from extreme rage and humiliation.

"AHHH!!!!" Fen Yijue, who had cultivated his heart for a few dozens of years, who had lived for nearly a hundred years, actually let out a roar, as though he was a maddened wild beast. Within his roar, his entire body ignited with fire, and he extended his hands, directly grabbing toward the Fen Juecheng suspended in midair.

Just as he was no more than fifteen meters away from Fen Juecheng, a phoenix shaped flame suddenly surged up toward the skies below him, blasting straight at Fen Yijue's face. With bloodshot eyes, Fen Yijue retreated backwards, and slapped the phoenix flame away with a palm. His eyes that were about to burst stared fixedly at that figure below him.

Yun Che leisurely walked out while dragging Dragon Fault. Every single step he took, the marble ground below him would directly crack apart, left with an extremely deep footprint. Looking at Fen Yijue, who was in midair, he sneered: "You're finally here. To actually make me wait for so long, looks like this grandson of yours doesn't seem to be of any importance to you either."

"Dirty swine!" Fen Yijue's chest sharply undulated, surging with a raging killing intent which he wished could turn physical and grind Yun Che into pieces: "I must personally... grind your bones

into flying dust!!”

“Hahahaha!” Hearing Fen Yijue’s words, Yun Che actually started to laugh with extreme disdain.

“What are you laughing for!” Fen Yijue’s expression was dark and cold.

“I’m laughing because your Burning Heaven Clan are all a bunch of presumptuous idiots.” Yun Che raised up the Dragon Fault, the sword tip directly pointed at the midair Fen Yijue. A wave of aura containing the presence of the Dragon God silently dispersed out, making the surrounding crowd feel suffocated and dizzy. They all quickly retreated under fear, until they backed up to a distance they felt safe in. “Originally, I had numerous matters to take care of, and bothering with your Burning Heaven Clan wasn’t worth my time; yet you guys had obstinately forced me to come to your doorsteps. You only have yourselves to blame for being reduced to such a miserable state, and it isn’t the slightest unjust! As for you... heh, did you think that the reason I was always avoiding you, was because I fear you?”

“Hmph, perhaps ten years later, I would dread you. But the your right now, doesn’t have the qualifications to be insolent in front of me! But a pity, you already won’t live for ten more years. Today, I will personally destroy you!”

Yun Che sneered: “I don’t know whether or not I can live for ten more years, but what I am sure of, is that you... definitely won’t live for more than ten days!”

As Yun Che's voice fell, he fiercely rushed out. Sword light bloomed on the Dragon Fault, as it swept up a storm and shrouded toward Fen Yijie.

“Presumptuous! Today, I'll let you know the consequences of provoking my Burning Heaven Clan!”

Fen Yijue swung his palm. Three strokes of flame tongues over one foot thick furiously shot out and simultaneously exploded in midair, causing Yun Che's attack to suddenly slow down.

“Burning Heaven Flame, Pyretic Hell!

Purple flames explosively ignited from Fen Yijue's entire body, and his black hair flew upwards against gravity. Waves after waves of flames surged up to the skies. They poured out like flames from hell and caged down toward Yun Che in a fashion that blotted out the skies.

Shocked cries resounded from everywhere before the city gate. That ball of purple flames surging to the skies was half a kilometer away from the nearest crowd of people, but they still felt as if they were instantaneously placed in bubbling lava; their entire bodies had even almost started to burn. Even in their entire lives, they had never seen such a terrifying power. On one hand they panickedly retreated while screaming, and on the other, they fixedly stared with wide eyes at those overwhelming purple flames... Because in their entire life, they might not have another chance to witness a battle of this level ever again.

“You will immediately know, what is the true Burning Heaven Flame!! I’ll burn you to the point that even the ashes of your bones won’t remain... Die!!”

Fen Yijue’s voice was ruthless and hideous. His hatred toward Yun Che had already deeply seeped into his marrow. Yet facing his Burning Heaven Flames, Yun Che wielded Dragon Fault in his hands and didn’t move at all, letting the avalanching purple flames flood toward him, until he was completely swallowed within.

“Break!!”

An enormous noise following a dragon cry that shook one’s soul came from within the purple flames, instantaneously blasting away the purple flames that engulfed Yun Che, turning them into countless completely dispersed embers that scattered in all directions. Yun Che stood where he was unharmed; not even a single hair was burned. He laughed mockingly: “Oh... So this is your so called Burning Heaven Flame, I’ve at last witnessed it... It’s simply laughable to the point that my sides are hurting, hahahaha!”

“You...” Fen Yijue’s eyes slightly bulged outwards as shock filled his entire face. With a grasp of his palm, a completely scarlet colored long blade of over nine feet in length appeared in his hand. The body of the blade was wrapped with raging fire... The name of this blade was “Absolute Flame”, one of the only two Sky Profound Weapon that Burning Heaven Clan possessed. It was left by the Burning Heaven Clan’s ancestral founder, and using it to unleash fire attributed profound arts would exhibit an even greater power.

“I almost forgot, you can release phoenix flames... and aren’t too afraid of flames. Then, I’ll let you die under the Burning Heaven Blade!”

Fen Yijue’s body swiftly descended and pierced out. A long blade beam over fifteen meters encircled by incomparably scorching purple flames charged forward.

Bang! Bang! Bang...

Dragon Fault greeted the blade, and in the blink of an eye, the heavy sword and the blade beam had continuously collided for over a dozen times. Purple flames were swept up and scattered about everywhere. The incredibly ear-piercing collision sounds almost made the eardrums of the audience over several kilometers away burst open.

“Overlord’s Fury!!”

Dragon Fault swung upwards through the air, its force instantly explosively increased as the thick and heavy sword body smashed onto the blade beam while carrying violent power.

BANG!!!

The fifteen meter blade beam instantly shattered, and the residual force of Dragon Fault surged up to the skies, blasting toward Fen Yijue. Fen Yijue coldly snorted. With a palm strike

downwards, he dispersed the Dragon Fault's power. It was also at this moment, that the image of a ball of purple colored flame suddenly appeared behind him. Around Yun Che, an enormous purple ring suddenly appeared as well.

“Burning... Heaven... Domain!!”

Chapter 345 – Cruel Hand

“You are indeed somewhat stronger than what I had expected, but no matter how strong your combat power as a mere Earth Profound Realm is, you will never be able to resist against a Throne’s Domain... Burning Heaven Domain!!”

After a few frontal exchanges with Yun Che, what Fen Yijue felt was far more than “somewhat stronger than my expectations”. The shock in his heart was like the turbulent waves. Clearly only having the profound strength at the Earth Profound Realm, yet wasn’t slightly disadvantaged under his Burning Heaven Flames and Burning Heaven Blade, this was something he totally did not expect.

As Grand Clan Master of the Burning Heaven Clan, the pinnacle being of the current world, a true Throne, to actually be unable to take care of a mere Earth Profound Realm practitioner after several strikes, especially under the gazes of the masses, his patience and face could no longer hold out, for he directly released his powerful Domain skill.

Waves of fire tumbled and churned around Yun Che as the purple flames surged to the heavens. Following Fen Yijue’s loud shout, the world in his vision had suddenly become a pure purple; the purple flames that could even quickly melt fine steel filled every inch of space around him. It was as though he had suddenly been imprisoned in a world of raging flames; purple flames and burning to ashes, was the only rule of this world!

The entire Bluefire City’s temperature abruptly rose. Looking

from afar, it actually seemed like an extra purple sun had appeared in midair. The purple colored flame's light blotted out both the sky and the sun, and even the surrounding space was scorched to the extent of distorting.

“Do... Domain!”

“That's the Domain that could only be casted at the Emperor Profound Realm!”

“I actually saw the legendary Domain with my own eyes... Yun Che is completely engulfed by the Domain. No matter how strong he is, it'd be basically impossible for him to live after entering this kind of domain, right?”

Burning Heaven Domain was different from Frozen Cloud Asgard's control domain and Yun Che's soul domain; it was a pure attack type domain. This Domain wasn't built upon the caster, but instead was built around the enemy, locking the enemy into an inescapable Domain with endless flames.

Yun Che's body, which was locked inside the domain, swayed and swiftly dashed toward the front. However, there seemed to be no end to this flame world. After dashing at full speed for a long while, he was still actually unable to break out. With the Evil God's power protecting him, he wouldn't be harmed even if these flames were ten times stronger. If it was someone else, even if they were at the later stages of Sky Profound Realm, they would certainly be heavily injured from being burnt by now.

Yun Che stopped his steps, but laughed heartily: “Fen Yijue, do you think a mere Domain, would be able to trap me? This Domain of yours, isn’t worth even a single cent in my eyes!”

With a explosive shout, Yun Che brought up all the strength in his body and blasted a sword strike forward. The incomparably ferocious power condensed into a mighty sword beam of over three meters wide in front of him, breaking through and directly blasting the tumbling raging flames ahead.

Boom!!

With a huge sound, the place where Dragon Fault smashed instantly formed a void of over three meters wide in the flames. The residual force of the heavy sword maintained the void, causing the surrounding flames to be unable to spread into it at all. With a twist of his body, Yun Che rose again, stepping with Star God’s Broken Shadows, dashing everywhere within the Burning Heaven Domain. Every time his body shifted, the heavy sword would bring about a huge rumbling sound... In the turn of an eye, Yun Che consecutively swung out over a hundred strikes, blasting the entire world of flames and riddling it with thousands of gaps. Looking from the outside, that “sun” suspended in midair had actually seemed to have turned into a huge sieve all of a sudden.

Bang Bang Bang Bang Bang...

A noise similar to crystals shattering resounded, and the heavily damaged Burning Heaven Domain finally, and completely, shattered under Yun Che’s last sword strike. Large amounts of purple flames quickly scattered toward different directions,

causing the space around them to distort from the impact.

“You... You actually broke my Domain!!”

After opening Burning Heaven Domain, Fen Yijue didn't immediately go save Fen Juecheng, because he wanted to personally hear the scream of despair coming from Yun Che. But after more than a dozen breaths of time had passed, not only did he not hear the sound he wanted to hear, he had instead seen his Burning Heaven Domain be blasted with one hole after another, before directly collapsing. He was shocked to the point where his soul had almost flown out into the heavens. When he saw Yun Che walking out of the shattered Domain, his pupils abruptly stared wide, as he couldn't dare to believe his eyes at all.

Because Yun Che, who was trapped within the Domain for over a dozen breaths of time, wasn't the slightest harmed from head to toe!

“Impossible... this is impossible!!”

Fen Yijue's body swayed, as his voice uncontrollably leaked out. He couldn't accept the scene he saw, he couldn't accept it no matter what. The Domain was a power that only Emperor Profound experts could release. In the Blue Wind Empire, a Domain in undoubtedly the most pinnacle of power. In the entire Blue Wind Empire, there were no more than ten people who could cast Domains. Once a Domain was casted, other than those pinnacle experts who were similarly at Emperor Profound Realm like him, there was simply no one who could resist against it... Because the power of Domain, was not merely the suppression in

terms of power; more so, it had the suppression of planes and nature's law!

Emperor Profound and Earth Profound; there were a whole two planes of difference! That originally ought to be an absolute suppression that couldn't be resisted and countered no matter what.

But the outcome was that his Domain was actually broken by this profound practitioner of the Earth Profound Realm! Moreover, it only lasted for over a dozen breaths of time.

Him using the Domain so soon, was precisely for burning Yun Che to death in the shortest amount of time. He hadn't expected that this would be the outcome in spite of everything.

At this moment, a sliver of fear was suddenly born in Fen Yijue's heart... A fear that he may really fall under Yun Che's hands. And to a strong being of his level, once this sliver of fear emerged, it would instantly transform into an endless malice and bloodlust.

"I had said before that your Domain isn't worth even a single cent before me!" Yun Che said as he coldly laughed.

Fen Yijue lifted up his Absolute Flame Blade, as his voice filled with extremely cold and thick killing intent: "Your strength, has indeed surpassed my expectations... and indeed is worthy for me to use all my strength!"

“Hoh!” Yun Che’s lips disdainfully curled up: “It’s like you’re saying you haven’t used your full strength yet.”

“You...” Fen Yijue’s face violently convulsed. He raised up the Absolute Flame Blade, and said with a cold tone: “I seemed to have made a mistake from the start. Perhaps it’s because you possess the Phoenix’s Bloodline, your control over the laws of fire had far surpassed my expectations. It’s difficult to harm you with ordinary profound fire, and I simply shouldn’t use profound fire to deal with you... Otherwise, how could a insignificant Earth Profound Realm practitioner like you be able to resist against the power of the Emperor Profound Realm!!”

With an explosive cry, Fen Yijue’s Absolute Flame Blade slashed down from above... This time, there weren’t any flames ignited on the Absolute Flame Blade; there was only a blade beam over three foot long. Even though it was only a blade strike without any fancy tricks, the crowds over several kilometers away all felt a force that could sever mountains and rivers in half.

Because this was a blade strike that came from a Throne.

The biggest reason why Yun Che could deal with Fen Yijue before, was because he didn’t fear profound fire in the slightest. However, this absolutely did not mean that he could make light of a Throne’s mighty profound strength. Watching the trajectory that Absolute Flame Blade slashed down, his brows slightly knitted as he greeted it with a sword strike.

The sword’s body and the blade’s edge collided together, and a ray of eye-piercing light unleashed in midair. The two colliding

energies entangled into a vortex that surged up to the sky, and the surrounding ground was completely ripped apart as shattered stones, sand, and dust shot outwards without restraint. The spectators over a few kilometers away were impacted by a storm that suddenly arrived, to the point where the blood and air in their body churned; they had no choice but to conjure their profound energy to protect themselves, while some of the ones weaker in profound strength were directly sent tumbling away from the impact.

And even the closest of them from Yun Che and Fen Yijue, were at least a kilometer away... The intimidation of the two's energy colliding, had caused everyone to be terribly startled.

This was the strength of a Throne!!

Yun Che consecutively retreated seven or eight steps as the blood and gas in his body churned. Dragon Fault dragged out a long ditch on the ground, and all of the shattered stones beneath his feet were also tramped into fine sand. Fen Yijue tumbled away in midair. Then his figure suddenly paused, and abruptly drew down a stroke of grey shadow in the air, instantly charging within thirty meters of Yun Che. The Absolute Flame Blade slashed out countless blade mirages, which shrouded toward Yun Che.

ZzzzzZzzZzzzz...

Both the space and earth were crazily slice apart by the blade beams, and countless criss crossed blade marks instantaneously bore on the ground's surface.

Yun Che retreated one step after another. Every single one of Fen Yijue's blade beams contained the genuine power of the Emperor Profound Realm. Even though the constitution of his body was extremely strong, it definitely wouldn't be pleasant if he were to be touched by any of these blade strikes.

Using Star God's Broken Shadow, Yun Che's figure drifted back and forth through the blade beams like a ghost, but he didn't have any chance to counterattack for a short while... In the turn of an eye, Fen Yijue had already slashed out over a thousand strikes, and over a hundred meters of surrounding land had completely turned into a beehive from the destruction.

“As expected, without using the Burning Heaven Flames, you don't even have the chance to counterattack! And no wonder you could run rampant in my Burning Heaven Clan... Even though the power of Burning Heaven Blade without fire has greatly fell, it is already enough to chop you into mincemeat!!”

With continuous low shouts, Fen Yijue floated in the air as blade beams slashed down, tightly suppressing Yun Che who couldn't use the Profound Floating Technique. And at this time, Fen Duanhun and the Elders of Burning Heaven Clan had finally arrived as well. They saw Fen Yijue and Yun Che's fight at first glance. When seeing Yun Che being completely suppressed by Fen Yijue, they all secretly breathed out a sigh of relief... And in their eyes, this was the outcome that should be happening. Even if Yun Che was stronger, how would it be possible for him to be stronger than their Burning Heaven Clan's Grand Clan Master?

But when he saw Fen Juecheng dangling above the city gate without a single thread of clothing on, the blood in Fen Duanhun's entire body almost flowed backwards and leaked out... Even though Fen Juecheng had committed a great fault and was the main reason why the sect had suffered such a great disaster, he was still his biological son! And more so the Young Clan Master of Burning Heaven Clan! He had actually received such a cruel and inhumane humiliation!

After today, how could he still establish himself in Blue Wind Empire! Also, to what extent would Burning Heaven Clan be mocked?

Fen Duanhun loudly roared, took off the ground and rushed toward Fen Juecheng. It was at this time that the eyes of Yun Che, who was being pressed backwards step after step suddenly glimmered, as a cold smile flashed through the corner of his lips. His retreating steps suddenly stopped as an extremely overbearing energy storm exploded outwards.

“Falling Moon Sinking Star!!”

A dragon cry pierced the skies and Dragon Fault heavily smashed onto all of the sword beams ahead of him. With a huge rumbling noise that sounded like the collision between two enormous mountains, all of the sword beams were instantly shattered. The broken sword beams shot out, scattering like razor blades. Fen Yijue flew backwards over a hundred meters away in the air. The part between his thumb and index finger that held on blade burst apart, and a blood vessel on his right arm exploded as a spring of fresh blood rushed out.

After blasting Fen Yijue away with a sword strike, Yun Che vaulted up and neared Fen Juecheng beating Fen Duanhun to the punch. With a swing of the Dragon Fault, a stroke of phoenix flames suddenly shot out, blasting onto Fen Juecheng's body.

The phoenix flames explosively ignited the instant they touched Fen Juecheng's body, and spread all over his entire body. Fen Juecheng, who appeared to be no different from a dead person, suddenly uttered screams of agony that were as miserable as banshees under the burning of phoenix flames while his entire body painfully struggled like a violently wriggling earthworm.

Chapter 346 – Alone Against Two Thrones

“Cheng’er!!!!”

Fen Duanhun’s pupils shrunk as he let out a shriek that tore through his chest. By that time, the rough rope that was suspending Fen Juecheng had also been burnt and broken. Fen Duanhun rushed before Fen Juecheng, who had fallen onto the ground, and discharged his profound energy without holding back, yet he was still unable to quench the flames on his body... He could only stare wide-eyed as his own son lost his last struggle amidst his shouting, as a living and breathing person was reduced to a pile of burnt ashes before his own eyes.

The flames of the phoenix’s fire far surpassed any ordinary profound fire. In just a few breaths of time, Fen Juecheng had been thoroughly burnt, and even his bones had been burnt to ashes. Let alone leaving a corpse, even his bone ashes were dispersed swiftly by the wind. Fen Duanhun stood there, his face deathly pale, as if he had just experienced a terrifying nightmare. Trembling, he turned his hand, finger pointing towards Yun Che, as he let out a low howl, “Yun Che... You... Your heart is so vicious!”

A cold smile covered Yun Che’s face as he muttered lowly, “My good heart is only saved for those who are good to me. I’ve never known what pity I should be taking when treating those who are worse than dogs and pigs! The reason why I’ve waited for you to come to kill him is so that you can taste the pain and consequences of losing a loved one when provoking me!!”

“I’ll kill you!!”

Fen Duanhui has completely lost control of his emotions. Grabbing onto the Burning Heaven Blade he let out a shout, and rushed towards Yun Che while yelling madly.

“You aren’t his match, back down!” Fen Yijue shouted.

In the face of his father’s scolding, the Fen Duanhun who had never defied an edict, did not take heed in the least as he rushed towards Yun Che like a madman; even the profound energy on his body was in utter chaos.

Clang!!

Fen Duanhun’s Burning Heaven Blade was sent flying by a single strike from Yun Che. The second strike landed on his chest, shattering all the protective profound energy on his body in an instant. Fen Duanhun threw up blood incessantly, and fainted after falling straight down from the sky.

He, who was at the ninth level of the Sky Profound Realm, wasn’t fit to be Yun Che’s opponent. In the great mess his mind was in, he had even been grievously injured by Yun Che in just two hits.

Fen Yijue’s eyes had already turned red when as he watched wide-eyed when his grandson had been reduced to ashes while his own son was injured severely. He crowed coarsely, “This enmity... will never be reconciled!!”

All the profound energy in Fen Yijue's body was crazily set into motion. In a split moment, the aura that he had been releasing suddenly burst exponentially... In his rage, all the energy in every cell of his body flared up, and with a loud howl, he charged towards the top of Yun Che's head with his sword. An enormous wave of a profound tornado welled up from the tip of the sword, bringing with it a shriek that split the heavens and the earth.

RIP!!

Yun Che dodged backwards. The ground under his feet was instantly gouged out by the profound storm, forming an extremely large hole. Fen Yijue's eyes locked unyieldingly onto Yun Che. Extending the palm of his left hand, he formed an eccentric hand sign, and a majestic wave of energy suddenly condensed and burst out.

“Burning Heaven Print!!”

In an instant, a violent ripple suddenly ripped through the space between Fen Yijue and Yun Che suddenly. A hand print of enormous might pressed down, crushing towards Yun Che's skull just like the hands of the sky. Being suppressed by the matchless tyrannical energy caused a momentary stagnation in Yun Che's actions.

Yun Che's movements slowed as his eyes grew cold. Lifting Dragon Fault, he gave a great shout and rushed up to face it.

Boom!!!!

The rolling thunderlike explosive sounds thoroughly penetrated the entire Bluefire City, causing the ears of people a few kilometers away to buzz as their visions darken. A wave of an almost solid profound energy storm crazily dispersed out, and Bluefire City's stone city gate was shattered from the impact as if it was made of rotten wood. The overwhelming sand and dust, as well as the suddenly erupting purple flame cloud, shrouded Yun Che and Fen Yijue's silhouettes. Everyone was staring with their eyes wide, waiting for that ball of flowing dust and flame cloud to disperse without blinking at all... They wanted to know, just who exactly had obtained the upper hand? And whether or not Yun Che, who was mythologically strong, had endured a furious strike that came from a Throne.

From within the fire cloud and flowing dust, colliding rumbles of sword and blade came. Under the profound energy storms that continuously exploded, the fire cloud and the sand quickly dissipated, revealing Fen Yijue and Yun Che's figure. Both of Yun Che's sleeves were completely busted apart, lines after lines of small blood marks riddled all over his arms, and there was even a hint of blood on the corner of his lips. Fen Yijue's clothing was similarly utterly tattered, and a stroke of a long and thick blood mark that startled one's eyes was on his arm.

“This enmity between us, even if I have to burn up all my blood essence, I'll kill you!!”

Fen Yijue's gaze was ferocious. His face was savage, completely devoid of the elegant demeanor that a clan's grand clan master should have; he even appeared nearly insane. Every single one of his attacks were fiercer than the previous, but they were all

defended by Yun Che.

“Heh, then you’ll have to burn through your blood essence for me to see!! The great, honorable Burning Heaven Clan’s Grand Clan Master is actually unable to cope with a small junior like me... You’re not just trash, you’re a pitiful and ridiculous piece of trash that only knows how to talk big!!” Yun Che sneered, toxically.

“AHH!!” Fen Yijue’s eyes stared widely, and with a roar, another “Burning Heaven Print” came crashing down.

Boom!!!!

Both men flew out and collapsed simultaneously as a hundred meter wide hole appeared in the ground that had already been ruined beyond comprehension.

Fen Duanhun was supported up by Elder Zhong and was quickly fed a healing pellet. Watching the fight between Yun Che and Fen Yijue, none of them did not feel scared witless. Up until then, they had originally been seeing Yun Che getting suppressed completely by Fen Yijue... But Yun Che seemed to have not been using his full strength then, and against Fen Yijue, who was currently in violent rage, a practitioner of the fourth level of the Emperor Profound Realm, a strong fighter who sat loftily at the pinnacle of the practicing world, he seemed to actually be completely not at a disadvantage. He had even taken all of Fen Yijue’s extremely strong Burning Heaven Prints head on.

“This Yun Che, how on earth did he train... To actually... actually

fight on the same level as the Grand Clan Master!” An elder spoke as his mouth trembled.

“Rumors say that he is a person from the Divine Phoenix Sect... But the junior generation of the Divine Phoenix Sect all say that they’ve never met a person like him. Some rumors also say that he is the descendant of one of the sacred grounds... What sort of person must his master have been!”

Earth Profound against an Emperor Profound practitioner, forget about ever seeing it before... In all the history of the Blue Wind Continent, this had never even happened before!”

“What kind of experience and seniority does our Grand Clan Master possess? Yun Che might be at a deadlock with our Grand Clan Master for the moment, but once the fight drags out, he’ll definitely not be a match for our Grand Clan Master.”

This battle between Fen Yijue and Yun Che caused their hearts to be in a continuously trembling state. But they seemed to have simultaneously neglected a point, which was the fact that Fen Yijue had the absolute advantage in terms of position and movement! He could freely fly using profound energy, but Yun Che couldn’t! His attack effectiveness, was also greatly discounted in this unfair fighting condition.

“Piercing Sun Blade!!”

Even though the blade’s body was devoid of fire, the might of this blade was still extremely terrifying. Following the Absolute Flame

Blade's slashing path, a fissure of over a hundred meters long and unknown depth spanned the ground. Yun Che's left shoulder to his left ribcage instantly burst out with blood as a streak of a bloody wound that one could almost see the bones was torn apart. His footsteps also retreated with a stagger. Taking the chance while Yun Che's body was unbalanced, Fen Yijue fiercely rushed down from above, and an enormous hand print diagonally pushed toward him.

“Burning Sea Print!!”

Bang!!

Dragon Fault was forcefully pushed aside by the frightening power, and the handprint that hid an overbearing strength solidly smashed onto Yun Che's chest. Yun Che's lower body instantly sunk into the ground, an arrow of blood sprayed out from his mouth as his face was also dyed with a touch of paleness... Before Fen Yijue had the chance to wildly laugh, something blurred in his vision, and Yun Che had actually already disappeared from his original location as a wave of energy even more violent than his “Burning Sea Print” was already blasting toward his chest.

When Fen Yijue was afloat, Yun Che could only defend most of the time. Taking the chance of him rushing down to attack, an Overlord's Fury combined with Star God's Broken Shadow heavily smashed onto Fen Yijue's chest... The heavy sword's energy storm, loudly exploded on his chest.

BOOM!!!

Two of Fen Yijue's ribs snapped with a "crack", and his body was smashed flying a hundred meters away. Holding his chest, blood leaked out from the corner of his mouth while he glared viciously at Yun Che: "You!!"

Yun Che's breathing was heavy, his gaze cold and sinister. Wiping away the bloodstain on the corner of his mouth, he said coldly: "The one who will die today, can only be you!"

Fen Yijue spat out a bloody sputum, and said with a overcast tone: "I have to admit that you are indeed a great prodigy. Not even twenty years old, yet you could actually do battle with a Throne! In the history of the Blue Wind Empire, you are worthy of being number one! But you are the enemy... Since you are the enemy, the more prodigious you are, the more you must die!"

"Even though your strength is shocking, you are still too young, and already have the indications of exhaustion... As this fight goes on, you'll definitely not be my match!"

"Is that so?" Yun Che coldly laughed. Straightening his body, a dreadful field of energy flooded above the Dragon Fault: "Are you really that sure that my strength is only temporarily even with yours? You seem to have been using your full power... But I, haven't yet!"

Fen Yijue froze for a bit, then wildly laughed with disdain: "Your internal energy is already weak, and your profound energy is already in chaos, yet you still dare to shamelessly boast like this,

what a enormous joke! Since that's the case, then let me see your so-called 'full power'!"

"Rainbow Slicing Blade!!"

Light shot in all directions from the Absolute Flame Blade, and for a short while, it even obstructed the light that came from the sky. Before this blade strike fell, its might had already caused the crowd several kilometers away to feel their entire bodies turn cold. At this moment, an explosive roar came from afar:

"Clan Master, I shall assist you!!"

Sand and dust were swept up from the south as a fierce wind surged. A grey clothed elderly man carrying a golden longblade swooped over. Seeing this person, all of the Burning Heaven Clan's elders revealed joyous surprise: "Grand Elder!"

Fen Ziya had found out about everything that had happened here through sound transmission. He dashed to Fen Yijue's side, and he was astonished as he saw that Fen Yijue was actually carrying injuries. While furiously glaring Yun Che, he said with a sullen voice: "This lad destroyed our sect, killed our disciples and elders, and even crippled and killed Young Clan Master! For this huge debt of blood, even ten thousands of his lives wouldn't suffice as compensation! I know that Clan Master doesn't wish to join forces, but this lad..."

"I understand! Today, we'll join hands and strike him down here! Do not give him any chance of escape whatsoever!" Fen Yijue said

with bloodshot eyes: “Leaving him with a sliver of life is even better... Letting him die just like this, is seriously too good for him.”

“Alright!” Fen Ziya responded with a nod.

One in front and one in the back, the two surrounded Yun Che with him at the center. The two extremely strong Emperor Profound auras tightly locked him down. The sand and dust that were swept into midair all froze there under the extremely terrifying energy field, and didn’t float down for a long time.

“Grand Clan Master and Grand Elder are joining forces... This time, Yun Che will definitely die!”

“This devilspawn... his corpse must be minced into ten thousand pieces!” An Elder of Burning Heaven Clan said with resentment written all over his face.

Faced with Fen Yijue in front and Fen Ziya behind him, it was as if two chunks of metal plate weighing fifteen hundred thousand kilograms heavily pressed onto Yun Che’s chest and back. His two hands grasping Dragon Fault secretly tightened, as sweat perfused his forehead. His pair of eyes, were as cold as a spring in winter.

He was going up against two great Emperor Profounds simultaneously.

In the Blue Wind Empire, where Emperor Profound practitioners

were as rare as phoenix feathers and qilin horns, this was practically a situation that would never happen.

Today, it had actually happened to him, a youth who was merely nineteen.

Whether or not he gets defeated or killed today, or even perhaps miraculously win, in any case, he would shake the Blue Wind down, straight to its core.

Chapter 347 – Burning God Print

Even though battling with Fen Yijue was extremely difficult for Yun Che, he had complete confidence in defeating, and even killing Fen Yijue after figuring out Fen Yijue's full strength, because he had many trump cards that Fen Yijue could never expect.

But Fen Ziya's appearance was outside of Yun Che's expectations, making him feel way more pressure than before.

“Yun Che, no matter how shrewd and despicable you are, you have still fallen in our hands. Today, even if you have extraordinary miraculous powers, you won't be able to escape my palms! Die!”

Fen Ziya flew up, his Golden Flame Blade brought up a nine meter long flame chain and smashed down, with the intent to lock Yun Che within the flame chains. Fen Yijue also loudly roared. The Absolute Flame Blade blossomed with brilliance as blade beams explosively shot out, piercing straight toward Yun Che's throat.

The enormous might of two great Emperor Profounds simultaneously attacking made the clouds and wind before the Bluefire City gate sway. The sky had even suddenly darkened, as though the storm of the apocalypse was about to come. Yun Che's figure swayed, instantly forming into four figures moving in four different directions. Fen Yijue and Fen Ziya simultaneously saw two Yun Ches coming straight at their face...

RIP!!

Fen Yijue's blade beam pierced Yun Che's afterimage, and sliced out a ripple in space that lasted an instant. Fen Ziya's blade posture changed, and the thick chain of flames twined in the air, simultaneously entangling the two Yun Ches. One of the Yun Ches instantly disappeared, and the flame chain that touched Yun Che's true body disappeared as if it had touched a thousand year old profound ice. Yun Che's heavy sword swung out like a swooping dragon, as an Overlord's Fury violently smashed down.

CLANG!!!

Fen Ziya consecutively retreated over a dozen steps, his entire right arm became severely numb as it faintly trembled. On his Golden Flame Blade, a two inch wide gap as well as a cracked line that almost spread through one third of the blade's body had shockingly appeared.

“It's actually a... Emperor Profound Sword!” Fen Ziya looked at the heavy sword in Yun Che's hands, as that terrifying might actually caused the Golden Flame Blade in his hands to involuntarily tremble.

Fen Yijue and Fen Ziya had the absolute advantage in terms of movement, and it wasn't like Yun Che didn't have any advantages... which was the absolute suppression in terms of profound weapon!

Fen Ziya's Golden Flame Blade was a pinnacle ranked Earth

Profound Weapon which neared the Sky Profound, but the two realms of difference made it a completely suicide for Golden Flame Blade to face against Dragon Fault, directly breaking it in just one collision. Fen Yijue's Sky Profound Weapon, Absolute Flame Blade, also had countless gaps of various sizes on the blade's edge from colliding with Dragon Fault earlier.

“Ziya, his comprehension of the law of fire far surpasses common sense, it is very difficult for profound fire to harm him. Don't waste profound energy to use profound flames, instead, use the Burning Heaven Blade and Burning Heaven Prints to deal with him!” Fen Yijue said with a leaden voice.

“Understood!” Fen Ziya nodded, and directly put the Golden Flame Blade away. Both of his hands simultaneously formed hand gestures.

Burning Heaven Print was the Burning Heaven Clan's insurmountable profound skill and requires an Emperor Profound Realm's profound strength to cast. In the entire Burning Heaven Clan, only Fen Yijue and Fen Ziya could conjure it. Even Fen Moli, who was half a step into Emperor Profound Realm didn't have the ability to use it. Even though every Burning Heaven Print's expenditure of power was enormous, it possessed a might that could cause the sky to rumble and the earth to shatter. In terms of small area destruction, it even far surpassed Burning Heaven Flames on the same level.

“Burning Heaven Print!”

“Burning Sea Print!”

Two enormous handprints came two Thrones, carrying an incomparably terrifying pressure as it smashed down from the sky above.

Forcefully countering against a single Burning Heaven Print would be no pressure at all for Yun Che. But directly defending against two Thrones' Burning Heaven Prints, even if Yun Che's strength fundamentally laid in ferocious power, it would be very difficult for him to do. If he were to forcefully block it, it would be accompanied by extremely great exhaustion and unpredictable danger. He continuously casted Star God's Broken Shadow, his body dispersing into four mirages that couldn't be told apart from the true body, and chaotically drifted around under the Burning Heaven Print that came from above.

Boom! Boom! Boom! Boom...

Every single time a Burning Heaven Print smashed down, a six meter deep enormous pit would be blasted in. The clothes on Yun Che's upper body were already extremely tattered, but he had not yet received any real damage... With his body of the Dragon God, he wouldn't receive too heavy of a wound even if he were to frontally take a Burning Heaven Print, let alone the impact of its residual energy.

Fen Yijue and Fen Ziya were both in the high skies sixty meters up, looking down from above as their position was already undefeatable. Their Burning Heaven Prints had even more so, caused Yun Che to consistently be in danger from the smashing, without any spare strength to counterattack at all. But after over a

hundred Burning Heaven Prints, their expressions also became heavier and heavier... Yun Che's movement profound skills really were eccentric to the extreme. About those four figures that continuously scattered and shifted, they simply couldn't discern which ones were real and which ones were fake. Under the continuous attacks, even though they made Yun Che look to be in an extremely difficult position and completely at a disadvantage, they clearly knew that not even one handprint had directly smashed onto Yun Che yet, while every single Burning Heaven Print would be accompanied by extremely great consumption of energy. After smashing down over a hundred Burning Heaven Prints, they both distinctly felt the enormous exhaustion of their profound energy.

“Burning Mountain Print!”

A “山” shaped handprint shrouded down from above, and an overwhelming pressurizing force plummeted down like a mountain. Before it even reached the ground, the earth below was already deeply caving in.

Boom!!

The ground was entirely flipped up and countless shattered stones were blasted flying over a hundred meters into the air. Instantaneously, Yun Che's figure appeared in a flash over thirty meters away as if teleportation, yet was still forced to retreat backwards from the impact of energy. He didn't resist against this surge of impacting force, and let his body tumble into the air. A vicious glimmer flashed across his eyes, and with a low roar, Dragon Fault violently swept up toward Fen Ziya's direction.

“Phoenix... Break!!”

The two continuously smashed down Burning Heaven Prints from above, pressing Yun Che to the extent of unable to breath. But they absolutely didn't expect that Yun Che, who was being blasted flying by the Burning Mountain Print, could actually counterattack all of a sudden. That stroke of phoenix flame suddenly striking toward them was as fast as a meteor; the heat and might it carried made Fen Ziya's expression slightly change. No longer having time to avoid it, he could only fill his palms with energy, then push it out toward the phoenix flame flying at him amidst a loud roar.

Boom!

Phoenix flames exploded in front of Fen Ziya and poured down a rain of phoenix fire all over the sky. Phoenix Break was absolutely not as simple as pure phoenix flames; it was more so filled with the berserking power of the heavy sword. Even though Fen Ziya and Fen Yijue were both of the Emperor Profound Realm, Fen Ziya, who was at the second level of the Emperor Profound Realm, was far weaker than Fen Yijue who was at the fourth level of the Emperor Profound Realm. Yun Che's heavy sword attacks was something that Fen Yijue could barely defend against, but it wasn't something that Fen Ziya could handle.

With a miserable scream, Fen Ziya's left wrist directly dislocated. The instant the phoenix flames touched his palm, it quickly ignited as if meeting dried grass, and completely engulfed both of his palms in the blink of an eye. After he drove the phoenix flames away with extreme difficulty, his two palms had already been

badly scorched, and nearly half of his hands were burnt black. Places that were most heavily scorched were even revealing spooky white bones.

Fen Ziya practiced fire attributed profound arts for his entire life and had extremely great resistance to profound fire, yet was still rendered to such a miserable state. If it was someone else that dared to forcefully receive the phoenix flame like this, both of their hands would probably be burnt to the point where only the bones would be left.

“This brat!!” Fen Ziya quickly wrapped his hands with profound energy, grimacing from the acute pain.

“Hmph, I had thought that capturing him alive would be best, but now, it’s better to just directly send him to hell... Ziya, lend me your strength!” Fen Yijue said solemnly as he took a glance at Fen Ziya’s state of injury.

Fen Ziya slight froze for a bit, then understood what he meant. Flipping up both of his palms, he pressed onto Fen Yijue’s back without contact, and poured his profound energy into Fen Yijue’s body without restraint.

“Brat, you actually dare to wound me... This time, I’ll make you pay the price of being smashed to bits and pieces!” Fen Ziya viciously roared as he stared at the Yun Che below. Fen Yijue, who was in front of Fen Ziya, clasped his palms as all the energy his body crazily surged. On the surface of his body, shockingly emerged a scarlet colored brilliance... When looking at it, it was as if blood was leaking out.

A wave of extremely terrifying imposing pressure also caged the space below, and everything within a few hundred meters completely fell into stasis under this pressure.

“Could it... Could it be...” Fen Yijue’s appearance made all of the Burning Heaven Clan’s Elders simultaneously think of that ultimate profound skill in legends, and for a moment, they were all excited to the point that their entire bodies trembled. Their eyes stared as wide as possible, and didn’t dare to blink even once, afraid to miss any single moment that would happen next.

“Burning... God... Print!!”

“Devilspawn, meet your death!!”

Fen Yijue explosively roared and blood red handprint blasted out, quickly expanding as it swiftly descended. In the blink of an eye, it had already filled the entire space above, as though the entire sky had been flipped upside down.

Not only did this profound print’s power surpass the ones before by severalfold, it also enveloped nearly three hundred meters of space. Even if Yun Che consecutively used Star God’s Broken Shadow, he wouldn’t be able to escape. Continuously retreating several steps, he firmly watched the blood colored handprint that became increasingly near as a deep viciousness flashed through his eyes. With a low roar, a dragon’s cry and a wolf’s howl resounded through the heavens as a Sky Wolf Slash blasted out toward the air...

“Rumble!!”

The Sky Wolf’s image collided onto the blood colored profound print, and unyieldingly stalled the enormous blood colored profound print in midair. This scene made both Fen Yijue and Fen Ziya reveal a expression of shock, as the profound energy in their entire body surged, pouring into the Burning God Print.

“Crackle Crackle Crackle!”

After a short stall, the Burning God Print once again pushed down, slowly engulfing the Sky Wolf’s image bit by bit. And in this entire process, the Burning God Print was also gradually shrinking, but the shrinking speed was clearly above the speed of the wolf image being engulfed. In the end, when the Sky Wolf’s image was entirely engulfed, and the Burning God Print that was still nearly one third its size abruptly fell, it smashed onto Yun Che’s body. The rampaging energy savagely tore apart his protective profound energy and rushed into his body.

A noise as though a bedsheet was being ripped apart sounded, and the clothing on Yun Che’s upper body completely burst apart. A stream of blood from within his mouth, chest, and shoulders respectively shot out. His entire person was violently smashed below the ground, then deeply buried by the sand and stone that fell after being swept up.

A wave of shocked cries came from afar. Yun Che, who had not lost under the might of Emperor Profound Realm since the

beginning, was finally heavily smashed down this time. That handprint was so frightening; it made them deeply believe that simply no one in the entire Blue Wind could defend against it... Has Yun Che, the heaven blessed prodigy who broke history, truly fallen this time?

Looking at the ground below that buried Yun Che, Fen Yijue slowly retracted his palm. Fen Ziya also lowered his arms, and said with a frown: "To actually forcefully dissipated nearly seventy percent of Burning God Print's power, this brat is simply a monster... But having eaten a Burning God Print of thirty percent power is also enough for all of his organs to burst apart."

"No, he shouldn't be dead yet." Fen Yijue said: "But this is fine too, even if he isn't yet dead, he would certainly be on the verge of death! Letting him die like this, is simply too good of a deal for him! Let's go, and drag him out!"

Boom!!

Just as Fen Yijue and Fen Ziya was about to descend, a explosion suddenly came from below. The ground was completely blown up, blasting off sand and stones like an overwhelming tide of flying grasshoppers. A figure vaulted out from within, and heavily landed on the ground. His head was messy and his clothes were tattered into countless strips of cloth. Bloody wounds covered his entire body, as lines after lines of blood flowed down the heavy sword and then fell onto the shattered ground.

What Fen Yijue and Fen Ziya's felt at this time, could only be described as utterly terrified. Even though the Yun Che who

jumped out from the ground below was full of bloody wounds and looked to be in an extremely sorry state, he stood as straight as a pen and his body didn't sway in the slightest. Not only that, the aura of his strength was not in the slightest weakened compared to before; instead, it carried an ice cold killing intent several times more gruesome than before.

With this appearance of his, let alone on the verge of death, he couldn't even be considered heavily wounded... At most, he was in a injured state a little bit more serious than being lightly wounded. Moreover, his strength barely deteriorated at all because of this.

Being hit by the Burning Heaven Print, yet actually only received such a wound... was his body forged from fine steel or something?!

Amidst the terribly shocked gaze of the two great Thrones, Yun Che slowly lifted his head. An extremely terrifying, ferocious and sharp aura was being emitted from his eyes: "You have... successfully... enraged me!!"

Chapter 348 – Annihilating The Throne!

Yun Che's entire body emitted a shocking hostile air... He was indeed enraged. Sky Wolf Slash was his strongest killing blow, and its power far surpassed Overlord's Fury and Falling Moon Sinking Star. Before today, every single time Sky Wolf Slash was unleashed, it would always break through anything, and no one could blunt its edge. But today, his Sky Wolf Slash was completely suppressed for the first time, and he was even smashed down into the ground in a utterly tattered state. Wounds of various sizes on his body added up to over thirty, and even his innards had taken substantial damage.

“I will... kill you right now!!”

“Purgatory!”

With a loud roar, Yun Che's eyes were suddenly shrouded by a layer of blood red light. Instantly, all the wounds on his body burst open as blood sprayed out in all directions. His profound energy aura, had also sharply surged at this moment.

Just as Fen Yijue and Fen Ziya were about to attack again, they suddenly felt the change in the aura coming from Yun Che's body, and were simultaneously taken aback. During the fight earlier, he had clearly used all his strength, and even continuously received injuries... But the aura now had actually rose sharply at this time, to an extent that made even Fen Yijue feel deep awe.

“Could it be, that he used some kind of forbidden secret arts?”

Fen Ziya said with a solemn voice.

“It should be so! Perhaps he had ignited his blood essence... If it’s like that, then he ought to be near his wit’s end, finish him right now!”

After a short while of stalling, the two great Thrones simultaneously let out a low roar and two Burning Heaven Marks descended from the sky, falling toward the top of Yun Che’s head.

This time, Yun Che didn’t dodge; instead, he suddenly went toward the two Burning Heaven Prints and jumped straight up, as Dragon Fault fiercely smashed onto them.

With a loud bang, the two Burning Heaven Prints that carried a frightening might were completely torn apart like two sheets of thin paper the moment they touched Dragon Fault. Yun Che’s body was only slightly stalled for a bit, then kept going up. Within Fen Yijue and Fen Ziya’s suddenly restricting pupils, he directly rushed to their front. Between them, there were not even ten meters of distance left.

A pair of eyes filled with endless malice, killing intent, and viciousness firmly locked onto Fen Yijue and Fen Ziya, making even them, as Thrones, feel a chill through their entire body. Just as they were about to act, their chests suddenly felt stuck, and a heavy sense of suffocation came over. Even their brains had suddenly felt a very severe dizziness. Their bodies that originally were supposed to move suddenly seemed as if they were frozen in ice, unable to move for a long time.

What suppressed their movements was a surge of an extremely terrifying energy pressure that was violently colliding.

Yun Che's hands tightly gripped the Dragon Fault. His arms had already inflated to twice the normal size as streams after streams of blood fiercely shot out. The eye white and pupil in his eyes had completely vanished, and what replaced them were two eyes that had completely turned blood red. A wave of malicious and savage aura that felt as if it had come from purgatory, was also abruptly unleashed at this instant.

“Destroying Sky Decimating Earth!!”

BOOOOM!!!!!!

The entire Bluefire City was completely enveloped within booming rumbles. As though the heavens and earth were collapsing, all other sounds were thoroughly engulfed. Bluefire City fiercely shook, and several kilometers of land was directly flipped flying. Shattered stones and sand were swept to nearly a kilometer in the air, almost touching the tattered clouds in the sky.

In the surrounding area, the ears of all of the spectators instantly went deaf. No matter the Elders of Burning Heaven Clan or those ordinary Bluefire citizens, they were all swept up by a completely irresistible storm and were blasted out very far into the distance.

Endless fright appeared on the faces of everyone present. The terrifying extent of this power surpassed the common sense of

every one of them! Even Fen Yijue and Fen Ziya had never seen such a terrifying strength in their lives. They simply couldn't imagine what this young man, who was not even twenty years old, used to unleash such a terrifying power.

Destroying Sky Decimating Earth, Evil God Art's third style, which was also a move that Yun Che had to pay a heavy price to execute. He exhausted his profound energy and even his life to unleash this ultimate destructive killing move.

Back then during the Ranking Tournament, when facing Xia Qingyue whose overall strength surpassed himself, he used this move for the first time. And the second time he used it, was against two great Emperor Profound Realms!

And its terror simply couldn't be endured, even if it was two great Thrones.

Amidst the matchless terrifying storm of destruction, Fen Yijue and Fen Ziya flew out like two kites cut from their strings. The fronts of their chests were both badly mutilated, as if they had exploded. However, as Thrones, even though they were heavily injured, it wasn't to the extent that they would just die from this. As they flew backwards, they desperately concentrated their utterly chaotic profound energy in order to suppress the stage of injuries on their body... And at this time, as the fine sand that blotted the skies dispersed, the crowd saw a streak of a scarlet flame silhouette that was like a meteor crossing the sky suddenly rush toward Fen Ziya. Its speed, actually surpassed Fen Ziya, who was being blasted flying by Destroying Sky Decimating Earth.

“Empyrean Dance of the Phoenix!!”

Yun Che’s eyes carried a vicious glint. The profound energy on his body was chaotic but also wild like boiling water. Following an enormous sound, Dragon Fault heavily smashed onto Fen Ziya’s body within his despairing eyes as a ball of raging phoenix flames exploded on his body...

“When you go to hell, don’t forget to tell your ancestors that the one who killed you guys... who destroyed your Burning Heaven Clan, is called Yun Che!!”

Yun Che’s voice, which was cold to the point that it directly seeped into his marrow and soul, resounded beside his ears. Right after that, Fen Ziya’s consciousness became completely blank as his body plummeted down like a cannonball while carrying burning phoenix flames.

Under the oppositional force of the Empyrean Dance of the Phoenix, Yun Che was blown off into the high skies. Staring at Fen Ziya’s landing point, he poured the last of his power into Dragon Fault.

“Phoenix... Break!!”

Dragon Fault’s entire body burned with flames, left Yun Che’s hands and broke through the air, violently penetrating Fen Ziya, who had just fell onto the ground, still with one last breath of life left. The rampaging energy flooded into his body and rendered his innards into paste. Fen Ziya’s eyes bulged outwards, but he was no

longer able to let out one last scream as he lost all sound and life, dying just like that with his eyes wide open.

A generation of Emperor Profound had just died under Yun Che's sword here and now.

Yun Che's body freefallen from the sky. The him right now was already weak and limp to the extent that he didn't have a single hint of strength left. The three gates on his profound veins had also automatically closed. The injuries on his body also made his brain feel waves after waves of dizziness. After taking one last glance at Fen Yijue, who fell over a kilometer away, he said with a hoarse voice: "Little Chan... Let's go!"

The Snow Phoenix Beast flew out from the profound seal, caught the falling Yun Che, surged up in the air and flew far away. A few Elders of Burning Heaven Clan wanted to chase them, but how was the Snow Phoenix's speed something they could catch up to? They could only watch as the Snow Phoenix quickly disappear from their line of sight with a speed that far surpassed their own.

"Grand Elder... Grand Elder!!"

Yet when they came over to Fen Ziya's body, they found that all of his organs were already completely destroyed; he did not have the slightest signs of life left at all. The few Elders all felt their vision go dark. They almost fainted on the spot; their mouths were more so uttering sorrowful and bereaved cries.

The Grand Elder tragically dying... This was something that had

never happened in the Burning Heaven Clan's history.

Even an Emperor Profound Expert being killed, was something that had almost never happened in the entire history of the Blue Wind Empire.

This was because the Emperor Profound Realm was the pinnacle of the Blue Wind in a true sense. Upon reaching this realm, it would already be enough to look down on the world, unparalleled. If two were both at Emperor Profound Realm, perhaps one could be defeated, but basically couldn't be killed. Fen Yijue's profound strength was two ranks above Fen Ziya, and though he could defeat Fen Ziya, but it would be extremely difficult for Fen Yijue to kill him.

The core reason why the Four Major Sects could stand tall within the Blue Wind Empire for so many years, was because of the Thrones that existed within these Four Major Sects.

Even though the Sky Profound Realm was an extremely high realm within the Blue Wind's profound cultivating world, it certainly wasn't something that only the Four Major Sects could foster. Many very powerful great sects of Blue Wind Empire could all produce Sky Profound experts, including even the Blue Wind Profound Palace, which possessed several Sky Profound experts.

But strong beings of the Emperor Profound Realm had always, and only, appeared within the Four Major Sects.

Emperor Profound experts possessed by the Four Major Sects,

were their sects' genuine and true foundation and guardian. For every extra Throne that a sect had, it would mean that the entire sect's strength would be raised up a level. This was also why the other three sect's reactions were so fierce when Chu Yuechan displayed her strength of a Throne during the Ranking Tournament back then.

Vice versa, if a Throne fell, then the entire sect's position would slide down vertically!

The true threatening power between the Four Major Sects, had always came from experts of Emperor Profound Realm. Losing one, would be losing a large amount of threat.

Even though Yun Che had killed over thirty elders and pavilion masters of the Sky Profound Realm, this absolutely could not be compared to having destroyed Burning Heaven Clan's foundation. Given a few dozen of years, Burning Heaven Clan would be able to nurture up a few dozens of Sky Profound practitioners again. With the Grand Clan Master and Grand Elder in garrison, no sect within the Blue Wind Empire would have the guts to step in when they were weak, because a desperate fight with two Thrones was enough to even make a colossus like Heavenly Sword Villa pay an enormous price.

The tragical death of Grand Elder was an extremely heavy impact to the entire Burning Heaven Clan. They had never thought, and never believed... that Yun Che actually had the power to actually kill their sect's Grand Elder.

Burning Heaven Clan elders who kneeled beside Fen Ziya's

corpse were all sullen and weeping. Fen Yijue, who was heavily injured, finally was able to catch a breath for the better. With a ghastly complexion, he covered his chest with his hand, and said with a frail voice: “How... is Ziya?”

The Burning Heaven elder beside him had an old face full of tears as he answered with a hoarse voice: “Grand Elder... Grand Elder, he... he... he has gone to heaven...”

Fen Yijue’s entire body went stiff, then violently started to tremble. Looking at the Fen Ziya’s corpse far away, his ghastly pale lips shivered as he spoke: “Take me... back... to the sect...”

PFF...

A large mouthful of fresh blood violently sprayed out from Fen Yijue’s mouth. Amidst the alarmed cries of the elders, his head slanted to the side as he fainted on the spot.

Along with Snow Phoenix Beast, Yun Che had gone far away, and no one knew where they were at now. While carrying the unconscious Fen Duanhun and Fen Yijue, as well as Fen Ziya’s corpse, Burning Heaven Clan’s various elders flew toward Burning Heaven Clan’s direction with gloomy expressions. Only a crowd of spectators who couldn’t bring themselves back into reality from the endless shock was left; many of them were lightly or heavily injured by the residual waves, but they couldn’t feel the pain on their bodies at all because their heads were completely filled with

the scenes they had personally witnessed earlier.

Bluefire City's sixty meter wide and thirty meter tall stone gate had vanished. An extensive part of the city walls collapsed, a large stretch of land south of the city was destroyed to the extent that it was unspeakably miserable, as though it had just underwent an armageddon. Enormous pits were scattered all over like the stars in the night sky, the largest being more than a hundred meters deep, and over three hundred meters wide.

The clothes worn by Bluefire City's mayor had long since been completely soaked wet. Bluefire City's front had finally returned to peace, but his heart was still beating as if it was going to jump out of his chest. He wiped the cold sweat on his forehead with force... He was extremely certain that Bluefire City would become the focus of the entire Blue Wind Empire for a very long period of time from now on. A huge change in the wind would also sweep across the entire nation very soon.

Chapter 349 – Burning Heaven Clan's Request For Help

Today's Burning Heaven Clan was no longer as majestic and dignified as before. Especially when the news of their Grand Clan Master being gravely wounded and Grand Elder Fen Ziya dying in Yun Che's hands came; the entire Burning Heaven Clan was enveloped in a terrified atmosphere. The clan's disciples were panicky, and amidst the unease in their hearts and mind, they all faintly smelled the odor of destruction.

Even if this catastrophe stopped here and now, from now on, Burning Heaven Clan wouldn't be qualified at all to maintain the title of Four Major Sects on the same level as Heavenly Sword Villa, Frozen Cloud Asgard, and Xiao Sect.

In the Burning Heaven Main Pavilion, Fen Yijue had just woke up. Fen Duanhun and every elder and pavilion master that were left had all gathered here. Everyone's faces were all completely filled with gloominess and grief.

Every single time they fought Yun Che, they would always discover that they had once again underestimated Yun Che's strength.

Every single time when they thought with full confidence that they could definitely kill Yun Che, the other side would give them a nightmarish result.

And the name Yun Che, had now already become the most

frightening nightmare in their hearts as well.

“Father, how are your injuries?” Fen Duanhun took a step forward and asked, his voice revealed a deep feeling of powerlessness. To him, the only thing that could be considered as comforting, was that Yun Che had similarly received heavy injuries. Otherwise, he wouldn’t have chosen to flee immediately.

“Not to the point of dying yet... Cough, cough cough...”

The moment Fen Yijue opened his mouth, he started coughing fiercely for a while. Every single cough would carry out pieces after pieces of blood. That one “Destroying Sky Decimating Earth” move from Yun Che easily shattered all of his profound strength defense, making all of his internal organs shift greatly and get damaged. The state of injury was so serious that even with the power of the Emperor Profound Realm, it would still take at least three months to completely recover.

“Grand Clan Master...” The few elders hastily got up, and encircled Fen Yijue’s side.

“Do not... mind me, I’m fine.” Fen Yijue conjured profound energy to suppress the injuries, then raised his head as his gaze revealed deep viciousness and coldness: “I have wrongly estimated Yun Che’s strength. Everyone of us, had wrongly estimated his strength! And you guys... actually brought about such an enemy!”

All the elders drooped their heads down. Their complexions were at times ghastly pale, and at times ashen.

Fen Yijue's chest undulated as he continued speaking with a solemn tone: "Many things on Yun Che cannot be measured using common sense. In the previous days, he clearly had left with heavy injuries, but within just one day, both his injuries and strength had actually completely recovered... He must have some special secret arts for recovering from injuries. This time, he didn't receive a lighter injury than me, but he perhaps could still be the same as last time, and recover in a very short period of time... When that time comes, it will be the day that my Burning Heaven Clan perishes!"

The moment Fen Yijue spoke these words, everyone's complexion instantly turned yellowish brown. These words did not come from someone else, but were personally said by the Grand Clan Master himself! And what he said, was also the cruel truth that couldn't be refuted at all. Grand Elder had fallen, Heavenfire Star Burning Formation was destroyed, and Grand Clan Master was gravely wounded; if Yun Che assaulted them again, they really wouldn't be able to bring out anything worthy to oppose him.

"Father, at the moment, just what exactly should we do? How can our Burning Heaven Clan's thousand years of groundwork be destroyed just like that! Otherwise, what face will we have when we meet our generations of ancestors in the world of the dead!" Fen Duanhun clenched his fists tight and said.

"At the moment, there are two solutions!" Fen Yijue said.

Fen Duanhun and the elders instantly rallied their spirits. Hope

was revealed on their faces once again as they asked anxiously: “What.. what solutions!”

Fen Yijue let out a long breath, and slowly spoke with a low voice: “In this disaster, we are already covered in wounds, no longer with the power to defend. At the moment, we could only seek help from others... And with Yun Che’s strength, only Heavenly Sword Villa, Frozen Cloud Asgard and Xiao Sect would have the power to solve this calamity. Frozen Cloud Asgard doesn’t have any enmity nor benevolence with us, and never liked to take part in disputes; thus, seeking help from Frozen Cloud Asgard would bear no fruit... Then we could only seek help from Heavenly Sword Villa and Xiao Sect... I had a period of deep friendship with Heavenly Sword Villa’s Grand Villa Master Ling Tianni, and there was a time when we drank, I had laughingly said that if Burning Heaven Clan were to encounter despair, I hoped he would definitely lend us a hand, and at that time he also laughingly consented...”

Ling Tianni?

The publically recognized number one Blue Wind’s profound cultivating world, Sword Saint Ling Tianni!?

This name thunderously resounded beside everyone’s ears, causing all of their faces to reveal joyous surprise. They had never expected that Fen Yijue actually had such a friendship with this Blue Wind number one, and even had a promise to help when Burning Heaven Clan meets disaster!

If Ling Tianni were to really lend a hand and act, then Burning

Heaven Clan's disaster would be undoubtedly be resolved here and then... Even though Yun Che was unexpectedly powerful, he couldn't be Ling Tianni's match no matter what!

Moreover, behind Ling Tianni's back, was the enormous Heavenly Sword Villa.

"Alright! I understand, I'll sound transmit to Heavenly Sword Villa's Villa Master Ling Yuefeng right away! And ask him to pass the message on to Heavenly Sword's Grand Villa Master!" Fen Duanhun said somewhat excitedly.

"Don't get happy yet." Fen Yijue slowly spoke: "Ling Tianni and I had not met for a few dozen years. His disposition had always been indifferent, and after cultivating away from the world for twenty years, perhaps his heart is already empty, and doesn't want to touch worldly matters anymore. Whether he would be willing to assist, is unknown. As for Xiao Sect... Even though I had some friendship with Xiao Wuqing back then, it was far from intimate. If Xiao Sect knew of Yun Che's strength, then they certainly shouldn't want to offend such a terrifying enemy for us... Even though we could try both of these methods, hope is vague."

"Without trying, how would we know it wouldn't work!" Fen Duanhun's brows were tightly knitted, but his expression no longer had its previous sullenness: "I am not sure whether the Sword Saint would act, but on Xiao Sect's side, they would definitely lend their hand!"

Fen Yijue turned his head and looked at him, a puzzled expression emerged on his face.

Fen Duanhun said immediately: “When investigating everything about Yun Che before, we have unintentionally discovered that the core reason why he was chased out of his home, was because he was prosecuted by Xiao Sect Master Xiao Juetian’s fourth son, Xiao Kuangyun! Because Xiao Kuangyun had wanted to seize his wife back then, and at the same time, wanted to lay his hands on his aunt.”

The expression in Fen Yijue’s eyes swayed: “There was actually such a thing?”

“There was indeed!” Fen Duanhun nodded: “Yun Che swore to destroy our Burning Heaven Clan just because we kidnapped his family. It can be seen that he is a person that views his family with extreme importance, and at the same time an extremely narrow-minded person that would take revenge on any small grievances! And such a great enmity had formed between Xiao Kuangyun and him, so how could he not get his vengeance! If Xiao Kuangyun was just an ordinary Xiao Sect disciple, then that would be fine and all, but he is the Sect Master’s son! Just this would be enough to transform into a grievance between Yun Che and the entire Xiao Sect! But it seems that the current Xiao Sect had not yet noticed this. If Xiao Sect knew about this, and also knew about Yun Che’s personality of seeking revenge on the smallest grievances... If I was Xiao Juetian, I’ll definitely not choose to sit and wait for Yun Che to come visit them while feeling uneasy when eating and sleeping. Instead, I’ll take the chance to join forces and strike out to kill Yun Che right now!”

“I’ll go sound transmit to Heavenly Sword Villa and Xiao Sect right away!”

At the same time, within the Xiao Sect.

“What did you say... Is this really true?” Xiao Juetian spoke in a shocked tone and stood up,

“Absolutely true! Several tens of thousand people at Bluefire City witnessed the battle with their own eyes, and very soon, no one would be ignorant about this within the Blue Wind.” Ahead of Xiao Juetian, an elderly person said with a serious expression.

“This... this really is hard to believe. I remember when he was at the Ranking Tournament, he was only only seventeen back then. Today, he ought to be no older than nineteen right?” The shocked expression on Xiao Juetian’s face didn’t disperse for a long while. It was difficult for him to believe that this young man of only nineteen, could actually almost force Burning Heaven Clan whose strength wasn’t much weaker than Xiao Sect into a state of despair with his strength alone. Moreover, when fighting against two great Emperor Profounds simultaneously, he had actually killed one at the scene.

How terrifying of a strength was this! How shocking of a news was this!

“I really wonder, just what kind of master could actually bring up such a disciple! Or is it that his aptitude was really prodigiously talented to this extent? Or maybe, he was really as rumored, a

descendent of the Sacred Grounds?” Xiao Juetian exclaimed. He suddenly asked: “Yun Che insisting on annihilating the entire Burning Heaven Clan, just what deep grievances did it stem from? Don’t tell me that Burning Heaven Clan exterminated his entire clan?”

“No!” The elderly person shook his head: “The true reason, perhaps Sect Master would find it laughable. Fen Juecheng back then wished to take Princess Cangyue as bride, but was crashed upon by Yun Che, and lost a great amount of face. Burning Heaven Clan wished to find Yun Che for revenge, seemed to be overly hasty, and thus used the despicable method of kidnapping two of his family members from Floating Cloud City, where Yun Che was born in, in order to lure him to go to Burning Heaven Clan... Because of this, Yun Che was tremendously enraged, and swore to destroy Burning Heaven Clan.”

“Hmph, Burning Heaven Clan actually used such an utterly contemptible method,” Xiao Juetian coldly grunted with disdain: “Could it be that his two family members were slaughtered by Burning Heaven Clan?”

“No! Both his family members were safe and sound... But just because Burning Heaven Clan abducted his family members, he wished to exterminate their entire clan.” The elderly person raised his head, and said with a cautious tone: “Clearly, this is a person that could seek revenge on any small enmity, and would become like a madman once he harbours a grudge... We definitely can’t provoke him!”

“Of course we can’t provoke him!” Xiao Juetian nodded: “A

person that could force Burning Heaven Clan into a desperate state by himself, who even has an extremely terrifying speed of growth, even if we can't be friends, we absolutely can't make him into an enemy... In tomorrow's morning meeting, remember to announce to the entire sect that whenever we meet Yun Che or anyone related to him from now on, everyone have to keep a good distance from them. Even if one was to act weak, he absolutely can't offend him."

As one of the four overlords of Blue Wind, Xiao Sect had never needed to fear anyone on the outside. But Burning Heaven Clan's bloodied example made him unable to not birth a deep dread toward Yun Che... even to the point of fear and awe.

At this time, an elderly person in black attire hastily entered, and said with a urgent tone: "Sect Master, Fen Duanhun has just sound transmitted to us, asking on the part that since Burning Heaven Clan had always been on friendly terms with our sect, to please assist them in defending against Yun Che."

Hearing this, Xiao Juetian didn't feel surprised. He laughed indifferently, and said: "No need to mind it. My Xiao Sect and Burning Heaven Clan's friendship, is not good to the point where we'd provoke a person that may bring annihilation upon the sect."

"But... But..." The black attired elderly person said with difficulty as he forcefully gulped down a mouthful of saliva: "Fen Duanhun said... he said... he said that Burning Heaven Clan would encounter the revenge of having their entirely clan annihilated just because they had kidnapped his family, then Yun Che's enmity against us would be hundreds of times deeper... If we don't lend a

hand to them, after Burning Heaven Clan was annihilated, then... then it would be our Xiao Sect's turn."

Xiao Juetian's brows fiercely knitted: "A bunch of nonsense! My Xiao Sect and Yun Che never had and grudges and ill will, where did the enmity come from! To make us act, even retarded words of such a low level could actually come out of Fen Duanhun's mouth."

Black attired elderly man wiped the cold sweat on his forehead, as his voice started to tremble: "Sect Master, do you still remember, that three years ago before Elder Xiao Zheng passed away, he thought constantly of that thread of bloodline he left in Floating Cloud City, and begged Sect Master to take a person back to Xiao Sect... And back then, the person Sect Master sent was the Youngest Master... At that time, the one that accompanied Youngest Master there was East Pavilion's bulter, Xiao Moshan... When Youngest Master came back, Xiao Moshan had told me before that when Youngest Master was there, he had plotted a frame-up against a young disciple there in order to lay a hand on his newlywed wife and his aunt, and even forced that person to be forever exiled from his home in the end..."

"And that person... that person... is... is today's Yun Che!!"

As the black attired elderly person spoke out the last sentence, it was as if a bomb had went off within Xiao Juetian's head. He instantly stood up with his entire body trembling all over, as all the muscles on his face violently twisted together: "What did... you say?!!"

Chapter 350 – Xiao Sect's Choice

“This matter is the genuine truth. What Fen Duanhun had said is almost exactly the same as what Xiao Moshan had described to me. Three years ago, Yun Che's name wasn't Yun Che, but Xiao Che. He only changed his name after he was exiled from his home. He was the one that Youngest Master...”

“Enough!” Xiao Juetian was so angry that his entire body was shaking. His eyes were almost spewing out fire. Just a moment ago, he was still extremely shocked about Yun Che's matter, and was also somewhat gloating over Burning Heaven Clan's miserable encounter. But in just the blink of an eye, he had heard such a bolt from the blue. If this was real, and if Yun Che really was the person at that time, then the matter back then would undoubtedly be his teeth-grinding hatred. This resentment would at least, far surpass kidnapping his family members.

Burning Heaven Clan was met with the revenge of clan annihilation because they abducted two of his family members, and if these were all true...

The news of Yun Che heavily injuring Fen Yijue and killing Fen Ziya all alone resounded once again within Xiao Juetian's brain, and even caused him, who was the master of the sect to uncontrollably shiver. Even though Fen Ziya was slightly weak within the Emperor Profound, Fen Yijue, on the other hand, was a being whose strength was completely even with Xiao Sect's Grand Sect Master Xiao Wuqing! Right now, he entirely had the ability to avenge the grudge back then, and with that disposition of his, visiting their doorsteps was almost certain!

“Immediately... Go call that Xiao Moshan here!” Fen Juetian’s said while grinding his teeth, as his expression darkened.

“Yes, Sect Master.” The black attired elderly person didn’t dare to say half a word more, and hastily left.

Very soon, Xiao Moshan walked in with hasty steps. For the Sect Master to actually summon a East Pavilion butler like him, made him both uneasy and confused. The moment he entered the Main Pavilion, he saw Xiao Juetian’s expression that was as sullen as rainclouds. His heart instantly thumped, and he carefully spoke with his head lowered: “Xiao Moshan greets Sect Master. May I ask what Sect Master is summoni...”

“Xiao... Mo... Shan...!!”

These three words that spewed out from Xiao Juetian’s mouth clearly carried a tremble of extreme rage, and made cold sweat instantly pop out of Xiao Moshan’s entire body. He had always been honest and well-behaved within the sect, and never did any disobedient things. He simply couldn’t think of anything at all that could actually make Sect Master be so enraged. He heard Xiao Juetian’s overcast voice speak: “Do you still remember three years ago, because of Elder Xiao Zhen’s entrustment before he passed away, you accompanied Kuangyun to a place called Floating Cloud City in the east!”

Xiao Moshan raised his head, and nodded dumbfoundedly: “Yes, Moshan naturally remembers. Moshan had only gone out of the

sect three times in all these years, and one of them, was accompanying Youngest Master to Floating Cloud City.”

The inside of Xiao Moshan’s heart was even more astonished. Because that was truly an matter so insignificant that it wasn’t worth mentioning. If one had to say something that was worth mentioning, it would be that they had actually unintentionally encountered someone of the Frozen Cloud Asgard... And it was even the Fairy of Frozen Glass, Chu Yueli of the Frozen Cloud Seven Fairies. He couldn’t understand just why Sect Master would even mention such an insignificant matter after three years.

Xiao Juetian firmly locked his gaze on him, and said solemnly: “What exactly had happened after you and Kuangyun went to Floating Cloud City, I want you to speak without omitting any details! With your memory and profound strength, it’s not yet to the extent that you’d forget things after a mere three years! Tell me everything from start to finish! If you dare to omit or hide anything, I’ll blow your head off on the spot!”

Xiao Juetian’s last sentence instantly made Xiao Moshan’s sweat flow down like rain. He truly noticed the importance of this matter, and hastily kneeled down to the ground: “Ye... yes... Back then, after Youngest Master and I went to Floating Cloud City...”

At once, Xiao Moshan recited everything that happened three years ago at Xiao Clan, including any words and movement he could remember Xiao Kuangyun doing as exact as he could. Under Xiao Juetian’s gaze that was as sharp as the edge of a knife, he didn’t dare to hide anything at all as he desperately tried to recall everything. Within this, naturally included the complete process

of Xiao Kuangyun fancying Xiao Che's newly wed wife and his little aunt, plotting an insidious scheme with Xiao Yulong and the others, then being exposed by Yun Che before everyone, but still forcefully had his way and exiled Xiao Che from Xiao Clan because of Xiao Kuangyun having Xiao Sect's absolute coercion...

Before Xiao Moshan had finished speaking, Xiao Juetian's entire body was already shaking; his lungs even almost exploding. The last sliver of fluke mentality in his heart completely vanished as he lost control of his voice and roared: "This sinful swine, actually... actually had committed such a scandalous act!!"

"Young... Youngest Master is young and frivolous, and was at the age of having lustful thoughts, to do things like this, was also... was also understandable. It's... it's Moshan who's not strict enough, and relaxed his restraint toward Youngest Master. Moshan is willing to receive any punishment from Sect Master." Xiao Moshan drooped down his head, and said regretfully, but the confusion in his heart also became deeper and deeper... Out of Xiao Juetian's four sons, Feng, Yu, Lei, and Yun, Xiao Kuangyun was the only one who was born from his legal wife. Because he had been grown up being spoiled, he drowned himself in carnal pleasures all day long, and Xiao Juetian had just let it go unchecked. Things like laying his hand on other people's wives, Xiao Kuangyun did many times, and after Xiao Juetian knew, he would at most condemn him with a few words symbolically. That matter at Floating Cloud City, he didn't even get what he wanted in the end... He couldn't get just why Xiao Juetian would deliberately fly into a rage because of this small matter.

"Bastard!!" Under Xiao Juetian's rage, he knocked Xiao Moshan back a few tumbles with a kick: "Did you know that person whose

wife and aunt you guys wished to seize from, who was kicked out of Xiao Clan, was precisely that Yun Che who took first place at the Ranking tournament back then, who has now destroyed over half of the Burning Heaven Clan alone!”

Xiao Moshan, who had just stood back up in a fluster, instantly stared with wide eyes the moment he heard this, and said with fright: “Im... Impossible! That person back then wasn’t called Yun Che, but Xiao Che, and he was even a wastrel with crippled profound veins from birth. Impossible, simply impossible... Something must have been mistaken somewhere!”

“Many things in this world won’t just not happen because you think it is impossible!” Xiao Juetian’s chest undulated to the extent where it was almost going to burst apart. He pointed at Xiao Moshan with his fingers. He said each of his words in a heavy tone: “You, scram right now and call Xiao Kuangyun here... Go right now!”

It was actually the first time he had ever heard Sect Master shouting out Xiao Kuangyun’s full name, his entire body started trembling: “Young... Youngest Master he... he is currently...”

“I don’t care what he is doing right now. If he dares to not come, then beat him half to death and drag him here!” Xiao Juetian explosively roared.

“Yes... Yes...” Carrying a full body of sweat on his back, Xiao Moshan left as if fleeing.

The elderly person who had always stayed beside Xiao Juetian walked over, and said with a solemn expression: “Sect Master, about this matter, how do you plan to respond.”

Xiao Juetian’s brows tightly locked together. His expression became incomparably heavy and dark: “If the rumors weren’t fake, then Yun Che’s strength has already reached the point that we could not help but fear it... Accompany me to meet father, this is something that absolutely cannot be waited upon. As for how to respond, we’ll need him to personally decide.”

.....

In a concealed ground within a withered forest, Yun Che was currently sitting cross legged. The Snow Phoenix guarded beside him, driving away all the nearby profound beasts.

After an entire day of rest and Yun Che’s medicinal provisions, the Snow Phoenix Beast had finally recovered thirty percent of its vital energy. Yun Che’s injuries, had also recovered about eighty percent, and his profound strength ninety percent. And at this moment, the profound strength in his profound veins was suddenly in turmoil, and the originally tranquil profound energy surged and inflated like boiling water.

This was the premonition of a profound strength breakthrough!

After escaping from under Heavenly Sword Villa’s Sword Management Terrace, Yun Che continuously fled and fiercely battled. Even though he didn’t deliberately train, his profound

strength had unwittingly neared the edge of breaking through under the accumulation of battle.

Yun Che quickly concentrated his mind right away, guiding the profound energy's movements and change. After seven minutes had passed, a light pop sounded in his profound veins, and all of the profound energy fluctuation completely died down, becoming even thicker and richer than before.

Yun Che opened his eyes. His profound strength had also completely broke through and reached the seventh level of the Earth Profound Realm at this moment. And to him, every single time his profound strength increases, it would be a different concept with any other ordinary profound practitioner. Under the Evil God profound vein's berserking amplification, for every time his profound strength makes a breakthrough, the increase in his true power would be several times greater than that of ordinary profound practitioners.

Yun Che lit up the phoenix flames and roasted a pile of dragon meat. After a great feast, he changed a set of new clothes, then refreshingly stood up... If Burning Heaven Clan knew that he only used a single day to recover almost all of his injuries and strength, he wondered if they would all just faint from despair.

“Alright! I’ll thoroughly smash Burning Heaven Clan into a mesh tonight!” Yun Che looked in Burning Heaven Clan’s direction and said with a cold smile: “Though I don’t know whether they had been so scared out of their wits that they all ran away while tossing their so-called thousand years of heritage aside.”

“After being forced to this extent, they must have taken actions. You’d best completely recover before going.” Jasmine reminded him in an indifferent tone.

“If they still have any trump cards, they ought to have played them long ago.” Yun Che said disdainfully: “The most probable action they would take right now is to abandon the sect and flee; otherwise, it would be to ask for assistance from other sects. Frozen Cloud Asgard won’t bother with their request for help, and as for Xiao Sect and Heavenly Sword Villa...”

Yun Che’s brows shifted, and he suddenly recalled Ling Jie’s warning yesterday. After staying silent for a bit, he sat back down on the spot: “Alright, you are right. I really should wait until my body completely recovers before I go. The price that they ought to pay, they’ll never escape it!”

At the same time, a dark figure dressed entirely in black centered Burning Heaven Clan without any sound. Looking at the Burning Heaven Clan full of rubble in a foul atmosphere, he coldly laughed. That expression in his eyes was fifty percent pity and fifty percent gloating. He stepped forward, not making any sound below his feet, and sneaked into the Main Pavilion Fen Yijue resided in the turn of an eye.

“Who is it?” Fen Yijue, who was meditating, abruptly opened his eyes. In front of him, it wasn’t known just when a black silhouette had appeared.

“Haha, old friend, long time no see, do you still recognize me?” The black clothed man raised his head up, and said while laughing.

“It’s you!” Looking at the person before his eyes, Fen Yijue quickly raised up his body. After his expression complicatedly changed for a while, he suddenly said: “Just you alone?”

“Just I alone, isn’t enough?” The black clothed man said arrogantly.

Fen Yijue knitted his brows, and said: “Not enough! You clearly have completely underestimated Yun Che’s strength. He is much more terrifying than what you imagined...”

As Fen Yijue was speaking, he suddenly noticed the three purple colored spatial rings on the black clothed man’s fingers, and his gaze instantly went stiff as his face revealed joyous surprise: “Could it be, you have even brought... those things?”

“Hahahaha!” The black clothed man loudly laughed with his head tilted upwards: “Grand Sect Master’s orders. This time, Yun Che is our common enemy, he must be eliminated from this world. If he dares to come, I’ll certainly make sure he doesn’t leave!”

Chapter 351 – Xiao Wuyi

The Four Major Sects' position as overlords in the Blue Wind Empire had never been shaken. The imposing power carried by the name of each and every one of the Four Major Sects had all far surpassed that of the Blue Wind Imperial Family.

And today, one of the overlords that dominated the Blue Wind for a thousand years, had finally been shaken. Moreover, it was also very violently shaken... almost being pressed to the edge of total annihilation. Those Sky Profound experts of the Burning Heaven Clan who received countless profound practitioners' awe, who could act without restraint in any place, were exterminated by the dozen. Even the mythlike Emperor Profound experts who were the foundation stones in the Four Major Sects, had a casualty of one death and one heavily injured.

Burning Heaven Clan's miserable state, as well as that battle before Bluefire City's gate swept through the entire Blue Wind Empire like a storm. The name "Yun Che" that had already brought endless amounts of shock, once again stirred the entire Blue Wind in a single night.

Early morning, before the sky was fully lit, the only core characters left within Burning Heaven Clan gathered in the Main Pavilion once again to discuss issues of importance. Outside of the Main Pavilion, the Burning Heaven Clan's encampment that almost turned into a wasteland for nearly half of the area was in a deadly silence. Those Burning Heaven disciples, whose arrogant air had usually been overwhelming, were all listless with melancholy written all over their faces. After the news of Grand Elder turning into a lying corpse and Grand Clan Master being

heavily injured spread out, the last of their psychological defense had almost completely collapsed as well.

“Let me introduce him to everyone.”

Fen Yijue was situated in the dead center. Even though he sat upright, his ghastly complexion testified the extreme severeness of the internal injuries he bore. He gestured at the black clothed man beside him: “This here, is Xiao Sect’s Xiao Wuyi.”

Xiao Wuyi wore a large and spacious black-colored cloak, his face was also largely blocked by it, as if he didn’t wish for his face being seen by too many people. Before Fen Yijue spoke, everyone was guessing at his identity, but the moment they heard the name “Xiao Wuyi”, all of them stood up. Fen Duanhun couldn’t hold his voice back and spoke: “So it was actually Senior Xiao Wuyi, this junior apologizes for his rude behavior before.”

Xiao Wuyi, Xiao Sect’s Grand Sect Master Xiao Wuqing’s brother of the same womb, one of the two great Emperor Profounds within Xiao Sect, and one of the few current top experts existing in the pinnacle level of the current Blue Wind. Perhaps the younger generation wasn’t familiar with his name, but to Fen Duanhun’s generation, his name was like the rumbling of thunder through theirs ears.

“No need to speak unnecessary words.” Xiao Wuyi said indifferently: “I only have one goal for coming here this time, and that is to help you eliminate Yun Che.”

Fen Duanhun took a glance at Xiao Wuyi, and said: “Senior’s strength is naturally peerless under the heavens, but please forgive this junior for being blunt. Senior had never personally witnessed Yun Che’s true strength, and seems to have underestimated Yun Che. My father currently bears heavy injuries, and with only Senior alone, I’m afraid...”

“Haha...” Xiao Wuyi loftily laughed. He extended his arm, and his hand slowly opened up: “Just me alone, might indeed not be enough. In that case, what if this is added to the equation?”

After reaching Emperor Profound Realm, the aging of one’s physical body would greatly decrease, and even may return to being younger. However, Xiao Wuyi’s palm was overly withered, as if it was being permanently corroded by something. In the center of his palms, there was a light purple colored ball. The ball shaped object faintly glimmered with a purple glint, and if one looked closely, one would see one after another small profound formations emerging on the surface.

Fen Duanhun froze for a bit, then suddenly recalled something as the expression on his face greatly changed. And beside him, an elder had already uncontrollably shouted: “Could it be... could it be... be... the Heaven Decimating Orb!?”

The moment the three words of “Heaven Decimating Orb” came out, the complexions of all the elders had all quickly changed. A few had even uncontrollably retreated backwards as their faces revealed the expressions of deep fright.

“Haha, that is correct.” Xiao Wuyi laughed briefly: “This is

precisely the Heaven Decimating Orb from our Xiao Sect's Armament Sect, second only to the Heaven Decimating Bomb. However, in terms of power to a single point, it even surpassed the Heaven Decimating Bomb. I believe all of you had heard of just how powerful it is. Back then, it had instantly minced a dozen Sky Profound practitioners and two practitioners half a step into Emperor Profound Realm. And even the surrounding Sky Profound practitioners who luckily survived at first, all died within the poisonous gas it released after exploding."

One by one, all the Burning Heaven Elders gulped down a large mouthful of saliva. The expression of fright couldn't subside from beginning to end, as their gazes even didn't dare to look straight at that Heaven Decimating Orb... The terror of the Heaven Decimating Orb could be said to be well known by everyone throughout the Four Major Sects. There was a special branch sect within Xiao Sect called the Armament Sect. This sect specialized in forging and producing various kinds of firearms. Even though the profound strength of the Armament Sect's disciples were generally very low, each and every one of them hid various kinds of terrifying firearms on their entire bodies. Even same sect disciples over an great realm above in strength wouldn't dare to offend them.

And the most terrifying of all these firearms, was the Heaven Decimating Bomb and the Heaven Decimating Orb.

"Even from my Xiao Sect's thousand years of accumulation, there are only twenty three Heaven Decimating Orbs. To eliminate Yun Che this time, I brought an entire five out... Heh, do you still think that I, alone, isn't enough?"

F... Five?

Fen Duanhun hastily said: “Enough... Entirely enough. With the might of your honored sect’s Heaven Decimating Orb, at most two... ah no, just one would be enough to kill Yun Che on the spot. Now that we have Senior assisting us this time, if Yun Che dares to come again, he’d certainly never leave alive... Please forgive this junior for the offending words earlier.”

Rumors say that even an Emperor Profound expert would be gravely injured instantly if he were to be frontally struck with a Heaven Decimating Orb. If all five of the Heaven Decimating Orbs were to really be all used, it would be completely enough to blast Yun Che into shattered pieces that couldn’t be even more shattered. This time, not only was it Xiao Wuyi that Xiao Sect had sent, he’d even brought as many as five Heaven Decimating Orbs, which was enough to see Xiao Sect’s resolute intentions to kill Yun Che with certainty.

And at this time, the outside which had always been silent, suddenly became clamorous as an extremely wildly arrogant voice came from the skies: “Old dogs of Burning Heaven Clan, your Granddaddy Yun is here again, why don’t you quickly come out and receive your death!”

Fen Yijue stood up with a “whoosh”, and almost fell on his knees on the spot from disturbing his internal injuries. Hearing Yun Che’s shouts just now, hatred, fright, and shock crept in his heart... And for the most part, it was shock! Not two days had even passed after that battle in Bluefire City. And at that time, Yun Che’s injuries definitely weren’t any lighter than his. But while his

state of injuries had only stabilized by a little, Yun Che's roar was extremely full of energy... without any hint of unrecovered heavy injuries at all.

Could it be that his injuries and strength had already completely recovered again?

Even if he had some special kind of secret arts, this speed was truly too shocking to be heard.

The moment Yun Che, who had come once again, entered Burning Heaven Clan, he already felt an aura that was a little foreign. Looking ahead of him, he started to coldly laugh, and said with a low voice: "Seems like even though Burning Heaven Clan didn't choose to flee, as expected, they didn't sit and do nothing."

"There is one more Throne, but it isn't someone from the Burning Heaven Clan. In terms of strength, this Throne is superior Fen Ziya, and is inferior to that Fen Yijue who was heavily wounded by you." Jasmine said.

"They wouldn't be dumb to the point of thinking that just one more Throne would be enough to deal with me. Looks like they might be hiding some kind of underhanded trick." The cold smile on the corner of Yun Che's lips slightly curved up a little more: "In the entire Blue Wind, only the Four Major Sects possess Thrones. Frozen Cloud Asgard wouldn't act nosy, so this suddenly appearing Throne could only come from Heavenly Sword Villa and Xiao Sect. I actually really hope that it's the latter. Heh... let's see just which foolhardy person is the one who wishes to tread this muddy water no matter what!"

Amidst Yun Che's loud roar, Fen Duanhun and the elders all took off from the ground, guarding the heavily injured Fen Yijue behind them.

When they saw today's Yun Che, fright emerged on the faces of everyone present. On that day, they had all witnessed him fleeing away while heavily injured, exhausted of strength with their own eyes; but the current Yun Che didn't seem to have any frailness in aura nor complexion. Even his profound strength had clearly grown... Last time, he was at the sixth level of the Earth Profound Realm, but this time, he was already at the seventh level of the Earth Profound Realm!

To experts of their level, the rise in a single rank of Earth Profound Realm wasn't worthy of minding at all. But the rising of a single rank in profound energy on Yun Che, gave them a much greater feeling of pressure than before. The feeling that it gave them was so incredibly fierce that it made all their hearts turn cold... Not only were his injuries fully healed, his energy was fully recovered, and even his strength had appeared to have increased by a great extent...

What kind of monster was he!

"Yun Che, your impudence... will end today!" Fen Duanhun said as he gritted his teeth: "The debt of you killing my son and destroying my sect, today, I'll definitely... collect them without missing a single cent!!"

Yun Che grinned, and loudly laughed with his head raised: “Hahahaha! Old dog Fen, looking at the appearance of you lot, it’s simply miserable to the point of being worse than beggars on the street. I really wonder who is it that gave you the self confidence to speak such laughable words... Could it be that fellow hiding under there?”

“You...” Fen Duanhun’s eyes stared round as his entire body shook from anger and hatred.

“Hahahaha...” A low and deep laughter came from below. Wearing a cloak, Xiao Wuyi walked out of the Main Pavilion with a slow pace. He slightly raised his head and his eyes under the cloak glanced toward Yun Che as he spoke while laughing: “So you are Yun Che? Only at this age, yet you have such an imposing manner, and had even more so pressed Burning Heaven Clan to the point where they are at the end of their rope with your strength alone. They all say that you are the number one prodigy in the Blue Wind’s entire history, and it seems to not be an exaggeration.”

Yun Che also started to laugh: “And who are you? Deliberately coming here to Burning Heaven Clan, don’t tell me you are just here to kiss my ass?”

“Kiss your ass? Hahahaha!” Xiao Wuyi laughed: “No no, I just want to tell you that things like prodigies... are generally short-lived.”

“Is that so?” Yun Che’s eyes slowly narrowed: “Even though you’ve made impertinent remarks toward me, I’ll still benevolently gift you with a word.”

“Oh? What word?”

“Scram!!”

“If you scram, you’d still be able to live a few more days. If you don’t... heh!” Yun Che coldly laughed: “Together with these old dogs of Burning Heaven... Your lives would thoroughly become short! And even the Xiao Sect behind your back... will also become short-lived!!”

The moment the words “Xiao Sect” was spoken, Xiao Wuyi’s aura instantly appeared a little chaotic.

On one hand, wearing a cloak and covering his face was to conveniently hide firearms... After all, throwing firearms out from one’s body was much quicker and agile than taking them out from spatial rings. On the other hand, it was to not reveal his identity as much as possible. Even though he had five Heaven Decimating Orbs on hand and he had great confidence in turning Yun Che into a pile of shattered corpse, Xiao Sect couldn’t become completely unafraid toward someone who could press Burning Heaven Clan into a state of despair no matter what. Thus, when Xiao Wuyi came to Burning Heaven Clan, he had initially planned to not let Yun Che discover his identity before he had thoroughly killed him.

Even though this was somewhat like stealing a bell while covering his own ears to deceive oneself... After all, once the Heaven Decimating Orb was used, no matter how successfully he could conceal himself, Yun Che would very soon find out that he

came from Xiao Sect. This also straightforwardly projected his dread toward Yun Che... at least, he was definitely not as relaxed as he appeared on the surface.

But he really didn't expect, that Yun Che would actually shout out the two words "Xiao Sect" right away. His heart slightly sunk, but he started to coldly laugh right after. With a wave of his hands, a faint green colored eagle slowly emerged behind his back: "Yun Che, your presumptuousness is truly far greater than the rumors suggest, but I just wonder how much your true strength actually matches the rumors!"

With the howling of the wind, Xiao Wuyi's cloak exaggeratedly puffed up as his entire person swooped over as though a hungry eagle. Sword mirages flashed from within his hands, and instantly transformed into a strength of cyan colored array of swords, shrouding the vitals of Yun Che's entire body.

Chapter 352 – Heaven Decimating Orb

Just as the net of swords formed, Xiao Wuyi's speed suddenly rose sharply, and his entire person rushed over as though he had turned into a black beam of light. Within the Four Major Sects, Xiao Sect's movement profound skills takes the throne, and Xiao Wuyi's speed had more so reached an extremely outrageous extent. Under his extreme speed, sword mirages sewn together and blotted out the sky, causing one's eyes to fail to keep up and be dazzled.

Yun Che's eyes narrowed... He was never advantageous in terms of speed, but he also never dreaded enemies whose speed far surpassed his. Because no matter how shockingly fast one's speed was, or how fancy their skills were, all he needed to do was... a simple sword strike!

Stepping with Star God's Broken Shadow, Yun Che took a casual step forward. As the mirages lengthened, he instantaneously shifted forward a distance of twenty steps, and smashed a sword strike toward Xiao Wuyi's sword array.

“Clang Clang Clang Clang... Clang!!”

Xiao Wuyi's sword mirages were like a rampant tide as they teared the space itself to the point of near collapse. As for the blow from Yun Che's heavy sword, it was like a flood dragon tumbling within the wild storm and tide, reversing the flow and looking down upon the world... In an instant, the overwhelming sword mirages were all blown into bits and the sword body directly collided with Dragon Fault. Amidst an extremely ear-piercing collision noise, Xiao Wuyi grunted and tumbled away. When he

landed, he raised up his sword horizontally with a frown, and shockingly discovered that over a few dozen nicks had actually appeared on the sword's body.

Xiao Wuyi's facial expression convulsed for a while. Before he came here, he naturally had heard that the heavy sword in Yun Che's hand was incredibly terrifying, and that one mustn't directly clash with it. But as a superior and lofty Throne, how could he be willing to fear a Junior... However, after just a single round of clashing with Yun Che, both his arms were already struck numb. His beloved sword that accompanied him for a few dozen years had actually been ruined all over, even almost losing the possibility to be completely fixed.

Xiao Wuyi put away the longsword. His fist tightly clenched to the extent that his bones creaked: "You really do have some competence... Seems like I have to get more or less serious now."

"SCREECH!"

With an explosive noise, the majestic eagle behind Xiao Wuyi suddenly tore apart, turning into an enormous rotating cyclone. Right after, this cyclone abruptly expanded with an extremely quick speed, until it expanded to nearly a hundred meters around Xiao Wuyi.

"Extreme Wind... Domain!!"

The glum voice seemingly resounded right beside one's ears. Xiao Wuyi's steps slightly moved... and in an instant, he had already

suddenly appeared in front of Yun Che. This instant burst of speed was as fast as the rolling thunder, and was even several times faster than the speed from before. Everyone present, including Yun Che, all could only faintly catch a hint of a suddenly passing afterimage.

The cyclone moved along with Xiao Wuyi, instantly enveloped Yun Che within. Following a roar from Xiao Wuyi, the cyclone suddenly went berserk, and everything within a hundred meters around Yun Che had completely become winds from hell. Each and every single thread of wind had turned into the sharpest blade. As it swept across, it was as if a green colored turbulent billow crazily engulfed toward Yun Che.

The expression in Yun Che's eyes slightly changed, but it wasn't panicked at all. With a loud roar, Dragon Fault furiously swept up as a dragon cry overwhelmed the fierce cyclone and traveled straight above the high skies. The greatly expanding heavy sword's sword beam was like a roaring vicious dragon as it rushed into the cyclone as though breaking through bamboo. That terrifying might, seemed as if it could even pierce through the void of space...

Shiing shiing shiing shiing....

The chaotic green light connected together into an enormous field as the sound of the collision and tearing impacted everyone's eardrums. The cyclones within the Extreme Wind Domain were wreaking havoc, as tens of thousands of sharp blades attempted to completely tear Yun Che into pieces. But when these cyclones touched Dragon Fault's sword beam, they were all shattered into nothingness. Amidst the dragon cry, a gap over three meters wide

was directly blasted out from the hundred meter wide Extreme Wind Domain. Yun Che's figure shook, and instantly vaulted out; before he even landed, his body had already abruptly turned back around. Dragon Fault continuously swung, and seven strokes of "Phoenix Breaks" smashed toward Xiao Wuyi, carrying the phoenix flame's scorching heat and the heavy sword's might.

Boom Boom Boom Boom Boom....

The Extreme Wind Domain that could mince everything actually wasn't able to block Dragon Fault's overbearing power, and seven holes were instantly torn on its surface. Phoenix flames flooded in from the gaps and burned with the wind. In the turn of an eye, the entire Extreme Wind Domain directly transformed into a sea of phoenix flames. Within the sea of flames, a person's silhouette flew out in a fluster and landed in an extremely embarrassing fashion with more than half of the cloak on his body burnt out, revealing his entire face. Staring at Yun Che, the color of shock filled his eyes.

Only after personally crossing swords with Yun Che, did he clearly understand Yun Che's terror and truly understood why the entire Burning Heaven Clan had almost been destroyed by his hand. The dreadfulness of him and his heavy sword, had entirely surpassed his expectations. The mighty Domain he casted using the strength of an Emperor Profound, was actually so effortlessly destroyed by him. He actually couldn't think of anything in the entire Blue Wind that the heavy sword in his hands couldn't destroy!

Yun Che's surprising terror made his heart turn cold in his

shock, and made his determination to kill Yun Che today no matter what, even firmer... Otherwise, with his disposition of seeking revenge on any small grievance, it would be extremely likely for Xiao Sect to become the second Burning Heaven Clan!

Xiao Wuyi discreetly grasped onto a Heaven Decimating Orb within his hands.

“Heh...” Xiao Wuyi stood up, and coldly laughed with solemnness: “You are indeed powerful, no wonder you could force Burning Heaven Clan to this state. But if you think you could defeat me just like this, then you couldn’t be more wrong... How can I, the great Xiao Sect’s Xiao Wuyi, ever lose in the hands of a junior like you!”

Xiao Wuyi’s gaze darkened. He suddenly let out a loud roar, and his body fiercely shot out. All of his power concentrated on his right hand as his entire body swept up a gigantic jade green cyclone and rushed straight toward Yun Che.

“Hmph, you’re way over your head!”

Even if the Yun Che two days ago didn’t open Purgatory, he could already deal with Xiao Wuyi, not to mention that Yun Che’s overall strength had a new breakthrough. He lifted his arms and was just about to greet the attack, then all of a sudden, his intuition abruptly snapped as a strong feeling of danger came toward his face, making his attacking motion instantly freeze.

At the same time, Jasmine’s shout came from his brain: “Avoid

it! There is an abnormal power response coming from his hand... Quickly, dodge it!!”

Xiao Wuyi’s face also revealed a vicious smile. His hand that had been tightly clenched suddenly opened, and a beam of faintly purple colored light shot out with an extremely quick speed: “Go to hell!!”

Xiao Wuyi’s speed was already extraordinarily fast, and this Heaven Decimating Orb that was shot out from his hand was more so fast to its limit. With this kind of speed, as well as a distance of less than sixty meters away from the two, even a Throne wouldn’t have any chance of avoiding it at all.

The purple dot of light quickly grew larger within his pupils; things that could make him sense danger was definitely not ordinary. Without thinking at all, his body fiercely swayed.

Whoosh!!

Heaven Decimating Orb smashed onto Yun Che’s body, but before Xiao Wuyi could utter out his grim laugh, he suddenly saw that this Heaven Decimating Orb had actually passed through Yun Che’s figure, and continued flying in a straight line. As for Yun Che’s true body, it was already diagonally in the air thirty meters away.

When Yun Che had the heavy sword on him, even though his speed was extremely deficient, relying on the Star God’s Broken Shadow allowed his ability to instantaneous dodge and assault to

be extremely powerful, which also nearly perfectly covered the largest weakness of the heavy sword. While Xiao Wuyi was quite shocked when looking at the slowly dispersing Yun Che afterimage, his response was still extraordinarily quick. In the next instant, he had already locked onto Yun Che's position after he moved, as another Heaven Decimating Orb shot out toward the air.

Two consecutive orbs, with the time between them no more than one tenth of a breath. This time, Yun Che, who was in midair, simply couldn't avoid it at all. He tightly clenched his teeth, as his entire body's profound energy crazily flooded up...

“Sealing Cloud Locking Sun!!”

BOOM!!!!

As if the sky and earth were collapsing, two huge overlapping rumbles sounded at the same time. Even though the surrounding Burning Heaven disciples hastily protected themselves with profound energy, their ears were still in extreme pain; even their eardrums were bleeding. Two balls of firelight surged up to the skies accompanying the scream of lightning, and everything within a hundred meters was all minced into dust. The Burning Heaven elders who were relatively closer were all pushed away a great distance by a surge of storm that came head on. They quickly channeled profound energy as their faces were full of fright... Just mere residual waves were already so overbearing, its true power was simply frightening to an unimaginable extent!

Such a power was entirely enough to gravely injure a true Throne with ease! While Sky Profounds, or even half a step into Emperor

Profounds, simply didn't have any chance of survival under such a destructive power at all!

Beneath the lightning and fire, puffs after puffs of thick smoke slowly ascended, yet oddly didn't disperse out along with the storm. Moreover, after it ascended to a certain height, it just condensed there and didn't disperse; the color of the smoke was an eccentric green color...

A poisonous fog that kills when it enters one's body!

Xiao Wuyi's steps quickly retreated. After seeing the exploded lightning fire, his eyes finally revealed a grim smile. Then, he directly tilted his head up and laughed wildly. Fen Yijue's expressions also relaxed; the faces of Fen Duanhun and the Elders also all revealed the expression of surprise and joy. They had all seen Yun Che get struck by the Heaven Decimating Orb with their eyes wide open; with such a power, even if Yun Che didn't die, he would definitely be gravely injured on the spot. And if he touched the acute poison fog while being heavily injured, he would most certainly die!

"Is he dead?" A Burning Heaven Elder asked, full of excitement. This terrifying devil was finally going to fall before his eyes, he was so moved that tears almost filled his old eyes.

"Hmph!" Xiao Wuyi pridefully said while sneering: "Heaven Decimating Orb's power is unparalleled, even our Sect's Grand Sect Master wouldn't dare to face its edge head on. The spot that the Heaven Decimating Orb had struck, also just happened to be Yun Che's chest... He is undoubtedly dead!"

“Oh? Is that so?”

A mocking voice suddenly came beyond the smoke and fog: “Then I really apologize, it seems that I’m still alive and well.”

“Wh... What!!” This voice resounded beside everyone’s ears like waves of thunder, causing them to simultaneously stare with wide eyes as their hearts abruptly tightened.

After the voice fell, Yun Che’s silhouette also slowly emerged beyond the smoke and fog. His eyes were vicious and sharp, a mocking sneer hung on the corner of his mouth, as his entire body emitted a faint air of anger and dense killing intent: “So this thing is called ‘Heaven Decimating Orb’? Tsk tsk, this name really is boundlessly arrogant, and the impression it gives is quite good as well... Too bad it’s goddamn useless!”

Chapter 353 – Clan Annihilation

Even though Yun Che spoke lightheartedly, he genuinely did get startled to the extent of become covered in cold sweat just now. If not for Sealing Cloud Locking Sun's powerful protection, the Heaven Decimating Orb's shocking power was entirely enough to heavily injure him on the spot.

It wasn't like Yun Che had never made contact with Xiao Sect's firearms before. When he was at New Moon City's Xiao Sect Branch Sect in the past, he had found the Poison Fire Rod and Sky Tremor Bomb, but their might simply couldn't be mentioned in the same conversation if compared to the Heaven Decimating Orb earlier.

After the fog dissipated, the position that Yun Che stood was offsetted by few dozen meters from where he was originally at, but there were no injuries on his body at all; not even a speck of blood could be seen.

"You... You..." Xiao Wuyi, who had always been lofty, indifferent, and believed that everything was in his control, widened his eyes to the limit in his stare. His pupils violently constricted, as if he had seen the most terrifying demon god. One word crazily bounced back and forth in his heart... Impossible... Impossible... Impossible!

What had struck Yun Che earlier, wasn't any low level Thunder Tremor Cracker or Sky Tremor Bomb, but their Xiao Sect's crown treasure, the Heaven Decimating Orb that the entire Xiao Sect only had over twenty of, which even Emperor Profound practitioners

couldn't endure!

Not only was the Heaven Decimating Orb's power extremely great, it also would scatter poisonous smoke after it explodes. Once the poison meets blood, it would quickly invade one's body, and cause the victim to die from the poison's activation in a few breaths of time. If breathed in, the poison would similarly show effect very quickly... Yet Yun Che just stood there within the poisonous fog with a sneering face, and didn't look to be any different from usual at all!

“To be honest, the power of this thing called Heaven Decimating Orb is quite good, and this poison, is considerably formidable as well.” Yun Che stared at the Xiao Wuyi who was in shock, and slowly spoke: “This kind of poison is refined using Burning Vein Grass, Thousand Vermin Flower, Midnight Skeleton Vine, Demon Weep Bloodwoven Flower, the venom of Acute Venom Snake, and Thunderfire Toad's toad poison. The poison is incredibly acute, and shows effect extremely fast. Once it invades the body, even a Throne would find it hard to suppress. And if one was first struck by the Heaven Decimating Orb, then breathed in this kind of poisonous mist, perhaps even a Throne wouldn't have much of a chance to survive...”

Yun Che's steps started to move forward, as his voice became increasingly icy: “At least until now, I haven't done any disservice toward your Xiao Sect, and even never had much contact and conflicts. Yet you, Xiao Sect, in order to kill me, had actually deliberately planned so much and used such foul means. It really is... quite fantastic!”

Yun Che's words made Xiao Wuyi's heart violently convulse... Yun Che had actually listed the acute poison's ingredients hidden within the Heaven Decimating Orb, without the slightest error! The impact brought by him being all fine and dandy under the Heaven Decimating Orb, along with these few sentences he spoke, had even made Xiao Wuyi's psychological line of defense violently sway. Thinking about Burning Heaven Clan's miserable state, then thinking about the consequences of not being able to kill Yun Che, the cold sweat on his back instantly flooded down like rain.

“Yun... Che...” Yun Che's name seeped out of the gap between Xiao Wuyi's teeth. Yun Che walked increasingly closer in his view, and gradually neared to a distance of only thirty meters between them. As he neared, an uncontrollable feeling of fear was quickly born in the bottom of Xiao Wuyi's heart. Staring his eyes wide and tightly clenching down his teeth, his right hand that had always been tightly clenched into a fist suddenly moved, and at the same time grasped onto two Heaven Decimating Orbs that he was about to toss out.

Knowing that Xiao Wuyi had hid such terrifying things like Heaven Decimating Orb, Yun Che's entire body's consciousness stretched tight, and most of his awareness was concentrated onto Xiao Wuyi's palm. As his palm slightly moved oddly, Yun Che's eyes suddenly flashed, and Phoenix Flames ignited from his entire body.

“Empyrean Dance of the Phoenix!!”

The reason why Yun Che had neared Xiao Wuyi step by step, was precisely for this moment. Just as Xiao Wuyi took out two Heaven

Decimating Orbs and was about to toss them out, a flame silhouette suddenly swayed in front of him, and an extremely ferocious power suddenly flooded over; its speed, was fast to the point that made him, a Throne, unable to react in time. He only had enough time to distinctively see Yun Che's eyes suddenly nearing, and while his wrist had just started the flinging motion, an utterly overbearing power had already violently smashed onto his chest.

BOOM!!

The power of Empyrean Dance of the Phoenix while using Dragon Fault, wasn't at all inferior to a Heaven Decimating Orb. Xiao Wuyi's sternum made a snapping sound and he flew out horizontally within a scream of agony, while those two Heaven Decimating Orbs that were about to be thrown also slipped out of his hand. With a turn of his body, Yun Che quickly caught the two purple colored dots of light in his hands... Once the Heaven Decimating Orb entered his hands, he simply perceived the profound formation on it, and understood the method of using it.

Bang!

Xiao Wuyi fell over a hundred meters away, and after tumbling over a dozen times on the ground, he stood up in a fluster, holding his badly mutilated chest with one hand and desperately extinguishing the phoenix flames on his body with the other. He took off into the air and hysterically fled away.

“Hmph, want to run?”

Yun Che's gaze darkened. Putting away Dragon Fault, his speed reached the extreme limit as he swiftly chased. However, Xiao Wuyi flew higher and higher, and even though his speed wasn't inferior, he couldn't truly catch up. Yun Che raised his head up. Locking onto Xiao Wuyi's position, he grabbed a Heaven Decimating Orb with his right hand, and abruptly flicked his wrist.

The prerequisite condition as to why Yun Che could so freely swing the ten thousand kilogram Dragon Fault around, was his incomparably terrifying arm strength. Under such an arm strength, it was unknown just how many times faster the Heaven Decimating Orb he tossed out was compared to the time Xiao Wuyi had tossed it. Xiao Wuyi, who only had escape in mind, suddenly heard an extremely sharp howl of the wind coming from behind him. He subconsciously turned his head around, to his surprise, saw a purple speck of light that was already less than a feet away.

“AHHH...” Xiao Wuyi's eye sockets burst apart, as a hoarse scream of despair came from his mouth...

BOOM!!!!

Heaven Decimating Orb exploded, as if a world shaking divine thunderbolt had exploded in midair, the shockwave caused the entire Burning Heaven Clan to tremble. Firelight surged to the skies and lightning crazily went rampant as the poisonous fog slowly spread. A black silhouette was blasted toward the high skies, then quickly plummeted and heavily smashed onto the ground.

The cloak on Xiao Wuyi's body was blown into pieces, his entire body badly mutilated. The poisonous fog mixed into his bloodstream and ruthlessly executed its purpose, making him continuously roll around as he uttered screams of extreme pain.

Yun Che leisurely walked over, all the way until he walked to his side, then took up Dragon Fault and stabbed down expressionlessly.

PSHHH...

Dragon Fault's thick and blunt sword tip stabbed into Xiao Wuyi's body without any resistance and directly pierced his heart. Xiao Wuyi's body stiffened for a moment, his bulging eyes stared straight at Yun Che for a while, then his body completely limped down and no longer moved anymore.

Within three days, two Thrones had consecutively lost their lives under Dragon Fault.

Yun Che stripped Xiao Wuyi's spatial ring off, casually scanned their contents, and a satisfied smile instantly emerged on his face. As Xiao Sect's Grand Elder, there were naturally no ordinary things on Xiao Wuyi's body. If any random thing within was to be taken out, it would almost always be a treasure that ordinary people wouldn't dare to wish for. And within these, there was still another Heaven Decimating Orb, and as well as several special keys... which ought to be used to open certain important places of Xiao Sect.

Kicking away Xiao Wuyi's corpse, Yun Che turned around, looking at Fen Duanhun and those Elders whose face had turned ashen long ago... The fact that Heaven Decimating Orb wasn't able to hurt Yun Che had already caused their heart to fall into the valley's very bottom. And Xiao Wuyi's miserable death now, caused their last hint of hope to entirely turn into despair.

“Will you choose to end yourselves, or do you want me to personally do it?” Yun Che's eyes narrowed as he spoke coldly.

Amongst the thirty three pavilion masters and twenty seven elders, only over a dozen of them were left. But even these dozen of people together wouldn't possibly be Yun Che's match. The only person who could battle with Yun Che, Grand Clan Master Fen Yijue, was also bearing heavy injuries. Sadness and despair filled everyone's hearts, making them unable to rile up even the slightest wisp of will to resist and struggle.

“Yun Che, are you really going to... spare no one!” Fen Yijue said with his teeth grinding.

Yun Che's expression was overcast. Each and every one of his words was ice-cold: “I have given you chances, and gave you leeway many times... It is you, that once and once again insisted in pressing me to exterminate your clan! Today, all of you will die, and starting tomorrow, there will no longer be a Burning Heaven Clan in this world!”

Yun Che raised his arm, the heavy Dragon Fault pointed at the despairing Fen Yijue as he issued the final judgement.

Fen Yijue took up the Absolute Flame Blade, raised his head up and let out a long sigh: “My Burning Heaven Clan’s thousand years of heritage, was actually ruined in my generation, what face do I have to face my generations of ancestors... Yun Che, my Burning Heaven Clan reaching this current state, is indeed also brought onto us by ourselves, and can not entirely be blamed on you! But the disciples under our clan are entirely innocent, I believe you wouldn’t lay a hand on them either. After we dismiss all of them, we’ll commit suicide ourselves!”

“Heh...” Yun Che coldly laughed; the laughter was so sinister and cold as if it had come from the throat of the devil: “Are your ears deaf! I had just said that today, all of you will die... all of you!! On the day you despicably abducted my family, I had already swore to make your Burning Heaven Clan... turn into a river of blood. Not even a blade of grass will be left!!”

Fen Yijue abruptly raised his head, the faces of Fen Duanhun and several Elders all revealed expressions of extreme shock and terror. All those surrounding Burning Heaven disciples started to tremble in fear... The meaning within Yun Che’s words actually implied that not only was he going to kill Burning Heaven Clan’s Clan Master, Elders, and Pavilion Masters... he was going to kill everyone within Burning Heaven Clan from top to bottom!!

Making the entire Burning Heaven Clan, truly and genuinely, face total annihilation!

A dense chilly breeze crept over the entire bodies of everyone in Burning Heaven Clan. They never would have thought that Yun

Che's revenge would actually be so cruel and absolute. Fen Yijue's voice started to tremble: "You... You... Even if my Burning Heaven Clan had done a disservice to you first, it still shouldn't receive such a retribution... The disciples under the clan don't have any grudges and grievances with you at all. You simply don't have any reason to kill them... You... Do you not fear the wrath of heavens!?"

Yun Che smiled; it was a smile that Fen Yijue and the others could never possibly understand. He said with a low voice: "The number of people I had killed in these two lives of mine, even far surpasses the number of people you lot had seen in your entire lives. As for the sins of killing that I shoulder, even receiving the heaven's wrath ten thousand times wouldn't be enough! So what if a few more tens of thousands are added onto it!"

"You had time and time again nearly brought death to me, and that, I can neglect. But kidnapping my family, and almost killing them... Just for this reason, you will have to repay the debt with total annihilation! For every person of your Burning Heaven Clan that lives, one more seed of hatred would be buried. If by chance this hatred sprouts out of the ground someday, it would possibly endanger my Grandfather and Little Aunt's safety. No matter how insignificant this possibility is, I will absolutely not allow it to exist! And together with this reason alone, all of you... must die!!"

Yun Che's words didn't have the slightest emotion, and didn't have the slightest of leeway. Like mutters from the devil, it made one's soul tremble. As his voice fell, he had already vaulted up, and as the heavy sword swung out, more than a dozen strokes of phoenix flames flew toward the surrounding Burning Heaven Disciples amidst the howling wind.

Boom boom boom boom...

Flames that surged up to the sky exploded at various locations, and then quickly spread, burning crowds and crowds of Burning Heaven disciples' bodies into ashes, completely drowning the entire Burning Heaven Clan within the miserable screams of agony in the turn of an eye.

Seeing the large crowds of clan disciples fall in the blink of an eye, the bodies of Fen Duanhun and the others trembled, and they almost wanted to wail out loud. They had originally thought that they had mistakenly provoked a vicious wolf, a ferocious tiger, but only at this moment did they truly realize what they provoked was simply a madman, a devil!

“You... You devil! Even if we are to be smashed into bits and pieces, we'll still drag you down to hell with us!!”

Bringing their injured bodies with them, the Burning Heaven Elders who had initially wished to end themselves grabbed their Burning Heaven Blades and charged toward Yun Che carrying endless grief and despair within bloodshot eyes.

Chapter 354 – Devoid Of All Life

From top to bottom, Burning Heaven Clan no longer had the strength worthy to battle with Yun Che. Even though there were still tens of thousands of disciples, it still wouldn't cause any threat to Yun Che even if their numbers were to double. Following Burning Heaven Elders' roars, everyone stepped on their fears of annihilation and the grief of the clan's destruction. Uttering howls after howls of wolf like sounds, they grabbed their weapons and rushed toward Yun Che.

Yun Che raised up his head, his gaze sweeping toward the quickly nearing crowd; there wasn't a single hint of fluctuation on his tranquil expression. Ahead of him, the last thirteen elders of Burning Heaven Clan rushed up altogether. Amidst despair, grief, and indignation, their expressions were completely distorted, their eyes stared round to the extent of almost bursting. Carrying various degrees of injuries on their body, they erupted a strength far surpassing their ordinary selves.

Yun Che unfeelingly raised the gigantic sword and stepped forward... which was also the first step of today's massacre! And it was more so the first step to send Burning Heaven Clan into the abyss of total annihilation.

Boom!

The thirteen Burning Heaven Elders only wished that they could perish together with Yun Che; facing Yun Che's strike, they didn't even bother to dodge, and forcefully greeted forward. But the strength of the Sky Profound Realm, simply didn't have any threat

at all in the current Yun Che's eyes. Amidst a rumbling sound, they were all blown flying, and half of them instantly sustained heavy injuries. Yun Che stepped forward again as a second wave of power erupted from Dragon Fault, straight toward Fen Duanhun.

Fen Duanhun wasn't Yun Che's match from the start, and in addition to that, his wounds hadn't healed yet. He was blasted away by Yun Che with a single strike as one of his arms fractured on the spot. However, Yun Che did not follow up on him. Instead, his gaze instead locked onto the Fen Yijue behind Fen Duanhun, and ferocious phoenix flames were fiercely swung out from the heavy sword.

The frightening power sliced out a violent ripple in space and the scorching light of fire shone upon Fen Yijue's ghastly pale face. His footsteps retreated backwards as both of his arms guarded before his body with all his strength...

BANG!!!

The phoenix flame exploded, but the oppressive strength coming from heavy sword wasn't blown apart, and destructively impacted Fen Yijue's barely constructed defense... Recklessly using profound energy under heavy injuries, and then receiving fierce strike, caused Fen Yijue to finally spew out a large mouth of blood as all of his energy dissipated after he consecutively retreated over several dozens meters. Phoenix Break drove straight through, smashed onto Fen Yijue's chest... and exited through his back side with a scream!

“Grand... Grand Clan Master!”

“GRAND CLAN MASTER!!!!”

Fen Yijue looked at the utterly chaotic Burning Heaven Clan scattered about in a mess with a dumbfounded expression, and for a moment, the scenery of the once dignified and glorious Burning Heaven Clan emerged before his eyes. But these sceneries of before, turned into a boundless blank space at the very end, and his body, also slowly fell within this vacant world without boundaries. The last sounds heard beside his ears, were the voices of tragically grief-stricken cries surrounding him.

Even though Fen Yijue hadn't appeared publicly for over twenty years, he was, from beginning to end, Burning Heaven's true foundation. His death, also meant that Burning Heaven Clan was truly and genuinely finished.

“No need to shout so loudly.” Yun Che expressionlessly spoke: “Because all of you... will accompany him to hell shortly!!”

As his voice fell, a colossal ball of phoenix flames suddenly exploded, and in an instant, the violent fire of the phoenix drowned several hundred meters of distance surrounding him and swept countless Burning Heaven disciples into the flaming purgatory of certain death... The phoenix flames spread with the wind, engulfing more and more of Burning Heaven Clan's land... Even though it was already dawn, the incomparably scorching firelight still painted the skies above Burning Heaven Clan with the color of blood.

“Ugh!!”

Xiao Juetian, who was in deep thought with his eyes closed, abruptly stood up as though he was suddenly struck by a thunderbolt. Both of his hands were trembling, his forehead was instantly covered in cold sweat.

“Sect Master, what happened?” The elderly person beside him anxiously asked.

The corner of Xiao Juetian’s eyes trembled, and his face clearly displayed deep shock and fright. As the Xiao Sect’s Sect Master, he had almost never revealed such an expression: “Second Uncle’s soul imprint disappeared... He... died!”

“What!?” Black clothed elderly person uncontrollably shouted with shock, and then shook his head in fear: “Impossible! Elder Wuyi’s profound strength is only second to Grand Sect Master and is almost unmatched in the entire Blue Wind. Moreover, he had an entire five Heaven Decimating Orbs on him, how can he possibly...”

“I don’t want to believe it either, but the soul imprint won’t lie! Second Uncle has indeed died. Moreover, from the weakening of the soul imprint to the time it completely vanished, only a few breaths of time had passed from start to finish. Not only did Second Uncle die, it had been tragically done in under an extremely strong power. With Second Uncle’s strength at the third

level of the Emperor Profound, being able to kill him in such a short amount of time....”

As Xiao Juetian spoke till here, he could no longer bear to continue speaking any further. He clearly felt a gust of chilly wind surging within his spine, the cold seeping deep into his marrow... Yun Che heavily wounding Fen Yijue and killing Fen Ziya, had already caused him to be shocked at his might. And Xiao Wuyi quickly dying within a short period of time, told him even more about how terrifying of an extent Yun Che's strength had already reached... Most importantly, Xiao Wuyi dying, testified that not only was he unable to kill Yun Che, he was instead killed by Yun Che. After Yun Che finishes dealing with Burning Heaven Clan, the previous hatred three years ago in addition to the new enmity now....

Xiao Juetian's entire back was even quickly doused by cold sweat. He suddenly raised his head, and said with a urgent voice: “Immediately... Immediately go ask Bluefire's Branch Sect to scout the current state of Burning Heaven Clan with all their power... quickly go!”

“...Yes!” The black clothed elderly person quickly went away.

After heavily breathing a few times, Xiao Juetian quickly calmed down, then dashed out of the Main Pavilion with haste, and headed directly toward the secret ground Grand Sect Master Xiao Wuqing was at... He had already felt that a great calamity concerning Xiao Sect's survival was about to come, and there was almost no way this great calamity could be avoided. The entire Xiao Sect had to make any preparations that could possibly be done

starting now.

Burning Heaven Valley's air today was extraordinarily scorching. A ball of incomparably hot flame crazily burned in the center of Burning Heaven Valley, and in less than two hours of time, it crept out over five kilometers away and completely engulfed the Burning Heaven Clan's thousand year old territory until it was burned into a barren wasteland.

Under the flames, was one after another, pile after another pile of corpses burned into charcoal. From Burning Heaven Clan's elders to several tens of thousands of ordinary disciples, no one was able to escape from this sea of flames ignited by the phoenix flame, and all lost their lives under the phoenix flame and Dragon Fault.

A true field littered with corpses, devoid of all life.

The once high and mighty Burning Heaven Clan looked up with awe by others, and could be called the Blue Wind's sacred ground, was turned into charred ground just in this one single day, and became a graveyard looming with a burnt, barren, and despairing atmosphere.

Standing within the blackened debris, looking at the Burning Heaven Clan completely destroyed by him, Yun Che didn't feel joy, didn't feeling pity, and didn't feel conceited or prideful from having destroyed one of the Four Major Sects. What he felt instead

was calmness... Tens of thousands of people being buried under his flames and heavy sword, yet he was as calm as though he had merely squashed a crowd of lowly ants to death.

And this kind of calmness wasn't deliberately acted out or sustained by him, it was instead a true and genuine calmness that stems from the soul. Ordinary people couldn't possibly witness such a situation and scenery, and more so couldn't cause them. Yet to him, it was already too too many times...

Back then, it was because of enmity. Those people that killed his Master, he used the heaven opposing poison of the Sky Poison Pearl, and made those sects face total annihilation one by one... Making entire sects, and even the surrounding cities into fields of stacked corpses. And amongst them, there were even many sects whose scope and scale far surpassed the Burning Heaven Clan.

Today, it was similarly because of enmity. Even though Xiao Lie and Xiao Lingxi were both already rescued by him, and were all safe and sound, after experiencing his past life, he would never let himself to idiotically take pity and be merciful. Even if he was to be called the devil, be cast aside, cursed, and feared by the people of the world, he still absolutely would not regret today.

Because in his previous life, it was precisely because of mercy that other people had forced his Master to die; it was precisely because of mercy, that after many times of scraping past death, he was still forced down Cloud's End Cliff in the end; it was also because of a moment of mercifulness, that gave Burning Heaven Clan the chance to abduct his Grandfather and Little Aunt! It wasn't because his heart had become ice cold and dark, it was

instead the two lives he lived once and once again teaching him, that any mercy to the enemy, was cruelty to the people by his side... and sometimes, this cruelty was fatal!

However, amidst Burning Heaven Clan's remains, not everyone beside Yun Che was a corpse. Just ahead of Yun Che, a figure shakingly stood up. His hair was messy, his face full of dust, and his body riddled with wounds; but his pair of eyes emitted a light even more vicious than that of a ferocious wolf.

His body swayed, and he was only able to stand up after using almost all of his power. But along with an explosive roar, his entire body suddenly flooded out a surge of enormous strength from who knew where, as his entire body pounced toward Yun Che with his two hands tightly gripping toward Yun Che's throat.

His actions made Yun Che's gaze abruptly jump... His body was already completely exhausted, yet he still erupted with such a strength. And this.. was evidently a strength squeezed out from from the soul!

Having lived two lives, it's actually the first time Yun Che had met someone similar to him, who had a willpower strong enough to squeeze out strength from within the soul!

Yun Che raised his arm and casually swung. A gust of howling wind swept that person a great distance away. He laid on the ground, his entire body trembling, and then, he actually slowly raised his upper body again. In those pair of eyes that stared wide with anger was a brimming hatred carved down to the bone and soul.

“Fen Juechen, you ought to just save some of your energy for breathing! Back then at the Blue Wind Profound Palace, even though you weren’t my match, you could at least barely fight with me. But the you now, doesn’t even have the qualifications of making me take a straight glance at you! With your strength, even if I am to stand here without moving, you still wouldn’t be able to harm a single strand of my hair!”

Yun Che apathetically stared at the youth in front of him whose entire body was filled with hatred and maliciousness: “I won’t kill you today, and only you. But don’t worry, the reason I won’t kill you, is not because I pity you, and more so not because I don’t want to kill you. I understand the consequences of not digging out the roots when cutting weeds better than anyone.”

“But when my Little Aunt left, she had especially appealed to me, and asked me to spare your life. I promised her... and anything I promise my Little Aunt, I will definitely achieve.” Yun Che said coldly.

Cutting weeds without removing the roots would certainly leave troubles, and the expression in Fen Juechen’s eyes caused Yun Che to feel incomparably certain that sparing his life today, would be much much more dangerous than even leaving Fen Yijue alive! What would be left, would perhaps be unpredictable future troubles.

However, since he had already promised Xiao Lingxi to spare Fen Juechen, he would absolutely not kill Fen Juechen. Moreover, from what Xiao Lingxi had said, if not for Fen Juechen getting in

the way several times, Xiao Lingxi might have ended her own life because of Fen Juecheng, before he'd even reached Burning Heaven Clan.

This, was also enough to become the reason for him to spare Fen Juechen's life.

As for the possible consequences, he was willing to completely shoulder them!

Chapter 355 – Burning Heaven Clan's Forbidden Secret

As those words fell upon Fen Juechen's ears, he felt himself awash with immense humiliation. No matter the reasons as to why Yun Che had spared his life, it all seemed to him like a form of sympathy... sympathy from a person who set out to kill his kinsmen and annihilate his entire clan.

“Yun Che... kill me if you have the guts! I don't need mercy and sympathy from a fiend like you!” Fen Juechen gasped rudely, his fingers dug deeply into the ground, as streaks of blood flowed freely between them. His eyes, stared daggers with deep killing intent, desiring to tear Yun Che to pieces with his gaze.

“I shall repeat myself, the reason as to why I am not killing you, is not because I pity you, nor is it sympathy, but is due to my Little Aunt's plea to spare you... however, this will be the only time I'm showing you such leniency! If one day you do dare to plot against me nefariously, I will personally kill you! So, if you do intend to seek revenge, look for me once you have cultivated the sufficient strength, do not waste this rare opportunity at life you have been given!”

Without giving Fen Juechen another look, Yun Che turned his body, and silently departed.

Looking at Yun Che's departing figure, Fen Juechen's eyes bulged wildly, as his heavily weakened body struggled violently. He yelled out with a voice as coarse as sandpaper: “Yun Che... you're not allowed to leave! You're not allowed to leave... I have not taken

your life... I want to kill you! I want to break your body into a thousand pieces, and grind your bones into ashes! I want to let you experience all the suffering in the world... you're not allowed to leave... get back here... AHHH!!!!”

Despite Fen Juechen's hysterical cries, Yun Che's departing steps were undeterred, and in a short amount of time, Yun Che disappeared from Fen Juechen's line of sight. He threw himself onto the ground, grasping the charred ashes that littered the ground with his blood stained hands, and began to weep with the utmost despair.

More than ten years have passed since he started cultivating profound energy to now, yet he had never shed a single tear.

But today, he wept deeply with heart-rending pain.

His parents, his paternal grandfather, all his kinfolk, clansmen, and his home, were all gone! His life as the offspring of the clan master, disappeared in a the span of a day, leaving him with nothing. All that he was left with was a vast and limitless hatred which coursed through his very heart, blood, marrow and soul.

The entirety of his consciousness had the imprint of Yun Che's figure deeply branded into it.

“I want to take revenge... I want to take revenge... I want to take revenge... Yun Che... I will... kill you!!!!”

“Even if I am hacked to pieces, and suffer through the nine levels of hell, I will kill you!!!!”

The sounds of his rage filled vow were carried to great distances by the desolate wind, and as the sky became more gloomy, the howling wind became hurried, as though the boundless sky was quaking in fear from the intense hatred carried in his voice.

“The reason as to why I am not killing you... is because of my Little Aunt’s plea to spare your life...”

It was her...

It was her who pleaded Yun Che not to kill me...

It was her... who allowed me to have this wretched life...

Fen Juechen’s gaze, suddenly became misty, as those unforgettable times began to surface in his mind.

That fateful day, he personally brought an entourage to Floating Cloud City to abduct Yun Che’s two family members. When he had arrived at the rear mountain area at the Xiao residence, in that blink of an eye when he saw Xiao Lingxi, his usually domineering and haughty demeanor and state of mind fell apart.

At that time, Xiao Lingxi was sitting by a creek, with both her hands on her knees. She exuded a sweet smelling fragrance, her gaze was misty-eyed, with an affectionate look, though it was not

clear what exactly captured the attention of her mind. The waterfall-esque rivulets of water gushed into the creek, causing the water in its wake to scatter quietly. From Fen Juechen's angle, all he could glimpse was the side of her face, yet simply just from seeing this side of her face, his heart was acutely entranced for the very first time in his life.

With exquisite and tender brows, her nose seemed to be crafted from the finest jade. She had delicate and sweet smelling lips, her beautiful eyes shone like precious gems, her smooth snow white skin overflowing with the luster and gloss, seemingly covered with a layer of cosmetic powder.

In the boundless mountains surrounded by pristine water bodies, and the blossoming of flowers heralding the arrival of spring, the luscious greenery, as well as the landscape that presented a beauty beyond imagination, completely dimmed when placed beside the illuminant beauty of the young lady, only able to serve as a mundane prop. Fen Juechen felt a ferocious tugging of his heart strings, he who had never once seen a girl like her, felt his emotions run wild in that moment... he could not even be sure if what laid before his eyes was a girl, or a beautiful and elegant fairy from the mountains.

In that moment, he felt himself falling under an indescribable and inescapable spell.

Going from the Burning Heaven Clan to Floating Cloud City took him four days. Yet the return journey back to the Burning Heaven Clan from Floating Cloud City took him close to six days. He meticulously slowed the pace, as he was worried that Xiao Lingxi

could not bear the arduous quick pace back. Throughout the journey, he ensured that Xiao Lingxi was not harmed by anyone. Conversely, he took the initiative to reassure her that nothing would put her safety at risk, and also that it would not be long when he would personally send her back home.

And he complied with what he had promised, even as to go so far as to come to blows with Fen Juecheng, as he absolutely would not permit any harm to come to Xiao Lingxi.

Never would he have thought that Xiao Lingxi would actually specially beg for mercy on his behalf to Yun Che... sparing his life in the process.

An unexplainable feeling surfaced in his heart, in his world which was clouded with hatred and coldness, suddenly came a feeling of utmost warmth and gentleness, yet immediately, at the crossroads of his doom, he left behind those feelings of his... all he could think of now, was hatred! And she, was inevitably Yun Che's Little Aunt, the kinsman of the demon that annihilated his family!

“Kill... kill... I will definitely kill you... I will have my revenge!!”

Fen Juechen stood up, looking at the scorched earth beneath his feet with a vacuous gaze. He began to stumble forward with no idea where he should go or where he could go, plodding forward like a machine, his steps landing upon a ground that was burned beyond recognition. He passed countless bodies as he trudged on... and it was at this moment, he suddenly heard a soft groan sound out beside his ear.

Fen Juechen froze his tracks and threw himself to the ground, furiously scrambling towards the side of Fen Yijue's body... Fen Yijue's chest had a blood-filled cavity that was approximately the size of a human brain, his inner organs were completely broken down. In that moment, he was completely breathless. Almost close to two hours had passed; even if he was a Throne, he should have passed on beyond the point of no return...

Yet he was not completely dead, hanging on dearly to his final breath. In that moment when Fen Juechen threw himself to the ground beside him, his eyelids gently fluttered open.

“Grandpa... Grandpa!”

Fen Juechen and Fen Yijue usually did not have much interaction with one another. There was even no love lost between the two, yet in that moment, looking at his paternal grandfather who still had life in him, Fen Juechen was trembling from his uncontrollable emotions.

“Chen'er...”

Fen Yijue called out in an extremely weakened voice, unhurriedly, he used all his remaining strength and lifted his right arm, and among his fingers, clasped a pitch-black key which was shrouded in black mist.

“Chen'er... this key... was left behind by your forefathers... seals a... forbidden taboo... and a terrifying secret... our forefathers left

a message... that only at the end of one's rope... are we able... to take out this... key... Within this key... lies a memory imprint... it will guide you towards... the place where this key can be used... it will make you lose your soul... lose everything... even destroy... the entire... Profound Sky Continent...”

“However... our Burning Heaven Clan... should not... be left in such dire straits... you must take revenge... take... re... venge...”

Fen Yijue's uplifted right arm came crashing down heavily, as the last breath of life left his body. He desperately clung on to the last vestiges of his life and refused to pass on, all for the need to pass down the Burning Heaven Clan's last secret...

A forbidden secret.

Fen Juechen reached out with a trembling hand, closing Fen Yijue's eyes who passed on without contentment. His other hand, which held the pitch black key tightened... suddenly, a strange black mist started to flow out from the gaps between his fingers and a strange demonic presence drifted out...

With the destruction of the Burning Heaven Clan came the exhaustion of Yun Che's evil intentions. He was extremely clear of what he had committed, and even clearer of the troubles he would attract from the great stir he had caused, as well as the repercussions of doing so.

After leaving the Burning Heaven Clan, Yun Che called out to the Snow Phoenix Beast, which soared into the sky, heading towards the north, flying straight back to the Blue Wind Imperial City.

“You have indeed activated the Mirror of Samsara, passed through a reincarnation, and altered the karmic cycle!”

Yun Che was just about to fall asleep on top of the back of the Snow Phoenix Beast when Jasmine’s voice suddenly rang out in his mind.

“Er, why do you say that?” Yun Che’s eyes which had just closed fluttered open, as he questioned back.

“Killing so many people in one go, yet maintaining such a sombre expression, even your aura and pulse did not experience a single change! Even the most ruthless and murderous demon, would not have been able to maintain his cool in the face of taking so many lives.” Jasmine coldly said: “You are only at the age of nineteen. Based on your life’s experiences, it is not possible to have achieved such a feat, the only possible explanation, is that you have used the Mirror of Samsara and undergone a reincarnation! Before activating the Mirror of Samsara, your life experiences must not have been mundane, and you must have definitely taken countless lives, bearing upon yourself countless sins and blood debts. And the fact that the Mirror of Samsara had no reaction, is proof that it had been used in within these past twenty years!”

“The Azure Cloud Continent’s time period is misaligned with the Profound Sky Continent’s, and during the time in which you were sent to the Azure Cloud Continent by the Evil God’s soul, all kinds

of unusual reactions took place, I had my suspicions at that point in time, I can now deduce... you must have had a previous life on the Azure Cloud Continent. That Su Ling'er, heh... must have been one of your female companions!”

“Huu... “ Yun Che lightly let out a sigh. With Jasmine, there was definitely nothing in which he could keep from her. Closing his eyes, he gently spoke: “Your guess is indeed correct, I did have an unfathomable ‘past life’, moreover it was on the Azure Cloud Continent. But it was in that time that I should have lost my life after falling to my death, yet I had no idea why I was reborn here. It wasn’t until I knew that I had the Mirror of Samsara in my possession, that I started piecing together the facts slowly. Yet this matter, other than you, who else would have believed me even if I had told them the truth?”

“Do you remember that time, I once mentioned to you, the people whom I have killed far outstrips the number of those you have killed? At that time, you treated my words with contempt... yet, I really was not joking with you at all. Not only are the people I have killed greater in number than those you have killed, the number is way more insurmountable than you can imagine... if you think of yourself as a vile creature, a demon who could never be forgiven, then I...” Yun Che turned away, and added in an indifferent manner: “Am the demon among all demons. But I have never once taken a life in vain, or ever regretted every single life that I have taken. I believe you and I are alike in this sense.”

Jasmine became taciturn, and turned silent for a long time.

After a while had passed, Jasmine suddenly chimed: “This time,

you spared the one person that you shouldn't have! That Fen Juechen is extremely dangerous. In the future, perhaps there is possibility that he might have the ability to threaten you."

"I am aware of that. His willpower is astonishingly strong. Under the provocation he has suffered today, his desire to seek revenge against me will lead him to see to acquire strength at all costs no matter the methods, and become a crazed lunatic who is willing to forsake everything. However, regardless of whether he had saved Little Aunt, or because Little Aunt interceded on his behalf, I was unable to take action against him."

Following that, Yun Che's mouth twitched, and added in a relaxed manner: "I have the Dragon God and Phoenix's bloodline, and the Evil God's Profound Veins within my body, even if he became a lunatic among lunatics, it would not be possible for him to catch up to me in terms of strength. I instead hope that he can treasure this precious life that was given to him by my Little Aunt, and find a place to spend his life peacefully and safely. If the day should come when he does come looking for me to take revenge, the only road left to me would be to reunite him with his deceased family members."

Chapter 356 – The Sword Saint's Anger

Just when Yun Che had left Bluefire City and departed towards Blue Wind Imperial City, the shadow of a person silently appeared in skies above the Burning Heaven Clan.

Fen Juechen had already left, and a deathly silence hung in the air within the Burning Heaven Clan. The grounds were left in ruins and strewn with the bodies of the dead, the surrounding air was overflowing with a rotten and charred stench, as though it had recently experienced a catastrophic calamity. Occasionally, one or two brave souls would approach the area in order to scout for news, though upon glimpsing the calamitous ruins of the Burning Heaven Clan, their entire bodies would tremble in fear without exception, sweating profusely as they left hurriedly, and none dared to venture near the site.

“Alas, in the end I arrived a step too late.”

The shadow of the person in the sky gazed down upon the ruins and remained silent for a long time. At last, he let out a lingering gasp, causing an oppressing yet boundless aura to follow the sound of his gasp, discharging downwards from the sky, and enveloping the entire Burning Heaven Clan. In a split second, the flow of air halted, causing even the blackened ashes in the sky to remain stagnant, as though time had become fixed in place.

“Such immense strength, if it was a righteous person, it would have been a boon to the Blue Wind Empire, yet unfortunately he possesses the heart of a fiend. With such a cruel slaughter that has befallen the entire Burning Heaven Clan, it does constitute a threat

to the Blue Wind Empire. And I, will absolutely not stand by idly.”

His gaze shifted towards the north. He did not turn back towards the direction from whence he came, instead, he flew up into the air, streaking towards the north, and in the blink of an eye, appeared countless kilometers away.

“...Burning Heaven Clan’s base has already been reduced to a pile of ruins. The Clan Master, Grand Clan Master, the thirty-three Pavilion Masters, twenty-seven Elders, and the entirety of the clan’s disciples... have all perished among the casualties, not a single person survived... or managed to escape... the entire hierarchy of the clan, have all been annihilated... Burning Heaven Clan is utterly finished. Not only has the entire clan been annihilated, it has furthermore been destroyed to such an immeasurably miserable state. The malicious actions of that Yun Che, far outstrips what we imagined...”

“The various external branches of the Burning Heaven Clan in all the large cities have now received the news, and have almost all severed ties with the Burning Heaven Clan at the first opportunity, immediately changing their names thereafter, for fear that Yun Che’s evil scheme would implicate them.”

After hearing this, Xiao Juetian’s body experienced a graver chill. And after hearing the devastation that had befallen the Burning Heaven Clan, even the gaps between his teeth felt a cold chill run through them. He was just like everyone; it never occurred to him that Yun Che’s retaliation would be merciless to such an extent.

He originally thought that Yun Che killing the clan master, as well as the rest of the core members, would be the limit of his reprisal against the Burning Heaven Clan. Never did it occur to him, what Yun Che had wrought, would be a retribution straight from hell.

After personally hearing the truth of the matter, he was immensely shocked. Furthermore, after knowing everything, he undoubtedly felt an even greater sense of foreboding!

Based on Yun Che's personality, the events that transpired three years ago would not be so easily dispelled.

However, this was a result of Xiao Kuangyun's own personal machinations. If he were to bear the pain of abandoning his sole progeny from his first wife, and take the initiative towards handling matters with Yun Che, then the matter could be resolved peacefully. Moreover, reaching a compromise with someone capable of completely destroying the Burning Heaven Clan was not something too humiliating.

However, Grand Sect Master Xiao Wuqing had been domineering and uninhibited all his life; as someone who placed the glory of the sect above his own life, he would never allow such a thing to happen. He had instead chosen to let Grand Elder Xiao Wuyi bring along the Xiao Sect's forbidden weapon, to aid the Burning Heaven Clan in eliminating Yun Che... and as a result, they had completely lost all chance at amicality!

“Sect Master, what should we do?” The elderly man beside Xiao Juetian enquired: “Our Xiao Sect has never feared any external threats, yet this Yun Che, absolutely should not be underestimated. He has the capability to annihilate the entire Burning Heaven Clan in just a matter of a few short days, which means...”

“There’s no need to harp on it anymore.” Xiao Juetian’s chest heaved, as he grasped both his hands tightly, and duly announced: “If Yun Che was only powerful in strength, if he does come here, we can have a fight to the death with him. Yet... his methods, are unexpectedly merciless and extreme! Merely just by kidnapping his two relatives, who were eventually safely rescued, led to the clan’s entire destruction! There’s not much to choose between the two when comparing the strength of the Xiao Sect and the Burning Heaven Clan... Second Uncle has also fallen at the hands of Yun Che. Him annihilating Burning Heaven Clan, means he certainly has the capability to annihilate our Xiao Sect... this is a terrifying fact that is undeniable!”

All the Pavilion Masters completely quietened down, and the only sounds that could be heard were from the rapid beats of everyone’s disordered hearts.

“We must absolutely not encounter the disaster that has befallen the Burning Heaven Clan!” Xiao Juetian turned his body, with his gaze fixed upon everyone, “If Yun Che arrives, do not engage him in battle at all costs! If we can sue for peace, even if we have to completely lose our dignity, we have to seek that end at all costs. If we do need to engage in combat in the end... then bring all the Heaven Decimating Bombs, and we shall go down in flames together with him! We absolutely cannot let our Xiao Sect become

the next Burning Heaven Clan!”

“Sect Master, there is actually no need to be so pessimistic.” Xiao Boyun took a step forward, and said: “Yun Che’s strength is indeed universally shocking, yet within the Blue Wind Empire, the person who can kill him does exist. And the person who has the ability to kill him... based on the recent report that just came in, as of last night, has left the Heavenly Sword Villa unaccompanied.”

Xiao Juetian’s consciousness shook: “You mean... Sword Saint Ling Tianni?”

“That’s right!” Xiao Boyun nodded his head: “Ling Tianni has been upright and plainspoken all his life, treating evil with utmost animosity. Moreover, he had once been friends with Fen Yijue. He had been in seclusion for close to ten years, not treading into the mundane world. Yet he left the Heavenly Sword Villa in a hurry the previous night, most likely in an attempt to rescue the Burning Heaven Clan that was in peril. Unfortunately, he was too late. If he had seen the devastation of the Burning Heaven Clan, on one hand he would feel a sense of guilt, and on the other... feel an extreme rage against Yun Che’s fiendish methods. Both reasons would give sufficient cause to hunt down Yun Che! Perhaps, Ling Tianni is already in the midst of hunting Yun Che at the moment.”

Xiao Boyun’s words brought much relief to Xiao Juetian’s expression. He added in a low voice: “Very well... if the truth is as such, Yun Che will undoubtedly die! Yun Che suffered heavy wounds in his exchange with Fen Yijue before escaping, which is sufficient proof that his strength is not much stronger compared to Fen Yijue, yet even ten Fen Yijues combined are no match for the

Sword Saint. If the Sword Saint has truly left the Heavenly Sword Villa in order to aid the Burning Heaven Clan's plight, then... he will definitely personally go forth to punish Yun Che!"

News of Burning Heaven Clan's destruction engulfed the entire Blue Wind Empire like a furious storm, sending the Blue Wind Empire to rise up in an earthquake-like uproar. This literally became the most shocking, most horrifying set of news that every Blue Wind citizen had heard in their lives. As they became more shocked than they had ever been in their lives, they were overwhelmed with horror and left incredulous.

On one side, was an aloof and remote, legendary clan that had stood tall for a millennium.

On the other, was a youth who was just nineteen years of age.

This nineteen year old youth, what he has wrought, literally became what could be compared to as a truth that defied the heavens, which was both hard to believe and accept.

Regardless of how deep the desire for revenge, he had actually annihilated the entire hierarchy of the Burning Haven Clan. Only a demon would resort to such methods and have such a vicious heart... How could it have been possibly done by a nineteen year old youth!

Blue Wind Imperial City became bustling with excitement, as every corner was debating on the topic of the Burning Heaven Clan's annihilation. The two words "Yun Che" could be heard at all four corners. Furthermore the external branch of the Burning Heaven Clan within the imperial city had already closed its doors off. At the main door, what previously was venerated as a treasure, the "Burning Heaven" sign, that was a symbol proved that they were recognized by the Burning Heaven Clan had long been taken down and destroyed to pieces. In a short period of time after, it was replaced by a new sign that read "Esteemed Cloud Clan"... this new clan name, revealed the fear of Yun Che and the need to be cordial with him.

Yun Che had been travelling on the Snow Phoenix Beast throughout his journey. As he flew over the skies above Blue Wind Imperial City, he captured the attention of countless pedestrians who stopped in their tracks and looked up, crying out in alarm. He continued flying into the skies above the Blue Wind Imperial Palace, and as he reached the Moon Embracing Palace within the imperial palace, he summoned the Snow Phoenix back, and gracefully landed from the skies.

"Ah... who is it!"

"Just as he landed, a female's astonished voice cried out behind him. Yun Che turned his body around, and saw a pale-faced palace maid.

"Ah! Young... Young Master Yun!"

The first time Yun Che came to the Moon Embracing Palace, he

saw this very palace maid, thus, it was natural that he would be recognized by her. The moment she saw his face, she cried out in a voice that was three times louder than her astonished voice previously. The expression on her face was a mix of shock, admiration... and also what looked obviously like fear.

To slaughter over seventy thousand people within the Burning Heaven Clan through such merciless methods, made the bodies of everyone overwhelmed with shock as their whole body trembled in fear at the thought of it.

Yun Che took in the entirety of the palace maid's expression. He nodded, and he expressed with a hint of impatience: "Where is the princess, her royal highness? Uh... you seem to be a bit afraid of me?"

"No... not really... it's not true" Under Yun Che's direct gaze, the palace maid at that moment started babbling incoherently. Facing the character in front of her eyes whose exploits have become legendary, her natural instincts were frozen in fright. She didn't dare to directly look at Yun Che any further, urgently looked towards the Moon Embracing Palace and shouted: "Your Highness, Young Master Yun... Young Master Yun has arrived."

Following the palace maid's cry out, a figure dressed in a light green long dress, with a delicate and exquisite shadow like a swiftly flying butterfly rushed out. Upon seeing Yun Che, her entire smart looking countenance was overwhelmed with pleasant surprise, and from her mouth came a voice of utmost joy: "Litte Che!"

Xiao Lingxi threw herself forward, and swooped into Yun Che's embrace, hugging him tightly. In his embrace she could hardly contain her happiness and was jumping with joy: "You finally returned... Ah? Have you suffered any injuries? Did you hurt yourself anywhere?"

Being able to meet Xiao Lingxi there, was of no surprise nor odd to Yun Che. Before he had arrived at the imperial palace, he already had at least seventy percent certainty and conviction that Ling Jie would bring Xiao Lie and Xiao Lingxi to safety at Cang Yue's side. He held Xiao Lingxi's waist, and laughed as he said: "Don't worry, I do not have a single wound on myself. If you do not believe my words, I will strip off my clothes for your inspection later."

"Uuu!" Xiao Lingxi used her hands and lightly pinched him, pouting her lips as she said: "Humph, you're teasing me again..." However, she could only maintain her feigned anger for a short while before it was replaced by joy: "Hee, I always knew you would keep to your words. We've arrived here long ago, Dad and I were worried to death over these few days. However, it was fortuitous that the imperial palace had many interesting places, and also the princess herself had accompanied me, allowing me to play here happily."

It was at this moment that Cang Yue appeared, dressed from head to toe in royal garments, looking splendid beyond comparison. Looking at the two in each other's embrace, she laughed lightly and walked over: "Junior Brother Yun, you have finally returned."

“Sorry for worrying Senior Sister.” Yun Che lightly smiled as he said: “ And to trouble you with taking care of my grandfather and little aunt.”

“Your kinsmen, are of course also my kinsmen.” After Cang Yue finished her sentence, she suddenly felt a sense of obliquity, as her snow-white countenance flushed red, and became flustered and she started a new topic: “Grandfather Xiao is currently at my father’s side, and with Uncle Dongfang’s protection, he is perfectly safe and sound. That said... have you seen Chu Yuechan already?”

Yun Che’s breathing slowed, as he shook his head lightly: “No, she wasn’t at Frozen Cloud Asgard, and no one has any idea as to her whereabouts.”

Cang Yue’s pink lips slightly parted, and she added softly in a consoling tone: “Do not worry, the Fairy of Frozen Beauty has the strength of a Throne, within the Blue Wind, no one can harm her. The Blue Wind Empire’s domain is small, you will surely find her in no time. I will also muster the entire palace’s resources to aid in the search... that said, has the Burning Heaven Clan... really been... annihilated by you?”

“Mn.” Yun Che nodded his head without hesitation: “Because they had provoked what they should never have provoked! This matter, even if the entire world bears a grudge or admonishes me, I will not feel any regret! Senior Sister, Little Aunt... do you two blame me?”

Cang Yue’s expression instantly became extremely conflicted. Just when she was about to speak, she had instead heard Xiao

Lingxi, who lifted her face: “Even though taking lives is wrong... if it was Little Che, the people he has killed are definitely those that should be killed, who are bad people! As such, I do not blame you.”

Xiao Lingxi was a person who had never before taken a life, and even had limited experience interacting with other people. Her temperament, was as emollient as the leaves and flowers. Yet these words which were said, were spoken as it should be by rights, filled with self-confidence and justice. Tens of thousands of lives suffered a massacre, yet she stood resolute... No, one should say that she naturally believed that Yun Che was right. Cang Yue could not help but questioned: “You... why would you think so?”

“Because Little Che is the best person in this entire world.” Xiao Lingxi blinked her bright pupils that resembled black glorious gemstones, and answered without a hint of hesitation.

In that moment, Cang Yue stared with her gaze transfixed.

All of a sudden, she immediately understood why Yun Che had toiled so hard these past three years, and why he had borne a burning rage that led to the annihilation of the Burning Heaven Clan after she was abducted...

His relationship with Xiao Lingxi, was long past one of trust and reliance; it was one that practically had one's life integrated into the other's. Especially with the way Xiao Lingxi treated Yun Che; even if she felt that the entire world was lying to her, she would wholeheartedly put her trust in Yun Che; even if the entire world treated him as a demon, she would still believe that he was the most kind-hearted person in the world.

This deep and mysterious, yet subtle feelings, caused Cang Yue to sincerely feel envious. She knew, in this world, there would never be someone who could take Xiao Lingxi's place in Yun Che's heart.

Cang Yue lightly smiled. Under Xiao Lingxi's gaze, those little complicated feelings that had dwelled in her heart disappeared without a trace. She looked at Yun Che... and saw a man that made her feel immense pride... in two short years, he had progressed from a frail youth, whom had his life threatened by the Xiao Sect that hunted him, to a person capable of loftily holding up the entire Blue Wind Empire.

It was at this moment, an apathetic and serious voice suddenly rang out from the distant skies:

“Yun Che, because of your personal grievance, you would go so far as to annihilate the entire Burning Heaven Clan. Your methods are merciless, and your heart is malicious. Both the gods and people are outraged, and you deserve heavenly punishment to wipe you out. An old man like me will seek justice for the heavens on this day, and personally send you on the road to the yellow springs to pay your debt... show yourself to me!”

This voice seemingly transmitted from across the sky, echoing through the imperial city's every street, every corner, and caused the entire city to fall into complete silence. Everyone raised their heads up high, shocked by the scene of an empty sky, and attempted to locate the origin of that voice.

“Ah? What... what was that sound? What he shouted, seemed to be for Little Che.” Xiao Lingxi turned her body and looked around. The words said by the voice, caused her to feel a sense of panic.

“This person... who can he be?” Cang Yue hurriedly grabbed onto Yun Che’s arm, as her face revealed panic. In spite of Yun Che’s annihilation of the Burning Heaven Clan, and intimidating the entire realm, for a person to rush over to seek punishment on him... his strength, was definitely on an extremely frightening level.

“Hmph.” Yun Che snorted indifferently, and very quickly, confirmed the location of the owner of the voice. He nonchalantly said to Cang Yue and Xiao Lingxi: “It seems like a small nuisance has arrived... Give me a moment, I will take care of it right away.”

Just he was about to move, Jasmine’s voice rang out in his head: “Do not go over there! If you do, that would be seeking death!”

“What!?” Yun Che froze in his steps, as his eyebrows furrowed.

Chapter 357 – Tit For Tat

“This fellow is at the sixth level of the Emperor Profound Realm! Furthermore, he has reached this stage for a long amount of time. His profound strength is intense and carries an incredibly sharp aura.” Jasmine cautioned: “Never would I expect that on this land, there is actually someone within the middle levels of the Emperor Profound Realm. With your current strength, you wouldn’t even be considered an opponent to him.”

Middle levels of the Emperor Profound Realm?

Yun Che glanced to his south and his face tensed up. Hearing Jasmine’s words, Yun Che immediately thought of one person... At the same time, he also remembered Ling Jie’s warning.

Blue Wind Empire’s top profound practitioner —— Ling Tianni!!!

Within the Blue Wind Empire, only Ling Tianni would possess such strength!

Ling Jie’s initial warning had come true... Not only that, it was even more severe than what he had warned. Not only did Ling Tianni intervene, he’d even personally come to the Imperial City, and told everyone he was going to take Yun Che’s life!

Ling Tianni, the previous villa master of Heavenly Sword Villa. He was the most pinnacle of legends within Blue Wind Empire, widely recognized as the strongest person within the country. Since young, he had been well known to all and had an insane love

for the sword. Twenty years ago, he was already the strongest within the country. His profound strength and swordsmanship had already reached a level unattainable by the masses. Until today, he had not appeared in public for the past twenty years. However, Blue Wind Empire continued spreading his legend and the young profound practitioners all grew up respecting him from the stories they have heard.

Today, this legendary figure had appeared with the sole objective of killing Yun Che.

Only Yun Che could obtain such a prestige.

When Ling Tianni transmitted his voice, he and Yun Che was already relatively close. Yun Che could tell that his was currently at a place within two kilometres from the front of the palace. He'd even suspected that Ling Tianni had already known where he was, but didn't want to attack him in the palace.

No matter what, Heavenly Sword Villa and the Blue Wind Imperial Family were very close at the time of their origins.

“Until eliminating Burning Heaven Clan, he did not appear. I always thought that my worries were unnecessary. Little did I expect him to finally appear now.” Yun Che told Jasmine: “However, since he is already so close, and even transmitted his speech to the whole city to force me to appear... Shrinking away is not something I, Yun Che, would do!”

“Hmph, I expected you to say that!” Jasmine replied in disdain:

“If you don’t want to escape, you could always rush in and fight him. Even though it is impossible to win, with the protection of the Dragon God’s Bloodline, it wouldn’t be that easy for him to kill you either. However, if you don’t know when to retreat, death is all but assured.”

“I understand. My life is more precious than any gold or silver. I would never allow myself to die here meaninglessly... Since he’s already here, let’s go meet the famous number one in Blue Wind Empire!”

“Little Chan, let’s go!”

Carrying Yun Che, the Snow Phoenix let out a long cry, and flew directly towards Ling Tianni. Just as the Snow Phoenix lifted off the ground, a sturdy aura fixated strongly on Yun Che.

“What? That person is... Ling Tianni? The legendary Sword Saint?”

Since this was the imperial city, among the older generation, many have seen the former glory of the Sword Saint. Therefore, when Ling Tianni appeared in the middle of the Imperial City, some of the aged shouted his name in shock.

“Sword... Sword Saint?” Is that the legendary Sword Saint? Oh my heavens! I’m actually witnessing Blue Wind Empire’s legend here!”

“No wonder someone directly approached with the intent to kill Yun Che..... Other than Sword Saint, who would have such strength and aura.”

“Yun Che’s in trouble now. No matter how overpowered he is, he wouldn’t stand a chance against Sword Saint. If Yun Che is smart enough, he should hide immediately.”

“It’s been said that the Sword Saint has not cared about worldly affairs for twenty years. Not only did this incident of the destruction of the Burning Heaven Clan shake the whole Blue Wind Empire, it even alerted him.”

“It has also been said that the Sword Saint has a personality as straight as a blade. He destroys evil without hesitation and also used to have very close relationship with Burning Heaven Clan’s Grand Clan Master, Fen Yijue. Since Yun Che eliminated Burning Heaven Clan this time, it wouldn’t be weird that he personally took action this time.”

In the air two kilometres in front of the Imperial Palace, a black figure floated there. His black clothes were making noises in the strong wind. Below him, more and more people gathered and chatter surrounded the whole place. Many people rushed here quickly to admire the figure of the legendary Sword Saint.

Suddenly, a long cry was heard from the palace and a white figure swiftly bolted past, stopping in front of the black figure. They stared at each other.

“Ahhh? It’s... It’s Yun Che!”

“He was actually in the palace... And he even appeared!”

“Although his strength was sufficient to eliminate the Burning Heaven Clan, facing the Sword Saint... who is fully intent on killing him, he actually dared to appear!”

“This is going to be a good show.”

Ling Tianni looked to be around forty years old. Even though he was the Heavenly Sword Villa Master, Ling Yuefeng’s father, he looked to be slightly younger than Ling Yuefeng. He looked largely similar to Ling Yuefeng. However, the sword aura on him was several times sharper than Ling Yuefeng.

Ling Tianning turned his attention to Yun Che and at that moment... Merely his gaze caused Yun Che have the scary feeling that he had been stabbed several times.

“You’re Yun Che?” Ling Tianni spoke slowly, his voice calm like water.

“Junior Yun Che greets Senior Ling. Able to meet the legendary Sword Saint, junior must count himself fortunate.” Yun Che replied respectfully.

“You’re so young and your profound strength is only in the seventh level of the Earth Profound Realm, yet you’re able to

eliminate the entire Burning Heaven Clan. Such achievements at such a young age, you far exceed me.” Ling Tianni complimented coldly. Being able to make the Sword Saint say the four words “You far exceed me”, Yun Che was definitely the first. However, after complimenting him, all he had was a cold killing intent: “With your talent, you could originally become a genius in Blue Wind Empire, become the talent of this generation. You could achieve things that even my Heavenly Sword Villa cannot fathom. If you were to represent Blue Wind Empire in the Profound Sky Seven Nation Ranking Tournament, you might be able to change Blue Wind Empire’s thousand year shame and even obtain glory. However, you’re too cruel and ruthless! Because of personal grudges, you actually massacred all seventy three thousand six hundred people of Burning Heaven Clan! Such actions are truly hair raising!”

Yun Che smiled slightly and replied: “Senior is too harsh. Although I’m not any kind person, I’m definitely not the ‘cruel and ruthless’ that you mention. Even though I killed many, not one of them is without reason. I eliminated Burning Heaven Clan only because they crossed the line. They deserve it. Also, this allowed me to take this chance to warn anyone who dares to touch my family members... However, this is between me and Burning Heaven Clan, how does it concern you?”

“Hmph, what happened at Burning Heaven Clan would probably anger even the deities. You’re a vile and vicious beast that deserves divine retribution. Everyone has the right to kill you! Me killing you, is in the name of the heavens!”

“In the name of heaven? HAHAAHA!” Yun Che laughed loudly, as his voice suddenly turned cold: “Even if my interaction with the

Burning Heaven Clan wasn't long, I could strongly feel the despicable behavior of the Burning Heaven Clan's disciples. Such a clan, did countless of despicable acts over the past thousands of years. There were much more than seventy three thousand six hundred people who were being bullied by them due to their influence. People even died directly or indirectly due to them! At those times, where were you? Why did you not punish them in the name of the heavens!"

Ling Tianni sudden became dumbstruck.

"I hear that Heavenly Sword Villa and Blue Wind Imperial Palace were very close during their origins. Your first Villa Master and Blue Wind Imperial Palace's first Emperor were sworn brothers. When they initially created the Heavenly Sword Villa and the Blue Wind Imperial Palace respectively, they swore to stick by each other no matter what happened, supporting one another. However, Heavenly Sword Villa prospered daily, and sought Mighty Heavenly Sword Region for its backing. On the other hand, the Blue Wind Imperial Family suffered through this time. Until today, it is still plagued by dangers. Even the Xiao Sect and Burning Heaven Clan took advantage of the situation to enter the power struggle. The current Emperor of Blue Wind Empire was nearly assassinated as well. With the influence of the Heavenly Sword Villa, there is no way you did not know of the crisis within the Blue Wind Imperial Family. However, why did your Heavenly Sword Villa not intervene at that time! You said you wanted to punish people 'in the names of the heavens', yet why do you not possess even the most basic form of moral and justice! Instead, I had to intervene to save the Emperor's life. If I did not intervene, the Emperor would probably be at his last breath already. If that had happened, how are you going to face your ancestors in your death!"

Yun Che pointed at Ling Tianni and said: “The ‘in the name of the heavens’ that you mention sounds like a joke to me! You have no right to scold me! If not for the title of ‘Sword Saint’ that you hold, I wouldn’t even be interested in looking at you at all! Instead... Me eliminating the entire Burning Heaven Clan, is not only to quell my hatred, but also truly in the name of the heavens!”

Ling Tianni originally came to demand justice. However, facing Yun Che, who massacred the Burning Heaven Clan, he, who stood on the side of justice had originally wanted to punish Yun Che in the face of the public. However, he did not expect to be chided by Yun Che in public. Furthermore, Yun Che’s words were all straight to the point and struck onto his weaknesses. Ling Tianni did not know how to reply him. He, who had originally come to act “in the name of the heavens”, had now turned into a heartless and immoral person. From the reasons listed, the people gathered all seem to agree with Yun Che.

Especially those who were often bullied by powerful clans, those who were angry, but dared not to complain; Yun Che’s words were heartfelt. Those who were bullied by Burning Heaven Clan or their outer branches had their fists clenched as their emotions surged. The admiration that had for the Sword Saint had visibly dimmed.

Ling Tianni sighed loudly: “Not only is your talent amazing and your strength earth shattering, you also have a glib tongue. However, no matter how flowery your speech is, you are unable to hide your blood debt. For the seventy thousand souls that died in your hands, I shall deliver judgement with my sword. No matter what reason, you shall not avoid death.”

“Hah!” Yun Che laughed coldly: “You think that I wasted my saliva talking to you in order to get you to let me off? You’re overestimating yourself. Just you alone, do not have the qualifications to make me feel scared. You definitely lack the qualifications to kill me.”

Facing someone that wanted to kill him, Yun Che was no longer respectful. He waved his arm and the three meter long Dragon Fault appeared in his hand, causing a stir: “Today, I shall measure you, Sword Saint. Let me see whether your ‘way’ is able to shake my ‘way’!”

Yun Che descended from the Snow Phoenix and opened Burning Heart. The aura within him exploded immediately. He slashed Dragon Fault from midair towards Ling Tianni with enough might to shake the heavens.

Ling Tianni looked up slowly as a green longsword appeared silently in his hands. The sword had no shine and its sharpness could not even be told from looking at it. However, in the hands of the Sword Saint, it released an immense pressure.

When receiving the explosive blow from Yun Che, Ling Tianni did not have any intention of avoiding it. He merely slowly stabbed out.

That’s right, he slowly stabbed out. No matter Yun Che or anyone below, even a Nascent profound practitioner could clearly see the movement of the sword. However, it was clearly a slow

stab, yet it seemed to have leapt through space and even time. Half a breath before, it was still ninety meters away. Half a breath later, it slowly... stabbed towards Yun Che's chest.

A strong sense of danger suddenly attacked him. Without warning, an earth shattering pressure soon appeared in front of the defenseless Yun Che. He soon felt intense pain from his chest. Yun Che was stunned for a moment. Without thinking, he executed a Star God's Broken Shadow to avoid it and rolled onto the ground.

Upon landing onto the ground, his chest was already filled with blood. Two streaks of long sword cuts half a foot long were deeply etched on it... Yun Che had no clue how the sword had managed to cut him.

Chapter 358 – Phoenix Flame, Frozen End (1)

“Just now, that was dimensional interference! His sword intent is already strong enough to pierce through space. Even though it’s the lowest grade and barely considered an entry level space interference, it is more than enough against you.” Jasmine coldly said: “Against him... You have no chance of victory!”

“Space intervention? Interesting!” Yun Che’s finger gently touched his chest as he quickly stopped the blood from flowing out of the wound. “The larger the stepping stone, the wider the world one gets to see. In this world, one can actually stab through space using sword intent... Heh, no wonder he is known as the strongest man in Blue Wind Empire, the Sword Saint.”

“However, your two slashes only gave me two wounds that neither hurt nor itch... It wasn’t much!”

Though Yun Che did not speak loudly, Ling Tianni still managed to hear everything clearly. He did not say anything and merely took a step forward in midair. His green longsword slowly pointed forward... Instantly, a two meter long sword beam burst out from the tip of the sword. Then, it instantly split into two, five, ten, numerous sword beams... By the time the sword beams were close to Yun Che, they had already completely filled the skies and spaces around him and completely sealed him in.

Yun Che lifted his face, then looked down, and furiously slashed Dragon Fault downwards.

“Overlord’s Fury!!”

The sound of an angry dragon’s roar rang loudly from within the green sword’s formation, blasting a three meter wide hole among the sword beams. With a Star God’s Broken Shadow, Yun Che escaped from the hole and struck straight towards Ling Tianni.

Ling Tianni couldn’t help but feel admiration as his own sword formation was broken so easily. However, he soon recovered his indifference and gently pointed his sword outwards.

Ding!!

The tip of the green sword and the thick edge of Dragon Fault clashed together. Under the heavy pressure of Dragon Fault, the green sword instantly bent into a crescent shape. Yun Che knitted his brows as he continued using strength. Suddenly, he felt an overwhelmingly frightening strength attacking from his front... The bent sword suddenly straightened, forcefully striking back against Dragon Fault. Yun Che’s arms seemed as though they were struck by a heavy hammer, and they turned numb immediately. Dragon Fault was nearly disarmed from him as his entire body was knocked backwards with the sound of the collision.

Bang!!!

Yun Che harshly fell onto the ground, causing large cracks on the ground below him. At the same time, Dragon Fault finally flew out from his hands. There were plenty of wounds on his right arm and they bled profusely. His internal organs were in bad condition and

the pain was unbearable, as though he had been cracked into pieces.

The person in front of him was the person recognized by the masses as the strongest within Blue Wind Empire. Yun Che obviously would not underestimate him. However, only when Yun Che had actually faced him did he realize how strong he truly was. He was much stronger than Yun Che had expected. In strength alone, although the gap between Yun Che, who had strength equivalent to that of someone in the fourth level of the Emperor Profound Realm, and Ling Tianni, who was in the sixth level of the Emperor Profound Realm, was huge, it was not too exaggerating.

However, the realm in which Ling Tianni was in was completely beyond Yun Che... He was at a level that Yun Che was unable to comprehend even now. His sword intent was overbearingly strong and ever changing. It could be sharp enough to cut through anything, then also as vast as the sea. It could even interfere with space, rendering opponents unable to defend or prepare against.

Yun Che was completely suppressed in his exchange with him. Even before his Dragon Fault had touched Ling Tianni's clothes, he had already been wounded several times.

But how could the arrogance carved in Yun Che's bones allow him to lose just like that!

He stood up and stretched out his bloodstained right arm. Dragon Fault then flew up by itself and returned into his hands. Yun Che stared coldly at the Sword Saint in midair. Not only was there no fear coming from him, his intent to battle and anger were

enhanced several folds.

“Not bad at all. You actually forced me to use seventy percent of my strength to defeat you. It’s no wonder you were able to destroy Burning Heaven Clan.” Ling Tianni slowly descended from midair and the green sword in his hands flashed with a cold light that was fearful to look at. “Such a talent, yet his soul is evil. It’s such a waste that I have to eliminate you today!”

The voice of Ling Tianni when he passed his judgement was low yet impactful. His unusually clear voice allowed half of the Imperial City to hear him. As he finished speaking, his sword’s intent surged and the green sword of his suddenly glowed with seven colors as an overwhelmingly frightening sword’s force enveloped Yun Che.

Suddenly, a green figure rushed out from the Imperial Palace. The figure was that of a flying Fierce Zephyr Bird. On its back, was a youth with a face filled with worry who shouted anxiously from a distance away: “Grandpa, STOP!”

Ling Tianni’s sword stopped in midair as his gaze wavered, looking at the youth who suddenly appeared. “Jie’er? What are you doing here?”

The Fierce Zephyr Bird swept forward quickly, bringing Ling Jie in between Ling Tianni and Yun Che. Ling Jie wiped the sweat on his head in one motion and nervously placed his hands together, begging: “Grandpa, you can’t kill him! I’ve known him for a very long time. He is definitely not the type of evil person Grandpa speaks of.”

Ling Tianni did not withdraw his sword and the seven colours on his sword glowed exceptionally beautifully, causing one to shudder at the same time. “Instead of obediently staying in the villa, you have come here to protect this evil kid? He massacred more than seventy thousand people. Just this sin, is unredeemable no matter how many times he dies!”

Ling Jie shook his head strongly and pleaded: “You’re wrong Grandpa. Although him killing the entire Burning Heaven Clan is a little... a little overboard. But I’m more aware of the entire situation than you, Grandpa. It was Burning Heaven Clan who had been provoking him all along, and even forced him into near-death situation several days ago. He was forced to an extent where he could no longer tolerate it, and therefore eliminated the Burning Heaven Clan in anger.”

“Hmph! Killing an entire clan over a personal grudge! Even if half of the Burning Heaven Clan are evil, wouldn’t the other half, that were innocent, have died for nothing? You are actually protecting such an evil person? I’m truly disappointed... Quickly stand down!”

Ling Tianni had supreme in authority in Heavenly Sword Villa and although Ling Jie was a little frivolous and often ignored what his father, Ling Yuefeng said, he did not dared to act presumptuously in front of Ling Tianni. His every phrase was like an immovable mountain pressing on Ling Jie, making him so nervous he could barely breathe. His face was now flushed red as he gritted his teeth and replied stubbornly: “Grandpa... He is the big boss that I recognize and the only person in this world I truly admire. If he was indeed the person that Grandpa think he is, how

would I willingly recognize such a person as my boss... Grandpa, I beg you to please stop. Don't kill him... If you are bent on killing him, you'd have to kill me first!"

"YOU!" Ling Tianni stared at him, slightly swinging the sword in his hands... Yun Che's expression was stiff. Never did he expect that Ling Jie would say such a thing in front of Ling Tianni.

All of these had happened because of Yun Che. Ling Jie ignored all consequences and used his life to protect Yun Che. This made Yun Che exceptionally thankful. However, how could he allow his own matters to affect the relationship between Ling Jie and his own Grandpa? He walked forward a few steps and place a reassuring hand on Ling Jie's shoulder, and said smilingly: "I will forever remember you standing up for me... However, that's already enough. This is my own matter and I will settle it myself."

Ling Jie turned around and looked at him extremely worriedly: "But..."

"Don't worry." Yun Che said straightforwardly: "Even though your grandfather is frighteningly strong, it's still not that easy for him to kill me. If my life ceased so easily, I wouldn't be alive now. Stand down, I assure you everything will be alright. You being here would make matters more troublesome and also difficult for me and your grandfather."

Yun Che's words always seem to possess some sort of power that made Ling Jie believe in him. He hesitated for a moment before nodding and retreating slowly. However, his eyes continued to nervously stare at both of them.

At this point, the seven coloured sword on Ling Tianni's sword finally burst forth. A bright and beautiful mirage appeared in midair, shining straight at Yun Che.

Yun Che looked up and in his eyes, a savage madness flashed past.

“Purgatory!!!”

Yun Che's eyes instantly turned scarlet and the phoenix flame within him ignited ferociously, savagely burning under the encouragement of the Purgatory state which made it seem like he had turned into a bright sun.

“Booom...”

The sound of a frightening explosion came from Yun Che's surroundings as the strength in his body surged tremendously before gathering at both his arms, causing it to instantly grow to thrice its size. The sudden surge in profound strength caused the surrounding air to berserkly flow, tremoring space.

“Destroying Sky Decimating Earth!!!”

The moment Dragon Fault struck, the surrounding space distorted largely. Even observers who were several kilometers away all held their breaths. It was as though all the air in the world had been distorted at that moment... Once again, Yun Che had

executed the most frightening move he possessed! The strength of the Sword Saint was beyond his expectations and his chance of victory would only lie in this attack that he had put his all in!!

Facing this attack, Ling Tianni's expression changed.

As the strongest person in Blue Wind Empire, Ling Tianni possess strength unrivaled within the whole empire. There was no one in Blue Wind whose profound strength could exceed his.

However, the strength that had exploded from Yun Che's sword had obviously exceeded even Ling Tianni's limits!! It was a frightening strength that he could not muster even if he used his all! In that instant, Yun Che seemed like a massive Primordial Dragon in his eyes!

Nineteen years old... Seventh level of the Earth Profound Realm... How could he have such explosive power!

In his shock, all the muscles in Ling Tianni's body swelled. He had released all one hundred percent of his power, without restraint! He adopted a weird stance and all his body had now released a milky white glow.

Bang!!

The crisp noise was exceptionally ear-piercing and the massive sword's intent within the seven colored rainbow sword beam was easily shattered by the berserk power of Dragon Fault. The

strength of the Evil God and the heavy sword instantly filled the air like a massive roaring dragon rushing through the skies and completely swallowed Ling Tianni. Just as it had come into contact with the milky glow, an eerie roar could be heard by the entire city as it completely overshadowed the involuntary screams of the masses present.

Facing this frightening strength, even Ling Tianni had chosen to use all of his strength to protect himself. However, when the strength of “Destroying Sky Decimating Earth” collided against the Sword Saint’s protective strength, it was suppressed by the true god’s law. Under this double suppression, strength was established instantly and the creamy glow was quickly destroyed and engulfed. Within three breaths of time, the glow had already lost half its brightness and was near to collapse... At this time, two awe-inspiring sword beam flashed past Ling Tianni’s eyes...

“Heavenly Sword Domain!!!”

Ling Tianni opened both his arms and thousands of swords appeared in midair, invoking a massive sword typhoon which began to wildly cut apart the strength of “Destroying Sky Decimating Earth”.

Chapter 359 – Phoenix Flames, Frozen End

(2)

The Heavenly Sword Domain was a supreme Domain that belonged to a Heavenly Sword Throne. This was a type of purely attack-oriented Domain, an advanced version of the Heavenly Sword Elementary Domain, the “Ten Thousand Sword Domain”. Similarly, it was also recognized as the strongest Domain, and the one and only without rival, in Blue Wind Empire. The moment the Heavenly Sword Domain was released within the Blue Wind realm, it could be said that not a single person could resist it.

Ling Tianni and Yun Che had only just began exchanging blows, yet, he was actually forced to use the Heavenly Sword Domain. To him, this could be said to be the first in his lifetime. However, the amount of strength Yun Che suddenly unleashed was too overly frightening, if he did not use his own strongest Domain skill, with this one strike from Yun Che, he could have suffered heavy injuries right there and then.

This was Yun Che’s third time using Destroying Sky Decimating Earth. The first time, was when he defeated Xia Qingyue, whose abilities far surpassed his back then. The second time, was when he killed one of two great Emperor Profound practitioners, while injuring the other... And this time, he forced the incredibly strong Blue Wind Empire’s number one expert to the point where he had no choice but to use his full strength.

Boom, boom, boom, boom, boom...

Deafening explosions rang wildly, to the point where even space

seemed to cave in. The power of the heavy sword was as violent as lightning. As the countless of sword beams tore through dimensions, the sword beams shattered bit by bit, while the violent power also began to weaken layer by layer. The Sword Saint was at the exact center of the windstorm, yet, his entire body did not move an inch, as though he was a boulder that had lasted ten millennia. Just at this moment, his eyes suddenly opened up glaringly. More than seventy percent of the sword beams exploded, forming numerous thousands of sword intent vortexes, spreading out and swallowing all of the surrounding violent profound energy...

Boom!

Following the last explosive sound, the energy of “Destroying Sky Decimating Earth” dispersed completely. The Sword Saint was still standing at his original spot; there was not even a slight change in his position, there was not a single trace of injury on his body, and even his hair, and clothes, were not damaged in the least... However, this definitely did not mean that Ling Tianni was very relaxed. The creamy radiance on the exterior of his body had completely disappeared, and his energy aura had been weakened by a large degree as well. Furthermore, the Heavenly Sword Domain which was originally invincible in the Blue Wind, was about ninety percent destroyed. Only a few final hundreds of sword beams remained out of the initial numerous thousands.

Ling Jie, who was at the back, was stunned senseless at his spot. This was the first time he saw Yun Che revealing his hand after separating from him for about a year. He clearly understood that the strength of Yun Che, who was capable of exterminating the entire Burning Heaven Clan by himself, must have already reached

an extremely terrifying height. However, Ling Jie had never thought that he would be terrifying to such an extent... He was actually able to force his grandfather to use the Heavenly Sword Domain, and had even destroyed the Heavenly Sword Domain to such an extent!

If he had not seen it personally, he definitely would not have believed it... Even in Heavenly Sword Villa, no one would have ever believed it either.

Looking at Ling Tianni who was completely unharmed, Yun Che's gaze suddenly sank.

Ling Tianni looked calm on the exterior, however, his heart was surging like the waves of a stormy sea. In order to block that one strike from Yun Che, his Heavenly Sword Domain was close to collapsing completely... as for his profound energy, a total of forty percent of it had been consumed!

He blocked one of his opponent's strike, yet it had consumed a total of forty percent of his energy! To him, this was basically something he could never imagine. Hence, at the same time, the killing intent in his heart rose explosively once again... With profound strength at the Earth Profound Realm, he was able to possess such terrifying fighting potential, and adding his growth rate, once he were to reach the Sky Profound Realm, it would be impossible for he himself to match up against him. Within the Blue Wind, there would not be anyone else that could act against him either! No matter what, on this day, he had to kill him right now.

In contrast, Yun Che, who had forcefully opened Purgatory, and

had forcefully unleashed Destroying Sky Decimating Earth, his energy consumption had exceeded more than eighty percent. However, he didn't not keep any reserves... He had kept a bit of energy to escape.

“Fiend, die!!”

Yun Che's energy aura had weakened by a large amount. Ling Tianni clearly understood that one blow from Yun Che earlier was definitely a desperate gamble, and currently, he was nothing more than a burnt-out lamp, with almost no strength left. With a loud roar, the numerous hundreds of swords behind him flew out, and then, they swiftly gathered, forming a gold Heavenly Sword that was thirty meters long, and three meters wide. Carrying an unmatched sharpness that looked down upon the world, it flew towards Yun Che.

“Grandpa... Stop!!”

Before Ling Jie could wake up from his shock, he suddenly saw that terrifying Heavenly Sword that came from his grandfather. His face instantly paled, as he flew over with all his might. However, how could his speed be compared to the speed of the Heavenly Sword? Regarding his loud cries, Ling Tianni basically did not care at all, the speed of the Heavenly Sword had instead, suddenly accelerated, and came crashing down.

“Boss!!” Ling Jie's pupils shrank, as he roared out with a hoarse voice. As long one had a slight bit amount of profound energy, it would be possible to clearly sense that Yun Che's current energy aura had already weakened by an extremely huge degree. In his

current state, he probably might not even be able to block a single regular sword strike from Ling Tianni, let alone this terrifying Heavenly Sword! And this Heavenly Sword, was the true core existence of the “Heavenly Sword Domain”. After the countless sword beams shatter all of the opponent’s attacks and defenses, at the end, they would form a sword which covered the heavens, bestowing the opponent a strike of despair. Although only ten percent remained of the might of this Heavenly Sword due to the collapsed Heavenly Sword Domain, it was still completely enough to completely disintegrate Yun Che in his current state.

A change suddenly occurred in the light above. Yun Che raised his head and saw the eye-piercing golden light that covered the skies and blocked out the sun. The unmatched aura that was contained in within the sword beam was so strong that it caused his body to feel as though it was being pressed by a ten ton boulder, and it seemed as though he was unable to move.

“Sealing Cloud Locking Sun!”

With the Heavenly Sword sinking down, Yun Che straightened his body, and instantly unleashed the defensive barrier that came from the Evil God.

Boom!!!

The Heavenly Sword struck onto the Sealing Cloud Locking Sun protective screen. Boundless sword intent accompanied the sword beams that filled the sky as it was released wildly, as though a golden sun had exploded on the surface. The Heavenly Sword pushed inwards bit by bit, however, it was unable to break through

that layer of Evil God barrier. It could only push Yun Che's body as he withdrew step by step...

Kling~! Kling~!

A crack appeared on both the Heavenly Sword and above the Evil God barrier at the same time. The two cracks spread rapidly; one crack encompassed the entire blade of the sword, while the other crack encompassed the entire barrier!

Bang!!

Seemingly at the same time, the Evil God barrier and the Heavenly Sword burst out completely, turning into fragments of energy which filled the sky. Yun Che's body was pushed numerous tens of meters away, and the moment he landed, his body flashed with a Star God's Broken Shadow, and avoided all of the aftermaths from the exploded Heavenly Sword. Not a single strand of hair on his body had been harmed. However, his energy aura had once again weakened. The moment he stopped his body, he was gasping huge breaths.

“!?” Under the Heavenly Sword, Yun Che was actually completely unharmed. Shock once again surfaced on Ling Tianni's face. However, his reaction was incomparably swift; with a wave of his arm, in an instant, the energy fragments exploded off from the Heavenly Sword once again formed into several dozens of golden sword beams. As they emitted out shrills from tearing space, they flew towards Yun Che, who had just landed.

Yun Che had just took on the Heavenly Sword, and to dodge the aftermath, he had used Star God's Broken Shadow. Currently, his energy was depleted, and before he could put in any force, the gold sword beams had seemingly followed after him. The moment the tip of his foot landed the ground, the gold sword beams were already less than a meter away from him, leaving him with no possibilities of dodging.

However, with his Dragon God's physique, it was basically impossible for sword beams hastily gathered by the Sword Saint to penetrate his body. At the very most, it would leave dozens of wounds that were neither light nor heavy. Just when he clenched his teeth tightly, preparing himself to take on the sword beams with his body, an ice cold blue light suddenly showered down from the sky above and the surrounding space instantly condensed as well. When the flying sword beams were but a few centimeters away from Yun Che, they suddenly stopped there, and then, very quickly, their color turned from gold, into an even deeper blue.

Afterwards, they shattered with a crisp sounding "bang", turning into fine ice blue fragments... These ice blue fragments naturally fell, but before they landed on the ground, they had already completely disappeared in midair.

"This is..."

Yun Che hurriedly raised his head, and looked towards the high skies.

Ling Tianni's brows furrowed greatly, letting out a growl. "Frozen Cloud Arts? No... wait! Could it be..."

That devilish ice blue color, and that form of mysterious and strong aura that did not belong to the Frozen Cloud Arts, caused Ling Tianni to suddenly recall something. At that very instant, his facial expression suddenly changed, and he hurriedly turned to look towards the high skies.

A few hundred meters high in the sky, a light blue figure was floating there. Her appearance, at that very moment, masked over all of the brilliance between heaven and earth. The moment people saw her, they were no longer able to shift their gaze away, as though they had seen a goddess who had descended from the heavenly court; who was obscure, mysterious, fantastical, and beautiful beyond compare.

“Qingyue...” Yun Che murmured softly.

Back then, when he headed to Frozen Cloud Asgard, he did not see her. He did not expect that they would actually meet again in a situation like this. And having not seen her for more than a year, the feelings he felt from Xia Qingyue had underwent a very big change. She was still a woman with unearthly beauty, yet a cold pride and a mysterious feeling that could not be described with words were now mixed in as well. In the surroundings of her body, ice spirits were still floating about. However, they were completely different from before... The crystals condensed by the cold air, which was naturally released by the ice spirits before, were beautiful and ethereal. They were ice cold, yet pleasing to the eyes, but other than having good looks, there were no other uses.

However, the ice spirits that were currently floating about

around Xia Qingyue, seemed as if they were alive, as though every single one of them had a life of its own, ice snow spirits that existed independently. These spirits flew and danced freely, clustering near their owner, as though they were the many stars surrounding the moon.

“Fairy of Frozen Moon... Xia Qingyue! Why is she... here? And she actually... completely froze my grandpa’s attack from such a long distance!” Ling Jie raised his head, staring dumbfoundedly as he uttered out, while sounds of discussion came from his surroundings. Currently, everyone in Blue Wind all knew of the relationship between Xia Qingyue and Yun Che. Her sudden appearance, caused all of their hearts to stir.

Yun Che was looking at Xia Qingyue, and Xia Qingyue was looking at him as well. The two of them had once again met each other after being “separated heavens apart”, their expressions and feelings carried complications that were hard to describe. After their marriage three years ago, this was their second meeting. In their every meeting, they would always feel familiarity, and unfamiliarity. He was no longer the Yun Che from last time, and she, was no longer the Xia Qingyue from back then either.

With the rise in strength, naturally, it would be accompanied by the change, or even sublimation in one’s state of mind. They would not be able to know if what was currently important to either of them, and what they were pursuing, were the same as before. Even more so, they would not know if their feelings, which had slightly warmed up in the Heavenly Basin Secret Realm, had once again grown cold again due to this “separation of heavens apart”.

Perhaps the answers they had in their hearts were simply a blur.

Ling Tianni did not continue attacking Yun Che. He raised his head, looked at Xia Qingyue whom he did not know when she appeared, and gave a long sigh. “Last year, I had once heard that an absolute stunning disciple had appeared from the Frozen Cloud Asgard. Not only is her talent astonishing, even more so, she has bestowed with great fortune. At just an age of seventeen, she was already at the second level of the Emperor Profound Realm... Currently, she is actually already at the fourth level of the Emperor Profound Realm. Recalling back then, I used a span of a total of fifteen years to leap from the second level to the fourth level of the Emperor Profound Realm, while you, had only used less than two years. It seems like, the era that belongs to me has already completely passed. Your future achievements, are something that I can never compare to in my lifetime.”

Xia Qingyue softly spoke. “Senior has wrongly praised, this junior is not worthy. Earlier, this junior has offended you by intervening, I beg for senior’s indulgence, and I only hope that senior lets go of Yun Che. He is not a treacherous and evil person.”

Ling Tianni was expressionless. He said with a sigh. “You wish to protect Yun Che. Is that your personal wish, or is this the Frozen Cloud Asgard’s intentions?”

Chapter 360 – Phoenix Flames, Frozen End

(3)

Xia Qingyue answered: “It is my personal wish, and also the sect’s intention. He is after all, my husband. As his wife, I cannot just turn a cold shoulder. He and my sect are well acquainted, and he has also done favors for my sect. Our Asgard Mistress expected that after Burning Heaven Clan is annihilated, Senior would definitely act, thus she requested Qingyue to make sure she come here, and ask Senior to grant our sect a little face. Asgard Mistress promises that she’ll definitely visit the Heavenly Sword Villa to pay her gratitude at a future date.”

Surprise flashed through Ling Tianni’s face. He hadn’t expected that Frozen Cloud Asgard would actually use the sect’s name in order to save Yun Che. But after exchanging blows with Yun Che for a while, he had felt shock and dread in his heart several times, and had already decided that Yun Che absolutely could not be spared, otherwise, the future troubles would be endless.

“I naturally wouldn’t view the honorable Asgard’s face as nothing, but Yun Che’s sins are overwhelmingly heinous, and he definitely cannot be spared.”

Xia Qingyue let out a faint sigh, and the Ice Phoenix Snowflower Ribbon fell from the sky, circling and dancing around her body of ice: “Since Senior insist on doing so, then forgive this junior for her offense.”

As Xia Qingyue’s voice fell, the Ice Phoenix Snowflower Ribbon suddenly swung, flinging out an ice chain that was nearly a

hundred meters long, as her body also descended, bringing along a bone-piercing chill.

That ice chain fluttered near, as if a flying snake of ice. With Ling Tianni's realm, even though such an attack was swift and fierce, it wasn't to the extent of being any threat to him at all. But seeing the nearing chain of ice, his expression wavered yet once again. Just as the ice chain was about to wrap onto his body, his arm extended and raised up. Instantly, golden light explosively shot out from his body all of a sudden, and golden colored profound energy, as well as shapeless sword intent, flooded out. He did not swing his sword, yet a golden colored sword handle appeared in front of him... And the sword's body, was shockingly his own body.

With his body as the sword, Ling Tianni slashed forward. His eyes that were as billowless as a dried well emitted a light even harsher and sharper than the sword's beam. Space was compressed inch by inch everywhere the sword tip reached, and an increasingly deep trench was carved into the ground by the impact.

This kind of sword force made everyone hold their breaths. They only felt that even though they were several kilometers away, their bodies still felt like they were about to be pulverized from such a terrifying sword force's pressure. The Sword Saint's terror, had completely surpassed their scope of comprehension.

Could Xia Qingyue even defend against such a sword strike?

Accompanying a chain of shattering noises, Xia Qingyue's ice chain was entirely destroyed, turning into shattered ice dispersing

all over the sky. Facing the Sword Saint's golden sword beam, Xia Qingyue's snow-white face was completely calm. Blue light abruptly emerged from her whole body, and tens of thousands of ice spirits suddenly left her body, weaving into an enormous stretch of an ice blue colored screen of light, sealing the sword beam that came at her along with Ling Tianni within it.

Swoooooosh!

The energy of ice and sword intent simultaneously erupted as golden colored and blue colored light chaotically collided and entwined, destroying each other. The air was violently pushed aside, and the chaotic streams of air swept up waves after waves of rampant storms. At first, the golden sword beam was at an immense advantage, shattering the blue colored ice spirits by the chunks; but right after, the speed that the sword beam assaulted became increasingly slower, and more and more sword beams were even directly frozen and shattered.

BANG!!

The two's profound strength surged at the same time, and then they simultaneously retreated back over a hundred meters. The ground beneath them had deeply caved under in an exaggerated fashion, the shattered ice crystals covering the sky quickly fell, covering the caved in ground with a thick layer of ice.

Ling Tianni's head, shoulders, and even the sword, were all covered with a layer of thick frost, and he actually looked to be in a slightly sorry state. With a shift of his profound energy, all the ice crystals were blasted away. When he looked at Xia Qingyue again,

the expression in his eyes were once again completely different from before. The expression on his face, more so made no secret of that astonishment and exclamation of praise coming from the depth of his heart: “So it really isn’t Frozen Cloud Arts! Could it be... You have actually already cultivated... Frozen End Divine Arts?”

The moment “Frozen End Divine Art” was spoken, everyone present were all at a loss. However, Ling Jie’s body shook, and revealed an extremely shocked expression.

Everyone all knew that the core profound art of Frozen Cloud Asgard was Frozen Cloud Arts.

But very few know, that Frozen Cloud Asgard also had a series of profound arts far surpassing Frozen Cloud Arts in might... Frozen End Divine Arts.

As the inheritor of Heavenly Sword Villa’s Villa Master’s bloodline, Ling Jie knew a secret very well... His ancestor a thousand years ago, who was also the founder of Heavenly Sword Villa, had lost to a person within Blue Wind Empire before — And also had only ever lost to one person.

That was precisely the founder of Frozen Cloud Asgard — Mu Bingyun!

Back then, Heavenly Sword founder’s cultivation was at the eight level of the Emperor Profound Realm and his Heavenly Sword Divine Art had reached the peak of perfection; Mu Bingyun was

only at the sixth level of the Emperor Profound Realm, two levels lower than him... Yet amongst the three battles between him and Mu Bingyun, he had lost all of them under her Frozen End Divine Arts.

According to the records left by the Heavenly Sword Founder, Frozen End Divine Arts was a unparalleled profound art that far surpassed Heavenly Sword Divine Arts, and wasn't even inferior to the level of Sacred Grounds. Cultivating Frozen Cloud Art to the extreme could freeze all objects, and even freeze profound strength and profound energy. But Mu Bingyun's Frozen End Divine Arts, could even freeze his sword intent, sword heart, and even his heart and soul.

Only, in order to cultivate Frozen End Divine Arts, not only would one need Frozen Cloud Art as foundation, one would also need an extremely high comprehension ability. However, after Mu Bingyun established Frozen Cloud Asgard, a thousand years later, no one had ever successfully cultivate Frozen End Divine Art from start to finish. This mighty profound art that was acclaimed by the Heavenly Sword Founder to surpass the Heavenly Sword Divine Art, had also been gradually forgotten amidst the thousand years, and only the other three major sects had records of it.

Facing Ling Tianni's gaze of exclamation, Xia Qingyue didn't speak... But her silence was tacit acknowledgement!

Frozen End Divine Art appearing in the world once again, endlessly stirred Ling Tianni's heart. He said with a sigh: "I didn't expect that I could actually personally witness the legendary Frozen End Divine Art. With a successor like you, Frozen Asgard

would definitely rise up in glory. If you could use Frozen End Divine Art to perfection, reaching the legendary realm of freezing the sword intent and soul, perhaps I wouldn't be your match even today. Yet it is evident that you have just reached the fundamental level. It is impossible for the current you to be my match... You should withdraw."

Ling Tianni's body rushed straight out, the green sword in his hand swiftly slashed. Instantly, the sword's force soared in the air, swallowing all beneath the heavens. The golden colored sword beam that blotted out the sun cut apart space, and also seemed to split the sky apart from the middle. Under the imposing force of this sword, the crowd actually had a feeling that even the heavens and earth were about to be severed.

The Ice Phoenix Snowflower Ribbon faintly trembled, and uttered a moan as though it couldn't bear the heavy burden. Even the fluttering of the ice spirits had also begun to slow down.

Xia Qingyue's expression still stayed the same, like a sculpture of ice and snow that wouldn't melt in tens of thousand of years. As she opened her arms wide, her complexion suddenly became entirely snow white, and even her fluttering long hair had instantly become light blue like that of ice crystals. An ice cold yet glamorous ice lotus bloomed extravagantly in front of her body.

Chachachachacha...

The blooming ice lotus and the Sword Saint's sky cleaving strike fiercely clashed, and the golden and blue colored light once again chaotically interweaved, but the stalemate only lasted for ten

breaths of time. The golden sword beam's light suddenly became increasingly powerful, violently suppressing and engulfing the ice blue light.

Just like Ling Tianni had said, even though Xia Qingyue had successfully cultivated the Frozen End Divine Art, she had merely learned the rudiments. After all, from her studying to cultivating, merely half a year had passed in total. In such a short amount of time, even if her comprehension ability was extremely great, she could only cultivate Frozen End Divine Art to the third stage. Furthermore, with Ling Tianni's hundred years of cultivation, his profound energy was incomparably rich and thick, far surpassing Xia Qingyue. To be able to form a stalemate with Ling Tianni, was already a feat enough to look down upon the world with pride.

BANG!!!

The Frozen End Lotus completely bursted apart, and Xia Qingyue's body was blown far away. Forming a sword with his body, Ling Tianni slashed down... Xia Qingyue assaulting him without any hesitation at all clearly showed that she was hell bent on saving Yun Che. Then, if he wanted to kill Yun Che, he had to first make Xia Qingyue lose the capability to fight.

The golden colored sword beam pierced through more than half of Xia Qingyue's protective profound energy in the blink of an eye as if piercing through bamboo. And at this time, a surge of extremely ferocious storm suddenly flooded at him from behind.

“Are you treating me as if I don't exist!!!”

Yun Che's entire body burned with phoenix flames. The black hair on his head unbridledly hung astray, like a raging devil, his eyes were as red as blood. His vicious face, as well as the terrifying power swing out by the Dragon Fault, made even the Sword Saint's heart stop for a moment. His body turned around with the quickest speed, and the sword beam retracted from Xia Qingyue's direction, meeting Dragon Fault with full force.

BOOOM!!!

Heavy sword against the green sword, without any fancy tricks at all.

A frightening noise exploded between Yun Che and Ling Tianni. The profound energy storm directly caused the the ground to deeply cave in, as sand and stone blotted out the sky. The terror of the imposing might wasn't at all inferior to a roar from the sea.

Direct smash attacks close in proximity was precisely the greatest advantage of the heavy sword. Under the explosive strength of Dragon Fault, even the Sword Saint's entire body greatly shook as his right arm instantly went numb. Yun Che's gaze was vicious, the veins of both his arms popped up, and with a low cry, the second wave of strength flooded out from his body and erupted once again.

Boom!!

As though he had been swept away by a storm, Ling Tianni was

flung far away, and was only able to stabilize his posture in midair after being sent over one hundred and fifty meters outwards.

Yun Che's body quickly fell back, and staggered as he landed. He quickly walked over to Xia Qingyue's side, his gaze falling to her thin and tender body as he asked: "Qingyue, are you okay?"

"...Why didn't you leave earlier?" Xia Qingyue's charming eyes were devoid of expression, her voice gentle yet ice cold.

"It's been so long since we've met and when we finally met, your first sentence is actually for me to leave?" Yun Che had on an expression of being heartbroken: "Isn't the role of wife that you are playing a bit too heartless?"

Xia Qingyue's gaze fell onto his face, lingered for a bit, then silently left. She said quietly: "Senior Sword Saint's might, is not something I can match. Shortly, I will do all I can to delay him for thirty breaths of time, you should flee with all your strength. The current situation, is not something you..."

"The reason why I didn't leave wasn't because I was being conceited, but was because he simply isn't able to kill me!" Yun Che interrupted her words. His steps shifted forward, and stood beside Xia Qingyue. He pressed his hand onto his chest, and said with a low voice: "Since I dared to appear before him, then I naturally had the confidence to not be killed by him. I had originally decided that after contending with him for a bit that I'll flee far away, but now, I've changed my mind."

On Yun Che's chest, three balls of scarlet colored flames that came from who knew where suddenly began to burn. Yun Che half narrowed his eyes: "Even though Ling Tianni is extremely strong, our current level of power isn't the difference of cloud and mud compared him either! When exchanging blows with him earlier, he had already been forcefully exhausted of forty percent of his strength. If we join forces, it may not necessarily be impossible to defeat him!!"

Whoosh!!

Flames surged up on Yun Che's body as the three drops of Phoenix Blood began to crazily burn. His aura that had been largely weakened also sharply rose at this moment... Initially, he had planned on fleeing using the power exchanged by burning the Phoenix Blood as the price, but Xia Qingyue's appearance made him change his plans... He will mercilessly thwart this Sword Saint, whose existence was like the judicator, under everyone's eyes within this Imperial City!! And make him pay the price that he had to pay!!

Chapter 361 – Double Domain

“What!?”

Yun Che’s sudden change caused the inside of Ling Tianni’s heart to immensely shake; because his aura that was originally weak to the extent of being less than ten percent of his normal strength, had actually surged sharply all of a sudden when the flames flared up, instantly reaching his condition before the fight... No, even surpassing his condition before!

The extensiveness of Ling Tianni’s experience on the way of cultivating the profound could be said as unmatched by anyone. Yet on Yun Che, anomalies that he was unable to comprehend continuously appeared one after another.

This was the second time Yun Che had directly burned the Phoenix’s blood. This would make him directly overdraft all of the power within these three drops of Phoenix Blood, and the price was that he wouldn’t be able to use the phoenix flames again for the next two or three months. As he clenched both fists tightly, two distinct balls of scarlet flames burned within his eyes: “Qingyue, the power in my body, can at most last for twenty breaths of time... I need to borrow the help of your Frozen Cloud Domain... I must make him face miserable defeat before me, within twenty breaths of time!!”

To make the Sword Saint face miserable defeat within twenty breaths of time could only be considered an extremely funny joke to anyone’s ears. Xia Qingyue’s gaze faintly rippled, and just as she was about to say something, Yun Che had already vaulted up

toward the skies with a loud roar. Dragon Fault blasted out several strokes of phoenix flames, bringing about dragon howls and phoenix cries that shook the heavens.

Xia Qingyue faintly sighed in her heart; without any further words, she flew up as the Ice Phoenix Snowflower Ribbon swung out overwhelming auroras of ice... Phoenix Flames and Frozen End, one left one right, simultaneously blasted toward Ling Tianni.

It was as if Ling Tianni's body was instantly half thrown in lava, and half in the purgatory of ice. With a swing of his green sword, he swept up an immensely vast sword energy, cutting apart the phoenix flames and Frozen End at the same time. Yun Che and Xia Qingyue also approached his front at this moment.

“Qingyue!” Yun Che uttered a low shout from his mouth.

Several tens of ice chains condensed out of nothing, sealing all of the escape routes around Ling Tianni. Xia Qingyue's hair of ice fluttered as a blue light explosively flashed on her entire body. Tens of thousands of ice spirits scattered apart, and the surrounding three hundred meters of area instantly transformed into an ice blue world.

Frozen Cloud Domain... Open!

The air suddenly became bone-piercingly cold, and the Sword Saint's movements instantly appeared to stall as the force of his sword had also been weakened to a large extent. However, even

though Frozen Cloud Domain was enough to cause hindrance to the Sword Saint, it wasn't enough to be threatening to him. Ling Tianni swept the green sword upwards with an indifferent expression. As a noise of the air being pierced sounded, an extremely long fissure emerged on the ice blue Domain.

“Heavenly Sword Divine Arts can easily cut through various types of Domain. Unless you suppress me in terms of profound strength, using Domains before me would be completely useless, and will only speed up your profound energy expenditure.” Ling Tianni spoke in an indifferent tone. Just as his voice fell, he suddenly sensed an extremely eccentric aura. His hand's movements stopped as he abruptly turned around and looked toward Yun Che.

Currently, Yun Che's eyes emitted a shocking touch of an azure colored fantastical light. Behind him, an azure colored image indistinctly floated and drifted... That shadow roared toward the heavens with fangs bared and claws spread, appearing majestic and awe-inspiring. Even though it was indistinct and hazy, it was unleashing an prideful air that looked down upon the entire world... It was actually an azure colored dragon silhouette!

An imposing and overbearing dragon roar descended from the heavens, shaking one's soul as it traveled through the world. Three feet above Yun Che's head was a pair of azure colored eyes as blinding as the stars, and as profound as the skies, that suddenly opened.

Ling Tianni's entire body went stiff when he saw this pair of azure colored eyes. His entire person froze there, with only his

pupils expanding... until they almost filled up the iris.

The surrounding light darkened until it became pitch black. He seemed to have heard hundreds of thousands of thunderbolts rumbling down, and also seemed to have heard dragon cries that made the heaven and earth tremble in fear... His brain was in completely chaos; he forgot where he was, and also forgot what he was doing. Gradually, before his eyes, scenes after scenes of nightmarish pictures began to emerge...

He saw himself being defeated by Yun Che, then crippled of all profound strength with all meridians in his entire body severed, and all his bones broken... Turning into a cripple even lower than a beggar who was not even able to die if he wished to from a Sword Saint that stood proudly upon the world... After that, because of being hunted down by him, Yun Che vented his anger onto the entire Heavenly Sword Villa, killing all of his descendents, torturing all of the Heavenly Sword Villa disciples to death, and those Heavenly Sword female disciples who had good looks were all raped by him. All of the swords at the Sword Management Terrace were all destroyed by him, and the entire Heavenly Sword Villa bursted into flames... The Heavenly Sword Villa at the pinnacle of Blue Wind, was turned into the most wretched hell on earth by him... And he, as a cripple, could only watch all of these with his eyes open under endless despair...

At this time, Yun Che appeared before his view; he was hideously grinning at him... Right after, Yun Che suddenly flew, reached the high skies, and transformed into an enormous dragon... An incomparably gigantic dragon that crossed even the boundaries of the sky. Its body was tens of thousands of meters long, and merely the dragon's head was as big as a mountain. A terrifyingly

imposing air so enormous that it was indescribable pressed down overwhelmingly; beneath this enormous imposing air, he felt as though he was as insignificant as a grain of sand between heaven and earth.

Ling Tianni's entire body started trembling as if he was suffering from a cold. As the Sword Saint, it was the first time in his life that he had feared another, moreover, it was a kind of fear that was deeply carved into his soul and couldn't be wiped away for the rest of his life. Under this kind of fear, his limbs went limp as his entire body trembled. He actually had the impulse to kneel down before him and beg for mercy...

Dragon Soul Domain wasn't a power that belonged to this plane of existence, so even if it was Ling Tianni, he simply couldn't resist against it at all. The profound energy in Ling Tianni's entire body weakened extremely quickly. His pupils constricted, and his entire body was clearly trembling acutely. However, the Dragon Soul Domain could only be kept up for around five breaths of time even when Yun Che was in perfect condition, and with Yun Che current state, three breaths of time was already the limit.

But a short three breaths of time, was already enough to sent Ling Tianni into the abyss of nightmares!

Three breaths later, Dragon Soul Domain vanished... Ling Tianni's mental strength was still incomparably strong; in almost just an instant, clarity had already returned to his eyes. But Yun Che's Dragon Fault was already less than one foot away from his chest while his body was also completely frozen by the Frozen Cloud Domain within these three breaths of time, unable to move

at all.

Under the double Domain, Ling Tianni's spirit, strength, and defense all had collapsed.

“Falling Moon Sinking Star!!”

BOOM!!

The ferocious sword strike heavily smashed onto Ling Tianni's chest.

With a loud noise, the layers of ice at Ling Tianni's chest instantly bursted apart as his entire person flew outwards like a cannon ball.

With Ling Tianni's tremendous profound strength, even though it would end badly for him, being directly smashed by Yun Che's sword strike wouldn't cause him to be heavily injured. But under the Dragon Soul Domain, his spirit and profound strength collapsed entirely, and that layer of protective profound energy didn't reach even thirty percent of his usual. Although he channeled his profound energy with the fastest limit of his speed, under the continuous freezing of the Frozen Cloud Domain, his entire body was stiff and numb, and even the channeling of profound energy became incomparably slow... Yun Che's Falling Moon Sinking Star directly smashed his innards away from their initial positions.

“Empyrean Dance of the Phoenix!”

Phoenix flames fiercely burned on Yun Che’s body and phoenix wings faintly appeared behind his back. His entire person brought up a stroke of scarlet colored light in the sky, instantly catching up to the Ling Tianni who was flying backwards, and Dragon Fault violently smashed down...

Boom! Boom! Boom! Boom! Boom! Boom! Boom! Boom...

The heavy sword blasted onto Ling Tianni’s body in a chain combination, with each strike heavier than the previous. Every single strike that fell had all brought up a rumble that shook the heavens and earth. All of the surrounding crowd were stunned in place. Even if they had witnessed it with their own eyes, and heard it with their own ears, they still couldn’t believe that such power was blasted out by a sword... This kind of sound and might, was like the profound thunder of the nine heavens shaking the earth!!

It could be imagined just how terrifying of a power was hidden within every single sword strike.

Under the Frozen Cloud Domain’s continuous freezing and Dragon Fault’s consecutive smashing, let alone turning around and counter attack, even the last of the profound energy supporting him was gradually nearing collapse. The strength that Yun Che crazily released, also was nearing exhaustion bit by bit. Taking in a deep breath, he looked at Ling Tianni, who was already entirely covered in blood with both arms smashed broken. He raised Dragon Fault high as a howling image of the sky wolf emerged behind him...

“Sky Wolf Slash!!”

“Boss!!”

Just as the Sky Wolf Slash was about to be smashed down, Ling Jie’s hoarse shout faintly traveled to his ears. His actions stalled slightly, and he instantly retracted sixty percent of the Sky Wolf Slash’s power.

BANG!!!!

The blue colored wolf image crushed onto Ling Tianni’s chest, and a ball of blood wildly blew up from his chest. Seeing that flower of blood blooming, Yun Che’s hands that held the sword slowly drooped down as a wave of irresistible heaviness assaulted his brain. He let out a long breath, and his entire body plummeted down powerlessly.

Frozen Cloud Domain vanished. As a faint shadow swept through, the falling Yun Che was already lightly supported up by Xia Qingyue using her palm, then slowly landed onto the ground. On the other side, Ling Tianni also heavily fell onto the ground. Ling Jie uttered a loud shout, and swiftly ran over, kneeling halfway beside him.

This place was within the Blue Wind Imperial City, so the crowd was already incredibly dense from the start. Those who were attracted here had long surpassed one hundred thousand. Yet at this moment, such an enormous crowd of people was completely

silent. Every single person was absentmindedly looking at that stretch of completely destroyed land, and had almost lost the ability to think...

Sword Saint... the unparalleled number one within Blue Wind... actually... lost!

Anyone could tell, that after those consecutive dozens of strike from Yun Che, Ling Tianni had clearly received incomparably heavy injuries... Especially that last attack; his chest had completely bursted open, and perhaps, even the inner organs were already completely destroyed.

This young man who had only risen to fame two years ago, within a short two years of time, he grew in an unimaginable speed, and established one legend after another. Champion of the Blue Wind Ranking Tournament... Crashing Burning Heaven Clan Young Master's bridal greeting... Massacring Burning Heaven Clan to annihilation...

Today, he had actually heavily wounded Ling Tianni!!

Defeating this Blue Wind number one, evidently meant that... He was already qualified enough to replace Ling Tianni, and become the new number one of Blue Wind!

And this year, he was only a mere nineteen years old!!

“How are you feeling?” Xia Qingyue supported Yun Che, only

feeling that his body was completely limp, with barely a single sliver of strength left.

All of the power that Yun Che had suddenly exploded with came from the phoenix flames. At the moment, his phoenix flames were completely extinguished, and the three drops of Phoenix Blood that burnt up all of their power had also sunk into a state of silence that would last two or three months, thus, his body was now completely exhausted of strength as well. Moreover, together with opening the Soul Domain earlier, his consciousness also became completely drowsy... It could be said without the slightest bit of exaggeration that the current Yun Che could even be killed by any random profound practitioner at the Elementary Profound Realm.

“I’m fine... just somewhat tired.” Calming his aura, Yun Che spoke as he breathed heavily. A heavenly opposing strength like the Dragon Soul Domain completely suppressed everything in terms of level and natural law, allowing him to forcefully create such a result when facing against the Sword Saint that was originally impossible for him to beat.

The state of Ling Tianni’s injuries were extremely serious, and he only barely managed to stand up after being supported by Ling Jie. After he rose to fame, this was the only time he had lost, and he had actually lost to a youth whose strength was far weaker than him. Compared to the wounds on his body, the impact to his spirit was much, much heavier...

Moreover, within his soul, even an inner demon that was forever impossible to erase had been planted within his heart due to that terrifying Dragon Soul Domain.

Chapter 362 – The Terrified Xiao Sect

The state of Ling Tianni's injuries were extremely serious; if the wound on his chest was a little deeper, it would have been enough to destroy his internal organs. He understood very clearly, that Yun Che had shown mercy in the last attack. Not only was more than half of the power suddenly retracted, even the target of the attack had deviated from his vitals. He made a long sigh in his heart, and said to Ling Jie with a frail voice: "Let us... depart..."

Ling Jie didn't speak, and was about to leave bringing Ling Tianni. At this moment, Yun Che's ice cold voice came from their behind: "Ling Tianni, you want to leave just like that?"

Ling Jie's footstep stalled, and Ling Tianni also faintly shook... And Ling Jie, had actually clearly felt Ling Tianni's body tremble... That's right, it was trembling! Moreover, it seemed to be a tremble from fear. The moment such a thing like a demon of the heart was planted down, even such an unparalleled expert at the level of the Sword Saint would find it extremely difficult to free oneself and resist against it.

Yun Che stared at Ling Tianni with a menacing gaze: "Leaving just like that, are you not afraid that I'll hold a grudge in my heart because of this, and one day slaughter my way into Heavenly Sword Villa, transforming your Heavenly Sword Villa into a second Burning Heaven Clan! Do not doubt whether or not I have the capability to do this... Three years ago, I didn't possess the slightest bit of profound strength; one and a half years ago, I took the first place of the Ranking Tournament; now, I can single handedly annihilate Burning Heaven Clan... Even though I cannot defeat you alone right now, and it is more so impossible to destroy

the Heavenly Sword Villa at the moment, in two years, if I am given at most two more years of time, I'd be able to transform Heavenly Sword Villa into rubble as easily as lifting a hand... Do you believe it or not!!”

In three years of time, from no profound strength at all, to being capable to heavily wound Ling Tianni; this kind of speed of growth could be said as unheard of in all history, and could shock the entire world, even to the extent of making one shiver without feeling cold. No one could imagine just how terrifying of a realm Yun Che's strength would reach in two more years of time with such a speed of growth.

Perhaps at that time, he really would be able to singlehandedly match the entire Heavenly Sword Villa.

Ling Tianni's body trembled once again... A junior not even twenty years of age yelling to annihilate Heavenly Sword Villa, originally ought to be an extremely funny joke; but not only was Ling Tianni unable to laugh, he instead felt his entire body turn cold. Even assuming he didn't have the inner demon, these few words of Yun Che were still enough to make his innards shake with fright. Because today, he had already personally experienced Yun Che's terror... Even he, was already very much regretting coming to hunt Yun Che down. In the end, not only was he unable to kill Yun Che, he had instead received grave injuries, and was also left with an inner demon. Furthermore, he had invited in an extremely frightening enemy for Heavenly Sword Villa.

“But worry not, I won't!” Yun Che said as he slightly clenched his teeth: “Because the person who wished to kill me was only you,

and not the entire Heavenly Sword Villa. And even you, I did not kill... Because Little Jie is my brother, and I absolutely am not willing to strike and kill his loved ones. The reason why I am saying these is to let you know that I am not the utterly vicious and evil person in your words. What I do, who I kill, I have my own standard and bottom line. The enmity between me and Burning Heaven Clan does not implicate anyone else at all. If Burning Heaven Clan's remnants or descendants comes to seek revenge with me, then that is right and proper. Yet you, Ling Tianni... You are just an outsider who knows nothing at all. In what justification do you have to appear before me with the role of judicator, and even claim that you would 'execute justice in place of the heavens'!"

"Even though I still have enough strength left to kill you, I'll spare your life today. Later on, I won't go find trouble for Heavenly Sword Villa either. If you still think that I am that kind of diabolic person devoid of all humanity, then you can feel free to come kill me again when your injuries are healed!"

Ling Tianni closed his eyes, and let out a long sigh: "Perhaps, it really was I, who was mistaken. Since I have already lost today, in the future, it would more so be impossible to kill you. I also genuinely hope... that I am indeed mistaken..."

"Jie'er, let's go."

Ling Jie turned his head around and glanced at Yun Che. The expression in his eyes had gratitude, admiration, and also had a complicatedness that couldn't be put into words. In the end, he didn't say anything, turned back around, supported Ling Tianni up

the Fierce Zephyr Bird, and took off to the skies.

“Phew....”

Yun Che let out a long breath as his entire person powerlessly fell down and just happened to lean onto Xia Qingyue’s soft chest. He closed his eyes, and said with a faint voice: “Qingyue, don’t leave yet, for a period of time from now on... I need your protection...”

After he finished speaking, Yun Che’s consciousness could no longer hold up, and sunk into complete blank vacancy...

When the news came, Xiao Jietian’s hands and feet turned ice cold, his scalp became numb, and his head almost even bursted apart.

“Are what you’ve said... all true?”

“Undoubtedly true!” Xiao Boyun spoke with a solemn expression: “Ling Tianni indeed acted based on our expectations, and even chased to the Blue Wind Imperial City. But not only was he unable to kill Yun Che in their fight, he was instead gravely wounded by Yun Che and Xia Qingyue joining forces. Yun Che deliberately held back in the end, otherwise, perhaps even Ling Tianni would have just died by Yun Che’s hands. They had battled within the imperial city, and countless people within the imperial city had personally witnessed it.”

“Moreover, Xia Qingyue had come to assist Yun Che under the name of Frozen Cloud Asgard, and didn’t hesitate to attack against Ling Tianni... Yun Che’s strength alone is already incomparably dreadful, but behind him there was actually Frozen Cloud Asgard’s protection in full strength as well! Also, it has been said that everyone present had heard the four words “Frozen End Divine Arts”. Xia Qingyue may have already successfully cultivated the Frozen Cloud Asgard’s unmatched profound art in the legends. Even Ling Tianni could not do anything but face defeat against Yun Che and Xia Qingyue joining forces as husband and wife. In the entire Blue Wind, simply no one would be their match!”

Xiao Juetian fell back onto his chair, his head fully covered in sweat.

“Sect Master, after Yun Che heavily injured Ling Tianni, his own strength had also been greatly exhausted, and he had even fainted on the spot. He must be extremely weak right now, should we...” Even though Xiao Boyun didn’t continue his words, his tone and expression in his eyes had already conveyed the intent clear enough.

Xiao Juetian’s brows slightly moved, and after that he suddenly asked: “Did Xia Qingyue leave?”

The moment he heard these words, Xiao Boyun’s complexion slightly changed, as he then shook his head: “She took Yun Che to the Blue Wind Imperial Palace, and hadn’t come out yet.”

“It is said that Frozen End Divine Arts is a peerless profound art whose might even surpasses the Heavenly Sword Divine Arts, if Xia Qingyue has really successfully cultivated it, then even my father may not be her match. What do we even have to assassinate Yun Che under Xia Qingyue’s protection?! If the assassination fails and leaks our tracks, then we would no longer have the last bit of leeway of compromise!” Xiao Juetian said with seeping with bitterness.

He abruptly stood up, and said: “Prepare the Purple Veined Heaven Crystal, Purple Jade Golden Scale Ointment, and Scarlet Eagle Profound Blood right away. You will personally go visit Yun Che to wish him well. Also, bring fifteen kilograms of Purple Crystals, ten kilograms of White Profound Jade. Also, from amongst the female disciples below eighteen years of age in the clan, pick out three female disciples with superior aptitude and looks, and gift them to Yun Che... Depart before night falls today, and make sure everything arrives before Yun Che’s injuries are healed.”

Purple Veined Heaven Crystal, Purple Jade Golden Scale Ointment, Scarlet Eagle Profound Blood... These were the three rarest and most valuable amongst the tens of thousands of miraculous medicines Xiao Sect possessed. In order to express his sincerity toward Yun Che, it could be said that Xiao Juetian had steeled his heart and spent the capital of blood. Hearing these, Xiao Boyun’s flesh hurt so much that his entire body trembled non-stop, but since things had already come to this point, facing the threat of the clan being annihilated, they also had no other choices.

.....

Yun Che was unconscious for an entire two days before he finally woke up.

The main reason why he fainted for so long, wasn't because of too much overdrafting of strength, but was because the mental exhaustion was overly enormous. After all, with his current abilities, using the Dragon Soul Domain was too far-fetched.

“You’re awake.”

The moment Yun Che opened his eyes, a clear and cool voice rang beside his ears. He saw himself currently laying atop a soft bed, and around it, was an extravagant draping curtain embroidered with golden feathered phoenixes. A hint of a faint, pleasing fragrance traveled to the tip of his nose. He turned his gaze to the side, and saw Xia Qingyue’s graceful silhouette beside the bed.

“Qingyue...” Yun Che called out, his voice somewhat dry and bitter, as his body was still filled with a heavy sense of feebleness: “How many days did I sleep?”

“Two days,” Xia Qingyue turned around: “I’ll go call them.”

“Ah... wait.” Yun Che hastily called her to stop, and Xia Qingyue’s footsteps also stopped with it.

“This time, it’s really fortunate that you came.” Yun Che said as he smiled.

Xia Qingyue half turned her body around, her voice was serene and cool, but also gentle: “Without me, Ling Tianni wouldn’t be able to kill you all the same.”

“Even if he can’t kill me, I would only be able to run away flustered in the end. But with you, I was able to make him go back with an ashen face... The outcomes, are entirely different.”

“...Ling Tianni being heavily wounded by you, is being widely spread outside. The title of Blue Wind’s number one can already change its ownership.” Xia Qingyue took a glance at Yun Che.

“Is that so... But such things like titles had always been the most useless of things.” Yun Che said very indifferently. His pair of eyes looked straight at Xia Qingyue, and he suddenly said: “Qingyue, can you come a little closer? I feel like I... have not taken a good look at you for a very long time.”

The conversation that suddenly became dubious, instantly making Xia Qingyue’s breathing become a little disordered. Her body didn’t move, but after a little while, she still faintly moved her steps and sat down beside the bed.

Yun Che also sat up at this moment. Even though his body was sluggish, his profound energy wasn’t empty. In these two days of unconsciousness, his profound strength had already recovered to about one third. Since he had woke up now, his recovery speed would also speed up by several times. The moment Xia Qingyue sat down on the bedside, he suddenly reached out his arms, and

carefully hugged onto Xia Qingyue's shoulders.

Xia Qingyue's body visibly stiffened a bit, and she subconsciously wanted to move away: "You..."

"Qingyue, close your eyes." Yun Che gently, yet resolutely, hugged her from behind. His arms slowly slid down from her shoulders slowly onto her willow branch like tender waist. Looking at Xia Qingyue from a close distance, her features were perfect to the point of nearing fantasy.

"What are... you going to do?" Being suddenly hugged by him like that, Xia Qingyue's breath completely went into disorder, her entire body had even froze right there. For a while, she didn't even know whether she should struggle and break away or not.

Yun Che's face slowly neared, and a voice as if carrying the power of magic rang beside her ears: "Qingyue my wife, we have almost been married for three years already, yet in these three years of being husband and wife, I have never kissed you before. This time... will you let me give you a kiss?"

"..." Yun Che's voice came closer and closer, the warm and damp breath slowly moved from beside her ears to her cheek, and even touched her lips. Xia Qingyue's entire body went stiff; she, who had never had experienced such things, almost lost all the capability to think, and her entire person that was a lofty lotus of ice, seemed to have turned into a wooden doll.

Yun Che's cheek slowly neared. Just as he was about to touch Xia

Qingyue's lips, a surge of flustered, yet ice cold energy suddenly blasted him away. Xia Qingyue stood up, not daring to look at him in the eyes. Uttering a "I'll go tell them you're awake" somewhat flusteredly, she then left as if fleeing.

Yun Che's head crashed onto the wall by the push, the pain making him bare his teeth. He stroked the place that was bumped, and exasperatedly muttered in a low voice: "Once I reach Sky Profound Realm, I'll force one on you no matter what... Ahh ouch, ow, ow, ow..."

Chapter 363 – The Tempo Of A Forced Marriage

Not long after Xia Qingyue had left, the room door opened once again. Xiao Lingxi had rushed into the room hurriedly, and behind her was Xiao Lie with an equally anxious expression.

“Little Che, you’re awake!” Xiao Lingxi made a flying pounce: “How are you feeling now? Anywhere feeling uncomfortable?”

Yun Che had already finished changing. He jumped off his bed and replied easily: “Don’t worry, I’m alright. I was only weak, and did not suffer any injuries. I’ve mostly recovered after two days of sleep.”

Yun Che’s movements were swift and stable, his face also did not seem to show any peculiarities. Xiao Lingxi finally heaved a sigh of relief. As Xiao Lie walked over, he smiled and said: “It’s good if you’re alright. Don’t act tough just to assure us.”

Yun Che pounded his chest and replied confidently: “Please rest assured, Grandpa. At the Bluefire Region, you have already personally witnessed my body’s recovery abilities... Are you used to living here so far?”

Xiao Lie smiled and replied while appearing to be lost in his thoughts: “I have lived excellently here. To visit the Imperial City has always been a wish of mine. Never would I dare imagine that not only did I manage to come here, I could still enter the Imperial Palace with the Emperor personally welcoming us and throwing a

banquet for us... Before this, such things were even considered too much for dreams.”

When Xiao Lie arrived, not only had Cang Wanhe personally welcomed him, he had also personally looked after him. As the emperor of the nation, not only did he treat him courteously, he was also respectful. He would personally accompany them in their three meals each day. He served them the state banquet, and even made him stay in the chambers meant for neighboring emperors... Xiao Lie naturally understood that being treated like that by the emperor was definitely due to Yun Che. These two days especially, after Yun Che and Xia Qingyue defeated Ling Tianni together, Cang Wanhe treated him with even more courtesy and respect. Within the palace, from the palace guards and eunuchs, to the princes and ministers, all of them treated him with respect and revealed signs of flattery.

Because he was Yun Che’s grandfather.

All these, still seemed like a dream.

“If you like it here, you and little aunt can stay within the imperial city in the future.” Yun Che immediately suggested: “If you don’t want to, going the New Moon City is not bad too. Not long ago, I had already greeted Senior Sikong from the New Moon Profound Palace. If Sikong Han sees Grandpa, he would be elated. It’s not far from Floating Cloud City too. If Grandpa misses home, you can go back at any time.”

Yun Che’s status was originally already flourishing. Now that he had defeated Ling Tianni and indirectly became the strongest

person in the Blue Wind Empire, Xiao Lie knew that as his grandfather, no matter where he went, people would line up begging to welcome him. Xiao Lie replied laughingly: “Lingxi likes this place very much, and the few days I was here have been pleasing. At the moment, I don’t have plans on leaving yet. Those matters can be discussed in the future.”

“HAHAHAHA!”

An authoritative yet cheerful laughter came from outside: “We have been chatting enjoyably with Brother Xiao lately. If Brother Xiao wants to leave, we will miss him tremendously.”

The laughter came from Cang Wanhe who walked in side by side with Cang Yue. He was dressed in his golden dragon robe. Behind him was Dongfang Xiu, who was three steps behind them. As he entered, he immediately looked at Yun Che.

Cang Wanhe’s face was now flushed and his voice was strong. His gaze was also strong and sharp. Even his hair that had already turned white when he was lying in bed half-dead last month was now a thick black. It was as though he was another person altogether. With the abundance of resources in the Imperial Palace, Cang Wanhe’s recovery rate was much faster than Yun Che had mentioned. Cang Wanhe felt deep gratitude towards Yun Che. His courtesy towards Xiao Lie was partly due to Yun Che’s influence, but was mainly out of gratitude towards him. Yun Che had not only saved his life, but also the life of the entire Blue Wind Imperial Family.

What Cang Wanhe said had stunned Cang Yue as she said:

“Father, Grandfather Xiao is Junior Brother Yun’s grandfather. You addressing him as brother... Wouldn’t that be messing up the seniority.”

Judging by age, Cang Wanhe was only a few years younger than Xiao Lie. However, after the disaster that he went through the past few years, he treated his only daughter with gratitude and doting. Once she finished speaking, Cang Wanhe became embarrassed and laughed loudly: “Yes yes. Yue’er’s scolding was right. We cannot mess up the seniority. Then... we shall refer to you as... Senior Xiao?”

“This... this cannot be...” Xiao Lie was hugely shocked as he frantically placed his hands together respectfully: “If Your Majesty were to call me like that, I am truly undeserving.”

Cang Yue smiled instantly, dragging along her elegant phoenix dressed forward as she gently spoke: “Junior Brother Yun. You’ve just woken up, your body must still be weak. It’s better for you to rest in bed.”

“No need.” Yun Che pounded his chest: “I know my body well. I’m definitely not as delicate as senior thinks.”

“Haha.” Cang Wanhe laughed loudly: “He has the ability to defeat the Sword Saint. We are not worried about him at all. Yue’er, you don’t have to be this worried... You have barely slept or ate these past two days, and visited every hour. We are more worried about you.”

“Father...” In front of some many people, Cang Wanhe completely exposed her feelings without reserve. She uttered an elegant cry and lowered her head, avoiding everyone’s gaze. Her actions made Cang Wanhe and Dongfang Xiu unable to hide their laughter.

Yun Che felt touched and he laughed slightly before looking at Cang Wanhe and asking: “Your Majesty, Palace Chief Dongfang, in these two days that I’m unconscious, did anyone try to break in?”

Dongfang Xiu shook his head without hesitation: “Originally, I was also afraid that someone might attempt to assassinate you while you were unconscious and raised security. However, it seemed as though I was too worried as the palace was very calm. No one tried to intrude. Maybe it was because Xia fairy stayed in the palace. Even though they had such intentions, they were wary of Xia fairy and did not dare to attempt it.”

Following the growth of Yun Che’s reputation, more and more people knew of his past, which had been spread widely. Among those, his grudges with the Xiao Sect’s Xiao Kuangyun were naturally included. What Dongfang Xiu was wary of the past two days was also Xiao Sect.

“However, there were numerous people bringing gifts to visit.” Cang Wanhe laughed: “There are more than a thousand various big and small sects and clans bringing you elixirs and treasures. Your gifts are piling up like a mountain, and even though our palace is big, we almost have no more space to keep your gifts. Even though we have been the emperor for such a long time, we have never seen such a sight before. Hahahaha.”

“Among them, Xiao Sect’s gifts were the most precious.” Cang Yue said: “They had sent a Purple Veined Heaven Crystal, Purple Jade Golden Scale Ointment, and the Scarlet Eagle Profound Blood which are all invaluable treasures. Furthermore, they also sent fifteen kilograms of Purple Crystals and ten kilograms of White Profound Jade, which is much more than the palace had managed to accumulate for the past tens of years. Furthermore...” Cang Yue suddenly laughed dubiously: “ They also sent three extremely great beauties who are not even twenty yet.”

“What... What great beauties!” Hearing this, Xiao Lingxi puffed her lips and stamped, replying angrily: “They are clearly ugly monsters. They are hundred and thousands of times below me and Princess Sis! Little Che would never look at them! Isn’t that right, Little Che!?”

“Mn, mn!” Yun Che immediately nodded continuously, replying with a righteous tone: “How could those commoners compare to my little aunt and senior sister! I would never look at them. Send them back where they came from... Oh, but if Little Aunt is willing, you can make them your servants.”

“Hehe, no way. I don’t want them.” Xiao Lingxi replied happily.

“Xiao Sect’s gifts were also personally sent by Great Elder Xiao Boyun, and he has not left yet. He claims to want to meet you after you wake up. Are you interested in meeting him?” Cang Wanhe asked with a complicated expression. In the past, any elders from the Four Major Sects who entered the palace were all arrogant, and some had even treated the emperor without respect. Even if they

broke the rules, the emperor still treated them kindly. This time however, Xiao Sect's First Elder Xiao Boyun was extremely respectful after entering the palace. He was humble, courteous and amiable, which was a huge difference. This made Cang Wanhe unable to remain calm... In this world, it was indeed power that was respected. Only absolute power was able to command respect. Even though the Blue Wind Imperial Palace seem to possess absolute authority, in front of absolute power, they were totally insignificant.

“About that...” Yun Che nodded slightly and laughed: “Meet, of course I'll meet him. Xiao Sect's Great Elder delivered such valuable gifts from such a distance away. How can I just let him walk away like that.”

“Alright.” Cang Wanhe nodded: “We have heard of your grudges with the Xiao Sect. How you want to handle it is up to your wishes... Um, eh, cough cough...”

Although he was the emperor, Cang Wanhe suddenly started to speak before stopping half way, constantly hesitating about what he wanted to say. Yun Che moved his lips a little, carefully asking: “Does Your Majesty still have any instructions for Yun Che?”

“It's not instructions per se, but... It's... cough cough...” Cang Wanhe cleared his throat and he finally spoke clearly. He kept a straight face and looked at Yun Che: “Yun Che, this life of ours, was saved by you. If not for you, we would have already passed on without knowing why. And now, we are still alive thanks to you. Even though the internal struggle between the imperial family is still unsettled, we still have to thank heavens. We do not have any

more things that we are unsatisfied with, except... except for one matter that we still worry day and night about.”

“The matter that Your Majesty worries about day and night about is...” Yun Che suddenly had a prediction.

Cang Wanhe stepped forward, pulled Cang Yue closer and said with a doting face filled with longing: “Yue’er is our only daughter. All these years, we have been sabotaged by evil people and our unfilial sons. Only Yue’er accompanied us through all these, working hard for us, suffering for us, and even found a benefactor like you who saved both our fates. Our only wish now is for Yue’er to find true happiness in marriage... Unwittingly, Yue’er is already twenty one. In the whole thousand year history of the imperial family, princesses who have not married by twenty are exceptionally rare. As her father, we cannot eat and sleep properly, and worry constantly, wash our face with tears daily in hopes for my daughter to find her Mr. Right. If this wish comes true, we are willing to even lose thirty years of my life. If Yue’er is still unable to get married by this year, we would really be sorry towards her and cannot face her Queen mother in death...”

As Cang Wanhe spoke, his eyes were red with tears and it seemed as though he was about to cry.

What Cang Wanhe had said caused Yun Che’s face to twitch, and what he said next made him feel overwhelmed...

“We can see that Yue’er is not interested in any other man except for you, and her heart is strongly devoted towards you. If you have the same feelings for Yue’er, that would be excellent. If you marry

Yue'er, even if we die now, it would be without regrets. If you do not have the same feelings... Sigh, such matters naturally cannot be forced. It is only a pity that Yue'er can only long for you hopelessly and remain single for her entire life. It would be our fault..."

Chapter 364 – Wedding Date

“Father, why... why did you suddenly bring this up?” Cang Wanhe’s words caused Cang Yue to be at a loss for a moment. Forcefully tugging onto Cang Wanhe’s clothes, half of her expression was filled with anxiousness... However, the eyes she quietly cast on Yun Che, revealed expectations that she was making an utmost effort to hide.

As long as one was not an idiot, anyone would clearly understand what Cang Wanhe’s words meant. And when he said these words, Cang Yue was just beside him. With her here, obviously, Yun Che was unable to prevaricate. His lips moved, his gaze made a slight contact with Cang Yue’s eyes, and then, he said with a serious expression. “Your Majesty, Senior Sister and I are mutual in our love, we have once experienced a tribulation of life and death together, and have once made a lifetime promise. However, back then, I did not know that Senior Sister Xueruo was actually Princess Cang Yue. I, Yun Che, am only of common birth. As long as senior sister is willing, as long as your majesty does not mind, in this lifetime of mine, I will definitely use my life to protect senior sister, and will never betray her.”

“Junior Brother Yun...” Cang Yue’s lips trembled, her beautiful eyes instantly turned misty.

“Good! Hahahaha!” Cang Wanhe nodded strongly, and then, he laughed out loud with his head raised. “Yun Che, with these words of yours, we can finally put down the biggest worry of my life. For your own relatives, you could exterminate the entire Burning Heaven Clan in anger without a single hesitation. From this, we know that you’re definitely a righteous person who takes bonds

very seriously. By passing Yue'er to you, we can be completely at ease. Hahahaha."

Cang Wanhe laughed out loud heartfully. Yun Che's current strength, influential power, had already reached Blue Wind's summit. The Sword Saint's defeat that he caused, had made all the sects shudder, and had even brought the mighty Xiao Sect to traverse a long distance to seek a compromise without any hesitation. If Cang Yue was able to marry to him, then, with his abilities, his deterrent strength, and that seemingly extreme protection for his relatives, he could bring down ten thousand people. And the entire imperial family, would rise into incomparable might because of this!

Dongfang Xiu, who was behind Cang Wanhe, began to nod smilingly as well.

Cang Wanhe's loud laughter finally stopped. Then, his expression changed, and he said with a serious tone. "Since the two of you are mutual in this relationship, then there are no other problems. On the eighth two months later, it will be the most auspicious day of this year. On that day, we will host your wedding in this imperial palace. Do either of you have any objections?"

"Ah!" Cang Yue let out a tender cry. She completely never expected that Cang Wanhe would suddenly bring up the wedding.

"Ah... This... This is..." Although he had a hunch, when Cang Wanhe said that it would be set two months later, it still caused him to feel at a loss for a moment. "Isn't this... a little... too rushed..."

“Too rushed? How is it rushed?” Cang Wanhe glared, his voice instantly rose to a high volume. “Yue’er is twenty and one years old this year, and should have married long ago. You have reached nineteen this year as well, and should have taken a wife long ago. There are many hands in the palace. In a span of two months, let alone a single big wedding, even ten weddings could be prepared! How is that rushed!?”

“Father...” Cang Yue tugged the corner of Cang Wanhe’s clothes, hanging down her head. She said somewhat shyly. “This matter... About this matter, isn’t father a little too hasty... Also, Yun Che already had a wife three years ago. If he marries again, shouldn’t we first...”

“We naturally know about this!” Cang Wanhe waved his hand. “In this day and age, which man does not have three or four wives? This basically isn’t a problem! Yun Che, I say, as a man, with only a single wife at the age of nineteen, even we look down upon you. Even if you yourself don’t progress in this aspect, you have to think of your grandfather as well...”

When he spoke of “grandfather”, Cang Wanhe slapped his own head. “We actually forgot about such an important matter... Brother Xiao, ah, no, Senior Xiao. You’re Yun Che’s elder, naturally, this wedding must go through your approval first. What do you... think about this?”

Cang Wanhe was very willing to call him “Senior Xiao”. He was Cang Yue’s father, Xiao Lie was Yun Che’s grandfather, if the two were to be wedded, in terms of seniority, Xiao Lie would be his

actual elder then.

Regarding this matter, Xiao Lie naturally would not have any objections. For his own grandson to marry the only princess of the Blue Wind Imperial Palace, prior to this, it was something he would not even dare to dream of. And, the two of them, clearly, had long been deeply in love, so how could he still have the slightest hesitation? He chuckled. “It is Yun Che’s great fortune to be able to marry the princess as his wife. Naturally, I won’t have any objections in this matter. This decision shall be left to your majesty, and the two juniors.” He turned towards Yun Che, and said with a calm voice. “Che’er, since you and Princess Cang Yue have already promised to be lifetime companions, then, what’s wrong with getting married at an earlier date? If the time is not convenient, then you can just say it, and have your majesty set it on another date.”

In the period of time he left the Sword Management Terrace of Heavenly Sword Villa, Yun Che had traversed to the imperial city, traversed to the snow region, returned to New Moon City and Floating Cloud City, and traversed to the Bluefire Region... He did not have a single day of rest, nor did he have the spare time to think of the word “marriage”. When Cang Wanhe suddenly brought it up, he lost his head instinctively. However, after slowly calming himself down, he suddenly felt that this was clearly something wonderful.

He loved Cang Yue, not because of her identity as the princess, rather, it was because she was Senior Sister Xueruo, who had unknowingly engraved herself in his heart.

He felt unworthy for Ling'er...

He had lost Chu Yuechan...

Now, when Cang Yue was by his side, shouldn't he grasp onto her firmly, and have her belong to him forever?

He looked towards Cang Yue, and Cang Yue was quietly looking towards him at this moment as well. In her eyes, he could see unease, loss... but there were even more expectations and joy. He unconsciously smiled, and that small amount of fluster on his face completely disappeared. He bowed towards Cang Wanhe, and said decisively. "To be able to take senior sister as my wife, is also my lifetime's wish. Thank you, your majesty for fulfilling it. Everything, shall go according to your majesty's decisions."

"Good! Good! Good!!" Cang Wanhe said the word "good" three times, then, he raised his head, and began to laugh loudly to his heart's content, to the point where tears began to appear from the corner of his eyes.

At this moment, Yun Che suddenly felt an irregular surge of profound energy coming from outside. Right after, this aura suddenly rose into the air, and then, with incredible speed, it flew towards the far north.

This is... Qingyue's aura?

She had always been outside? Then, she had heard their entire

conversation.

Wait a minute, the direction she was heading to, and that ever-increasing speed... Clearly, she was leaving the imperial palace!

“Hurry and declare to the entire world, our Princess Cang Yue will be married to Yun Che in two months! Have the literary department quickly draft out invitations, and invite the entire world...”

An eighth of an hour later, Cang Wanhe's roar rang within the palace. As though a cauldron had exploded, the initially quiet imperial palace instantly became noisy as well. While Xia Qingyue, however, left without saying her goodbye...

Unknowingly, two months passed.

The Blue Wind Empire was not calm in these two months, and there was only a single reason for it... which was the great wedding between Princess Cang Yue and Yun Che.

Originally, although a princess's wedding was an event where half a country celebrated it, that would still only be limited to among the commoners, and could be said to be unrelated to those sects. However, with Yun Che's inclusion as the other party, that would be two completely different notions.

Someone who was merely nineteen years old this year, who had exterminated the Burning Heaven Clan and heavily injured Ling Tianni, his future, could only be described as immeasurable. Undoubtedly, he had caused countless of people to worship and admire him, and similarly, he had caused countless of people to dread and fear him. Now that it was the day of his great wedding, it was exactly the opportunity for them to express themselves. If they could be on-site personally, even if all they could do was leave a tiny bit of impression, that would still be an incomparably huge harvest. From another aspect, if other sects were to go, while one's own did not, that would undoubtedly be a sign of disrespect. Yun Che could even exterminate the Burning Heaven Clan just as he had said so, if they were to really incite this master's dissatisfaction, exterminating their sects might as well be child's play to him.

In an instant, no matter if they were big sects or small sects, no matter if they received the invitations or not, they began to get busy, racking their brain juices to find various gifts that could satisfy Yun Che. The best would be a congratulatory gift that he would pay attention to, and for this, the auctions of various large cities were packed in every session, and the moment some priceless treasures appeared in the Black Moon Merchant Guild, the various big sects would swarm there at a moment's notice... Because of this, several fights between huge and small sects were brought about.

Elegant Wind City was situated in the west of Blue Wind, and was one of the few larger main cities in the Blue Wind Empire.

Currently, in a tavern of Elegant Wind City, several people were chatting by their own tables.

“Three days later, it will be the day of Yun Che’s and Princess Cang Yue’s big wedding. This time, our sect has exhausted much efforts, yet, we’re still only able to find a piece of three thousand year old Blood Ginseng, but now, we just don’t know if we get to present ourselves.” A middle-aged practitioner said while drinking a cup of wine. Although he sounded reserved, a look of content clearly flashed past his face. Blood Ginsengs were few and rare in the first place, and a three thousand year old Blood Ginseng was naturally, even more so, a priceless treasure.

“Sect Master Hua is too modest, our sect has only barely managed to get a hands on three pieces of Dragonmarked Purple Jade. I’m afraid that when the time comes, I will feel embarrassed bringing them out.” Another middle-aged man said with an “ashamed” face.

Another person, at the same table, said. “This time, this Li did not find any find any decent congratulatory gift. When compared to the two Sect Masters, it’s basically not worth mentioning. However, this Li, did bring my daughter along. Heheh, heheheheh.”

The moment he revealed his laughter, how could the two people not understand his thoughts? Instantly, they snorted one after another. “Are you trying to use a honey trap? Forget it! Yun Che’s first wife, Xia Qingyue, is as beautiful as a celestial fairy, no less beautiful than Chu Yuechan back in the years. She is generally acknowledged as the number one beauty in Blue Wind, and we don’t even need to mention Chu Yuechan whom he had made pregnant. Princess Cang Yue is an exquisite beauty as well, her identity is, even more so, incomparably grand, and you think he will fancy your daughter? I’m not trying to shock you, but I’m

afraid he might not even cast a glance... heheh.”

The practitioner with the surname Li, however, was not the least bit angry, and he said with narrowed eyes. “It seems like you two are not well informed. I happened to hear that two months ago, the Main Elder of Xiao Sect, Xiao Boyun, personally brought three sixteen year old girls who were beautiful as flowers as congratulatory gifts to Yun Che... Heheh, and Yun Che accepted them all. He’s currently not even twenty, he’s exactly during the period where men are the most hot-blooded. Would men in this day and age dislike having many women by his side? Although my daughter’s looks can’t compare to Xia Qingyue, her looks are still one in ten thousand. If she’s fancied by Yun Che, even if she’s simply given to him as a concubine or a maidservant, that will still be a single step into glory, when that time comes... Heh, I wonder who will still dare to provoke our Jadeshatter Sect.”

These words caused the expressions of the two person who were listening, to turn lifeless. Their lips trembled, hating themselves for not being able to give birth to a daughter with exquisite beauty.

At this moment, a group of four entered the tavern. Their footsteps were slow, with prideful gazes, every single one of them had a lofty look that seemed as though they were overlooking all living beings.

In the tavern, there were several Sect Master-class figures who were rushing to the imperial city. Gazes and attitudes like that caused them to feel extremely irritated. The four people walked to the only empty table, and before they sat down, a gold-gilded invitation card was slapped onto the tavern table with a “pa”

sound. The four's expression, became even more prideful as well.

See that invitation card, the entire tavern instantly quietened down. A few of them looked straight at it, and they held their breaths right at that moment.

“It's an invitation card!”

“I saw it... Speak softly, only the top hundred sects in terms of strength, have invitations, they're not someone we can afford to offend.”

“Haah, big sects sure have it good. Most probably, people like us without invitations, can't even enter the side hall.”

“I recognize them now! That's the Iron Palm Sect! That person wearing green clothes is the Sect Master of Iron Palm Sect! According to rumors, his profound strength is already at the fifth level of the Sky Profound Realm. The Iron Palm Sect is one of the three ruling sects in the northwest. In the previous Ranking Tournament, they were ranked twenty-seventh!”

The moment the people from Iron Palm Sect revealed their invitation card, the entire tavern quietened immensely. The lively chit-chatting earlier, instantly turned into soft whispers. Four people silently sat down, using the gaze of a superior person to sweep across the surroundings with a distinct arrogance on their face.

“Rubbish. With strength at that level, they can actually rank twenty-seventh in the Ranking Tournament? Haha... I can't be hearing a joke, right?”

At the corner of the tavern, three people sat by a somewhat out-of-date table. The young man in the middle looked to be around twenty years old, wearing a qilin robe, his eyes were sharp, possessing extraordinary qualities, his tied-up hair carried a touch of scarlet. Playing with the cup of wine in his hands, his face carried a light smile. The person who spoke was him as well. His voice was definitely not soft, however, not a single person out of the rest of the people in the tavern heard him. It seemed his voice was being isolated by a certain invisible barrier.

Sharing the same table, were two elders who looked to be fifty to sixty years old. One was in a black robe, while the other in a red robe, their gazes carried a form of profoundness which could not be seen through. The black robed elder lightly said. “Your Majesty, you have no need to be shocked. In this Blue Wind Empire, Spirit Profound practitioners are already experts, Earth Profound experts can be taken as instructors, Sky Profound practitioners can already be a master revered by thousands of people, and late-stage Sky Profound practitioners are near invincible. Thrones are as rare as a phoenix's feather, other than the Four Major Sects, there's no other sects with the existence of Thrones. The Sect Master of this sect is at the fifth level of the Sky Profound Realm; in Blue Wind Empire, it can already be considered to be a first-grade sect.”

Chapter 365 – The Big Wedding Day

“Oh?” The young man laid down his wine cup and laughed faintly: “I’ve always heard that amongst the seven nations, Blue Wind was the weakest, but didn’t expect that it would be weak to such a pathetic and laughable extent. Moreover, together with narrowness of this region, it could only be considered as tiny as a marble, I really don’t understand why my royal father was suddenly interested in this place.”

“His Majesty would never do things without reason, let alone such a major matter.” The black clothed elderly man laughed as he said: “I, however, have vaguely heard that the reason why His Majesty took this action was because not too long ago, the Spirit Earth Hall had accidentally detected a huge purple crystal mine’s aura, and this purple crystal mineral deposit is situated within the borders of the Blue Wind. Before it is discovered by the Blue Wind, we have to seize this purple crystal mineral deposit. The best method of doing so is naturally... Hehe.”

“Regardless of whether it is a rumor or truth, even though His Majesty is already meticulously preparing for it, he didn’t intend to act any time soon. I’d say that at least, His Majesty ought to start after the the Seven Nation Ranking Tournament is over. A grand occasion that only comes only once every twenty years, if it is missing a nation, that would certainly be quite a pity.” The red clothed elderly man said with an expressionless face.

“Haha,” the black clothed elderly man laughed faintly: “There is no relationship between His Majesty tentatively not mobilizing and the Seven Nation Ranking Tournament. In the Seven Nation Ranking Tournament, the Blue Wind Empire had always been at

the very bottom, filling in as the joke material. There is no difference whether it's there or not. At the moment, the 'Primordial Profound Ark' has reappeared, and the ark's gateway will also open not long from now. What His Majesty is currently focusing all his energy on, is naturally the Primordial Profound Ark. Before exploring all of the Primordial Profound Ark's mysteries, how could His Majesty possibly disperse his energy to deal with a little Blue Wind Empire?"

"However, it seems that we truly did not arrive at the right time, to actually run into that Yun Che's big wedding day." The young man narrowed his eyes: "His influence in this tiny little area is truly not that bad. In these couple of days, the times that I've heard his name come up was no less than a hundred."

"I've heard that Yun Che had annihilated the Burning Heaven Clan, one of Blue Wind's Four Major Sects, all by himself. Hmph, for such a talent had actually suddenly appear out of nowhere in this impoverish land, the cause of this, is naturally self-evident," said the black clothed elderly man.

"Bloodline." The red clothed elder lowered his eyelids and answered expressionlessly.

"Heh, I wonder who it was that accidentally gave birth to a bastard in the outside. To actually rely on our Divine Phoenix Bloodline and spread his prestige within this little Blue Wind nation. However, to have just happened to run into this big wedding day, I'm actually finding it a little hard to be hardhearted now. Moreover, if we just go like that, it would be more or less somewhat 'disrespectful', wouldn't it. At the very least, the person

he is currently marrying is Blue Wind Imperial Family's only princess." As the young man said this, his eyes radiated a mocking light, until they landed on the bodies of the four Iron Palm Sect members, which immediately caused his smile to become even more wanton.

After the Iron Palm Sect's four ate and drank to their heart's content, they left the tavern, heading straight in the direction of the Blue Wind Imperial City. Throughout the entire journey, once the name "Iron Palm Sect" was displayed, of the surrounding pedestrians, there were none who did not give way. Once they entered a place barren of people, a lazy voice suddenly sounded from their behind: "Friends of the Iron Palm Sect, is it possible for us to discuss a matter?"

From within this silky voice, leaked out an insufferable arrogance, and was obviously not up any good. The four turned around and Sect Master Tie Ruide swept his gaze across the three people. Seeing the young man in the middle's clothes, and his bearing that was out of the ordinary, he didn't really underestimate them either as he replied indifferently: "If there is a matter, say it quickly, do not delay my Iron Palm Sect's journey."

When he said the name "Iron Palm Sect" out, he originally thought that it would give the other party a fright. But he actually saw that the young man before him still had on a beaming expression. The young man flicked his palm and a white jade folding fan had already appeared in his hands. Flapping the jade fan, he leisurely said: "We don't really have that big of a matter to discuss. We only want to borrow the invitation cards of the few of you."

“You’re courting death!” An elder of the Iron Palm Sect took a step forward as his angry brows raised in a slant: “Sect Master, these three are obviously here to pick a fight. Looks like since our Iron Palm Sect haven’t really flaunted our might to the outside lately, we’ve even let a group of rats like these to dare mess with us.”

Tie Ruide’s brows sunk as he coldly said: “If you are looking to start a fight, I’m afraid that you have looked for the wrong people to do so. I’ll give you three breaths of time, immediately scam from my line of sight, or else...”

“Hahahaha, or else what?” The young man started to laugh heartily. He closed the fan and smiled while walking in Tie Ruide’s direction: “Seems like our friends do not wish to cooperate with us. Then, this humble one shall just help himself.”

“Junior, you’re courting death!” In a great fury, an Iron Palm Sect elder took a step forward. He extended his right arm out, his palm brought along a sinister gust of ice cold wind as he grabbed towards the young man’s throat.

Since they were the “Iron Palm Sect”, the core of their cultivation was naturally a pair of iron palms. This palm smash was strong enough to smash a deep handprint even on fine steel. Yet facing this iron palm, the young man actually laughed disdainfully. With a slight flick of his wrist, the jade fan in his hands casually fell upon on the incoming iron palm.

“AHHHHH!!”

An incomparably miserable shriek sounded. The Iron Palm Sect Elder who had attacked felt like ten thousand swords had pierced through his heart as he hugged onto his arm whilst rolling on the ground. His entire arm was instantly dyed blood red, and the appearance of wishing that he was dead seemed as if the skin, flesh, and bones of his entire arm had been shattered into pieces.

“Great Elder!!”

Tie Ruide turned pale with fright. Great Elder’s profound strength was as high the third level of the Sky Profound Realm. In the Iron Palm Sect, he was second only to himself, yet he had been heavily injured so easily to such a state by this young man in one move. After his initial shock, he attacked in a fury, as both his palms changed into a shocking metallic color. In the midst of his furious bellow, he pushed at the young man.

“Tsk tsk...” The young man uttered disdainfully. Facing Tie Ruide’s attack of full strength, he didn’t even take a step back as he gave the folding fan in his hands a little wave, thrust, and sweep.

Bang! Bang! Rip!!

Tie Ruide’s iron palm strength that reached the middle stages of the Sky Profound Realm had disappeared without a trace, as if it was a mud doll sinking into the ocean. An additional gaping bloody hole had appeared at the place where his throat used to be. A deep bloody line had also appeared on the throats of the other two elders behind him... dangerously close to chopping off their heads

from their necks.

“You... you...”

Tie Ruide’s eyes were filled with the greatest horror he had ever displayed in his life. With widened eyes, he collapsed together with the other two elders... and the four no longer made any sound.

In a mere few breaths of time, the four strongest members of the Iron Palm Sect, four supremely strong Sky Profound practitioners had lost their lives by this young man’s hands. It was so fast that the two other elders who didn’t even have the time to act, did not even know how they had died in the end of their lives.

“Truly too weak to withstand a single blow.” The young man put away his jade fan that did not even have a speck of bloodstain on it.

The black clothed elder stepped forward and grabbed at the air as the four spatial rings on the corpses were all sucked into the palm of his hand. He found the invitations within them and then tossed all four rings to the side, not even bothering to glance at what things were stored inside... For this level of a sect, even if it were to be their most valuable of treasures, in their eyes, they were merely a little more than simple trash.

After opening the invitation card, the black robed elder swiped across it with his finger and the original names on it disappeared. With another wave of his finger, he used profound energy to engrave new names on top of the invitations. Then, he closed the cards and gave it to the young man.

“Very good.” The young man said as he received the invitation letters while laughing heartily: “As someone from a nation of etiquette, I still know the proper ways of a guest, hahahaha.”

“Let’s go, let us go take a look at just what kind of rubbish this Yun Che is.”

Today could even be said to be Blue Wind Imperial City’s most lively and bustling day in the past several hundred years.

The huge imperial city was practically bursting with streams of people. Every tavern and inn, large or small, had already been sold out as early as several days in advance. Even though their prices had been inflated by more than ten times, waves and waves of people still scrambled over as if they had lost their minds. On those few main streets before the imperial palace, it was near impossible to even turn one’s body around.

As far as the eye could see, the entire imperial city was decorated with lanterns and colorful banners, soaring with a joyous atmosphere. Shining red lanterns and bright red carpets were everywhere. Gift carts with extremely lavish decorations came in cart after cart, composing an incredible scenery. Within the imperial palace, colorful streamers fluttered in the air, and tens of thousands of flowers bloomed together... For the princess’s marriage, the scene would naturally be exceptionally luxurious and grand. But in all of the Blue Wind Imperial Family’s thousand

years of history, there had never been such an exaggerated occasion for the wedding of a princess. Moreover, this princess didn't even seem like she was being married off... Since the place of the great wedding had been selected to be in the imperial palace, no matter how one looked at it, it was the other party marrying in!

Cang Wanhe had nearly made the Imperial Family's grand occasion become the entire nation's grand occasion, he badly wished the whole world to know that his only daughter had gotten married to Yun Che. Among those who had arrived in the imperial city first, not one of them did not get a huge eyeful of the gorgeousness and the endless streams of people. Even if they were some leaders of sects with extensive knowledge and experience, they were still dumbstruck at the scene.

“My Heavens... Isn't this a bit too exaggerated.” Once Ling Jie arrived above the imperial city after rushing over to join the wedding ceremony, he was stunned for quite a while as he unceasingly moaned in his heart.

Every mayor of every large city, medium city, and small city had all gathered inside the imperial city with not one missing. Every sect leader with impressive reputations had also all appeared within the imperial city in piles; no one who had received invitations did not come, and there were many who turned up without being invited. If it was merely the princess getting married, it was absolutely unlikely for such a scene to occur. But Yun Che... was the future Blue Wind Empire's number one overlord. They wanted to join in even if they had to desperately pretend to be lowly.

At nine in the morning, they began to welcome the guests. In regards to guests who had come in uninvited, the Imperial Palace also did not refuse any. Only, their seating location at the banquet was less conspicuous, less grand, and far away.

“Elegant Wind City’s Mayor Ma Tengyu has arrived with his lady!”

“Western Plains Great General Li Liancheng has arrived!”

“Heavenly Sword Villa’s Young Villa Masters Ling Yun and Ling Jie have arrived.”

“Supreme Ultimate Sect’s Sect Master Du Cangran, Great Elder Du Yuntian, and Young Sect Master Du Ziteng have arrived!”

“Northern Blue City’s Mayor Ouyang Bo has arrived with his lady.”

“Xiao Sect’s Sect Master Xiao Juetian, Great Elder Xiao Boyun, and Medicine Sect Elder Xiao Wuji have arrived.”

Those names that were each scarier than the previous made the voice of the Master of Ceremonies by the entrance tremble, as the cold sweat on his head torrented down his face. He had lived for so long, but all the big shots that he had known all his life, even if added altogether, would not be as much as he had met today. And those who had received invitation cards were all people that Yun Che and the Imperial Family wanted to invite, as well as those

sects and VIPs with influence in a region, or possibly mighty lords of a region. Even those at the level of mayor could only sit on the side of the reception hall. As for those influential big shots that were usually extremely difficult to meet and those sects and clans who possess outstanding fame, they didn't even have the qualifications to receive an invitation. When they arrived, they had no other choice but to sit in the seats outside the main reception hall and be attended to by the palace eunuchs and imperial bodyguards, yet not one dared to express any dissatisfaction... Compared to those one after another great names called by the Master of Ceremonies, the little authority and fame they had were simply not worth mentioning.

“Frozen Cloud Asgard's Young Mistress Xia Qingyue and Fairy of Frozen Glass, Chu Yueli have arrived.”

In the Main Hall, Yun Che had always been attentively listening to each and every arrival's name. When he had heard Xia Qingyue's name, his heart stirred abruptly as he looked in the direction of the hall's entrance.

Chapter 366 – Divine Phoenix Prince

From the direction of the hall's entrance, Xia Qingyue's goddess like figure walked in with slow steps. Her appearance, was like the bright moon coming out from behind the clouds, instantly robbing the splendor of everything, making the originally clamorous hall quiet down at once. All of the gazes focused onto her, especially those young disciples; without exception, every one of them had their eyes stared fixedly as they held their breaths, and even their hearts had almost completely stopped beating. But right after, they finally recalled that her identity was shockingly Yun Che's wife, then instantly dropped their head down one after another, no longer daring to take an extra look.

Yun Che quickly went up to greet her, and said: "Qingyue, you're here... Two months ago, why did you leave without saying goodbye?"

Xia Qingyue spoke in a light voice, her tone as soft as silk: "Sir Yun had already woken up back then, with injuries not of great concern, while Frozen Cloud Asgard had coincidentally had important matters. Thus, I left without saying farewell, and I hope that you won't take it badly. Today, Qingyue represents Frozen Cloud Asgard and congratulates Sir Yun's joyous wedding."

Yun Che naturally wouldn't believe Xia Qingyue's words. He took half a step closer, lowered his voice and said: "Could it be on that day, you... heard that I was going to marry Senior Sister from the outside and you got jealous?"

"Cough..." Chu Yueli walked up, stood beside Xia Qingyue and

spoke in a chilly tone: “Sir Yun’s strength could already match middle ranked Emperor Profound Realm at the age of nineteen, your future prospects will definitely be unlimited. We master and disciple especially came to congratulate the joyous occasion of the marriage... Xia Qingyue, let’s enter the seats.”

As she finished speaking, Chu Yueli no longer bothered with Yun Che and then left while dragging Xia Qingyue. The expression in her eyes toward Yun Che, more or less had a little bit of ill will.

As for the reason, it was also very simple. Her sister was currently not anywhere to be found, yet he was having a grand wedding. Her disciple Xia Qingyue was his main wife; she hadn’t really want to recognize this layer of relationship before, but the present could not be compared to the past, and now Yun Che also was about to marry Cang Yue. As Xia Qingyue’s master, the inside of her heart was more or less in a bit of a bad mood... And the odd emotions that Xia Qingyue occasionally revealed, though not too evident, was enough for her to sense them.

Yun Che walked to the hall’s front, and instantly, a large number of people hastily approached in greeting.

“Brother Yun, for royal sister to be able to become your wife, this elder brother here is sincerely happy. From now on, we are of the same family, Brother Yun... Oh no, Brother-in-law’s troubles from now on, will also be mine. If there’s anything your brother here is able to help in, you’ve got to speak without hesitation.”

Crown Prince Cang Lin spoke as he came forward with a quick pace. Even though he behaved generously, open-handedly and

excited enough, Yun Che saw the perturbation, dread, as well as the fear he tried hard to cover up in the depth of his eyes with a single glance.

“Royal sister and Brother-in-law are a pair designated by heaven and earth. For royal sister to have such an abode to return to, I, as the elder brother, am truly extremely joyous and ecstatic. Even to drink oneself drunk for three days wouldn’t be too much for such a great matter of joy, haha... hahahaha!” Third Prince Cang Shuo said while dryly laughing, only that he seemed to not be as “tactful” as Crown Prince Cang Lin. When he was speaking to Yun Che, the muscles on his face were clearly cramping non-stop, conspicuously revealing the fear inside his heart.

The two of them were undoubtedly terrified of Yun Che to the extreme limit. They wouldn’t forget what they had done before. Now that Cang Wanhe’s illness had fully recovered miraculously and he took political power upon himself once again, Yun Che’s marriage with Cang Yue had thereupon also given Cang Wanhe a backing that could be considered the greatest in the region of Blue Wind. It caused their ambitions to completely shatter in a night’s time, as they no longer dared to make any odd movements, and more so had fell into a constant state of fear daily. Before, perhaps they wouldn’t even enter the Emperor’s bed chambers once a year, but now the two of them would definitely go pay respects morning and night every single day, and never had stopped since two months ago.

As they faced Yun Che and thought about his terrifying measure of annihilating the Burning Heaven Clan, they both trembled from head to toe from fright.

Yun Che made a faint smile, and didn't reply. Ling Jie squeezed in at this time, and said with a broad grin: "Boss, congrats, congrats... Hehe, you and Princess Sis have finally gone official. Princess Sis was someone I wanted to take as wife back then you know, you definitely can't bully her in the future, got it?"

"Haha," Yun Che laughed candidly: "If I am to bully her, then I'll just let you slash me a hundred times... How are your grandfather's injuries?"

Hearing Ling Tianni being mentioned, Ling Jie wasn't affected in the slightest, and said with a relaxed expression: "Even though Grandpa's injuries are heavy, his life veins weren't hurt, and the injuries he received were all ones that could be healed. As of now, his injuries had already recovered around sixty percent or so, this is owing to Boss showing mercy back then... In this period of time, Grandpa had sent people to gather all the information about you, and he basically already knows everything about you now. Right now, even though Grandpa still has resentment toward you for annihilating Burning Heaven Clan, he no longer has any intention of killing you anymore. I had once heard him say while sighing that he had nearly destroyed a peerless genius whose intrinsic disposition wasn't bad because of him acting rashly.

"Hahahaha!" Yun Che let out a hearty laugh, and the ill feeling he had toward Ling Tianni also instantly vanished by a great deal. After all, Ling Tianni was definitely not some evil person. Ling Tianni wanted to kill him that day, was also for the reason of removing a great sprout of disaster for Blue Wind.

"Little Brother Yun, this Xiao here congratulates you for the

joyous occasion. At the Ranking Tournament back then, Little Brother Yun had already greatly taken this Xiao aback. I didn't think, that in not even two years of time, your strength could already be considered the number one in Blue Wind. Such an accomplishment can be said as shocking the common sense, surpassing the ancients, amazing the contemporaries, and even making one exclaim in astonishment." Xiao Juetian personally went up, and said with a tone as moderate as he could possibly manage.

Yun Che glanced at him, and smiled faintly: "Sect Master Xiao flatters me. Yun Che is only of common birth, and Sect Master Xiao actually had personally granted the face to come on the wedding day. This junior is extremely honored. One day, Yun Che will definitely, personally... visit and express his gratitude."

Once the Yun Che's last sentence was spoken, Xiao Juetian's heart fiercely thumped. The complexions of Xiao Boyun and Xiao Wuji behind him also changed. They couldn't be sure whether Yun Che's so called "personal visit", was to visit and solve the enmity, or to visit and collect debts.

With his vicious and merciless measures added onto the old enmity three years ago, as well as the new enmity from helping Burning Heaven Clan in dealing with him... It was clearly most likely to be the latter.

As the Xiao Sect's Master, Xiao Juetian's back was actually fully drenched in sweat in an instant, but he definitely didn't dare to reveal any abnormality as he forcefully held up a smiling face: "If Little Brother Yun really is willing to grant us face and visit, this

Xiao will definitely bring the entire sect's disciples to line up in welcome... Xiao Sect knows that a person of despicable conduct in my sect had grievances with Little Brother Yun before. Xiao Sect will definitely give Little Brother Yun a satisfactory answer at that time."

If one were to say that Xiao Juetian was still somewhat hesitant after Burning Heaven Clan was annihilated, then after Yun Che had heavily wounded Ling Tianni, Xiao Juetian truly did not have the slightest intent to bloodily battle to the bitter end with Yun Che anymore. What he had in his entire mind, was how he could appease Yun Che's fury... He would be willing to do anything, no matter how great of a price he had to pay... Because no matter how great the price was, it would be hundreds of thousands of times better than following after the steps of Burning Heaven Clan and getting totally annihilated.

"New Moon City's Mayor Mu Rongbo has arrived!"

"Golden Bell Mountain's Clan Head Jade Sword Taoist has arrived!"

"Divine Phoenix Empire's Thirteenth Prince..."

The Master of Ceremonies' throat seemed to have suddenly choked onto something, as his voice immediately stalled there. And the three words "Divine Phoenix Empire" he said, were like three exploding bombs that resounded beside the ears of everyone, making the clamoring main hall instantly become incomparably silent, as everyone's gaze all concentrated toward the same place.

“Divine... Phoenix Empire’s Thirteenth Prince... Feng Xichen has arrived!”

What? Divine Phoenix Empire... Thirteenth Prince!?

Whether it was outside or inside of the hall, everyone’s gaze firmly focused onto the three that walked over from the hall’s entrance... Especially onto the person in the middle. He looked to be in the twenties, wearing a maroon colored qilin gown while holding a white jade folded fan in his hands. Under the crowd’s gaze, he wasn’t the slightest affected as he leisurely walked in the great hall with a faint smile on his face, as though he had entered a place without anyone present. Behind him, a blacked attired elderly man and a red clothed elderly man closely followed behind, matching at every step.

Cang Wanhe, who had always been sitting atop the high up seat instantly stood up. With an extremely shocked gaze, he looked at the young man who walked in bathed within everyone’s gazes. Yun Che’s brows also slightly sunk.

Someone of the Divine Phoenix Empire...

And it was even the prince of the Divine Phoenix Empire!?

Was it real or fake?

If it was real, why would a dignified Divine Phoenix Empire’s

prince come to this place?

Following Fen Xichen's arrival, the entire wedding hall's atmosphere changed severely, because the three words "Divine Phoenix Empire" by themselves already had an enormous impact. But together with "Prince", this power of impact would sharply surge by thousands of times, making everyone, including those sect's heavyweights who were usually insufferably lofty feel shocked in their hearts that had turned cold.

The Divine Phoenix Empire was the empire with the greatest overall national power and size amongst the Profound Sky's Seven Nations, its size was several tens of times of Blue Wind. The prosperity of its national power, as well as the mightiness of its profound practicing world, all far surpassed Blue Wind Empire. Blue Wind Empire compared to Divine Phoenix Empire, would be like a village compared to an Imperial City.

Rumors say that the Four Major Sects', whose strength were the most overbearing in Blue Wind Empire, could only be barely considered middle-ranked sects in the Divine Phoenix Empire.

And the most important point was...

In the Blue Wind Empire, even though the the position of prince was honorable, it also only applies to the commonfolk; in the profound practicing world, the identity of prince simply couldn't be considered much. Not only the Four Major Sects, even those mighty sects with enough power did not put the Imperial Family in their eyes at all, and the Imperial Family would even need to voluntarily curry favor with them.

But it was entirely different in the Divine Phoenix Empire!

Because Divine Phoenix Empire was the strongest, and also had the number one sect, excluding the Sacred Grounds, publically recognized by the Profound Sky Continent... and the Divine Phoenix Sect belonged to Divine Phoenix Imperial Family! By name, it was the nation guarding sect of Divine Phoenix Empire, but in actuality, the Divine Phoenix Imperial Family belonged to the Divine Phoenix Sect, and the Divine Phoenix Sect was precisely the Divine Phoenix Imperial Family. And every single Emperor of the Divine Phoenix Empire, would be that generation's Sect Master of the Divine Phoenix Sect!

Blue Wind Imperial Family only controlled the highest political power of Blue Wind Empire.

But not only did the Divine Phoenix Imperial Family control the highest political power within the Divine Phoenix Empire, it also controlled the Divine Phoenix Empire itself, which was the strongest national power of the Profound Sky Continent.

And thus, a prince of the Divine Phoenix Empire, and prince of the Blue Wind Empire, were two completely different concepts and levels!

If this person was really a prince of Divine Phoenix Empire, then even in the Divine Phoenix Empire, he would be an extraordinary being that could cover the sky with one hand in the truest meaning. His position, would only be second to the Divine Phoenix

Emperor and the Crown Prince.

Such an extraordinary being, a being that shouldn't appear in this plane, had actually arrived all of a sudden, and had unquestionably caused waves to surge within everyone's heart.

Feng Xichen went straight forward, walked to the center of the hall, and gave Cang Wanhe a simple courtesy as he spoke with a faint smile: "This junior, Feng Xichen of the Divine Phoenix Sect, pays respect to the honored Blue Wind Emperor. Coming forward without notice this time, I hope that Blue Wind Emperor is magnanimous, and won't be hard on me."

Chapter 367 – Profound Sky Seven Nation Ranking Tournament

Cang Wanhe took a step forward, his face still filled with a dense incredibility. Even though this young man's bearing was so out of the ordinary that it even made him, an emperor palpitate, he still did not dare to believe that a dignified Divine Phoenix Prince would personally come to his Blue Wind Empire. He asked hesitantly: "Are you really... a prince of the Divine Phoenix Empire?"

Fenf Xichen laughed indifferently: "I have the Divine Phoenix Jade as proof."

As he spoke, Feng Xichen stretched out his right hand and a blood red crimson piece of jade shaped like a phoenix appeared in his palm. Once this blood colored jade appeared, an extremely thick fire type element crazily dispersed outwards like raging inferno that soared to the skies had ignited within the main hall, making the complexions of the somewhat lower level profound cultivators in the hall instantly turn red, their entire bodies almost roasting.

Now, Cang Wanhe no longer had any doubts whatsoever, but at the same time, shock had rapidly rose in his heart. He took another step forward. Even though he made an extreme effort to maintain his majestic emperor presence, there was a clear, visible tenseness in his expression. He laughed mildly: "Never did we expect that it is a noble guest from the Divine Phoenix Empire gracing our home, this is truly a nice unexpected surprise for us."

Feng Xichen put away the Divine Phoenix Jade, flicked open the jade fan, and said casually: “The Blue Wind Emperor speaks too heavily, I do not deserve to be a noble guest, in fact, I came here today without being invited. I wish the Blue Wind Emperor won’t take offense.”

“Hahahaha, Thirteenth Prince, whatever are you saying? The Divine Phoenix capital is several thousands of kilometers away from our Blue Wind Imperial City. For Thirteenth Prince to travel over land and sea this far, it could be said that my Blue Wind Imperial Family has been honorably graced with your presence. We can’t even wait to happily welcome you, so how can we even accuse you of anything... Men, quickly arrange seats of honor for our noble guests from the Divine Phoenix Empire.”

“No need.” Feng Xichen actually waved his hand and chuckled: “This humble one also specifically came to your noble nation because of an important matter that just happened to coincide with the major event of Blue Wind Emperor marrying off his daughter. This humble one absolutely does not dare to delay too long... I wonder if the Blue Wind Emperor can guess at why this humble one has come over?”

Actually asking a nation’s ruler to guess at the purpose for his own arrival so casually was undoubtedly disrespectful. His behavior was arrogant to the extreme, but practically no one at the scene thought that his actions were improper... because he was a prince of the Divine Phoenix Empire... it was hardly exaggerated to say that his influence in the Profound Sky Continent surpassed the Blue Wind Emperor’s by several fold! Forget about him being considered quite courteous to Cang Wanhe, even if he came here with a condescending attitude and a mouthful of vulgar language,

Cang Wanhe still would not dare to clash with him. Those at the scene would also not dare to offend him or feel resentful.

Cang Wanhe thought for a bit, and asked: “Perhaps... the Profound Sky Seven Nation Ranking Tournament?”

“Hahahaha!” Feng Xichen laughed heartily: “It has not even reached half a year before the opening of the Seven Nation Ranking Tournament that happens once every twenty five years, yet the other five nations have already started asking my Divine Phoenix Sect about such matters as early as three years in advance multiple times in order to prepare for it. Only your noble nation is still quiet and tranquil, and I had originally thought that your noble nation had already forgotten about this matter.

After Feng Xichen entered the main hall and revealed his identity, even though his words were spoken with an arrogant air, the way he phrased his words still carried a bit of respect. But when these words came out, as long as one were not an idiot, they would all clearly hear the contempt he had for Blue Wind Empire. Some of the profound practitioners of the world were inwardly angry, but most felt truly helpless and humiliated... because within the Seven Nation Ranking Tournament, Blue Wind Empire only received humiliation at every time, and was always ruthlessly trampled, mocked, and disgraced by the other six nations.

The other nations participating in the ranking tournament was for the purpose of revealing their strength, letting the other nations experience their might.

But it was as if the Blue Wind Empire participated in the ranking

tournament so that it could get stomped on. In all of those thousand years, Blue Wind Empire selected their strongest practitioners to participate in each session of the Seven Nation Ranking Tournament. However, no matter which nation they went up against, each participant would suffer a crushing defeat. In every ranking tournament, they would be a joke like existence and what they had to suffer year after year, was defeat and humiliation.

Feng Xichen's words and huge laughter was unrestrainedly divulging his contempt and mockery towards Blue Wind's profound practicing world.

Cang Wanhe's complexion changed slightly, then resumed its original calmness as he laughed indifferently and said: "We naturally would not forget this grand event that only happens once every twenty five years within the Profound Sky. It is only that we had been bedridden these past few years. As a result, we did not have the mental energy to think about those matters. Has Thirteenth Prince come here to deliver the invitation letter for the Profound Sky Seven Nation Ranking Tournament?"

"Right." Feng Xichen nodded. Then, a golden stamped invitation card with a scarlet phoenix imprint appeared between his fingers: "Five months later, the thirty ninth Profound Sky Seven Nation Ranking Tournament shall take place within my Divine Phoenix Empire. Since it is the 'Seven Nation Ranking Tournament', then the seventh nation, Blue Wind, should come as well. At the scheduled time, my Divine Phoenix Sect will be awaiting all of Profound Sky's experts in Phoenix City. The Seven Nation Ranking Tournament is hosted for the purpose of comparing strength and displaying national might within detailed established rules. I

believe the Blue Wind Emperor already knows about them, so this humble one will not say anymore unnecessary words. However, this ranking tournament session is different from the previous ones... I wonder the Blue Wind Emperor has heard of the ‘Primordial Profound Ark’ before?”

“Primordial Profound Ark?” Cang Wanhe stared blankly for a bit. Then, a shocked expression appeared on his face as he lost his voice: “Perhaps... the Primordial Profound Ark has already reappeared within the Divine Phoenix Empire?”

When the three words “Primordial Profound Ark” came out, a majority of the main hall’s audience was puzzled. Yun Che also revealed a questioning face but as for Ling Jie, Chu Yueli, and those like Xiao Juetian, their expressions changed greatly.

“Could it be that the Primordial Profound Ark has appeared again?” Ling Jie muttered.

Ling Yun’s brows tightened as he said in a low voice: “In the past history, the Primordial Profound Ark appears once every three hundred years. Based on the time period written down, from the the time of its previous appearance, it indeed has already been about three hundred years... Looks like a disturbance shall come to the Profound Sky Continent once again... Only, this has absolutely no relation to our Blue Wind. In all these years, Blue Wind’s practitioners never had the opportunity to approach the Primordial Profound Ark.”

“Right!” Feng Xichen nodded: “Half a month ago, the Primordial Profound Ark has reappeared above my Phoenix City. According to

the written accounts of the Primordial Profound Ark, half a year after the Primordial Profound Ark's appearance, the ark's doorway will voluntarily open. After careful computation, that time just happens to fall on the conclusion of the Seven Nation Ranking Tournament. It is rumored that the Primordial Profound Ark contains heaven shocking treasures and world shocking secrets. But not only is the opening of the Primordial Profound Ark's doorway brief, the number of people that could enter is extremely limited, and only strong practitioners would have the qualifications to explore the Primordial Profound Ark. At that time, nations that obtain the top three placings within the Seven Nation Ranking Tournament shall receive the right to collaboratively explore the Primordial Profound Ark. I believe that the Blue Wind Emperor, as well as this noble nation has quite a number of experts who definitely possess an extreme amount of interest towards this Primordial Profound Ark."

The mysteriousness of the legendary Primordial Profound Ark was matchless. As long as one heard of this legend, they would undoubtedly yearn for it greatly, but Cang Wanhe knew about Blue Wind Empire's strength, so he naturally did not dare have any extravagant expectations. Since he did not have any extravagant expectations, he naturally would not be excited to the point where he'd forget himself. He nodded his head slightly: "We see. This truly is news that would extremely excite all experts of the world. With Thirteenth Prince's honored identity, we didn't expect that Thirteenth Prince would personally come here to deliver the invitation letter for the Seven Nation Ranking Tournament. In regards to such matters, your noble nation is indeed making too much a fuss over this, and had even made us somewhat anxious, hahahaha. Wanghai, why haven't you gone over there to receive the invitation card?"

This was originally Yun Che and Princess Cang Yue's wedding ceremony, the Yun Che whose name shook the Blue Wind. Which meant that he was naturally the protagonist of this ceremony, but with Feng Xichen's appearance, everyone's attention had all centralized on his body and they had all nearly forgotten that this was Yun Che's big wedding ceremony... because Feng Xichen's status as a Divine Phoenix Prince was just too shocking, completely stifling Yun Che's dazzling halo.

Feng Xichen handed over the invitation letter as the corner of his mouth curled with a hint of contempt and appeared to be smirking with amusement. A pair of slightly narrowed eyes shifted over to Yun Che: "The Blue Wind Emperor seems to have misunderstood. The ranking tournament is only half of the reason why this humble one personally came over this time. As for the other half... is exactly your noble nation's newly promoted son-in-law... Yun Che."

"On his body, lies a grave matter concerning my Divine Phoenix bloodline!!"

Chapter 368 – Drawn Swords And Armed Bows

The moment Feng Xichen's words fell, the atmosphere in the great hall instantly froze. Tense gazes focused on Yun Che one after another.

Truthfully, no one felt it was strange that Feng Xichen would suddenly target Yun Che. Because in the Ranking Tournament two years ago, Yun Che had exposed his Phoenix's flames. And only people who were attached to the Divine Phoenix Sect and possessed the Phoenix's bloodline, were capable of wielding Phoenix flames!

The Phoenix's bloodline was where the Divine Phoenix Sect's soul was located, and it was also something the entire sect would unhesitantly exhaust everything to protect. They would definitely not allow this soul and bloodline be leaked outside. Hence, unless Yun Che was a genuine disciple of the Divine Phoenix Sect, the moment the news of him possessing the Phoenix's bloodline spread, the Divine Phoenix Sect would definitely come knocking on his doorstep one day.

And this day, had finally come.

And the person who came, impressively, was even the prince of the Divine Phoenix Empire, the Divine Phoenix Sect's Young Master-class figure! When he was facing Yun Che, his words were even straight to the point, immediately referring to the word "bloodline".

Xia Qingyue's snow-like face turned slightly solemn, Chu Yueli's arched brows heavily sank as well. Cang Wanhe's expression, was even more so, changing constantly... However, regarding the Divine Phoenix Sect's bloodline, even if he was the Blue Wind Emperor, he had absolutely no right to speak up. He could only look towards Yun Che, with a gaze carrying deep worry... Currently, he could only wish that Yun Che's "Phoenix's bloodline" was just a misunderstanding. After all, although outsiders had spread that the flames Yun Che used were Phoenix's flames, Yun Che had never admitted it, and it might just be similar.

Yun Che's expression, however, was incomparably calm. With a flat tone, he said. "Oh? A grave matter related to your sect's bloodline? That's something I can't understand. I, Yun Che grew up in Blue Wind Empire's soil, my bloodline comes from my parents, and they had never left the Blue Wind Empire in their life, nor had they taken even half a step into the Divine Phoenix Empire. How could I even have the slightest relationship to your Divine Phoenix Sect's bloodline?"

"Junior, cut with your pretense!" The black clothed elder behind Feng Xichen took a step forward, saying with a stern tone. "My Divine Phoenix Sect's bloodline is incomparably valuable, ever since the creation of the sect, protecting our Phoenix's bloodline had always been our sect's number one priority, and we would definitely not allow the slightest bit of our bloodline to be leaked outside. Even if the people of sect were to marry with an outsider, their future generations would have to forever stay in the Phoenix Divine Sect as well. We never allowed the slightest bit of compromise when it comes to matters regarding our bloodline."

“As for you... At the Ranking Tournament in Blue Wind Empire two years ago, everyone present had all personally witnessed you using Phoenix flames! And only by possessing the Phoenix’s bloodline, can one light up the flames of the Phoenix! Your body clearly carries the Phoenix’s bloodline. It can be assumed that you should be a bastard child left outside by an extremely audacious disciple from the sect!”

“That’s right.” The red clothed elder slowly nodded, his gaze was like a hook. “If it’s not because you possessed our Divine Phoenix Sect’s bloodline, how could a small little practitioner like you who grew up in Blue Wind without any background from any sect, possess the shocking, overbearing talent to suppress all of the Blue Wind’s youths in the Ranking Tournament? Hmph, for you to be able to acquire your achievements till this day, the Phoenix’s bloodline that your body carries is the best explanation!! In front of the godsent strength of the Divine Phoenix, the other so-called sects’ lineage, or one-in-a-hundred-year geniuses, are basically incomparable to even dog’s shit. For you to be capable of acquiring the top position of this Blue Wind Empire’s Ranking Tournament, is truly perfectly normal!”

Although the two’s words were blurted out, they incomparably clearly projected overbearing arrogance, and their contempt and disdain towards the Blue Wind practitioners. Anger instantly rose in the hearts of several practitioners present, however, they dared to be furious, yet, they did not dare to speak up. Because putting their feelings aside, their words were basically the truth. In front of the almighty strength of the Divine Phoenix Sect, the entire profound practicing world within the Blue Wind Empire was basically not worth mentioning at all. Not just that, several people present had always suspected whether the reason why Yun Che’s

talent was so shocking, was because he possessed the Divine Phoenix Sect's phoenix bloodline.

Feng Xichen's eyes lightly blinked. Waving his jade fan lightly, he leisurely said. "Alright now, you two do not need to be so impatient. It's the wedding of the Blue Wind Emperor's daughter today, if everyone were to be disturbed because of this, then we will be the ones in the wrong. Yun Che, I believe you definitely understand what we're trying to bring across. The matter of whether your body possesses the Phoenix's bloodline is extremely important to my Divine Phoenix Sect, hence, this prince requires a little bit of your blood. Once your blood is in this prince's hands, whether you possess the Phoenix's bloodline will be clear at a glance. Then, are you prepared to draw your blood yourself, or do you want this prince to help you release some blood?"

The great hall's atmosphere instantly became even more oppressed. Cang Wanhe took a step forward, opened his mouth, but he was unable to let out a single sound. In the huge matter regarding the Divine Phoenix Sect's bloodline, he had no right to speak up at all.

The corner of Yun Che's lips moved, smiling lightly. "My skin and hair were given by my parents, the ones with the rights to take my blood, are only my loved ones. The two of us are neither friend nor foe, and we're far from being familiar with each other... so what rights do you have to ask of me to give my blood to you?!"

The moment these words fell, everyone was surprised in their hearts. After the Burning Heaven Clan was exterminated, Yun Che's tyrannical and overbearing ways was rooted deeply in

everyone's hearts. However, no one had expected that when Yun Che was facing the prince of the Divine Phoenix Sect, his manner of speaking would actually be as unyielding as before. Forget about being humble, he was not even the least bit courteous.

“Insolence! Lowly junior, you actually dare to be arrogant in front of His Highness!” The black clothed elder exploded with fury. “Your Highness, with your noble status, you basically do need to waste your words with such a lowly bastard child. It's fine to simply allow me to seize him directly, and release his blood... If Your Highness thinks it's too troublesome, hmph, killing a bastard child like this, is fine as well! There's no need to even test him.”

A lowly bastard child? Yun Che's brows instantly sank, a killing intent that was cold to the extreme flashed past in the depths of his eyes. These three words, not only humiliated him, but his parents and relatives as well.

“Hahahaha!” Feng Xichen was not even the least bit angry, rather, he raised his head and began to laugh out loud. “Yun Che, ever since the first day this prince stepped onto the soil of the Blue Wind Empire, I have heard of your heaven-defying arrogance. After seeing it firsthand today, it's really not even the least bit untrue. But this prince fancies people like you, because an arrogant idiot like you who doesn't know the difference between heaven and earth, is always able to give this prince some joyous moments. If this world lacks idiots like you, this prince's life will really be devoid of too much joy.”

“The two of you, stand back. Today, this prince shall personally play with his blood!!”

Snap!!

The jade fan in Feng Xichen's hands instantly opened up. Such a casual action, actually brought about a soundwave as though space was being torn apart. The surrounding several wedding tables instantly crumbled by the terrifying profound energy, with various glass cups and jade plates scattering onto the ground.

This was the Blue Wind Imperial Palace, and it was even the place where the princess' wedding was being hosted. In Blue Wind, even if one had a heavenly huge grudge, one would never dare to act rashly at such an occasion. Yet Feng Xichen dealt out his hand just as he had said. Evidently, he basically never placed this Imperial Palace in his eyes at all. And when this single blow of his was unleashed, the surrounding guests all paled from shock. Even those Sect Master-class figures who possessed almighty strength, all had pale faces as well as they retreated out of fear...

Because the formidable might released by Feng Xichen, was impressively, a Throne's power!!

A Throne, was an existence at the ultimate summit of Blue Wind Empire, and the number of Thrones in the Blue Wind Empire added up was even less than ten. But this prince who was only around twenty years old, and was ranked thirteenth in the Divine Phoenix Imperial Palace, actually possessed a Throne's power! The aura of the two elders he brought along, also did not seem to be the least bit weaker than him either! Clearly, they were similarly genuine Thrones as well!

Cang Wanhe had absolutely never expected that Feng Xichen would actually act in the palace's wedding ceremony, as he loudly exclaimed. "Thirteenth prince, please listen to us..."

When Cang Wanhe's words fell, Feng Xichen did not even care in the least. The jade fan in his hands suddenly flew out; spinning at extreme speed, it turned into a life taking flying wheel, flying towards Yun Che. Behind the flying wheel, a long thin black line trailed behind it... shockingly, that was space being torn apart. And the place it was flying to, was directed right at Yun Che's throat. Clearly, he wanted to immediately splatter out blood in this wedding ceremony.

"Watch out!" Ling Yun, Ling Jie, and Dongfang Xiu exclaimed.

Facing this incoming jade fan with a life taking aura, Yun Che's brows tightened. He did not block it, rather, while turning his body, he rose with a leap. With a loud sounding bang, he smashed through the great hall's roof, and accelerated towards the south.

"Heh? Trying to flee?" Feng Xichen smiled coldly. With a wave of his hand, the jade fan flew back into the palm of his hand. His blazing figure blurred and when he broke through the door, it looked as though his body had teleported, as he chased towards the direction Yun Che sped to.

No one had ever expected that such a change would actually occur to this big wedding which the entire empire was focused on. The various experts of Blue Wind Empire looked at each other, their faces were pale, yet, none of them dared to stop Feng Xichen — even though this was Blue Wind Empire's territory. What a

joke. Even if they would end up offending Yun Che, they definitely would not choose to offend the Divine Phoenix Sect. Although their names and their sects' names may shake the Blue Wind Empire, in front of the Divine Phoenix Sect, it was basically impossible for them to possess the least bit of strength to resist. Even if their rage had boiled all the way up to their brains, they would definitely not have the audacity to step into the matters of the Divine Phoenix Sect.

Inside the Moon Embracing Palace, Cang Yue, who had long finished dressing up, was quietly, and anxiously sitting in front of the dressing mirror. Hiding under the lightly swaying glass tassels, was her absolutely breathtaking beautiful face. Beside her, Xiao Lingxi had been accompanying her. Occasionally, she would speak with her, calming down the anxiousness in her heart.

In another few short moments, Yun Che would be coming to lead her by the hand, to worship to the heaven and earth with her, and become husband and wife.

At this moment, an ear-shaking boom suddenly came from outside. After the loud boom, series of disorderly noises rang. The initial sounds of gongs and drums suddenly stopped abruptly, and what remained, was only chaos. Although the Moon Embracing Palace was very far away from the big wedding hall, these sounds could still be heard clearly.

“What’s that sound?” Cang Yue spoke up anxiously. “What happened outside?”

“I’ll go take a look.” Xiao Lingxi instantly became anxious as

well, and she ran outside with quick steps.

Yun Che consecutively leapt into the air several times, speedily moving far away from the wedding hall. After landing on an empty land in the imperial palace, his steps suddenly stopped, while Feng Xichen seemed to have immediately landed behind him right after, his speed was really as quick as a ghost's. Seeing Yun Che stop in his steps, he began to laugh in ridicule. "Come on, run, why aren't you running anymore? It's been a very long time since this prince has played hide-and-seek. At the very least, you should let this prince play his part."

"Run?" Yun Che revealed a cold smile. "You think I'm afraid of you?" Today is the day of my wedding, I simply do not wish for your blood to dirty my wedding hall."

Feng Xichen's expression did not change as haze gathered within his two eyes. Yun Che's degree of arrogance, was way above his expectations. Since he was young, this was actually the first time he had encountered someone who dared to speak to him in such a manner. The corner of his lips slowly raised, his laughter sounding even more dangerous. "My blood? Hahaha! You're really arrogant and idiotic to the point of being cute. Do you think that a mere someone like you, have the right to see my blood? But from the looks of it, regarding this matter of bloodline, there's already no need to test it any longer. You're actually, very sincerely, courting your own death in front of this prince!! Though, it's good to change to a more spacious location. By leaving that wedding hall or whatever intact, after this, it's even more convenient to change it into a spirit hall."

“A spirit hall? For your own usage?” Yun Che said with narrowed eyes.

Chapter 369 – Asking To Be Humiliated

As a prince of Divine Phoenix Empire, when arriving at any nation, Feng Xichen would always be able to walk with a completely straight back. Seemingly, when anyone was in front of him, they would always be silent, and did not dare to have the slightest bit of disrespect or offensive behavior, even more so in the weakest Blue Wind Empire.

However, his status as the Divine Phoenix Prince, evidently did not instill any fear in Yun Che, and this undoubtedly caused Feng Xichen's heart to sour greatly, and his intent to kill Yun Che had completely been raised as well. He loftily gave a cold laugh. "Yun Che, this prince is really curious as to where you get that audacity and confidence, to actually dare to display such arrogance in front of this prince. Do you really think that you're invincible, simply by being capable of exterminating Burning Heaven Clan, one of the so called Four Major Sects? Hahahaha. A frog in a well that has never walked out of this tiny nation, is really funny and pitiful. Bluntly speaking, along the way, I have heard many rumors regarding you. Initially, I still had a bit of expectation for you, but I never thought that your profound strength is actually only at the Earth Profound Realm, which can't even be described as 'pitiful'. It seems like these so called Four Major Sects, are nothing more than the four biggest jokes..."

Feng Xichen calmly looked at Yun Che, his eyes looked as though he was looking at a lowly ant which did not even have the qualifications to be seen before him. "But, your fate is still pretty good, because you will die an honorable death in this prince's hands. Before you die, this prince will even be kind enough to allow a trash with a mixed bloodline like you, witness what true Phoenix flames look like!!"

Feng Xichen's hand gesture changed, his fan opened up, and the scarlet flame mark on his forehead flashed, emitting out an eye-burning light. Instantly, crimson flames of the Phoenix burst out as though a tornado was suddenly swept up, filling up the sky and blocking the sun in a blink of an eye. The air crazily expanded and surged, and a severe distortion appeared in everyone's line of sight. An extremely terrifying heatwave enveloped downwards, causing all of the people in the vicinity to look as though they were wrapped in blazing magma. Their breaths were completely held in, and their entire bodies felt as though they were about to burn up.

SCREE~~

SCREE~

Clear and loud phoenix cries sounded from within the flames, trembling every single person to the point where even their souls were deeply shaken. The people raised their heads, and shockingly, they saw those crimson flames that filled the sky look as though they were formed and merged by countless freely soaring Fire Phoenixes which released a destructive might that could even burn the heavens and earth.

The surrounding Blue Wind experts retreated out of fear. The blazing heat of these flames along with their might and depth, had completely surpassed their understanding and imagination. Even Burning Heaven Clan's Purple Profound Flames of the highest tier, in front of these crimson flames, could not even be compared, because these were Phoenix's flames that came from the Divine Phoenix Sect... they possessed the might of a divine beast, they

were the publicly acknowledged strongest flames of the entire Profound Sky Continent!! There were countless experts present, yet, none of them had the confidence to go against flames like these, also, even Dongfang Xiu, an ultimate expert at half-step into the Emperor Profound Realm, might even be killed instantly when facing these extremely terrifying flames.

Looking at the Phoenix's flames which enveloped the entire sky, the black clothed elder and red colored elder nodded slowly as well. The black clothed elder sighed. "Although His Highness's aptitude cannot be considered as the best among the many princes, he, after all, still carry the royal bloodline. In this year, the strength of his Phoenix's flames had made considerable breakthroughs, currently, he no longer seem to be weaker than us old things. I believe, given another year, he will be able to completely surpass us."

The red clothed elder said. "Hoho, we are nothing but two little bodyguards in the sect. Our lifetime's limit is basically restricted to the Emperor Profound, how can we be used as comparison for His Highness? With His Highness's current progress, he might have a hope of becoming an Overlord in his lifetime!"

The phoenix flames that filled the sky were like the flames the purgatory. Carrying a boundless destructive aura, they enveloped downwards, towards Yun Che. Looking at the descending flames, Yun Che originally wanted to act, however, as though he suddenly thought of something, the pair of hands which he had raised were retracted, allowing the flames to descend and completely submerge him within.

“Boss!!”

“Yun Che!!”

The sea of flames that filled the sky completely engulfed Yun Che, even causing his figure and aura to be completely swallowed within. Helplessly watching this entire scene, a series of panicked roars came from the vicinity. Ling Jie and Dongfang Xiu sprang out of the crowd, however, before they could even approach the phoenix flames, they were forced back by the searing heat of the flames that far surpassed their imagination. They were basically unable to approach at all... In their states of horror, they were basically unable to imagine how terrifying the outcome would be if they were engulfed by flames like these. Probably, in a mere instant, from their clothes, to their skin, to their flesh, and even their bones, they might all be burnt to ash.

“Hahahahahaha.” Feng Xichen let out a cruel, wild laugh. “So this is the number one of Blue Wind’s Ranking Tournament? The number one of Blue Wind’s younger generation? My teeth are really falling out from laughing here. This prince had thought that he might be able to struggle a little, never did I expect that under the might of the phoenix flames, he actually wasn’t even able to move, and was instantly swallowed whole. In this world, there’s nothing that the flames of the Phoenix cannot burn away. Under the Phoenix’s intense flames, in only three seconds, even his bones will turn into ash!”

Yun Che, who was swallowed whole by the Phoenix’s flames, naturally did not receive any form of damage. Forget about Feng Xichen, even if his father, the current Divine Phoenix Sect Master,

the Divine Phoenix Emperor, was here, he should not even think of using phoenix flames to harm a single strand of his hair. He stood within the flames unmoving, focusing his heart to feel the surging flames of the Phoenix by his side. The flames of the Phoenix indeed required the Phoenix's bloodline to be ignited. The reason why he himself was able to burn the Phoenix's blood, was because he possessed three drops of pure Phoenix's blood in his bloodstream. He wanted to know if there was a difference between his own phoenix flames, and the phoenix flames burnt by someone whose bloodline had been passed down for countless years by the Divine Phoenix Sect.

And the result, had greatly disappointed him.

Strictly speaking, no matter if it was the flames ignited by Yun Che, or even the people from the Divine Phoenix Sect, none of them could be called phoenix flames. Rather, they were merely regular profound flames which carried a slight amount of the Phoenix's divine power. Only the flames from the divine beast, the Phoenix itself, were actual phoenix flames. And the purity of the Phoenix's blood in one's bloodstream, naturally decided the purity of one's phoenix flames as well. As one whose body carried the Evil God's Seed, and also the Phoenix's blood, Yun Che's understanding to the laws of fire, and his fire controlling ability, could be said to be extremely strong. In an instant, he was able to feel that the "purity" of the phoenix flames ignited by Feng Xichen... was essentially not even half of his!

After all, the source of Yun Che's Phoenix blood came directly from the divine beast, the Phoenix itself.

While Feng Xichen's Phoenix's bloodline, was passed down generations after generations. His degree of purity, was basically unable to be compared to Yun Che's. The only one who possessed a bloodline whose purity could match Yun Che, was his ancestor of the first generation, who had received the Phoenix's blood!

However, the way these flames were being ignited, and their destructive laws, were exceptionally mysterious. From within them, Yun Che could clearly see the shadow of the 《World Ode of the Phoenix》. Back then in the Phoenix's Trial, using the controlling ability of his power from the Evil God's Fire Seed, he forcefully broke through the fundamental laws of the Phoenix's flames. Under the state of not possessing the Phoenix Profound Arts, he forcefully comprehended the Phoenix's profound skills the fifth and sixth stages of the World Ode of the Phoenix. However, without the fundamental laws of the Phoenix Profound Arts from the 《World Ode of the Phoenix》, Yun Che's phoenix flames had always been only capable of demonstrating might at the most basic level. The might of the two great Phoenix's flame skills, were similarly limited as well.

While the Divine Phoenix Sect, possessed the complete first to fourth stage of the 《World Ode of the Phoenix》. If Yun Che was able to receive the complete first to fourth stages, and have them integrate to the fifth and sixth stages, the might of his Phoenix's flames would undoubtedly rise by an incomparably large amount.

Within Feng Xichen's phoenix flames, Yun Che tried to catch the traces of the 《World Ode of the Phoenix》, however, very quickly, he gave up. After all, to inversely comprehend the Profound Arts from the opponent's strength was basically something seemingly impossible to achieve. Spreading his two arms out, the gold

colored burning Phoenix flame imprint on his forehead flashed for a moment. Similar crimson colored phoenix flames began to ignite from his body, and then, they erupted fiercely.

In an instant, as though a ferocious sea monster had risen from the seas, space shook wildly, and the concentrated sounds of fabric tearing rang out. The Phoenix's flames that were initially covering the entire sky, turned chaotic by the force blast in a blink of an eye, and they were even shattering into pieces, being annihilated... And what were annihilating these phoenix flames, were actually the same phoenix flames... that came from Yun Che!! However, the two had their differences. Feng Xichen's phoenix flames were like countless spiritual snakes, while Yun Che's phoenix flames were like a divine dragon dominating the sky, and wherever it went, Feng Xichen's phoenix flames were brutally, and forcefully, blasted away.

“Wha... What!!”

This change that came so suddenly, caused Feng Xichen, and the red and black elderly men to become greatly shocked. Yun Che was swallowed by Feng Xichen's Phoenix's flames for nearly five seconds, and they had initially believed that Yun Che must have already been burnt into ash. However, they had never expected that not only was Yun Che not even harmed the slightest bit, his sudden outburst with his own phoenix flames, could forcefully blast away Feng Xichen's phoenix flames...

Blasting away Phoenix flames of the Divine Phoenix Prince!!

One should know that in the Divine Phoenix Sect, the Phoenix's

bloodline of the Divine Phoenix Imperial Family was, comparatively, the purest. Under the same level of strength, the might of the Phoenix's flames ignited by a member of the imperial family, far surpassed any regular disciple. Feng Xichen's profound strength was at the second level of the Emperor Profound Realm, however, he was completely able to face a regular Divine Phoenix Sect disciple whose strength was at the fourth level of the Emperor Profound Realm without being defeated.

But Yun Che, whose strength was only at the seventh level of the Earth Profound Realm, with Phoenix flames that came from what they termed as a “bastard child's” Phoenix bloodline, could actually blast away Feng Xichen's Phoenix flames!!

At this moment, they looked as though they had seen ghosts under broad daylight.

Also, at the same time, their souls suddenly began to surge uncontrollably. Evidently, they felt a form of pressure that came from their bloodline! And they were not entirely strangers to this form of pressure, however, this feeling of pressure that came from their bloodline, clearly could only occur when one's degree of purity of their bloodline surpassed their own, and it had to even far surpass their own to be felt. However, currently, this feeling clearly came from Yun Che.

How was that possible!?

How was it possible for the bloodline of a bastard child who was living outside, cause a prince who carried the royal bloodline to feel a sense of pressure... How was that possible!?

Feng Xichen's expression stiffened. Then, it distorted slowly, bit by bit. He stared dumbfoundedly at his own Phoenix flames actually being crushed by his opponent's similar Phoenix flames. He felt as though his own pride and honor was severely shattered along with the Phoenix flames.

Gritting his teeth strongly, Feng Xichen suddenly roared out loudly. His entire being rose into the air, the Phoenix flame mark on his forehead intensely shone as the jade fan in his hands rained down crazed and furious hurricane-like flames. "Little bastard child, this prince possesses the most honorable and valuable Divine Phoenix Imperial Household's bloodline, in front of this prince, you're simply humiliating yourself with your lowly Phoenix flames!! This prince shall immediately allow you to witness... what true Phoenix flames are!!"

"The power of the Divine Phoenix... Phoenix Domain!!"

The long cry of a phoenix cut across the skies, the flames that were initially covering the sky and earth instantly expanded by several times once again. Earlier, Feng Xichen whose heart was filled with disdain and teasing thoughts, had only used about forty percent of his strength. However, this time, he used all of his strength, and even forcefully activated his current strongest destructive ability — Phoenix Domain.

The flames roared out wildly and they quickly formed into a gigantic blazing Phoenix, spiraling furiously above the ground, raining down a destructive power that shook the heaven and earth.

The corner of Yun Che's lips hooked up to a mocking arc. Spreading open his two arms, the gold flame mark once again appeared, and a gigantic crimson colored lotus proudly bloomed.

“Star Scorching Demon Lotus!!”

Bang bang bang...

Layers upon layers of the blazing flower, carrying a tyrannical aura that could burn away everything, bloomed at an extremely quick rate. As each layer of the blazing flower bloomed, the Phoenix Domain was forcefully and brutally torn open. That blazing phoenix which had only just taken form, was instantly sliced into countless pieces. The dispersed flames, under the engulfment from the flames of the demon lotus, were like the white snow being shone upon by the intense rays of the sun, as they quickly dissipated into nothing.

Chapter 370 – Overbearing

Feng Xichen clearly felt his Phoenix Domain being ripped into bits like a tattered rag in the blink of an eye. In less than ten breaths of time, he'd even lost contact with all the phoenix flames... The phoenix flames he viewed as pride, glory, and even life, which made him almost unparalleled amongst those of the same profound level, had actually been completely destroyed by a "bastard" at only the Earth Profound Realm just like that in the blink of an eye.

The eyes of the surrounding crowd all stared as wide as bells, each and every one of them were shocked to the point of almost losing consciousness. They had all only heard rumors of Yun Che's mightiness before; single-handedly annihilated Burning Heaven Clan, heavily injuring Ling Tianni, these rumors were all describing Yun Che's strength. Yet, even if there were tens of thousands more variations of such rumors, it would still be far inferior than the shock experienced from witnessing it personally. The strength erupted from Feng Xichen was the strength of a genuine Emperor Profound, and not only did he possess the Phoenix's bloodline, it was also the Divine Phoenix Sect's Imperial Family's bloodline. The crowd present didn't even have the courage to estimate the mightiness of his strength.

But his Phoenix flames, and even the Domain he had brought out, was so easily smashed into pieces by Yun Che just like that.

Even the phoenix flames coming the Phoenix royalty was already like this in front of Yun Che, so it could be imagined just how Burning Heaven Clan's profound fire had ended up!

Xiao Juetian's forehead was already covered in hot sweat, his spine chilled, and cold gasps even threaded through the gaps between his teeth. When personally witnessing Yun Che's terrifying strength, he was half frightened, and half rejoiced... He rejoiced that he didn't choose to unyieldingly confront it head on, and instead had lowered his face to compromise. Annihilating Burning Heaven Clan, at most proved that Yun Che's way of doing things were vicious and extreme, but daring to pick a quarrel with Divine Phoenix Empire's prince... proved that he was unquestionably a madman who didn't take consequences into account!

A madman with such terrifying strength, who didn't even fear the Divine Phoenix Empire in the slightest. Whoever provokes him would definitely be inviting their own destruction!

Xiao Juetian completely firmed his decision at this moment. Even if Yun Che were to stomp the entire Xiao Sect's dignity beneath his feet, he would greet him with a smile, and would never offend him even a tiny bit.

Star Scorching fire continuously expanded, and quickly spread over to Feng Xichen after engulfing Feng Xichen's Phoenix Domain.

These flames that came from Yun Che were all flames of the Phoenix, Feng Xichen was able to recognize this point in an instant. However, while both were similarly phoenix flames, the scorching heat and that wave of extremely overbearing pressure of the phoenix flames coming from Yun Che, actually made Feng

Xichen's body and bloodline start to simultaneously tremble. His body was extremely attuned to phoenix flames, but before Yun Che's phoenix flames even touched his body and had only neared, his protective profound energy was already warped to a large extent, while the surface of his body more so felt the painful feeling of being scorched as if his flesh was being torn apart.

At this moment, Feng Xichen's spirit had almost collapsed.

“Impossible... Impossible! You are only a bastard, an insignificant bastard at merely the Earth Profound Realm, how could you win against this prince's Phoenix Bloodline! Die!!”

The clothing on Feng Xichen's entire body puffed up as a cluster of scarlet flames ferociously burned up from his body. But before this cluster of flames had the chance to erupt, Yun Che's Star Scorching flames were already flooding over like raging waves of the sea, engulfing Feng Xichen within.

In just a mere five breaths of time, the phoenix flame that Feng Xichen had desperately reignited was already suppressed to the point of completely extinguishing, and even his protective profound energy was also quickly melting away. Feng Xichen was instantly panic-stricken, and felt the crisis of death for the first time in his life. With a loud cry, his entire body's energy surged, and he retreated backwards with the fastest speed possible, escaping from Star Scorching flames with all his might. But before he even had the time to regain his breath, Yun Che's figure had already appeared in front of him as if a ghost. With Dragon Fault having already appeared inside his hands, he directly smashed toward Feng Xichen's chest.

The two Divine Phoenix Sect black and red bodyguards were already shocked out of their wits a few times after Feng Xichen's phoenix flames had collapsed. Seeing Feng Xichen's situation at this time, they simultaneously turned pale from fright, and violently roared: "Stop!!"

Within the violent roar, the two simultaneously rushed out like lightning, but the moment they acted, their entire bodies suddenly felt a chill, and even their movements went stiff right after. A white silhouette blurred, and Xia Qingyue blocked in front of the two wearing an ice veil over her face as ice spirits fluttered around her entire body. She spoke in an indifferent and cold tone: "You are going to take the advantage of numbers, and bully the young as elders?"

Seeing a little girl of not even twenty years old actually blocking their front, the two elderly roared with contempt: "Just a little girl like you, dares to block us?! You court death!"

Before the voice fell, the red clothed elder blasted out a palm, and sprayed out a large stretch of phoenix flames toward Xia Qingyue, attempting to directly blow her away. However, before the phoenix flames had even neared Xia Qingyue's body, they suddenly stalled, then quickly dissipated, and in the end had actually turned into an array of scattered ice that rained down.

The minds of the black and red elderly men were both intensely quaked, they simply were unable to dare believe their own eyes. At the same time, a wave of cold energy which seemed to come from hell suddenly assaulted over, making their body instantly stiffen.

As the all the ice spirits danced around Xia Qingyue, the ground between the black and red elderly men suddenly bursted apart as a great tree of ice crystals bursted out from the ground and quickly grew. In the blink of an eye, countless leaves of snow and ice crystals scattered about, weaving into a dense and packed net of ice, sealing the two black and red elders within.

The heaviness of the cold energy enveloping their entire bodies far surpassed the two's imaginations. They quickly ignited phoenix flames with the intention to resist, but within the branches of ice and leaves of snow, their flames quickly extinguished right after they started to burn. Some flames were even directly frozen into the most simple and purest ice crystals of energy.

When ice attribute strength was strong enough, it could indeed cancel out phoenix flames. Profound fire could also be frozen, however, they had never heard that even phoenix flames could be frozen! The two locked within the branches of ice and leaves of snow struggled with all their strength, but even when joining forces, they actually couldn't escape in a short amount of time. Instead, their bodies were frozen stiffer and stiffer, and their blood almost solidified. Looking at the Xia Qingyue who was bathed within ice spirits like a descending goddess of ice and snow, the shock in their hearts couldn't grow any further...

How was it possible for such a person to appear within the little Blue Wind Nation whose strength was the weakest within the Profound Sky Seven Nations! One Yun Che was already completely violating common sense, and this girl, whose age clearly wasn't much different from Yun Che, was also frightening to such an extent!! Could it be that in all these years, Blue Wind had always been hiding their power?

The continuous shocks before their eyes caused them to uncontrollably give birth to such an absurd thought.

On the other side, Yun Che's Dragon Fault was also already smashing solidly onto Feng Xichen's body.

Yun Che's strongest strength was definitely not phoenix flames, but instead the heavy sword. However, Feng Xichen clearly wouldn't know about this. If he dodged with all his power, he could completely avoid Yun Che's attack. However, even though he was completely thwarted by Yun Che using phoenix flames, he also naively thought that Yun Che's strongest part would be phoenix flames. After all, in terms of profound strength, he was only at the Earth Profound Realm. He definitely wouldn't believe that Yun Che, who was only at the Earth Profound Realm could triumph over him in terms of strength. His expression darkened, the jade fan raised up horizontally, and smashed toward Yun Che's heavy sword with crazily surging profound energy.

Even Ling Tianni who was at the sixth level of the Emperor Profound Realm, who had a hundred years of rich accumulation avoided frontal confrontation with Yun Che's heavy sword at all cost, yet Feng Xichen, who was at the second level of the Emperor Profound Realm chose to confront toughness with toughness just like that! The moment Dragon Fault and the jade fan made contact, a cracking noise sounded, and the jade fan with thousands of precious fire crystals sealed within was directly smashed into pieces. Dragon Fault continued on, and smashed onto Feng Xichen's chest.

BANG!!!

Feng Xichen's protective profound energy instantly shattered explosively; at the same time, a light suddenly flashed on his body, and a phoenix cry surged up to the skies along with the light of fire, then a detailed and complicated scarlet colored runic markings clearly emerged on Feng Xichen's chest, then quickly vanished... Dragon Fault's ferocious energy also sharply decreased by seventy percent at this instant, as a enormous opposing force shook back, blasting Yun Che far away.

“It's Divine Phoenix Sect's Emperor Profound Protective Armament... the Phoenix Treasure Tunic!” Ling Yun muttered within the crowd: “For this kind of Phoenix Treasure Tunic, there are only a total of twelve in the Divine Phoenix Sect... Didn't think that one of them would actually be on him!”

Even though the power was canceled by seventy percent, Feng Xichen still felt that his chest was struck by a huge hammer that weighed at least half a million kilograms. Violently spraying out an arrow of blood, he flew out backwards. Fresh blood rained down in midair, and his entire chest was also bloody mutilated.

The eyes of the black and red elderly men who were struggling within the Tree of Frozen End nearly bursted out of their sockets... They naturally knew that Feng Xichen had on the Phoenix Treasure Tunic. Protective profound strength of the Emperor Profound Realm added with the Phoenix Treasure Tunic whose name was famous throughout Profound Sky, yet he was still smashed flying horizontally while spewing blood... They couldn't believe, just how terrifying of a power was hidden behind that

sword strike of Yun Che's.

This was that Yun Che they had never kept in their eyes at all, whom they thought had the bloodline of a bastard!?

How could he have such a shocking strength!! What kind of a freak is this!!

“Your Highness!!”

BANG!!

The two explosively roared at the same time. Flames surged up from their entire bodies, and finally melted away all of the Tree of Frozen End's restraint. No longer bothering with anything else, they quickly rushed toward Feng Xichen and supported him up from the ground.

Feng Xichen's gaze was already unfocused, his entire body limp. With the Phoenix Treasure Tunic as protection, his wounds weren't serious, but the psychological damage he took was ten thousands times stronger than the wounds on his body. He was the dignified and awe-inspiring prince of the Divine Phoenix Empire, a being that could cover the sky with one hand in the entire Profound Sky Continent. At this little Blue Wind Nation, he could walk against the law, he could even look down upon the Blue Wind Emperor, he could oppress any enormous clan at will single-handedly; no matter who it was that met him, they wouldn't dare to offend him in the slightest...

When arriving in Blue Wind Empire, he should have been riding the high horse; wherever he walked to, the only things he should see were ants...

Yet at this little Blue Wind Nation, he was helplessly beaten down black and blue by a person who was even younger than him, lower than him in levels of profound strength, and had even mocked and called a “bastard” by him. It made him, who was a Divine Phoenix Prince, and even the entire Divine Phoenix Empire’s face, hit rock bottom.

“Go... Let’s go!!” Feng Xichen roared with his teeth clenched, without even turning back. He, who had been humiliated and lost all dignity, simply didn’t have the face to stay any longer.

The black and red elderly men both didn’t say anything more. They simultaneously turned their heads back to take a glance at Yun Che and Xia Qingyue, and was about to leave taking Feng Xichen.

“Not so fast!”

The moment their feet had just lifted, Yun Che’s icy voice suddenly came from behind: “You want to leave? Ha! Have you gotten my permission?! Barging in unauthorized without invitation, not only did you destroy my great wedding hall, you’ve also insulted my bloodline, and even assaulted me with the intent to kill. Yet now you want to leave just like this? Do you think that my place is a playground that you can come and leave whenever you wish?!”

The moment Yun Che's words came out, Cang Wanhe and the others were all deeply shocked in their hearts. When Feng Xichen's group of three were about to leave, they had originally let out a great breath of relief, earnestly wishing that they would leave right this moment, which could be considered the best result that they didn't even dare to think about before. But unexpectedly, when they wanted to leave, Yun Che had instead wished to stop them from leaving.

The black and red elderly men's footsteps stalled, and the black colored elder turned around as he started sneering: "Yun Che! Did you really think that our Divine Phoenix Sect is something you can afford to provoke?"

"Divine Phoenix Sect?" Yun Che similarly started to sneer: "No matter what Divine Phoenix Sect or Pheasant Demon Sect you are, having provoked me, I'll make you pay a price that you'll never forget in your entire lifetime, without exception! Whether Divine Phoenix Empire is something I can afford to provoke, I do not know, and I do not need to know at the moment. Because right now, affording to provoke you three is already enough!!"

"You want to leave? Sure!" Yun Che extended his hand, and pointed at Feng Xichen: "Leave a right arm and a right leg of his behind, then, you can freely scam!"

Chapter 371 – Oppression

Yun Che's words made the three people of Divine Phoenix Sect... and even everyone present, all think that their ears had gone bad. The awe-inspiring Divine Phoenix Sect, a supreme existence like an overlord at the Profound Sky Continent, was actually threatened by a young man from the little nation like the Blue Wind to leave behind a hand and a foot; let alone seeing or hearing this before, no one had even dared to ever imagine it. As the Emperor of Blue Wind, Cang Wanhe had experienced countless up and downs in his entire life, and had even gone through calamities of life and death, but upon hearing these words, his heart was shocked to the point of spasming then and there.

The hairs on the three from Divine Phoenix Sect were even more erect, firelight surged everywhere as their entire heads nearly bursted from anger. The red clothed elderly man pointed at Yun Che, and said with a voice furious to the utmost limit: "Insolent Junior! You... You actually dare threaten my Divine Phoenix Empire's prince! His Highness is our Divine Phoenix Sect's, as well as the Divine Phoenix Empire's thirteenth prince!! I dare you to harm one hair on His Highness' head!!"

Cang Wanhe's head was already full of steaming sweat. Just as he moved forward a few steps and was about to speak, he heard Yun Che's cold laugh: "You think I don't dare? Heh... Then I'll personally do the harm for you to see!"

Before his voice fell, Yun Che had already dashed out. Sweeping up an enormous profound energy storm, Dragon Fault smashed toward the three along with a soul shaking dragon cry.

Xia Qingyue's fine brows slightly moved, as her figure floated up... There were three opponents, one at the second level of the Emperor Profound Realm, and two at the third level of the Emperor Profound Realm who all possessed the bloodline of Phoenix, she was afraid that it might be somewhat strained for Yun Che to face against alone. But before she could even speak, Yun Che's explosive roar had already resounded throughout the entire audience: "No one's allowed to interfere!"

Xia Qingyue's figure stalled, and after slightly pondering for a bit, the movements of her hand instantly change. Following the fluttering of her arm and the ice spirits, two huge transparent ice walls were conjured from the under the ground and spread outwards with an extremely quick speed, sealing off the left and right side of Yun Che and the three people of Divine Phoenix Sect, preventing their battle's residual energy from harming the surrounding people.

Even though it had only been a little more than two months, Xia Qingyue's Frozen End Divine Arts had clearly gone through another breakthrough.

The two black and red elders were now absolutely sure that this Yun Che before their eyes, was simply a madman!!

The immensely vast threat of their Divine Phoenix Empire, actually didn't have the slightest effect in front of him! In this Profound Sky Continent, only a madman would treat their Divine Phoenix Empire like nothing! And only a madman would so unhesitatingly attack a real prince from the Divine Phoenix Sect

without holding back!

“Junior... You court death!!”

The two were both burning with extreme anger. The black clothed elderly man took a step forward as a pitch-black long spear instantly solidified within his hand. Flames on the spear's body surged up, as though it was a twisting snake of flames.

The black clothed elderly man's figure frenziedly rushed out as fast as lightning, the spear tip directly piercing toward the vitals of Yun Che's chest as his body carried blurry afterimages and a scarlet flame trail. The sharp sound of air exploding mixed with ear piercing phoenix cries, almost piercing through the crowd's eardrums.

Yun Che's expression remained unchanged. His momentum unabated, his gaze as cold as ice, the heavy sword storm that was already extremely ferocious suddenly surged up with scarlet colored phoenix flames. Though this wave of energy storm wasn't sharp, it was oppressive and soul shaking like rolling thunder crashing onto the ground.

When they were less than five feet away away from each other, the black clothed elderly man clearly felt the terror of that energy storm coming from Yun Che. He also instantly understood why Feng Xichen, who had the Phoenix Treasure Tunic on his body still received heavy injuries from a single sword strike. After the shock beneath his heart ended, he no longer had time to shift positions, and could only brace himself to meet it head on.

BOOM!!

The phoenix flames on the spear's body was directly suppressed to the point of completely extinguishing by the heavy sword's power, the thick and long spear body also arched to a great degree by the impact, nearly snapping apart. The red clothed elder behind him was greatly dismayed; he knew the might behind this spear strike by the black clothed elderly man. He had also seen Yun Che's shocking strength, but he never had expected that Yun Che could so easily break the black clothed elderly man's killing move.

Dragon Fault's power slightly stalled for a bit under the collision, while the phoenix flames erupted at this time, flooding toward the black clothed elderly man.

The black clothed elder's pupils constricted, and his body pulled back with an extremely fast speed. Clenching his teeth, he let out a loud roar, directly throwing away the spear in his hands as his entire body instantly burned up with extremely thick and dense flames. The surrounding air warped to an great extent, even the ground beneath was completely burned into a red color, as if the black clothed elderly man's entire being was bathing within fresh blood.

“Haah!!”

Firelight as thick as blood instantly exploded, scattering into flame shaped snakes as vicious as lightning, and rushed ahead.

Rip! Rip! Ssss...

The blood colored firelight obstructed Yun Che's phoenix flames, scattering it piece by piece. If this was merely and purely Yun Che's phoenix flames, there was indeed the possibility of it to be completely canceled out. But what accompanied the phoenix flames, was still the overbearing heavy sword storm. The heavy sword storm behind it instantly flooded over at the next instant, bringing along the phoenix flames. In the blink of an eye, it engulfed and broke through the extremely high density blood colored flames like an unconquerable colossal serpent... Then, in the reflections of the black clothed elderly man's pupils, it violently crashed onto his chest, easily ripping apart his protective profound energy, broke into his body, and rushed into his meridians.

The black clothed elderly man's complexion instantly turned pale, his body consecutively fell back over a dozen steps, his limbs trembled as all the orifices on his face bled. His entire shirt was also completely burnt into ashes, and the exposed skin had been mostly scorched black as well; it was simply too miserable to speak of.

The entire audience was in complete dead silence. Not only Feng Xichen, even the two elders of the bodyguard level in the Divine Phoenix Sect had been smashed injured by Yun Che in less than three exchanges. Moreover, the injuries were considerably heavy.

Yun Che's strength, was evidently much more terrifying than the rumors! The crowd was already incapable of imagining where the exact limit of his strength was.

Back then, at the Bluefire Region, Yun Che's profound strength broke through to the seventh level of the Earth Profound Realm, but he had only broken through that time, and had not stabilized yet. After two months had passed, Yun Che's basic profound strength at the seventh level of the Earth Profound Realm was already extraordinarily stable, and had also started to step into the later stages. In addition to the fact that he still consumed dragon flesh as food every day in this period of time, his constitution also grew immensely. His current overall power had surpassed the power he had when battling Ling Tianni to a large degree.

If Ling Tianni was to fight with him again right now, he would definitely be shocked about the speed of his growth. And such a growth, was even under the condition that his profound strength rank hadn't increased.

The black clothed elderly man's old face had already turned into the color of pig liver. Being injured was secondary, but he, who was a dignified Divine Phoenix Sect bodyguard, was actually wounded by a junior of a little Blue Wind Nation in three moves. This was even under the gazes of everyone present. As a lofty and superior Divine Phoenix Sect bodyguard, face was unquestionably more important than life. As of today, that old face of his could be considered as having been stepped on beneath someone's feet. As he covered his chest, the black clothed elderly man's entire body shivered, while the red clothed elderly man beside him also had an extremely darkened expression. However, Yun Che didn't have the slightest hint of stopping, and directly rushed up dragging his heavy sword once again.

“Phoenix Flames Searing Heaven!”

Against such a frightening heavy pressure, the black clothed elderly man and the red clothed elderly man could not bother with something like face anymore as the two simultaneously struck out. Waves of fire instantaneously billowed to the skies, even the space itself was nearly burnt open... Two great Emperor Profound bodyguards of the Divine Phoenix Empire attacking at full strength together, how mighty of a power that was. Even though they were separated by Xia Qingyue's ice wall, the profound practitioners present still felt their entire body's blood and breath boil. Their hearts almost jumping out of their bodies as their entire body felt unspeakably uncomfortable. They all had no choice but to construct protective profound energy on themselves with all their strength.

“So... So scary!”

“These two are clearly truly enraged... They are people of Divine Phoenix Sect, and even are people by the prince's side! Just the imposing air was already so terrifying, if met head on, it's simply unimaginable. Even if it's Yun Che, he shouldn't be able to resist against it at all, right?”

However, two great Divine Phoenix Sect bodyguards were actually jointly attacking a junior who wasn't even one-fourth their age! Not to mention the surrounding people, even they themselves felt their faces turn hot. But the mightiness of Yun Che's strength had entirely surpassed their expectations, and only by completely killing him here, would they be able to take back some face.

Yet when facing against the full power attack by two great Emperor Profounds of the Divine Phoenix Empire, Yun Che's expression didn't change in the slightest. On Dragon Fault, the heavy sword's power roared as it fused with phoenix flames, and a matchless enormous energy locked onto the black and red elders before crazily erupting.

BOOOOOOOOM!!

The collision between phoenix flames and phoenix flames instantly caused space to burst open; phoenix cries, rumbling sounds, air exploding and sound of space tearing chaotically resounded in midair. That extremely blinding firelight and profound energy radiance almost blotted out the sun's brilliance from above.

The immensely blinding light of flames and the huge rumbling noise caused the surrounding crowd to instantly lose their sight and hearing. The power of the flames ruthlessly swept through, the ground was flipped up over ten meters high; the walls of Frozen End Xia Qingyue had constructed with full power swayed. Then, cracks quickly crawled all over the place as slivers of the profound energy storm seeped through these tiny cracks... But just these tiny portions of leaked energy had already blasted away the nearby profound practitioners in an instant, while some people whose profound strength was relatively weaker vomited blood on the spot. The spectating crowd instantly went into chaos.

The sky reaching light of the phoenix flames lasted for a dozen breaths of time, and finally began to dissipate. Everyone's eyesights had also cleared at this moment, and through the

transparent wall of ice that had almost fully bursted apart, they saw that the black and red elders were completely scorched black. From clothing to hair, they had all been burnt to charcoal, and the place they stood was over a hundred meters away from their original position... However, when looking back at Yun Che, there wasn't a single hint of injury on his body; even his clothing and hair wasn't messy in the slightest.

This scene, made everyone gasp deeply. Over half of them were directly struck dumb, still unable to believe their own eyes for quite a while.

Yun Che alone, with one sword strike... had smashed back two great Emperor Profounds from the Divine Phoenix Empire without being harmed at all!!

Yun Che's Dragon Fault dragged onto the ground, and a faint smile hung on the corner of his mouth. His gaze was profound yet calm, the tips of his hair wantonly fluttered amidst the gust of profound energy that hadn't fully dissipated... At this moment, Yun Che was like an emperor that looked down upon the world in everyone's eyes! This kind of aura and imposing force had even surpassed the Blue Wind Emperor, Cang Wanhe, who had been on the throne for several tens of years!

The lips of the black and red elderly men trembled, and fear had even emerged in the expression of their eyes. When jointly attacking earlier, they had not held back in the slightest and attacked with complete, full power! Yet the two were still beaten back after joining hands, they were already so frightened that their hearts were about to burst open... In this small Blue Wind Nation,

how could there exist such a being!

“Hah...” The corner of Yun Che’s lips slightly slanted as a faint laugh seeped out from his lips. Suddenly, his figure blurred, and an after image took off as his entire person directly rushed toward Feng Xichen... Within that exchange earlier, Feng Xichen was undoubtedly affected. The state of his injuries that wasn’t light from the start became even heavier, and now he was heavily breathing while half kneeling onto the floor.

“Don’t!” The two black and red elders turned pale with fright. Now, not only had they already affirmed that Yun Che was simply a madman who took no heed of consequences when doing things, they’ve also affirmed that he was a terrifying madman! Such a madman, would do anything that was possible! Perhaps he would really strike to kill Feng Xichen. If the Thirteenth Prince were to really die here, then they wouldn’t be able to atone for their crime even if they were to die ten thousand times. Their families would even be implicated... Yun Che’s sudden actions, made the two feel that their hearts were about to burst. They uttered a loud roar as strength from their entire body crazily flooded out...

“Dragon Rupturing Flame!!”

The two’s power fused together, and compressed down to the utmost limit, blasting out a stroke of extremely dense phoenix flames that flew toward Yun Che amidst the howling sound that shook the heavens.

Yun Che’s eyelids lifted as the heavy sword swung out, a wolf image rushed out within the howling of the wind.

“Sky Wolf Slash!!”

BOOOOOM!

The noise of air exploding disorderly sounded, the Phoenix's flame and the Sky Wolf's power fiercely clashed, engulfing and tearing each other apart. But this kind of stalemate did not last very long; with the sounding of a ferocious wolf's roar, the phoenix flames were pierced through by the Sky Wolf's image, and torn up into two. The Sky Wolf's image continued howling forward, crashing onto the bodies of two black and red elders.

Though nearly seventy percent of the Sky Wolf's power had been shaved off by the phoenix flames, the remaining energy was still incomparably terrifying. The two's protective profound energy were instantly shattered from impact, and the skin and flesh of their chests turned over. Blood splattered everywhere and their bodies were also blasted over thirty meters away, unable to stand up for a long time.

Yun Che had already rushed to the front of Feng Xichen, and knocked him over with a kick. His body made a rotation in midair, then heavily plummeted down. And the spot his right foot was landing for, just happened to be Feng Xichen's head.

BOOM!!

This time, Yun Che didn't control Dragon Fault's weight, and freely fell down from above. Dragon Fault's heavy weight of over

twenty thousand kilograms, instantly bursted the ground apart. Feng Xichen's entire head, had also been completely stomped into the ground by Yun Che, and not even a strand of hair was revealed to the outside.

Chapter 372 – Miserable Is Just A Single Word

As the Thirteenth Prince of the Divine Phoenix Empire, Feng Xichen had spent his entire life within glory, as well as other's dread and flattery. Forget about such an unprecedented humiliation of his head being stomped beneath the ground by someone, since when had he experienced any humiliation at all? His brain buzzed, then desperately tried to struggle, but what had pressed onto his head and body was like an immensely heavy mountain. Not mentioning that he was currently injured, even if he was in a pristine condition, it would still be impossible for him to break away.

Even when using all his strength, his body still could only twitch to a small extent, and simply couldn't break away even a little. His head that was stomped beneath the ground's surface continuously leaked out unpleasant and hoarse sounds of sobbing whimpers.

After being smashed by Yun Che's Sky Wolf Slash, the blood and profound energy of the two black and red elderly men's entire bodies immensely tumbled and boiled, and when they saw Feng Xichen's miserable state, their eyeballs nearly bursted from staring too hard. The two no longer cared about calming their blood and energy, and rushed toward Yun Che, staggering and tumbling, as they hoarsely roared: "Let go of His Highness!! Or else... or else my Divine Phoenix Empire will definitely slaughter all nine of your generations! And make you live a life worse than death!"

If Yun Che hadn't heard these kinds of threats ten thousand times in these two lives, he had at least heard them eight thousand

times. Stepping onto Feng Xichen's head, he pressed down the entire weight of Dragon Fault, and wildly laughed out loud: "Sure thing! Then I'll wait for your Divine Phoenix Sect to come and annihilate my nine generations! However, I don't know whether or not your Divine Phoenix Sect can successfully do so. But since you've already spoken out these words, then the poor bugger under my feet can only die now! Tsk tsk, I had merely wanted a hand and a foot of his before, yet you guys are forcing me to take his life. So it appears that at your Divine Phoenix Empire, the use of a prince's life is actually just for giving away for heck of it!"

Once his voice fell, Yun Che's expression suddenly turned cold. As he lifted Dragon Fault, a frightening aura field suddenly condensed onto the sword's body, and he was about to smash down.

"Stop... Stop it!!"

When using the incomparably powerful Divine Phoenix Sect as a threat, not only had it failed to help them in the slightest, it was instead directly used by Yun Che as the reason why Feng Xichen must be killed. Yun Che's actions, which contained not the slightest of hesitation caused the two black and red elders to nearly kneel down on the spot from fright. Only now did they finally come to realize that against Yun Che, a "madman" who took no account of consequences at all when doing things, threat, coercion, and intimidation simply wouldn't have the slightest bit of effect. Even if Feng Xichen's identity as a prince was put there on the table, Yun Che would still unhesitatingly take his life!!

The two of them were entirely not Yun Che's match, while Feng

Xichen's life was also in his hands. The two black and red elderly men no longer dared to be impudent; even if they earnestly wished they could rip Yun Che into pieces, they had no choice but to suppress the anger on their expressions. The black clothed elderly man forcefully breathed in, restraining his expression, and said with his teeth clenched: "Yun Che! Today... Today we admit defeat! Let go of His Highness right now... As long as you let His Highness go, we'll definitely no longer strike out against you today, and leave right away!"

"HAHAHAHA!" As if he had heard a joke as great as the heavens, Yun Che heartily laughed with his head raised upwards, and said mockingly: "The words you are saying, simply aren't any different from dog farts! You're saying it like I'm actually afraid of you two striking out against me or something!" He extended his finger, and tauntingly crooked it at the two: "I just won't let him go, why don't you strike out at me, come... Come on!"

"You!!" The black clothed elderly man's face became extremely unsightly, he nearly sprayed out a mouthful of old blood on the spot. The red clothed elderly man bit his teeth, and said as he took a step forward: "Yun Che, don't you dare go too far when doing things..." Just as he spoke half the sentence, he saw Yun Che's expression instantly darken, and the inside of his heart abruptly thumped; he instantly did not dare to say even half a word with any threatening kind of nature, as his expression and tone also softened with an extremely quick speed: "We are indeed the ones have offended you first today. As long as... as long as you let our prince go and let us leave, we'll let bygones be bygones... Oh no, we can pretend that it didn't happen at all! We won't tell anyone about it either..." His gaze swept the surroundings, and continued on: "Everyone present, I trust that no one would spread what happened today either...Or else, my Divine Phoenix Sect will

definitely annihilate whoever's clan that does.”

Even though the three words Divine Phoenix Sect seemingly didn't have any threatening effect against Yun Che, to the others, they were a threatening power no less than that of gods! The moment red clothed elder's words were spoken, everyone's complexions sharply changed as they all became as silent as cicadas in winter, wishing that they could nod and speak out their agreement on the spot to demonstrate their determination of not spreading the news out to anyone.

These words coming from the mouths of Divine Phoenix Sect's people already be considered as humble and lowly to the utmost limit. Within history, there actually hadn't been anyone of the Blue Wind Empire who could make someone of Divine Phoenix Sect reveal such a nearly begging gesture.

“Is that so?” Yun Che's eyes turned to the side, yet his gaze was extremely disdainful. He said leisurely: “These words of yours, are simply insulting my intelligence. You two followed this dogshit prince here to Blue Wind in order to ride the high horse, yet were beaten into dogs by me, a junior in Blue Wind Empire. If news of this were to spread... Tsk tsk, you guys would implicate the entire Divine Phoenix Empire and cause its face to sweep the floor. The once high and mighty Divine Phoenix Empire, would be reduced to a laughing stock of the various nations. This dogshit prince naturally would not die as a result of this, but for you two old things, even being lynched would be considered light. You two can be said as the ones who want this matter to not be propagated in this entire world the most, and probably wished that you could kill everyone present here to seal their mouths. Yet now, you are actually using this as a bargaining chip? Are you treating me like a

retard?”

Yun Che's words directly struck the two black and red elders' vitals, making their entire bodies greatly tremble. At the same time, it also caused everyone present to realize something. They suddenly came to realize why Yun Che actually dared to be so overbearing before these three people of Divine Phoenix Empire. As the strongest nation of the Profound Sky Seven Nations, Divine Phoenix Empire had always been an overlord like existence in which none of the other six nations dared to steal its brilliance. Even if the other six nations joined forces, they still would never be a match for Divine Phoenix Empire. While Divine Phoenix Sect, was also Divine Phoenix Empire's overlord.

No one could ever transgress Divine Phoenix Sect's might, and no one was ever able to tread on Divine Phoenix Sect's dignity.

But today, Divine Phoenix Sect's three great Emperor Profounds, including a genuine prince, were defeated by only a young man of only nineteen in the weakest Blue Wind Empire, and even the prince's head had been stomped under his feet. If this was to be propagated, it could be considered the greatest humiliation in the history of the Divine Phoenix Empire! Even the coercive power of Divine Phoenix Empire at Profound Sky Continent would be greatly affected. And the culprit who was the cause of this humiliation — Feng Xichen, as a prince, would at most receive some punishment, while the two black and red elderly men would extremely likely receive capital punishment. Thus, in accordance to what Yun Che had said, they wouldn't be willing to let this matter be known by their sect, nor the people of the world, even if it resulted in them not being able to take revenge against Yun Che using Divine Phoenix Sect's power.

It seemed as if Yun Che had been certain of this from the very start.

The two black and red elderly men's faces thoroughly flushed red. The red clothed elderly man's entire body shivered, he pointed at Yun Che and said: "Yun Che, don't push it too far!!"

"I'm pushing it too far!?" Yun Che smiled coldly in a frightening fashion: "You and I are complete strangers to one another. With no grudges and enmity, you guys came uninvited on my big wedding day. Not only did you sneer and humiliate me, disrupting my wedding ceremony, you've even attempted to strike at me with the intent to kill! Yet now you conversely say that I am the one pushing it too far? Ha, not only are these four words of yours extremely laughable, they also make me feel unhappy... As for people that make me unhappy, I would always make them... even more unhappy!!"

Amidst a harsh shout, the Dragon Fault in Yun Che's hand suddenly smashed down, and violently crashed onto Feng Xichen's body.

BOOM!!

The ferocious power of the heavy sword exploded on Feng Xichen's body, and the incredibly vivid sound of bones breaking, as well as a scream of agony coming from the ground beneath instantly traveled very far out. Under this sword strike, the bones of over a dozen places on Feng Xichen's body snapped, and a dozen

of his meridians had also shattered. The blood vessels in his body more so bursted in groups; blood flowed all over his body, as though his entire body had turned into a leaking blood bag,

“Your Highness!! Yun Che!! You...”

“I what?” Yun Che’s eyes narrowed, and once again raised the heavy sword: “Did you want to continue saying that I am pushing it too far? No problem, say as much as you want, I just wonder whether or not this poor bugger underneath my feet can survive my next sword strike.”

“You... you... you...” The black and red elderly men’s bodies went cold, their complexions were ghastly pale, without any color of blood. Looking at the half-dead Feng Xichen, they were unable to even utter a complete sentence for a long while.

Cang Wanhe quickly stepped out at this moment, and said: “Yun Che, Divine Phoenix’s prince is still young, so he does things rashly, but he still didn’t cause any severe consequences. No matter what he had done wrong, he is in the end, a guest; now that he has also been taught a lesson, and they had already promised to forget what happened today as well... If you really killed Divine Phoenix’s prince, it will do no good to either side. How about letting him go now?”

Yun Che naturally did not truly want to kill Feng Xichen, or else he would’ve done it long ago. By severely injuring Feng Xichen, they would’ve perhaps even concealed this matter in order to save face and avoid heavy punishment while swallowing all the humiliation and injuries into their stomach. But if he really killed

Feng Xichen, that would be another entirely different notion. Yun Che knew very well that the current him fundamentally was no match for the Divine Phoenix Empire at all.

Anger ought to be vented, but the person himself could not be killed. And the best stairway down from the stage, would naturally be Cang Wanhe. He knew that Cang Wanhe would definitely come forward at the appropriate time.

When Cang Wanhe spoke, Yun Che, who had on a face full of wild arrogance, instantly put on an appearance of respect. After he earnestly finished listening to his words, he only thought for a few seconds before he answering very respectfully: “Even though I am currently furious, since it is the command of Your Majesty, Yun Che will naturally obey.”

As he finished speaking, Yun Che moved his foot away from Feng Xichen’s head. Then, his leg flew up, and kicked the Feng Xichen whose head was stuck beneath the ground toward the two black and red elderly men. The two hastily went forward and caught Feng Xichen, whose body was covered with blood.

“Hmph! You disrupted my wedding, and even wanted to kill me. I had originally wanted to end you all here, but since it was His Majesty who pled mercy for you, then I’ll let you go this time! Why haven’t you paid your gratitude toward my Blue Wind Emperor yet!”

Even though Cang Wanhe was the Emperor, those great sect’s key figures had always only treated him with respect on surface and condescending gazes beneath, some didn’t even bother to

appear respectful on the surface. But today, the Yun Che who decisively oppressed Divine Phoenix Sect and shocked the powerful beings of Blue Wind, was actually extremely reverent toward him, and “readily listened to his words”. For the first time, Cang Wanhe, who had been on the throne for so many years, tasted the feeling of his prestige surging off the charts, and even his back unconsciously straightened up a great deal. Toward Yun Che, his heart instantly birthed endless gratefulness. He understood very well that such a simple attitude toward him from Yun Che would truly make him, Cang Wanhe, who had ascended to the throne for over twenty years, into the Emperor who commands the Blue Wind!

Chapter 373 – Extreme Deterrence

Feng Xichen had already been knocked unconscious, but although the injuries on his body were shocking to the eyes, they were not fatal. The black and red elders heaved a huge sigh of relief, yet the anger and hatred in their hearts were basically unable to calm down. However, they were not Yun Che's match; even if their hatred were ten times stronger than now, they still had to put up with it. The two of them walked forward, faced Cang Wanhe, and said with lowered heads. "Thank you Your Majesty, Blue Wind Emperor... for your benevolence."

"Hoho, there's no need for this." Cang Wanhe slightly raised his hand, his body was filled with the dignity of an emperor. "The seven nations, including my Blue Wind, are of the same breath and branches, causing a ruckus would benefit no one. Although, in the end, the prince has been heavily injured in today's matter, ultimately, the cause of it came from your side. About this point, none of you will deny it, right? And if news of this matter were to spread, it will benefit neither your side, nor ours. Instead, it will bring about consequences that we are unable to predict. Hence, just as you have said before, the matter today shall be taken as though it had never happened. For the people that are present, I shall guarantee that none of them will say a single word about this, if otherwise, there's no need for your side to step in, for we will be the first one to punish them. As such, do any of you have any objections?"

When the Blue Wind Emperor finished his words, his mighty gaze swept the surroundings. Ling Jie immediately stood out, and said with a high voice. "Your Majesty, please be at ease. Ling Jie, and my elder brother Ling Yun, of Heavenly Sword Villa, will definitely not leak news of this matter to anyone... Including my

father. I shall swear upon these words! If I were to go back on these words, I shall face the wrath of the heavens!”

With Ling Jie taking the lead, the rest of people followed one after another as well, swearing that they would never leak news of today’s matter to anyone.

If other strong nations or sects were to visit today instead of the Divine Phoenix Sect, the matter today would have been equal to setting up an endless grudge. However, the Divine Phoenix Sect was really too mighty and strong. Once this type of strength became too dazzling, and was incapable of being moved, it will naturally form a kind of burden, known as honor... which was exactly the Divine Phoenix Sect’s honor and dignity. It could never be trampled and humiliated, especially when they’re up against people that were much weaker than them.

So this conclusion had once again, allowed the black and red elders to heave a huge sigh of relief. With cautious eyes, they swept through the surrounding crowd. Then, without saying another word, they left embarrassingly carrying Feng Xichen, and very quickly, they disappeared from everyone’s line of sight, while Yun Che’s voice was sent into the direction they disappeared to as well, entering their ears.

“You three, listen up. Five months later, I will personally head over to Divine Phoenix Empire to participate in the Seven Nation Ranking Tournament! You people had better make preparations to strive to make sure I will never return five months later. Do not disappoint me~~~”

This huge threat which came from the Divine Phoenix Sect that suddenly descended, concluded just like that, in a way which no one could have ever expected.

When Feng Xichen and his group appeared and acted against Yun Che, everyone thought that Yun Che was completely done for this time. However, not only was Yun Che not injured in the slightest, nor did he take any losses, he had instead severely beaten down the three that came from the Divine Phoenix Sect with his astonishing strength, and had even stepped on their achilles heel... Although his strength and shrewdness were frightening, in comparison, what was more frightening was his ruthlessness and decisiveness. Early on, his annihilation of Burning Heaven Clan had shook the Blue Wind. When compared to the incident today, his deed of annihilating Burning Heaven Clan basically could no longer be considered as something notable!

Not only did the Divine Phoenix Sect's arrival not bring about any negative influence for Yun Che, rather, his prestige and deterrent force had once again risen. In their eyes, the title "Number One of Blue Wind" was no longer sufficient to describe the current Yun Che. The eyes they cast on Yun Che, began to carry a much deeper respect, shock, and fear.

Yun Che turned around, and said with a calm smile. "Everyone, I'm really sorry. I casually chased away some hyperactive clowns, which affected everyone's mood. Everyone, please, return to your seats. It is this humble one's big wedding today, and all of you esteemed guests will definitely enjoy it. Regarding the matter earlier..." Yun Che's eyes narrowed. "I believe everyone must have already forgotten completely about it, right?"

Yun Che actually referred the mighty Divine Phoenix Prince as just a “hyperactive clown” whom he had “casually chased away”. The hearts of everyone present cramped, and Yun Che’s final words, that threat, infiltrated every single one of their hearts and souls... Currently, Yun Che’s words were undoubtedly a royal decree which could not be defied. Everyone present hurriedly responded, and for a moment, the various sounds constantly mixed, every single of them nervously promised to completely forget about the incident that happened today. And then, they turned back towards the great wedding hall, with none of them daring to take an early leave. These were all mighty and arrogant heavyweights in their own territories, yet currently, all of their footsteps were especially slow as they cautiously moved, the Sect Master of Xiao Sect in particular... when he returned to his seat, his buttocks did not dare to sit too heavily on the chair.

As for Crown Prince Cang Lin and Third Prince Cang Shuo who had guilty consciences, their faces were even more pale. The summer sun was blazing, yet their bodies were chilling cold as they constantly wiped off their cold sweat... Though they had the same statuses as princes of an empire, when compared to the Divine Phoenix Prince, they were basically less than shit. Yun Che had even dared to step the Divine Phoenix Prince beneath his feet, so if he wanted to crush them, it would basically be no different than crushing an ant.

A large hole in the roof of the great wedding hall was made by Yun Che himself, but after a quick clean-up, the wedding proceeded. However, there was clearly a change in the atmosphere, especially when Yun Che was giving toasts, none of the people facing him were not filled with fear and trepidation. That frightened look... basically looked as though every single one of them wished to kneel and return the toast to Yun Che.

A strong person might not cause others to fear him. Ling Tianni, for example, had been number one in Blue Wind for dozens of years, however, towards him, people felt more of respect, admiration. He was someone to look up to, and there was hardly any fear to speak of. Because even though Ling Tianni was extremely strong ability-wise, generally, he was a very modest person. The ones who feared him, were only those extremely vile and ferocious people. However, Yun Che was different. Not only were his abilities strong, which had exceeded everyone's expectations, his personality, could be termed as 'vindictive, and overbearingly tyrannical', his means were even more decisive and ruthless... A great sect which had prospered for a thousand years, because they had captured his family, even in the situation where none of them were injured, he instantly exterminated that entire sect! As for the mighty Divine Phoenix Prince, an ultimate figure whom not many in the entire Profound Sky Continent would be capable of offending, he actually unhesitantly gave him a thrashing, and had even stepped on his head with his foot...

With a personality like this, adding with that kind of strength... who would dare to offend him!? Who dared to rebel against him!? Who dared to not respect him!?

And, this was also a deterrence, which Yun Che had deliberately built since back then.

With all of the esteemed guests back in their seats, the wedding ceremony between Yun Che and Cang Yue proceeded on. However, the master of ceremonies' voice began to shake, and occasionally, he even stammered, which continued for exactly fifteen minutes, before it finally improved. Very quickly, Xiao Lie took up his seat,

and his seat was, impressively, at the same level as Cang Wanhe's. Everyone present firmly memorized Xiao Lie's facial features... It was this old man whose profound strength was only at the Spirit Profound Realm, who looked gentle and filled with vicissitude, that brought about Burning Heaven Clan's annihilation. The mayors and grandmaster-class individuals present looked at Xiao Lie over and over again, afraid that they might one day forget his look. They constantly warned themselves to definitely treat him like their own fathers when they see him... If they were to accidentally offend him, the annihilation of their sects would be the damn consequence!

The atmosphere that was flooded with fear and cautiousness however, did not persist for too long, as the celebration music made by the gongs and drums once again livened up the place. Everyone gradually began to let loose, letting out bursts of clamor. Holding onto a red silk, Yun Che walked in from outside the great hall. On the other side of the red silk, led by Xiao Lingxi's arm, was Cang Yue in a phoenix gown, who walked over lightly, and shyly.

The earlier unforeseen event frightened Cang Yue. However, as the dust settled, and Yun Che did not receive any sort of injuries, the anxious "badump" in her heart, once again changed into another type of anxious "badump".

The sunlight today was exceptionally gentle. Her phoenix gown shone enchantingly as the glittering sunlight reflected on it, the prideful and brilliant shine dazzled everyone's eyes. The bright red gold-threaded phoenix coronet was covered with thin long pearl tassels, slightly covering the ruby at the center of her forehead and her slightly powdered snow-jade face. The darkened brows, snow-like skin, bright eyes, and jade lips she possessed were delicate and

moving. That shy posture which could cause one's heart to shake, and the pearl tassels which slightly concealed her face, multiplied her charm. As though she was a woman who was banished from the heavenly court, her beauty was unearthly...

In her lifetime, today was undoubtedly the moment she was the most beautiful. The current her, was like a fairy who had walked out of a painting, people were unable to shift their eyes away from her absolute beauty.

Her beauty, and that formless elegance and grace, subdued all of those who had seen her before and those who had not. Those who looked straight at her unconsciously held their breaths, their eyes dazed... Ling Jie especially, who was bursting with good impressions towards Cang Yue, was watching completely with disbelieving eyes, to the point where even his drool was flowing down his chin.

She was the Blue Wind Imperial Family's only princess, she was a woman with the most honorable status in the entire Blue Wind. At the same time, she also possessed beauty that could shake the nation, and a gentleness that no man could extricate himself from... it was as though the creator of the world had poured all of his love onto her. All of the esteemed guests present were sighing in praise in their hearts. And only Yun Che, could be worthy of such a woman, who was the pride of the heavens. And only such a woman, was worthy for Yun Che, whose age was not even twenty, yet had already set foot at the summit of Blue Wind.

Cang Yue looked at the tip of her own toes and counted her own heartbeats. Held by Xiao Lingxi's arm, she firmly held onto the red

silk in her hands as she walked forward, step by step. With every step, an image that only belonged to her and Yun Che would surface in her mind... From their encounter in New Moon City, they fled together, overcame adversities together, and feelings unconsciously began to blossom in her mind. Then, the separation of life and death at Heavenly Sword Villa surfaced with that everlasting sorrow and grief she felt during that period of time, to the dream-like happiness she felt when she once again saw him... And from today on, she would be his wife. After this, she would stay together with him for life. His everything, would be integrated into her life, and her everything, would completely belong to him.

Every single moment of this suddenly felt as though it was a flourishing dream. She was so blissful that it did not feel realistic.

The deafening joyful music by the gongs and drums filled everyone’s ears. In the great hall, in front of Cang Wanhe and Xiao Lie, under the eyes of countless individuals of the highest status in Blue Wind, under the roaring voice which the master of ceremonies was doing his best to drag out, the bow exchanging ceremony began...

“First bow to the heaven and earth!”

“Second bow to the elders!”

“Husband and wife, exchange bows!”

.....

At the same time, in Black Fiend Empire, a place in the extreme west of the Profound Sky Continent which was surrounded by dark energy all year round and was filled with dense, cold air.

Tap... tap... tap...

The sounds of heavy footsteps rang within the fog of the dark forest. As the line of sight pulled closer, a human figure with his body slouched was currently dragging his feet, taking a step at a time. His footsteps were slow and heavy, as though he had to use a large amount of strength and will to move every single step... His clothes were extremely tattered, his body was covered with scars and bloodstains. Even his face, was engraved with dozens of trenches of blood. His hand was dragging a longblade, the edge of the blade was already severely rolled up, while the blade itself was damaged in several places, new bloodstains and old, dried up bloodstains alike, covered the entire blade...

Plop!

The figure heavily fell onto the ground. His two hands supported the ground while his whole body trembled. He released a hoarse growl from his mouth, yet he was unable to stand up even after a long time. Hence, with his two hands grabbing onto the ground, he crawled forward bit by bit. The place which he had crawled on, was left with shocking stains of blood...

“Yun Che... I will kill you... Even if my body is smashed into pieces... I will still kill you!!!!”

Painful growls, which were filled with resentment, poured out from the corner of his lips. He did not know how many times he had repeated these words, they had long been deeply engraved in his soul, as though they had become his only belief in life.

Chapter 374 – Imperial Palace Wedding Night

“We have to hurry and leave this damned place!”

“As expected of the Forest of Devils, we didn’t even clearly see how Third Bro and Fourth Bro died... and let alone treasures, there’s basically not even something similar to a piece of rock here. I will never come to this place ever again!”

“Oh? That’s... There seems to be someone over there.”

The three people stood in front of the black clothed man, and every single one of them, was releasing the aura of an Earth Profound Realm.

“He’s wounded all over, and seems like he’s about to die. What a pitiful worm.” The man in the middle said.

“Hmph, at the most, this aura is only at the Spirit Profound Realm. He actually dared to break into a place like this, he’s really reckless.”

“Seeing his current state, he won’t be living for any much longer, since we encountered him, heheh... let’s take this opportunity to send him on his way then.”

The middle aged man who said this revealed a bloodthirsty

smile... To people like them who lived a life spoken with swords, killing people would undoubtedly bring about great satisfaction. He took out his longblade, and with a sinister laugh, he smashed towards the black clothed youth's head with the back of his blade.

Clang!!

The black clothed youth who was lying on the ground looked as though he was already burnt out, but suddenly, somehow or somewhere, he managed to muster up strength, and was actually able to barely block with that extremely weathered blade of his. The middle aged man's longblade was offset, smashed into the ground, and the black clothed youth's broken blade escaped his hands due to the trembling.

“Yo!” The middle aged man laughed wildly. “Hahahaha, even though he's in such a pitiful state, he actually still has the strength to resist. This great man here is being kind to send you on your way, but you actually don't know how to appreciate my kindness. Heh, I really want to see, how you will survive under this sword of mine.”

After saying that, he instantly circulated thirty percent of his profound strength in his arm, and pierced towards the black clothed youth's heart.

As the aura of death suddenly approached, the black clothed youth's pupils shrank, and his body subconsciously moved. With a “poof” sound, the blade ruthlessly penetrated his right chest.

Very quickly, the fresh blood completely dyed his chest red. The black clothed youth's entire body stiffened at that moment, and his eyes gradually began to blur... He could clearly smell the scent of death...

No...

I can't die... I can't die...

I have yet to kill Yun Che... I have yet to exact my revenge...

I can't die... I can't die...

"I can't... die!!!!"

"GUAAAH!!!"

His eyes which were currently losing its sight suddenly emitted out a fierce light like that of a demonic wolf's. Suddenly, unknown to which part of his body he was drawing his strength from, he actually stood up. Grabbing onto the middle aged man's right hand which was holding the blade with one of his hands, he ruthlessly smashed onto the middle-aged man's chest with his other hand...

"No one... should even think about... killing me!! Aaaaaah!!"

Puah!!!

This was initially a strike enough to kill him, and he was currently comfortably enjoying the process of this black clothed youth stepping into his death. However, he never expected that he would actually leap right up, and right after, he felt as though an aura that came from the resentment and hatred of purgatory had enveloped him, causing him to freeze for a moment. He was actually unable to move a single inch, and when he regained his senses, he was actually unable to feel the existence of his body any longer...

The middle aged man slowly lowered his head. Subsequently, his line of sight fell downwards. He saw the black clothed youth who was supposed to have died under his blade... His fist, and half of his arm, had completely disappeared into his chest...

“You... You...” The middle aged man widened his eyes, his eyeballs looked as though they were about to explode. After letting out the final sound of his life, he slowly fell backwards. After his body fell, that bloodstained arm was pulled out from his chest as well... On the chest of the middle aged man, a gigantic hole of blood was wildly splurging out fresh blood.

A cold wind blew, carrying the heavy scent of blood. The black-clothed youth was covered entirely in blood, his arm especially, looked as though it had been bathed in a pool of blood. His hair fluttered wildly amidst the cold wind, concealing half of his demonic-looking face. His chest, which was stabbed by the longblade was still dripping with blood...

At this moment, the two companions of the middle aged man,

looked as though they had seen the legendary terrifying demonic god of hell!

They had killed countless numbers of people, and had ventured into countless of dangerous lands, so they had more guts than an average person. However, that unimaginably dense air of resentment, hatred, and hostility caused them to feel as though they were in the ice prison of purgatory. Every muscle fiber of their bodies, every one of their blood vessels, spasmed in fear. Seemingly at the same time, they strangely screamed out, tumbled down and crawled up, and then wildly fled to the opposite direction. Very quickly, they disappeared within the grey fog of the dark forest.

Clang!!

The longblade was pulled out by him, and it powerlessly fell next to his leg. The earth and sky spun in the male youth's eyes. Then, he heavily fell to the ground and fainted.

I can't die...

I must kill Yun Che... kill Yun Che...

I must... definitely not... die...

The final voice in his consciousness had completely faded away as well. His body was entirely tattered, just like a broken paper bag. If such injuries were placed on an average person, that person would

have long been completely dead, yet he kept holding on, not allowing himself to die... And in his left hand, he had been tightly holding onto a pitch-black key. A strange dark-grey fog surrounded the key, and at this moment, this fog suddenly began to flutter in random directions, as though it had sensed something...

Deep within the grey and cloudy fog, an incomparably dark laughter suddenly rang out, strangely, and terrifyingly...

“Such heavy air of resentment, such terrifying obsession... On his body, actually even carries an aura that could allow me to escape from this prison... Hahahaha... Hahahaha... This is basically a perfect host that I never hoped to dream of... The heavens have finally opened their eyes. I have bitterly waited for so many years, finally, I can reobtain my freedom... Hahahaha... Hahahahahaha...”

Due to Yun Che's and Cang Yue's wedding ceremony, the entire Blue Wind Imperial City became incomparably bustling. The wedding ceremony proceeded for an entire day, and only when night had completely fallen, did the imperial city and imperial palace finally quieten down.

Amidst the starry night sky, the moonlight today was exceptionally beautiful, as its soft glow caressed the entire imperial palace.

Cang Yue had already been seated in the new room for a very

long time. Within the room, several red candles were lighted up. A hint of moonlight spilled over the gaps of the big red curtains, reflecting on the two people by the bedside. She would occasionally look outside the window, hear the sounds outside, and with anxiety and expectancy, she asked over and over again. “Is it still not done yet? When is he going to come?”

“Uu, my big princess sis, you have already asked this more than thirty times.” Xiao Lingxi sat in front of the red candle while holding her cheeks. She looked outside the window, and said with a pensive mood. “It has already quietened down outside, so he should be here very quickly...”

Creak...

At this moment, the tightly closed door was gently pushed open. Borrowing the light from the candles, the two people clearly saw the figure that walked in. Cang Yue’s tender body slightly trembled, and then, it quietly stiffened from anxiety and joy.

On the floor, was a big red carpet with a finely made embroidery of a ‘Dragon and Phoenix Auspicious Cloud’, and red silk filled all of the walls. The two big red candlesticks above the luxurious pot of marigold flowers shone with glittering brilliance, and an ascending dragon and phoenix was carved on the candlesticks with gold lacquer. The swaying candlefire shone on the seemingly neat gold-glazed curtains, and the entire room was filled with a hazy, dream-like color. Though, the most beautiful of these luster, was unable to compete against the two people who had been waiting for him for a long time. He stopped at the entrance of room, guided by the indistinct and soft light, he looked at the two most

important girls in his life.

Xiao Lingxi stood up, pouting her cheeks as she said. “So slow! You’re so close to worrying your princess wife to death... Since it’s your wedding night, someone unnecessary like me should get going then. You tw... tw... tw... In any case, what’s up next is a matter between the two of you.”

Xiao Lingxi said a little incoherently, and before even waiting for Yun Che’s and Cang Yue’s reply, she had already begun to leave with hurried footsteps.

Yun Che gently pulled Xiao Lingxi’s arm. “Little aunt, you...”

Xiao Lingxi took his hand, and shook her head a little irritably. “Aaah! Today is an important day between you and princess sis, leave the rest of the matters for tomorrow! Don’t pull me again!”

After saying that, she no longer paid any attention to Yun Che, and broke into a small jog as she left.

“...” Yun Che stared a little blankly at the leaving Xiao Lingxi, and for a moment, he was at a loss of what to do. He had always been able to very clearly sense Xiao Lingxi’s mood. He could sense that, his little aunt’s current feelings... were in a slight disorder.

Yun Che took huge strides, arrived by Cang Yue’s side, and gently, he took down her phoenix coronet. At that moment, carrying a hint of shyness and timidity, Cang Yue’s charming face was reflected in his eyes. Covered by the radiance of the red candles, her beautiful face that was as clear as jade, was

incomparably beautiful.

Feeling Yun Che's attentive gaze, Cang Yue quietly lowered her head, a light pink color was cast on the two sides of her cheeks. Yun Che sat beside her, lightly hugging her scented shoulders, he gently said. "Senior sister, I kept you waiting."

Cang Yue's face flushed red, her heart was beating wildly, as she softly said. "Husband, are you still going to call me... senior sister?"

Back then when they were at New Moon Profound Palace, they should have indeed referred to each other as senior sister and junior brother. However, the time Yun Che stayed in New Moon Profound Palace, when summed up, was not even two days. After that, calling each other senior sister and junior brother, was a form of habit, and was a form of memory as well.

The "husband" she called out, caused Yun Che's body to soften. He smiled, looking at Cang Yue, he softly said. "Do you prefer me calling you Yue'er, or Xueruo?"

Cang Yue gently said. "As long as Husband likes it, either one is fine. When a woman is wed to her husband, her husband will be her heaven. As long as Husband likes it, I will like as well."

In the night sky, the clouds obscuring the moonlight were dispersed by the wind, turning the light that shone into the new room brighter and clearer.

“I will often imagine where I would be right now if I have not met husband. Would father have already passed away? Would the entire imperial family have already been filled with smoke and ashes? Or would it have landed in the hands of other people...” Cang Yue leaned on Yun Che’s shoulder, her eyes were hazy like fog. “Husband, you’re the biggest gift that the heavens have ever given me in my entire life. To have married Husband, I, Cang Yue, no longer have anything that I wish for in my life.”

“I am the same.” Yun Che closed his eyes, and gently said. “If I have not met Xueruo back then, I might have already died in New Moon City. And it was also you, who brought me to the imperial city, into the Blue Wind Profound Palace, and allowed me to represent the imperial family in the Ranking Tournament... Which allowed me to encounter my biological grandfather, who told me of my true background as well... And only then, would there be the current me. Meeting Xueruo, is similarly a very big gift the heavens have given me.”

As the both of them recounted on their past, the fragrance of the young girl’s body and a man’s scent constantly teased their senses of smell and heartstrings. Their bodies approached closer and closer... Finally, Cang Yue’s fragrant lips were gently kissed by Yun Che, and her body was pressed on the bed by him as well. Her heart was like a little deer, smashing about, constantly beating. At the same time, the two sides of her powdered face were occupied by dizzying red. She closed her eyes, her heart and mind sheepishly ingratiated with his kiss, allowing him to suck her fragrant tongue, caress her teeth, and taste her...

Unconsciously, her clothes had already been taken down by Yun Che, layer by layer. Without any form of cover, her rich and

delicate snow white body was revealed in his line of sight. Yun Che enjoyed himself to his heart's content, caressing this perfect and flawless jade body. As he toyed, Cang Yue moaned, her tender and lovely moans could numb one's heart and soul. As though due to shyness, her delicate snow-like skin reddened, and her breathing had become warm and ragged as well.

“Nn...”

Following after a pleasure-like painful moan, the two bodies finally merged deeply. Cang Yue hugged tightly onto the man above her. Within her beautiful eyes, the bits of glistening luster quietly slipped away.

Chapter 375 – Lingxi

Midnight, Moon Embracing Palace.

Beside the Lotus Flower Pond, Xiao Lingxi placed her hands on her cheeks as she sat there silently, watching the ripples form under the cool wind breeze. The bright moonlight which was shining directly at the pond provided a bright and clear reflection of her snow white face and her moving and dazed eyes.

She had already sat for quite a while and no one knew what she was thinking.

“Little Aunt, why aren’t you asleep yet?”

The familiar yet surprising voice caused Xiao Lingxi to look up, and she saw Yun Che, whom she didn’t know when, standing beside her. Stunned, she softly called out to him: “Little Che? Why are you here? Shouldn’t you be in the wedding chamber with Princess Sis today? Why are you not accompanying her... and came here instead!”

“She is already sleeping. Then... Being a little worried about you, I went to your room before finding you here.” Yun Che smiled as he spoke. Then, he took a step forward and sat beside Xiao Lingxi, enjoying the view of the Lotus Flower Pond which was glimmering under the moonlight.

“I... I can’t sleep.” Xiao Lingxi looked down as her heart seemed to suddenly beat faster. She stopped for a moment before

continuing softly: “Why are you worried about me? There’s nothing wrong with me... All your time and thoughts today should be with Princess Sis.”

Yun Che did not reply. Instead, he stared at Xiao Lingxi for some time before suddenly stretching his hand out, putting in on her shoulder and pulling her closer to hug.

“Ahh...” Xiao Lingxi softly cried out in shock. However, she did not resist and just gently laid within his clutches.

“Don’t you feel that... this is the same as that other time.” Yun Che smelled Xiao Lingxi’s scent as he said with a smile.

“Other time... What?”

“Three years ago when I first got married. That night was the same as today. Under the night sky, I was hugging Little Aunt the same way.”

This sentence seem to invoke the memories of the two, as they instantly recalled the memories of that day. That ambiguity vaguely consisted of the forbidden, but it still silently intoxicated them. Neither of them was willing to break the image of that night. That night was suppose to be Yun Che and Xia Qingyue’s wedding night. However, he spent the entire night hugging Xiao Lingxi in his embrace in the rear mountain.

Tonight, it was similarly his wedding night and similarly, he was

beside Xiao Lingxi.

“It’s not the same...” Xiao Lingxi shook her head slowly, replying softly: “That time, when you were going to get married to Xia Qingyue, actually... I felt more unhappiness than happiness. As the wedding neared, I felt that Little Che would no longer belong to me anymore, and belonged to someone else. Furthermore, I was afraid that Xia Qingyue would mistreat you or even bully you. She was regarded as the number one talent in Floating Cloud City. You were no match for her and I could no longer stand by your side to protect you... It seems that Dad had the same feelings. He was elated that you got married, but at the same time, he was also very stressed... But this time is totally different.”

Xiao Lingxi’s beautiful eyes lit up immediately: “Princess Sis is a princess! She is the most honorable girl in the entire Blue Wind. She is gentle and looks so pretty... I can tell that Dad is also exceptionally happy today. This is the first time I have seen him drunk. Seeing Little Che obtain such a good wife makes me really happy too.”

“...If Little Aunt is truly happy, then why are you unable to sleep, and is instead daydreaming here alone?”

Xiao Lingxi became silent. She leaned so close to Yun Che’s chest that she could hear his heartbeat. After a while, she finally uttered out: “I suddenly... miss the old times... Those times, me and Little Che... were together... every minute... every second. If I wanted to, I could see Little Che anytime. At that time, Little Che completely belonged to me, and it seemed as though the whole world belonged to us...”

Yun Che: “...”

“Now, Little Che is all grown up, and has become so strong. You’re admired by many and have even married the most outstanding girls in the whole world. One is the number one fairy of Blue Wind Empire, and the other is Blue Wind Empire’s sole princess... I’m very happy and proud... But a little sad... be... be... because...”

Xiao Lingxi gently shrunk herself tightly in order to get closer to him, as though he would just disappear if she were to relax even for a little: “Because I can no longer catch up to Little Che’s footsteps and be in your world... I’m so normal. I can’t compare to Princess Sis, can’t compare to Xia Qingyue... All the people that came today were all huge figures that I normally get to hear in legends... I also do not possess the ability to protect Little Che anymore... Instead... I can only be Little Che’s burden... Uuu...”

Xiao Lingxi’s lips were gently covered by Yun Che’s hands, preventing her from speaking any further.

“Little Aunt, do you know...” Yun Che spoke in a calm and determined manner: “If you really want me to say who’s the most important in my heart, that person, would definitely be you... Furthermore, it will forever be you. No matter who or what, you cannot be replaced! Therefore, I definitely will not allow anyone to say that my Little Aunt is inferior to others. Even if it was you yourself.”

“Ah...”

A very silent cry sounded, as though her heart had been moved by the speech. Xiao Lingxi's soft body shuddered a few times and her heartbeat sped up. Then, she placed a hand on Yun Che's chest and laughed a little: “Little Che will always be Little Che, so glib-tongued, cheering me up.”

“I am not glib-tongued. Every sentence I say to Little Aunt comes from my heart. What I say today is true, and what I said in the past is true as well.” Yun Che assured frantically: “Just like... those words I said to Little Aunt in the past, I wonder if Little Aunt still remembers it.”

“...Which words?”

Yun Che looked into her eyes and said affectionately: “If... you weren't my Little Aunt, I'd marry you!”

The air seemed to grow tense as the two froze while looking into the other's eyes.

The first time Yun Che said that to Xiao Lingxi was on the night of his marriage with Xia Qingyue... However, the same words held a very different meaning between then and now...

Because at that time, Xiao Lingxi was his Little Aunt.

Now however, they and everyone else already knew that they

were not blood related.

Badump... Badump... Badump...

In the silent night, Yun Che could hear Xiao Lingxi's heartbeat clearly. Suddenly, the soft body in front of his chest started to shift away, replaced by a push that was not strong nor light. Unable to block in time, he fell and sat onto the ground. In front of him, Xiao Lingxi stood up and actually had on an angry expression....

“Y-y-y-you're... using those nonsensical talk to take advantage of me again like last time!” Xiao Lingxi's cheeks flushed red as she seemed to be rather confused, and her speech started becoming incoherent: “Today, you married princess sis... yet you're telling another girl that you want to marry her on the night of your marriage... Last time, it was the same last time... Little Che, you... You are indeed a super womanizer!”

Yun Che immediately stood up with a face of innocence: “I...”

“Stop talking!” Xiao Lingxi turned away and said loudly: “Why haven't you returned to accompany your princess wife. If you stay here and say any more nonsense, I'll... I'll... I'll tell Princess Sis... and ignore you! Hurry up and go back, go, go, go!”

Yun Che and Xiao Lingxi had lived together for more than ten years, and he thought that he knew everything about her, so much that he would even be able to detect any slight changes in her emotions accurately. This time, however, he was stunned by her sudden change in emotions. He could only reply somewhat

panickedly: “Alright alright... I understand, I’ll go back now... Little Aunt... You need to rest earlier...”

“Leave quickly!!!”

“Ahhh... Alright.”

Xiao Lingxi used a commanding tone that Yun Che had never disobeyed before. This has become a habit that had been followed for more than ten years. Yun Che obediently disappeared from Xiao Lingxi’s presence and returned to his new room. Xiao Lingxi however, did not return to her room immediately. She remained standing beside the lotus flower pond for sometime... This time, she did not have her initial dazed look, and covered her face occasionally, laughing sillily. Her smile was even brighter than the stars that filled the sky.

After the fifth period of the night, the sky outside the window was already started becoming bright.

Cang Yue, who bore her first rain, had already woken up at this time. As she opened her eyes, all she felt was a slight tearing pain. Then, the soreness of her body reminded her that what happened yesterday was not a dream.

“Xueruo, you don’t want to sleep a little more? It’s still early.” At her slight movement, Yun Che had awoken. Seeing her shy, timid

eyes, he smiled.

“Uu...” When she saw the completely naked male body in front of her and her similarly undressed body, Cang Yue let out a cry that sounded like that of a small animal and hid her body into the blankets. After a while, she said softly: “Today is our first day as a married couple. We shall pay respects father earlier today... I... Shall I help you wear your clothes first?”

“...”

Behind the obscure red veil, Cang Yue knelt on the bed and helped Yun Che wear his clothes with her slim jade hands. At this point, she was no longer a princess, but a wife giving her husband her tender care. However, it was obvious that she had not done this before as her actions were unfamiliar and slow. During the entire process, she was completely naked and was being constantly groped by Yun Che. When she had finally helped him wear his clothes, she was already panting and her face bright red. She then frantically wore her own embroidered golden phoenix dress...

“Yun Che pay respects to father-in-law.”

“Yue’er pay respects to father.”

Yun Che and Cang Yue came into the Monarch Palace hand in hand to pay respects Cang Wanhe. Cang Wanhe nodded slowly and smiled pleasingly: “Che’er, now that I have handed Yue’er to you, I feel completely reassured. Especially since you two love each other. This cannot be more perfect. Yue’er’s mother would also rest in

peace in heaven. After three days, you need to remember to go pay homage to her mother.”

“Yes, this is Yun Che’s duty.” Yun Che replied.

“Okay!” Cang Wanhe nodded as his expression suddenly turned stern: “Che’er, yesterday was your big day so some words were better left unsaid. Today however, I must say that I believe you’re not a rash person. Yesterday’s incident does indeed bring about the possibility of huge repercussions. The strength of the Divine Phoenix Sect is far beyond your imagination. Even if our four major sects were to combine together, they would not be comparable to even one of the branch sects of the Divine Phoenix Sect. Their heritage and legacy are so vast that it is comparable to that of the sacred grounds. Yesterday, the reason you dared to injury them and force them to retreat is probably because you know that they would probably try to cover up this matter. However, we do not understand their true intentions and are uncertain whether they would really do that. Furthermore, there were so many people present. Although we have warned them, we cannot be certain they would not divulge this matter, or even spread it to the public. If this matter were to really spread... Divine Phoenix Sect would definitely attempt to kill you.”

Even after what Cang Wanhe had said, Yun Che still had a completely calm face. He merely nodded and said: “I have thought about what father is worried about. Please rest assure. The fact that I dared to act like that against the three from the Divine Phoenix Sect was not only because of the fact that they might hide this matter. Actually, even if this matter were to spread, or if they were to voluntarily inform their sect, the Divine Phoenix Sect would not exact revenge against me in the short term.”

“Oh?” Cang Wanhe had a face full of questions.

Yun Che looked up and said: “Because of the upcoming ‘Profound Sky Seven Nation Ranking Tournament’ and the ‘Primordial Profound Ark’ thing. With these two important matters at hand, and the fact that I already told the three of them that I would be heading to the Divine Phoenix Empire in five months, even if the Divine Phoenix Sect found out about what happened yesterday, they probably wouldn’t be so free to look for me to take revenge.”

“However, just as a precaution, I would still need to prepare for possible changes. Therefore, I will be leaving the palace in one month’s time.”

Chapter 376 – Frozen Cloud's Invitation

“Ahh? You want to leave the palace? Where do you want to go?” Cang Yue caught hold of Yun Che's arm and asked nervously. Yun Che did not belong to the palace. This was something Cang Yue was very clear of, however, she did not expect him to leave so quickly.

Yun Che laughed comfortingly: “I have not decided yet. Maybe I'll leave Blue Wind Empire... However, don't worry, the Divine Phoenix Sect will not find out about what happened yesterday and there is a ninety nine percent chance they won't touch me within the short term. My decision to leave is only to take precaution against the slight chance it happens. At the same time, I will be able to prepare for the upcoming Seven Nation Ranking Tournament.”

Cang Wanhe pondered for a moment, then said: “Che'er do you really want to participate in the Seven Nation Ranking Tournament? After your conflict with the Thirteenth Prince yesterday, when you arrive in Divine Phoenix Empire's territory, we're afraid you'll... sigh. Although you have frightening talent, the Divine Phoenix Empire is really too strong. They are so strong that we can't help but tremble every time we think about it... Within the Divine Phoenix Empire, there are Overlords! And they have more than one!”

“I have to go.” Yun Che replied calmly: “After revealing my phoenix flames, clashing against the Divine Phoenix Sect is inevitable. Since there is no escape, it's better for me to look for them myself.”

Cang Wanhe was very worried, but this was quickly appeased by Yun Che. Looking at him, he slowly said: “Che’er, we believe you. With your talent and wits, we believe that even if it were Divine Phoenix Sect, you would be able to return safely!”

“Mn, I will definitely not disappoint father.” Yun Che thought for a moment and said: “Father, do you know what the ‘Primordial Profound Ark’ is?”

“Primordial Profound Ark...” Cang Wanhe’s expression changed, revealing an obvious yearning: “It is a mystical existence. It is shaped like that of a gigantic flying ark and its size is nearly as big as the entire Blue Wind Imperial City.”

“That’s huge!” Yun Che was amazed.

“Nobody knows what it actually is, or where it came from. The name Primordial Profound Ark was given by the Divine Phoenix Sect. Since a very very long time ago, it had already begun to appear above the Divine Phoenix capital. It is exceptionally high away from the ground and that height was only achievable by an Overlord.”

“Every time it appears, it would hover at the same place for six months. On the last day of the six months, the door to the Primordial Profound Ark would open by itself for twenty four hours before closing. After that, the Primordial Profound Ark will disappear... The next time it appears would be three hundred years later. Every time on the last day before it disappears, many strong

profound practitioners would try to board the Profound Ark to search for treasure. However, since the numerous times in the past, it has always ended in failure.”

“Why do people think that that the Primordial Profound Ark holds treasure?” Yun Che asked.

“Within the Divine Phoenix Sect, there is a special branch sect in charge of searching for treasures from all over the world. It has been rumored that every time the Primordial Profound Ark appears, the spirit stones that the branch sect use to search for treasure would give off a bright gold light. Some of the stones would even break apart. Such strange observations undoubtedly prove that there are unimaginable treasures on the Ark! Furthermore, there is nothing on Profound Sky Continent that has been able to make the stones give off a golden light.”

“Therefore, even though the elders that have went onto the Primordial Profound Ark have not received any success in all these years, the Divine Phoenix Sect have never given up on searching. Every time the Profound Ark appears, searching the Profound Ark for treasure would be the biggest event for the clan!” Cang Wanhe paused for a moment before continuing: “Feng Xichen mentioned yesterday that the top three ranking sects would be able to enter the Primordial Profound Ark with the Divine Phoenix Sect... Every time the Primordial Profound Ark appears above the Divine Phoenix capital, the Divine Phoenix Sect would never allow people to meddle with it even if it were people from the Sacred Grounds. This is the first time they have allowed others to have the chance to explore it with them.”

Primordial... Profound... Ark...

What exactly was it?

“Jasmine, do you know what is it? It seems to be extremely strange.” Yun Che said in his mind.

Jasmine said indifferently: “I have indeed seen a profound ark so large that it’s bigger than an imperial city, but a profound ark that repeatedly appears and disappears over time, hmph, that’s the first time I’ve heard about it before. I am quite interested in this “Primordial Profound Ark” that this emperor is describing.”

Yun Che: “...”

At this point, following two announcements, two man dressed in extravagant clothing walked in with a formal gait. The moment they saw Yun Che and Cang Yue, their expression changed visibly.

These two people were the Crown Prince Cang Lin and Third Prince Cang Shuo.

“This son pays respect to royal father. We wish father longevity and good health.”

Cang Lin and Cang Shuo was careful and respectful. There was no sign of the insolence they had before. Cang Wanhe raised his brow and waved them away: “Since you have already paid your respects, if there is nothing else, leave. We are discussing matters

with Yue'er's husband."

Yun Che's actions the day before left Cang Lin and Cang Shuo with lingering fear. Seeing Yun Che this time, their scalps grew numb. They did not dare to stay for long and immediately announced their leave. Yun Che looked at them from his peripheral before turning and speaking in a stern manner: "Father, how do you want to deal with the two of them?"

Hearing what Yun Che said, Cang Yue was shocked, she turned and looked nervously at Cang Wanhe's reactions.

Cang Wanhe was stunned for a moment, then, he suddenly became dejected: "Che'er, what do you think we should do?"

Yun Che replied calmly without hesitation: "The most heartless is the Imperial Household. This phrase is a mockery of, and an attack on the imperial family. However, at the same time, it also represented the helplessness of the family. The vast history has already proven, with bloodshed, that if the emperor does things kindly, the imperial family would unquestionably be in danger. Therefore, even if we cannot bear it sometimes, we still have no choice but to be heartless... Furthermore, it was them who were heartless first! If father were to just forgive, it would be like telling the Imperial Household that rebelling and revolting is forgivable! This would tempt more people to bear the intention to revolt."

Cang Wanhe closed his eyes and said with a face of helplessness: "We know all of this. They had even nearly destroyed the entire Imperial Household. The attempt to murder me is undoubtedly related to them as well. Che'er, if it weren't for you, we would

have already died. Yue'er's fate would've been miserable as well. The Imperial Family would have become the puppets of the Xiao Sect and Burning Heaven Clan. We hate that we cannot kill them ourselves. However... They are the only two among my sons who possess the ability to become an emperor. Otherwise, we wouldn't have ignored their internal conflicts all this time. We would be unable to rest at ease if we pass my throne to any of the other five princes. And Yue'er just had to be a girl... On one hand, it is the crime of revolt, on the other, it is the bloodline and the Imperial Family's future. We truly cannot make a decision."

"Actually, father does not need to be so conflicted. This matter is an easy choice."

Yun Che leaned forward and whispered secretly to Cang Wanhe's ears.

Cang Wanhe was shocked at first. Then, his entire body started to tremble, and his eyes revealed extreme excitement. He held onto Yun Che, and asked agitatedly: "Che'er is what you said... really true?"

"Of course." Yun Che said while beaming: "With my medical skills, such a matter is exceptionally simple. I'll go prescribe some medication later and I assure that father... Hehe, can battle for another three hundred years!!!"

In regards to Yun Che's medical abilities, Cang Wanhe did not doubt them at all. He was so agitated that his beard was also trembling. Suddenly, he stood up and slammed the table, shouting: "Men! Quickly arrest our unfilial sons, Cang Ling and Cang Shuo,

and lock them in the prison! Get the Minster of Justice, Shen Tiemian, to come meet me! We will personally pass down the punishments of our two unfilial sons!!”

Outside of the imperial hall, Cang Yue could not help but ask: “Husband, what did you tell father just now? Why did he have such a huge change in attitude?”

“This... is a secret between men.” Yun Che laughed cheekily. The main reason Cang Wanhe was so worried was because he over-indulged in his youth, and had already lost his reproduction ability. After Cang Yue, he did not have any more children. Therefore, if a prince died, he would have one less prince, for he could not impregnate and train up another prince.

If the problem of unable to impregnate did not exist, Cang Wanhe would not be so conflicted. Given another few years of time, he would easily be able to get another ten children and concentrate on training and nurturing them to succeed the throne.

“Yun Che.”

Above him came a gentle and cool female voice. Chu Yueli and Xia Qingyue slowly descended and stood in front of Yun Che and Cang Yue.

Cang Yue’s eyes met with Xia Qingyue’s for a moment before they both shifted their gaze. Xia Qingyue’s icy eyes looked to be a cold field of eerie calmness. Cang Yue’s expression however, was far more complicated. After all, Xia Qingyue was Yun Che’s official

wife whom he had married first... In this case, Cang Yue was considered his second wife. Compared to Xia Qingyue, she naturally felt unusual. She pursed her lips and softly greeted: “Chu fairy, Xia... fairy.”

A strange atmosphere surrounded Cang Yue and Xia Qingyue. Chu Yueli slightly raised her brows and went straight to the point with Yun Che: “Yun Che, other than coming here to attend you and Princess Cang Yue’s wedding, the two of us have come here for another matter.”

“...Chu fairy, please speak freely.” Yun Che replied.

“Our Grand Asgard Mistress would like to meet you.”

Yun Che looked up in shock: “Grand Asgard Mistress? Meet me?”

“That’s right.” Chu Yueli stared slightly and said: “The Grand Asgard Mistress already knows about the matter between you and my sister. Naturally, she also knows that you know some Frozen Cloud Arts, as well as the fact that you came to Frozen Cloud Asgard to cause trouble previously... However, the reason why she wants to meet you is not to punish you, nor is it to harm you. I can assure you that. If you can spare some time, why not follow us to our Frozen Cloud Asgard?”

He had never expected that the Frozen Cloud Asgard’s Grand Mistress would want to meet him. He thought for a while before nodding slightly: “Alright. Previously, I lost control of myself out of anger and went to cause trouble for Frozen Cloud Asgard. I

should go ask for forgiveness from Asgard Mistress Xu... I will go alone in a month's time."

Chu Yueli nodded gently: "I hope you keep to your word... Qingyue, let's go."

Xia Qingyue's gaze stopped on Yun Che for a while before she turned and floated far away, turning into a snowy silhouette in the sky.

Chapter 377 – Change In The Imperial City

The joyous atmosphere enveloping the entire city, which was brought about by the grand marriage of Yun Che and Cang Yue, had yet to be completely dispersed when astonishing news arrived from within the Imperial Palace...

Two days after the grand marriage of Yun Che and Cang Yue, Cang Wanhe suddenly issued the order to arrest the crown prince and the third prince, locking them within the maximum security prison. Later, he personally enumerated dozens of crimes, which actually included the shocking crimes of “rebellion” and “patricide.” Then, after three days, Crown Prince Cang Lin, and Third Prince Cang Shuo were publicly beheaded, and all the other members of their camps were also arrested and eliminated without exception.

Cang Wanhe had acted in an unparalleled calm manner till now after recovering a few months ago, and seized back the authority of an emperor under Yun Che’s influence. However, as soon as Yun Che and Cang Yue got married, he suddenly took drastic actions. He didn’t hesitate to use all the means at his disposal to show the determination and mercilessness of an emperor. It seemed as if he had already decided on doing so and was just waiting for the right opportunity. Seeing such an attitude from Cang Wanhe, all the other princes, as well as the influential factions and officials that had originally preferred to side with the crown prince and third prince, felt themselves in danger as their hearts trembled in fear. Now that Cang Wanhe had Yun Che’s support, the deterrent force of his authority was absolutely no less than that of the Three Major Sects. They didn’t have any guts at all to defy or disobey Cang Wanhe at this point. Fortunately, after beheading the crown prince and third prince, as well as their group members, Cang

Wanhe didn't show any signs of taking action against them. It greatly relieved them to know that they were not in imminent danger, and they didn't lose any time to express their loyalty towards Cang Wanhe by making use of all kinds of ways. They behaved so desperately, as though they wanted to dig open their chests and take out their hearts in order to present them to Cang Wanhe and have him see their devotion towards him filled in them so as to prove their loyalty.

The power in Cang Wanhe's grasp had reached to the highest point since his reign as the emperor of the Blue Wind Empire... It was a height that he had never even dared to think about before. His position as the emperor had also extremely stabilized compared to the past. Now, even the Three Major Sects would no longer dare to look down on his dignity as the emperor.

Cang Wanhe was very clear that it was only because of Yun Che's favor that he was able to enjoy all these things. He was extremely grateful to Yun Che, and extremely respectful to Xiao Lie. In Xiao Lie's presence he would act without showing any majesty of an emperor, and treated him like a brother on an equal footing.

As for the newlyweds, Yun Che and Cang Yue, they had no interest in what was going on in the Imperial Palace, and spent their every day with their bodies glued to each other. Days passed by without anyone realizing it, and the one month period within which Yun Che had agreed to go to the Frozen Cloud Asgard, was very quickly approaching its end.

Before leaving for Frozen Cloud Asgard, Yun Che hadn't forgotten to deal with a certain matter of significance... This

matter was indeed the very reason due to which he was actually seen as a “fiend” who kills others with total disregard for human life by ordinary people.

Blue Wind Imperial City, Medical Saint Hall.

As the Medicine Hall opened by the generally acknowledged first genius doctor of the Blue Wind Empire, countless people from all parts of the Blue Wind Empire would come every day to seek medical treatment, and numerous people among them would bring great amounts of profound coins and treasures with them to request Gu Qiuhong to open the profound veins of the genius disciples of their sects and families. Due to his medical skill and influence, Gu Qiuhong had amassed so much property that it wouldn't be an exaggeration to say that his wealth could rival that of an empire.

However, during the last few days, the entrance of the Medical Saint Hall had remained closed and it never opened even once.

In the past, the reason behind the Medical Saint Hall remaining closed for a long duration was perhaps because of Gu Qiuhong leaving the place for some time to wander about somewhere else, but this time the reason was not the same as before. These days Gu Qiuhong had stayed inside the medical hall the whole time. Ever since he heard the news about the sudden arrest, then beheading of the crown prince and third prince, his mind had been in a greatly disordered state. His mind was completely occupied by fear, as he spent every day in worry and anxiousness... A couple of months ago, he had vaguely realized that Yun Che's treatment had cured Cang Wanhe's illness. He was obviously very clear about the illness

Cang Wanhe was suffering from. Since Yun Che was able to successfully treat Cang Wanhe, he must have naturally understood the reason behind the illness... In that case, he would certainly be the first person to be suspected... No, wrong! He would be the one and only suspect!

If it was some other person he was confronting, Gu Qiuhong was well aware that with his influence, he didn't have to fear any sort of retaliation. But Yun Che was a madman who didn't hesitate to directly exterminate the Burning Heaven Clan and cruelly beat up a prince of the Divine Phoenix Sect. So long as Yun Che felt like killing a doctor like him, he would definitely do so without any scruples.

These days, he stayed inside the Medicine Hall, spending his days praying for his well-being and doing his utmost to ponder some way to survive through the current predicament. He had even thought of running away to another empire. However, before he could get the chance to act on it, the grim reaper had already descended behind him.

“Great Genius Doctor Gu, the area outside the entrance of the Medicine Hall is as crowded as a marketplace, but here you are, leisurely and comfortably, passing your time. The legendary number one genius doctor of the Blue Wind Empire is spending his days as pleasurable as an immortal.”

Gu Qiuhong startled when a voice suddenly rang out from behind him, and he turned around as fast as lightning. When he saw Yun Che, his whole body shivered as his heart contorted. He said stammeringly: “You... You... So it's... So it's Yun... Lord Yun. I'm

truly moved... and extremely... honored... to have Lord Yun personally visit my humble... abode.”

There were four personal disciples at Gu Qiuhong's side, and none of them detected Yun Che arrival at this place. Looking at Yun Che who had suddenly appeared like a ghost, all of them were trembling with fear. They stooped and didn't even dare to let out a breath... As his successor disciples, they knew what Gu Qiuhong had done to Cang Wanhe very clearly. They also spent the past days in the same manner as Gu Qiuhong, in a constant state of anxiety.

Yun Che approached them with a sneer on his face: “Moved? Honored? Then why do I see nothing but fear written all over your face? Are you by chance afraid of me? Man, that's really strange. We didn't have any sort of connection between us till now, and have hardly seen each other's faces, so just why would you be afraid of me?”

“No, no...” Gu Qiuhong uttered in fear. Within this extremely short time of several breaths, his body was already perspiring profusely, and even beads of sweat were dripping from his fingertips: “Lord Yun is the only son-in-law of the emperor of Blue Wind Empire, and is also publicly known as Blue Wind's number one. It is naturally a matter of utmost glory for a mere doctor like me to be able to meet Lord Yun.

“Oh? Doctor? You say that you're a doctor? I just happen to have a question regarding medical treatment. I don't know whether I could consult about it with you?” Yun Che said as he narrowed his eyes. There was cold light lurking in the depths of his eyes. Gu

Qihong used to call himself a “Medical Saint.” He naturally had no idea that this self-proclaimed title made Yun Che feel extremely unpleasant, because his master who had taught him the art of healing was called the “Medical Saint” of the Azure Cloud Continent. For this trash of a doctor with a malicious heart to have the same title as his most respected master, was completely sully the two words, “Medical Saint.”

Gu Qihong was already out of his wits, and could only nod his head in response: “It’s... It’s too much of an honor to me that you want to seek my consultation. Lord Yun, please tell me what you want to know. This lowly one will certainly do his best to give a satisfactory answer.”

“You don’t need to be so nervous. I just have a very small problem that I wish to consult about. I believe that a doctor of your level can easily come up with the solution.” Yun Che moved a corner of his mouth upwards, his eyes nefarious and strange: “There’s someone close to me who has a venomous parasite called the “Soul Devouring Life Binding Parasite” within his body. I don’t know whether Great Genius Doctor Gu is aware of some way to save him?”

To Gu Qihong, the five words “Soul Devouring Life Binding Parasite” sounded like a grim reaper pressuring him to die, and caused his whole body to quiver violently. His legs went limp and he almost knelt on the floor. He said in an extremely trembling voice: “No... I... don’t know. This lowly one... only possess insignificant medical skill, and... has... never heard of anything like Soul Devouring Life Binding Parasite... I... ask Lord Yun... to pardon my ignorance.”

“Oh? You don’t know?” Yun Che laughed grimly: “After wasting over hundred years, you don’t even know about something as small as the Soul Devouring Life Binding Parasite, yet you still dare to call yourself Blue Wind’s number one genius doctor? So you’re just another one of those people who gained fame by deceiving the public, huh! If it was someone else doing such a thing, I wouldn’t have cared about it. However, if a doctor who’s supposed to do good to society by saving people’s lives doesn’t possess decent medical skill, the will to treat people, and medical ethics, let alone saving people, he would instead do harm to them! Furthermore, it won’t be just one or two persons, but a large number of people who would be harmed by such deception. Since you’re already trash that can do nothing but harm people... there’s no need for you to stay in this world any longer!!”

“Ah...” Gu Qiuhong’s eyes widened. He was just trying to say something when a red light suddenly flashed before his eyes...

RIIP!!

A streak of phoenix flame glittered past and instantly penetrated Gu Qiuhong’s chest, leaving behind a large hole on it.

Gu Qiuhong’s facial expression froze and his body fell down on the floor with a “thud” sound. Blood started to flow out and very quickly, gathered under his body.

“Ma... Master!” Gu Qiuhong’s four disciples were so frightened that their faces completely turned pale. Although they subconsciously let out their voices in panic, none of them had the courage to go over to Gu Qiuhong’s body, and they just remained

crouched at the corner of a wall. When Yun Che's gaze shifted to them, their entire bodies shuddered, and their teeth clattered; two of them even urinated on the spot... Yun Che's means were indeed as ferocious and ruthless as a devil. Even before Gu Qiuhong, who was the Blue Wind's number one genius doctor, who possessed such a huge influence, he had first spoke indifferently for a while before actually killing him when he felt like it! He acted so casually, as if he was merely trampling an ant to death.

“You four idiots must be Gu Qiuhong's successor disciples, right? Say, do you want to live or die?” Yun Che said with an expressionless face.

As soon as the four heard that they still had the hope to live through their current predicament, all of them immediately kneeled down, kowtowing again and again: “We want to live, we truly want to live... So long as Lord Yun agrees to spare our life, we'll willingly work extremely hard for our entire life...”

Yun Che coldly said: “Gu Qiuhong had conspired to murder His Majesty. He was guilty of a crime for which even death cannot atone. As for you, I can still give you the chance to live... You guys have always followed Gu Qiuhong, and should be very clear about the many disgraceful and evil deeds he had done over these years using his medical skill and reputation. I'll give you three days time. Within these three days, properly gather ironclad proofs related to Gu Qiuhong plotting to murder His Majesty and his all other disgraceful deeds, and let everyone under the heaven know about them... So that all people could know that he absolutely did not deserve the title of “Medical Saint.” Afterwards, make sure to save people with the art of healing you've learned. That's how you're going to atone for the sin you've committed by following Gu

QiuHong. Keep in mind to not use your medical skills for evil ever again, otherwise, you will definitely die by my hands!!”

The four people were pleased beyond belief when they heard Yun Che’s words. They hurriedly promised to do as he said while shedding tears of gratitude...

Three days later, the information about Gu QiuHong colluding with the crown prince and third prince, and conspiring to murder His Majesty using the Soul Devouring Life Binding Parasite spread widely in the entire city. The four successor disciples of Gu QiuHong revealed a lot of ironclad evidences about all kinds of disgraceful deeds he did during the time he practiced medicine by making use of his medical skill. All of his evil deeds were listed by the four of them, which surprisingly added up to a grand total of more than a thousand, shocking the entire Blue Wind Imperial City. For a while, the Medical Saint whose name once shook the Blue Wind, was condemned in speech and writing by all the people. The people and forces he was on friendly terms with in the normal times, made it publically clear in succession that they no longer any relation with him whatsoever, reasoning being that “they feel indignant at the injustice he had done.”

At this time, Yun Che had already bid his farewell to Cang Yue and Xiao Lingxi, and was flying towards the Snowy Region of Extreme Ice on the Snow Phoenix Beast.

“Jasmine, I feel that my current cultivation has apparently reached a bottleneck.” Yun Che, who was lying on the back of the Snow Phoenix Beast with his eyes closed, suddenly brought up a topic that had been bothering him for past some time.

“Bottleneck? Your advancement had always been without a hitch until now. What bottleneck are you talking about?” Jasmine said in reply.

“What I’m trying to say is that it has been a very long time, but I’ve yet to find a way to upgrade my strength with the same extreme rate as before.” Yun Che slowly said: “During the more than one year time when I was under Heavenly Sword Villa’s Sword Management Terrace, my profound power cultivation had increased at an explosive rate. But now, let alone the fact that I’ve almost finished drinking and eating all of the dragon blood and flesh, their ability to promote my strength is already extremely limited at my current level. There is still four months’ time before the Seven Nation Ranking Tournament. After going to the Divine Phoenix Empire, it’s not just the Ranking Tournament that I’d have to face. Right now, I’m in dire need of a way or opportunity that could successfully allow me to achieve a breakthrough again.”

“Opportunity? Hmph! Once should advance in order, step by step! The way you forcefully upgraded your strength by absorbing the power from the blood and flesh of the Emperor Profound Dragon over a long period of time before, was actually extremely dangerous. If you didn’t have the protection of the Great Way of Buddha, many hidden damages would have been left behind in your body due to that forced power amplification. Your current cultivation speed without the help of any external thing is already quite fast.”

“But my current strength is practically worthless in the face of the Divine Phoenix Sect.” Yun Che said in a somewhat depressed manner: “Looks like I’ll have to go all out to increase my

cultivation during these next four months. Returning to the point... it seems you, my master, haven't taught me anything for a long time. I don't even know what kind of profound art you cultivate. As you're so powerful, the arts and skills you're practicing must be incomparably powerful. I mean... why don't you try teaching me some of them?"

"How childish!" Jasmine said in a voice that was devoid of any emotion: "Among the abilities I possess, Star God's Broken Shadow is the only one that you can practice with your current cultivation level! Your current foundation and level is too insufficient to practice anything else. If you were to forcefully practice any of my profound arts or killing moves, it'll be harmful to your life.

"I'm currently practicing the Evil God's, as well as the Rage God's profound arts at the same time, and don't feel any problem supporting them. Could it be that your profound arts are even more powerful than the Evil God Art and the Great Way of Buddha?" Yun Che widened his eyes, and said with some astonishment.

"They're completely different." Jasmine coldly said: "If you truly want to practice my profound arts, wait for your profound strength to reach the later stages of the Sovereign Profound Realm. After reconstructing my body, I'll also be able to consider bestowing you with a drop of 'Heaven Slaughter Blood,' which will allow you to practice my profound arts."

"So... Sovereign Profound... and its late stage at that?" Yun Che was startled to the extent that it caused him to sit up on his butt: "And what is that Heaven Slaughter Blood thing?"

“You don’t need to know.”

“ ... ”

Chapter 378 – Eternal Night Prince

Black Fiend Empire, land of enormity.

Dense sinister aura and gray fog lingered around this whole place, and the sound of wind rang out incessantly, which bore similarity to the cry of a ghost or the howl of a devil. At such a horrifying place, Fen Juechen, who should have been dead several tens of times by now, had somehow survived and managed to come here. He employed every bit of power in his limbs to climb upwards, and with an incomparably formidable willpower and obsessiveness, he forcefully supported his life that should have already dried up a long time ago.

Finally, he climbed up to the extremity of this place... There was a huge jade coffin before his eyes. The jade coffin was semitransparent, and there was a barely visible black fog moving around within it.

“So you have at last arrived... This king has waited a very long time for you.”

The gray fog inside the jade coffin suddenly started to sway, and an eerie voice rang out in Fen Juechen’s mind.

“Who are... you!?”

“This king, is the very person you’re looking for! And you, are precisely the one this king has been waiting for! Use the key in your hand to open this shackle that has sealed my soul. This king

shall bestow upon you supreme power as your reward!”

“On what basis... do you expect me to believe you!?”

“This king has no means to testify his words, but the current you could only choose to believe in this king! If you don’t obtain this king’s power right here and now, then you’ll die very soon. This king and you share the same kind of disposition! The infinite hatred and obsessiveness inside your soul, and this king’s hatred and obsessiveness will combine together, making you countless times stronger than your current self! With the power of this king, you’d be able to get revenge against anyone in this world you have a blood feud with! This king is just a leftover damaged soul now, so if you want to take revenge, it’s necessary to draw support from your body! If this king gets released, there is nothing but infinite benefits for you. Otherwise, if you go on like this, you could only desperately wait to meet your death!”

Fen Juechen’s hand extended forward as it trembled, and the pitch-black key fell on the Soul Sealing Coffin.

In the blink of an eye, mist sprang up from every part of the Soul Sealing Coffin, and rays of light flashed for a brief moment from a formation, before disappearing without a trace.

WOOSH!!

Eerie wind started to blow from all directions as the Soul Sealing Coffin suddenly opened up. The soul sealed inside the coffin immediately escaped out of it, and laughed out wildly in extreme

pleasure. Then, it straightaway rushed towards Fen Juechen, mercilessly piercing his soul and entering inside it.

“Hahahaha... Hahahaha.... A millennium, it has already been a millennium! This king has finally obtained freedom! Looks like the heavens have at long last showed some compassion, and gave this king the opportunity to get revenge against the ones this king harbors bloody hatred for... hahahaha...”

“Boy, this king is grateful to you for allowing this king to regain freedom! To repay your kindness, this king shall replace your soul and become the new owner of this dilapidated body of yours! It would certainly be the greatest favor you could hope to receive in return... hahahaha!”

“You... Ahh... Ahhhh!”

“Fen Juechen felt as if a myriad of steel needles were fiercely pricking inside his soul, and his complexion turned pale in an instant. Blood flowing out of his eyes, ears, nostrils, and mouth, and he issued an extremely painful shout from his mouth: “So you... you... want to swallow ... my soul?! Ugh... ahhhhh!”

“It truly amazes this king that you can still talk about me swallowing your soul in such a weak condition... You don’t have to worry. After swallowing your soul, this king will look into your memories and kill the person you want to kill the most in this world so as to respond to the bitter hatred in your heart. Would that be enough to you satisfy you!? Now, obediently let your soul... become my soul’s offering!!”

“Ahhhhhhh!”

Fen Juechen let out a heart-breaking howl, and his whole body spasmed and twisted frantically. Every part of his body was completely drenched with sweat as though he was hit by torrential rain. No matter how painful his body felt, he could still completely endure it without even making a little sound. But, the pain he felt from his mind ripping apart was countless times more cruel and horrifying than tearing him apart limb from limb. He felt as if innumerable steel pins and bayonets were pricking and stabbing his soul in an attempt to cut it, which made his consciousness fall towards a bottomless abyss in the midst of extreme pain.

If his soul was destroyed and swallowed, leading to him losing all of his consciousness, then his body would turn into a shell without any consciousness of its own. If that were to happen, he would have no means left to ever take revenge, and he would also become someone else’s puppet for eternity.

Compared to killing him or slicing his body thousands of times, this sort of end to his life was even more unacceptable to him.

Fen Juechen... could accept death... and he could even accept dying without leaving a complete corpse behind...

But he definitely couldn’t allow himself... to fall to the level of a mere puppet!!

I’ve suffered untold hardships to arrive at this place...

Because I wanted to seek the thing that could grant me the power to take revenge...

Becoming a puppet... was never an option!!

“Ahhhhh!!!!”

Fen Juechen ferociously opened his eyes wide. The originally slackened glow of his eyes crazily condensed and released such a hateful light that could even make a devil shudder in fear. All of his willpower and conviction released along with the yell he let out with his utmost might.

“Tsk-tsk, I didn’t think you’d still try to struggle in vain. Hahahaha, this is truly and extremely funny. Just how can a small and weak soul like yours, which is no different from a completely insignificant ant in my eyes, possibly escape from... Hm? Wh... What... This is impossible.... What did you do....? This is impossible... This is impossible!!”

Fen Juechen’s extremely weak soul that was on the verge of being destroyed and swallowed, suddenly burst out an inconceivably formidable resistance. Following Fen Juechen’s hoarse shout, the power of this resistance unceasingly increased. Not only did it prevent Fen Juechen’s soul from being swallowed by the dark soul, it contrarily encircled and confined the dark soul bit by bit, and even... began to swallow it.

“Impossible... This is impossible! How can a mere boy at Spirit

Profound Realm possibly have such a formidable willpower... Ahhh..." The black soul was unable to wildly laugh any longer, his voice now carried panic and fear. It was as if he suddenly fell from paradise to the abyss of hell.

"I, Fen Juechen... have been defeated... trampled... and humiliated... but I can still... somehow endure them... because there will come a day... when I'll make the one responsible pay countless times more for it... However... no one should even think about making my body into something as extremely humiliating as a puppet... Don't even... think about it!!"

"Ahhh!!" The black soul let out a blood-curdling scream. His powerful soul was actually completely confined inside Fen Juechen's soul and was instead being swallowed by it... If his soul were to be swallowed, his existence would completely disappear from the world, and then his memories, and the power in his soul would all belong to Fen Juechen. He shouted loudly in panic, and even painfully pleaded to Fen Juechen: "Let off this king... Stop this moment... This king will let you have his strongest power... This king can't afford to die now..."

The black soul's voice suddenly stopped for a moment, and then it abruptly began to tremble in excitement: "Huang'er... Huang'er... You are Huang'er?!!"

Fen Juechen: "??"

"Huang'er, it's truly Huang'er..." It was as if the black soul had forgotten the pain of being swallowed. It let out an extremely joyful and sobbing voice: "Huang'er... I am king of the Eternal

Night Royal Family, your very own biological father!!”

Fen Juechen’s entire body was drenched with sweat. He sneered and gritted his teeth as he said: “You stupid and devious pitiful residual soul... in order to survive through your current predicament, you are going as far as uttering such an absurd and ridiculous thing, huh!”

“Huang’er, I’m truly your father! When our Eternal Night Royal Family was exterminated by those scoundrels, you were also murdered bloodily by them at that time. Then, your mother confined a wisp of your soul after your death, and using her own life, she unleashed Eternal Night’s taboo technique, so that you could reincarnate after a millennium with half of your blood vessels and soul...”

“Enough! Your death is near at hand... and you’re still going on with your ridiculous nonsense!” Fen Juechen firmly clenched his teeth: “I’ll have you shut your mouth... forever!!”

The tenaciousness of Fen Juechen’s willpower far exceeded the imagination of the dark soul. His residual soul gradually lost even the last of its struggling power... and he also just gave up on struggling altogether...

“This is also fine. When you obtain my memories and my power confined inside the soul, you’ll naturally become clear about everything...”

“Huang’er, you are the prince of my Eternal Night Royal Family,

the last of my Eternal Night Royal Clan's lineage and hope... I wish you live a good life, seize back my clan's Heavenly Sin Divine Sword, reestablish the Eternal Night Royal Clan, and take revenge for your mother... for all of your clan members... and for your very own self... You must take revenge... Never forget to take revenge!!!”

The black soul's voice resounded in Fen Juechen's mind for a very long time and then disappeared into oblivion. Subsequently, not only did this soul gave up on struggling, it even took the initiative to integrate every bit of his memories and special soul power into Fen Juechen's soul.

The memories accumulated over the long span of a thousand years gushed towards Fen Juechen's soul like tidewater, and his expression gradually became sluggish. Finally, he kneeled down on the ground like a lifeless person, and didn't make any sort of movement for a very long time. His face was filled with the stains of tears that were overflowing from his eyes...

With the help of the Snow Phoenix Beast, it took Yun Che a very short time to reach Frozen Cloud Asgard compared to his previous trip. After flying through the boundless snowfield, the location of the Frozen Cloud Asgard quickly appeared in his line of sight.

Looking at the Frozen Cloud Asgard he was getting closer to at a very fast rate, Yun Che couldn't help but think of Chu Yuechan. In these last few months, he still hadn't obtained any information related to her, and it was the same in Xia Yuanba's case. With his

current influence, his name was already resounding through every corner of the Blue Wind Empire. As Chu Yuechan had their child, and Xia Yuanba had left due to the sorrow of Yun Che's death, they should've immediately come look for him after finding out the information that he was still alive.

"Could it be that you guys are no longer in the Blue Wind Empire?" Yun Che said to himself somewhat absent-mindedly.

Frozen Cloud Asgard was still shut off from the outside world, however, it was natural that no one would stop Yun Che from entering the palace this time. Even before he landed at the entrance, Frozen Cloud Asgard had already sensed his arrival and Chu Yueli was waiting in front of the main entrance.

"So you've come." Chu Yueli's face looked as cold as frost, and she spoke in a voice that was completely devoid of emotions.

"Junior Yun Che greets Chu fairy. I eventually managed to keep the appointment." Yun Che stepped forward as he said: "Chu fairy personally welcoming me, makes this junior feel extremely terrified... letting Qingyue come is enough."

Chu Yueli didn't show any response towards Yun Che's words, and indifferently said: "Asgard Mistress is already aware that you've arrived. Follow me."

Yun Che originally wanted to make some fun of this Fairy of Frozen Glass. He would've felt satisfied as long as he could at least see her angry look, but the result he got was quite dull. He crooked

his mouth and followed Chu Yueli inside.

Even during the time when the palace was not shut off from the outside world, Frozen Cloud Asgard would have extremely few visitors, so the female disciples of Frozen Cloud Asgard mostly didn't get that many opportunities to come in contact with a man. Therefore, as Yun Che followed Chu Yueli inside the Frozen Cloud Asgard, along with the additional effect of his name "Yun Che," it immediately cause a lot of Frozen Cloud Asgard's disciples to gather around and "watch" him with attention. Their gazes were filled with intense curiosity towards this young man who was the nominal husband of their Young Asgard Mistress, as well as the one who let Chu Yuechan break her vow of abstinence.

When Yun Che saw Gong Yuxian, he discovered that Xia Qingyue was present right beside her. He went closer to them and said: "Junior Yun Che greets the Mistress of Frozen Cloud Asgard. This junior had recklessly intruded Frozen Cloud Asgard four months ago, and showed disrespect towards senior at that time. I hope that senior will pardon my wrong doings."

Gong Yuxian felt surprised at first, then faintly smiled: "I never expected that the person who can destroy the Burning Heaven Clan and dare to trample a prince of the Divine Phoenix Empire under his foot would lower his head and acknowledge his mistake... Yun Che, you've really made me view you in a new light. There is no need to apologize. Your losing control of yourself that day due to the anxiousness in your heart and forcefully rushing inside the Frozen Cloud Asgard is understandable, hence, it could be pardoned. Furthermore, it does seem that you are indeed concerned about Yuechan. Moreover, there's also some truth in the words... you spoke to me that day."

“Let’s not bring up these things for now. Yun Che, my Asgard’s Grand Asgard Mistress wants to see you. Follow me... Qingyue, you should also come along with us.”

Chapter 379 – Frozen Cloud Male Disciple

There were several Frozen Cloud Secret Grounds within Frozen Cloud Asgard's lands. Its mysterious Grand Asgard Mistress silently cultivated all year round in one of those secret grounds. Yun Che and Xia Qingyue followed Gong Yuxian all the way down, and finally arrived in front of a room of ice.

“Senior Master, Yun Che has arrived.” Gong Yuxian said respectfully before the ice room's entrance.

Right after, a woman's voice that appeared slightly elderly came from within: “Come in.”

As the voice fell, the ice room's gate that was tightly closed slowly opened. Countless ice crystals dispersed out from within the ice room, and didn't fall for a long time

In the center of the ice room, a woman whose expression was as calm as water, with hair already half white, sat upright on a blue colored ice jade. The ice jade slowly emitted an ice cold fog, shrouding her entire body within this hazy fog of ice. When Gong Yuxian's group of three walked in, her closed eyes opened, radiating a gentle yet far-reaching gaze. And this gaze, directly fell onto Yun Che's body.

She was the previous generation Asgard Mistress of Frozen Cloud Asgard, and also the current Grand Asgard Mistress — Feng Qianhui.

“Disciple Gong Yuxian, greets Senior Master.”

“Disciple Xia Qingyue, greets Grand Asgard Mistress.

The elderly woman raised her hand, and spoke lightly: “No need for formalities, have a seat... So, you are Yun Che?”

The person up ahead, was shockingly another pinnacle level being of Blue Wind’s profound practicing world. From her body, Yun Che even felt a sense of pressure almost not inferior to Ling Tianni. He stepped forward, and spoke as he gave a salutation: “Junior Yun Che, greets Senior.”

Feng Qianhui’s gaze sized Yun Che up from head to toe, and slowly nodded. Suddenly, the expression in her eyes changed, her arm abruptly swung out as several tens of ice crystals condensed in the air, flying toward Yun Che’s chest.

Toward Feng Qianhui striking out, Yun Che didn’t display any surprise. His body remained in the same position, his chest slightly stuck out, yet he didn’t even construct up defensive profound energy, and directly used his body to receive it.

Bang bang bang bang...

All the ice crystals solidly smashed onto Yun Che’s body, yet directly shattered into pieces the moment they touched Yun Che’s body, and dissipated. There wasn’t even the slightest hint of injury on his body.

A hint of deep surprise flashed through Feng Qianhui's gaze. The ice crystals just now only carried half of her strength, but it would definitely be hard for even a Sky Profound expert to receive it. While the young man before her eyes was only Earth Profound Realm, yet did not even use protective profound energy to take it head on just with his body, furthermore, he did so without even getting injured at all... Just with this, it would be impossible to find a second person capable of doing so in the entire Blue Wind.

But Feng Qianhui's probing was naturally not only this much. As all the ice crystals fell onto the floor, both her hands extended out together as her hair and the ice spirits around her entire body fluttered up. A tremendous frozen cloud energy released outwards, causing the ice room that wasn't very big in the first place to seemingly fall into an icy purgatory.

Along with Feng Qianhui's quickly altering hand signs, seven enormous ice lotuses bloomed one after another around Yun Che... They were similarly ice lotuses, but these lotus flowers coming from Feng Qianhui definitely wasn't something Xia Qingyue's ice lotus back then could compared to. The frozen cloud energy inside every single ice lotus was enough to completely freeze a five kilometer wide lake.

A glint appeared within Yun Che's eyes. Without waiting for these seven ice lotuses to begin changing, he already grabbed up Dragon Fault in an instant, and at the same time, opened Burning Heart. As he stepped with Star God's Broken Shadow, Dragon Fault swung out seven matchless overbearing strikes in the blink of an eye.

As the seventh sword strike fell, Dragon Fault had also already disappeared within his hands.

Bang bang bang bang bang bang bang!

Ear deafening sounds of explosions instantly flooded the entire ice room. Before the just bloomed ice lotuses had time to release their frozen cloud might, they had already all burst apart like chaining firecrackers, turning into tiny ice crystals that fluttered all over the place. Being pushed to the sides of the ice room by the not yet completely dissipated heavy sword storm, they carpeted the ice room's wall with a thick layer of ice.

Feng Qianhui's arms stalled in midair as a deep expression of surprise flashed through her eyes. No matter how much one hears from rumors, it wouldn't beat witnessing it personally. After two sessions of probing, it was already enough for her to recognize just how frightening Yun Che's strength was. And his profound strength level, was indeed merely an unbelievable Earth Profound Realm.

"Good!" Feng Qianhui exclaimed in praise: "Looks like you being called 'Number One of Blue Wind', definitely wasn't an exaggeration. The number one prodigy throughout Blue Wind's history, was more so not bogus at all."

Yun Che humbly spoke: "Senior is praising me too much. This junior is still young, with shallow foundations, and certainly cannot be compared to beings on Senior's level. The so-called

‘Number One of Blue Wind’, is also merely a casual remark, Junior does not deserve such a title.”

Feng Qianhui answered: “I heard that you eliminated the entire Burning Heaven Clan, heavily wounded Divine Phoenix’s prince, went on a rampage and is wildly arrogant without limits. Coming before this old woman, what need is there for pretenses... Have a seat.”

Yun Che sat facing Feng Qianhui as instructed.

“This old woman’s trivial name is Feng Qianhui, you may call me Granny Qianhui. With your current strength and fame, you could entirely ignore the request of this old woman wanting to meet you. In the entire Blue Wind, there is almost no one who possesses the qualifications for you to have to move to meet. Why would you come to this far away extreme northern land to meet this old woman?” Feng Qianhui asked as she looked at Yun Che. Her expression, clearly showed that this question wasn’t asked on a whim.

Because Yun Che’s stance toward Frozen Cloud Asgard, would decide her following decision.

“About this...” Yun Che took a glance sideways toward Gong Yuxian and Xia Qingyue: “Senior wishes to hear the truth?”

“Naturally, the truth.”

“Alright, then this junior will speak frankly.” Yun Che raised his chest, speaking in a very natural and poised manner: “Actually, the reason is very simple. Qingyue is Frozen Cloud Asgard’s disciple and also my wife. I was worried that if by chance I didn’t come, I would put Qingyue my wife in a difficult position. And so, I came.”

Xia Qingyue: “...”

“Yun Che, do not speak rubbish in front of Grand Asgard Mistress!” Gong Yuxian said coldly with her brows knitted.

“It’s fine.” Feng Qianhui looked at Yun Che’s eyes, yet faintly smiled: “He wasn’t speaking rubbish. What he had said just now, ought to be the thought from the bottom of his heart. Yun Che, this old woman heard, that because your family was abducted, you annihilated the entire Burning Heaven Clan in a flight of rage. Yet you also came to see this old woman, just because you didn’t want to put Qingyue in a difficult position. Looks like, you weigh family and friendship, even heavier than strength... Very well. Then, do you know, why this old woman had always wanted to see you?”

“I ask senior to enlighten me.” Yun Che could faintly figure sixty or seventy percent of it out, but he couldn’t be entirely sure. Before today, he had never heard any rumors of Frozen Cloud Asgard’s Grand Asgard Mistress; clearly she had stopped bothering with mundane matters long ago. But now, she suddenly wished to meet him. Evidently, the reason should be a certain great matter regarding Frozen Cloud Asgard, that even Gong Yuxian was incapable of deciding.

Feng Qianhui slowly said: “Regarding the matter between you

and my Asgard's disciple Chu Yuechan, this old woman had already learnt of everything. Since you have combined with Yuechan, then, you naturally have understood a great secret of the Frozen Cloud Arts. Starting from two years ago, you started to possess our Frozen Cloud Asgard's core profound art... Frozen Cloud Art; this, will you deny?"

"Indeed, there is Frozen Cloud Arts on me. However, I had never used it in front of anyone, and also had never told anyone." Yun Che said honestly.

Feng Qianhui continued: "Sectoral profound arts is the soul of a sect, and also a taboo that absolutely cannot be passed onto outsiders! Whether passing sectoral profound arts to the outside, or secretly learning other sect's profound arts, they are all one of the greatest taboos of the profound practicing world! In any sect, when exiling a disciple, crippling their sectoral profound arts would be the first thing to do. Yuechan grew up within Frozen Cloud Asgard, and is also the head of the Frozen Cloud Seven Fairies, yet even so, she had no choice but to discard her own profound arts before leaving Frozen Cloud Asgard... While you are not my Frozen Cloud Asgard's disciple, you possess the sectoral profound art of my Frozen Cloud Asgard. This is the reason why this old woman wanted to see you. This old woman believes that you won't pass it onto others, and perhaps may not even deem my Asgard's mere Frozen Cloud Art worthy in your eyes, however, to my Frozen Cloud Asgard, this is a great matter that definitely cannot be ignored!"

Yun Che slightly pondered for a bit, and said: "What does senior hope for me to do?"

“You have two choices.” Feng Qianhui said solemnly: “First choice, would be to let this old woman dispose of your Frozen Cloud Arts. Water and fire suppresses each other; you have the phoenix’s bloodline, ice attribute profound arts are extremely unfitting for you in the first place, and may even cause burden and damage to your profound veins because of conflicting attributes. So, discarding Frozen Cloud Art, to you, shouldn’t be something unacceptable.”

Just simply discarding Frozen Cloud Art, Yun Che indeed wouldn’t be upset over it. As Frozen Cloud Asgard’s profound art, it was unquestionably an incomparably powerful profound art in the eyes of ordinary people. But compared to the Evil God, Rage God, Sirius, and Phoenix that Yun Che possessed, it was too weak. When fighting enemies, Yun Che more so never used it. With the same expenditure, the phoenix flame’s might far surpassed the Frozen Cloud Arts. When he occasionally used it, it was also just to conceal his presence a little using Frozen Cloud Barrier.

However, this Frozen Cloud Art came from Chu Yuechan! It was granted to him by Chu Yuechan’s virgin vital yin, and even became a link that could not be severed between him and Chu Yuechan. Now that Chu Yuechan was nowhere to be found, it became the only trace she had left in his body.

Thus, he absolutely wasn’t willing for the Frozen Cloud Art to be disposed of.

“I want to hear the second choice.” Yun Che didn’t think about it too much, and spoke flatly.

Feng Qianhui gave Yun Che a deep look, and said: “The second choice, is to join my Frozen Cloud Asgard, and become Frozen Cloud Asgard’s disciple.”

This sentence of Feng Qianhui would be said as extraordinarily surprising; none of the three had expected that Feng Qianhui would actually utter these words. Before Yun Che replied, Gong Yuxian had already stood up and lost control of her voice: “Senior Master, this...”

“Say no more.” Feng Qianhui extended her hand to stop Gong Yuxian from continuing, and said calmly: “I have my own thoughts.”

Gong Yuxian opened her mouth, and didn’t continue speaking. Beside her, Xia Qingyue’s face also revealed astonishment.

“This... From what I know, Frozen Cloud Asgard had only taken in female disciples since the time of its existence, and never had such a thing as taking in male disciples. Could it be, that senior... wants to make an exception because of this junior’s matter?” Yun Che spoke in a very uncomposed manner.

“The reason why my Asgard had always only taken in female disciples, was because the female’s constitution leaned toward Yin, and is more fitting to cultivate the Frozen Cloud Arts. At the same time, the saying that love between males and females will obstruct Frozen Cloud Art’s cultivation is false. The secret that the Frozen Cloud Art could be inherited through virgin vital yin is the main reason why no male disciples are taken.” Feng Qianhui said slowly: “But under the condition of not harming the sect’s principle, the

sectoral rules can be slightly bent. You are Qingyue's husband in name, possess the Frozen Cloud Art passed onto you by Chu Yuechan, and already have a huge relationship and ties with Frozen Cloud Asgard. With the strength and prestige you currently possess, if you are to join my Frozen Cloud Asgard, it would be able to greatly raise my Frozen Cloud Asgard's influence. Weighing the trade off, if you aren't willing to discard the Frozen Cloud Arts, I can make an exception to take you in as the first male disciple in all of Frozen Cloud Asgard's history."

Chapter 380 – Joining Frozen Cloud

Before arriving at Frozen Cloud Asgard, Yun Che had thought of various possibilities, but definitely hadn't expected that this powerful and mysterious Grand Asgard Mistress would actually want him to become a disciple of Frozen Cloud Asgard!

If Yun Che agreed, then, he would be the first male disciple in all of Frozen Cloud Asgard's history!

And judging from Gong Yuxian and Xia Qingyue's reaction, it seemed that they weren't aware of this beforehand.

The inside of Yun Che's heart began to stir. Speaking on behalf of just himself, he originally didn't have any gratitude nor grievances with Frozen Cloud Asgard, but because of Xia Qingyue and Chu Yuechan, it was destined that he would possess countless ties with Frozen Cloud Asgard. As of now, he no longer belonged to Blue Wind Imperial Palace; being sectless, he could freely join Frozen Cloud Asgard. And after joining, he and Xia Qingyue would belong to the same sect as husband and wife, and perhaps would no longer have too many constraints when getting along with each other from now on. After finding Chu Yuechan in the future, there would also be the possibility for her to return to Frozen Cloud Asgard.

But all these were secondary.

What was most important... was that from top to bottom, Frozen Cloud Asgard was entirely made up of females! And when Frozen

Cloud Asgard selected their disciples, not only do they regard aptitude as important, the requirement of beauty was also extremely high. In addition to the Frozen Cloud Art's effect, every single one of the Frozen Cloud Asgard's disciples had skin like ice and bones of jade, cherry red lips, and flawless features. Any of the disciples would be considered extraordinary precious beauties in the outside world. The number one beauty of the Blue Wind Empire, had almost always come from Frozen Cloud Asgard as well! Just speaking from this aspect, Frozen Cloud Asgard was undoubtedly a paradise that men craved even in their dreams!

If Frozen Cloud Asgard were to openly recruit male disciples, it could be said without any doubt that the entire Blue Wind would experience a major earthquake.

And now, this paradise in men's dreams, had actually... opened the gates for him, moreover, it was their the first time opening the gates to a man throughout history!

As an extremely normal man physiologically and psychologically, to say that Yun Che wasn't excited was impossible! However, he was extraordinarily calm on the surface of his face, as he asked with a very indifferent tone: "Junior is currently not in any sects, and there will be no problems in joining Frozen Cloud Asgard, but Junior needs to know first; after joining Frozen Cloud Asgard, what will I need to do, and what will I receive."

Feng Qianhui understood very well how attractive Frozen Cloud Asgard was to men, and seeing that Yun Che's reaction was so indifferent, she secretly praised him in his heart, then said: "After joining my Asgard, you do not need to deliberately do anything,

and do not even need to follow the sectoral rules; you do not need to stay within the Frozen Cloud Asgard all the time either, and can completely go and come as you wish. What you need to do are only two things... Firstly, is to not do things against good morals and nature in Frozen Cloud Asgard's name. Secondly..." Feng Qianhui paused for a second, as her expression became extremely solemn: "Someday, if Frozen Cloud Asgard faces calamity, as disciple, I hope that you can defend Frozen Cloud Asgard with all your strength."

As she spoke to here, Feng Qianhui's speech stopped. Yun Che, who was listening, raised up his head with a surprised expression, then probingly asked: "That... is all?"

"Yes, that is all!" Feng Qianhui said with a gentle tone: "As for what you will receive... Since you are to be my Frozen Cloud Asgard's disciple, then you may study all profound arts of my Asgard, including Frozen Cloud Arts, Frozen Heart Arts, Frozen Snow Dance Steps, Frozen Cloud Thirteen Sword Styles... as well as Frozen End Divine Arts! I will allow you to use sectoral resources as you wish, and you may also enter and exit the sect's forbidden grounds freely! If you are to face a crisis, or have matters that cannot be resolved, the sect will assist you the best we can as well... So, would you like to join my Frozen Asgard, and became the first male disciple of my Asgard?"

Yun Che opened his mouth, and couldn't manage to utter a word for a long while.

Originally, the greatest hesitation Yun Che had toward joining Frozen Cloud Asgard was the sect's "restraint". Every single sect

must have their sectoral rules, and as a special sect, Frozen Cloud Asgard had rules much stricter than other sects. Actions being restricted after joining Frozen Cloud Asgard was something that couldn't be any more normal.

But Yun Che completely didn't expect that Feng Qianhui would actually allow him to ignore the sectoral rules, and freely come and go... Which meant that he could come as he wish, go as he pleased, and did not need to follow anyone's orders. Yet he would also be free to use any of Frozen Cloud Asgard's resources, and train in all of its core profound arts. As for the two conditions Feng Qianhui made, they were simply no different from having no conditions at all.

Such a treatment, was simply like pies falling from the sky... Only needed to reap as one wished, while not needing to sow!

Not sparing to break the thousand years of Frozen Cloud Asgard's sectoral rules to recruit a male disciple like him, while also giving such a treatment; what Yun Che felt right now, was only an endless sense of unrealisticness. Gong Yuxian, who was beside him more so revealed deeper and deeper astonishment, and wanted to speak up several times, but endured from doing so with all her might.

Yun Che pondered for a long time, and asked seriously: "Senior, this junior really wants to know what the reason is behind making an exception for me to join Frozen Cloud Asgard, while also giving me such a treatment?"

Feng Qianhui faintly smiled: "Because of your strength,

potential, influence, as well your immeasurable future. Moreover, even though your way of doing things is somewhat extreme, you view loyalty and friendship with extreme importance. This old woman believes, that if you were to become my Asgard's disciple, if my Asgard really encounters a great calamity in the future, you will definitely protect my Frozen Cloud Asgard with all your power... Are you satisfied with this explanation?"

Feng Qianhui's tone was flat and sincere, the expression in her eyes was more so as pure as a clear spring. Yun Che did not sense any impurity, deception and fakery from within. This time, Yun Che no longer hesitated... and couldn't find any reason to hesitate either. He spoke while nodding: "Okay! Granted with Senior's kindness, Junior Yun Che is willing to join Frozen Cloud Asgard, and become Frozen Cloud Asgard's disciple... But before entering Frozen Cloud Asgard, this junior has a request... Even though this junior is sectless, he already has a master. Thus, without Master's agreement, this junior cannot acknowledge another master."

"Haha." Feng Qianhui faintly smiled: "It's fine. With your aptitude and strength, there is no one worthy to be your master in my Asgard anyway. You do not need to acknowledge anyone as master, and can just directly join the sect. If you are to be interested in my Asgard's profound arts, Qingyue can directly instruct you."

But in Feng Qianhui's view, Yun Che simply wasn't suited for ice attributed profound arts at all with the phoenix's bloodline in his body, and wouldn't choose to spare the energy to learn ice attributed profound arts that completely conflicted with his phoenix flames.

Since the words were already like this, if Yun Che still didn't agree, then he would even think himself as a idiot. He knelt down on one knee, and said respectfully: "Junior Yun Che, is willing to join Frozen Cloud Asgard, become Frozen Cloud Asgard's disciple, and from now on, share honor and disgrace with Frozen Cloud Asgard. If the sect faces a crisis, Yun Che will definitely return to the sect at the first moment, and defend the sect with all his power."

"Good!" Feng Qianhui heavily nodded as deep gratification flashed within her eyes. She raised up her fingers, and pressed at nothingness. Instantly, a marble of cold crystal appeared on the tip of her fingers, then flew toward Yun Che. After touching his arm, it directly disappeared on the surface of his body like a melting snowflake: "This is my Asgard's unique 'Frozen Cloud Soul Crystal', with the Frozen Cloud Soul Crystal on you, you are now my Frozen Cloud Asgard's official disciple! At the same time, the Frozen Cloud Soul Crystal of every single Frozen Cloud disciple will sense one another. This is the identification as my Asgard's disciple, as well as to distinguish fellow sect members! The Frozen Cloud Soul Crystal doesn't cause any harm to the body; if you wish to leave Frozen Cloud Asgard one day, you may voluntarily erase it at any time."

After the Frozen Cloud Soul Crystal entered his body, Yun Che quickly felt a corresponding presence from Gong Yuxian and Xia Qingyue's body.

After coming to Frozen Cloud Asgard with uncertainty in his mind, he'd actually became Frozen Cloud Asgard's official disciple just like that!

Such a result, made Yun Che somewhat feel that it was a little bit illusory.

“Yun Che, since you have already joined my Frozen Cloud Asgard, then, as the Grand Asgard Mistress, there are somethings I need to warn you about.” Feng Qianhui spoke.

Yun Che nodded: “I ask Grand Asgard Mistress to educate me.”

Feng Qianhui went silent for a bit, then spoke with a solemn expression: “I heard that two years ago at the Blue Wind Ranking Tournament, one of the Four Great Sacred Grounds —— Mighty Heavenly Sword Region’s elder Ling Kun, had taken the initiative in inviting you to join Mighty Heavenly Sword Region. You did not give an answer at the time, but had still kept Ling Kun’s sound transmission imprint... I want to know, in the future, will there be the possibility of you joining Mighty Heavenly Sword Region?”

Yun Che murmured for a while, pondering the reason why Feng Qianhui would mention this matter. Because of Yun Canghai’s death, because of Xiao Ying’s death, because of his birth parents, Yun Che’s hatred toward Mighty Heavenly Sword Region was already carved into his bones. However, with his current abilities, he wasn’t qualified in the slightest to contend with Mighty Heavenly Sword Region. Thus, his hatred absolutely could not be revealed in front of anyone. While calm on the surface, he said hesitatingly: “Mighty Heavenly Sword Region is after all, one of the Four Great Sacred Grounds, a place at the greatest pinnacle of the Profound Sky Continent. Everyone under this sky who practices the profound, all wish in their dreams that they could enter one of the Sacred Grounds. This junior likes freedom, but if a

bottleneck is encountered in the future, perhaps there would be the possibility of me entering Mighty Heavenly Sword Region to search for ways to break through.”

Feng Qianhui went silent, then let out a faint sigh, and said: “If you are to possibly enter one of the Sacred Grounds in the future, that would indeed be your opportunity and good fortune. However, out of Absolute Monarch Sanctuary, Supreme Ocean Palace, Sun Moon Divine Hall, you can choose one of these three if you had the chance. It is only Mighty Heavenly Sword Region, that you definitely shouldn’t choose.”

“Why is that?” Yun Che asked in surprise.

“Your aptitude is extremely great, your disposition more so is extremely fitting to seek the profound way’s limit. Moreover, extremely great fortune had always accompanied you! Your future, will be limitless. However, even though Mighty Heavenly Sword Region is a Sacred Ground, it is a ground filled with countless foul and filth. I definitely won’t allow disciples of my sect be tainted by Mighty Heavenly Sword Region’s filth in the future, and have their entire life’s future prospects be destroyed!”

Feng Qianhui’s words, made Yun Che astonished in his heart: “Grand Asgard Mistress, could it be, that there are some special grievances between Frozen Cloud Asgard and Mighty Heavenly Sword Region? This disciple very rarely hears of the name “Mighty Heavenly Sword Region”, but hadn’t ever heard any dreadful rumors of it... I hope that Grand Asgard Mistress can enlighten me.”

Feng Qianhui took a deep glance at Yun Che as a struggling expression flashed through the depths of her eyes... She naturally knew just what an olive branch given by a Sacred Ground meant to a profound practitioner; that was entirely the highest aspiration of profound practitioners cultivating in the way of the profound. If there was not enough reason, there simply wouldn't be anyone who would refuse a Sacred Ground's olive branch.

After a long hesitation, Feng Qianhui secretly sighed, and spoke in the end: "Did you know that before a thousand years ago, there weren't only four Sacred Grounds in the Profound Sky Continent, and instead were five?."

"Five Great Sacred Grounds?" Yun Che was surprised once again. He had always only heard of the Four Great Sacred Ground's name, and had never heard of some "Five Great Sacred Grounds". And the time that "Five Great Sacred Grounds" had existed, was a thousand years ago. In terms of sectoral development, one thousand years wasn't a very long period of history; it was especially true for forces on the level of Sacred Grounds, and shouldn't have been forgotten in a thousand years at all. Yet, Yun Che had never heard of the fifth Sacred Ground.

"Thousand years ago, other than Absolute Monarch Sanctuary, Supreme Ocean Palace, Sun Moon Divine Hall, and Mighty Heavenly Sword Region, the Profound Sky Continent still had another Sacred Ground level force; its name was 'Eternal Night Royal Family'. The five great forces, are altogether called the Five Great Sacred Grounds."

Chapter 381 – Eternal Night’s Secret, Thousand Year Calamity

“Eternal Night Royal Family?” This was the first time Yun Che had ever heard this name.

“The Five Great Sacred Grounds existed long before the Profound Sky Seven Nations. They had already existed for many millennia, so much that they might possibly have lasted longer than over ten thousand years. Even though the Five Great Sacred Grounds have always mutually balanced and restricted one another, on the surface, they had also mutually supported and were united. Moreover, they had the same principles... which were to protect the Profound Sky Continent and prevent the invasion of foreign powers. They were the entire continent’s largest, most important barriers that simultaneously did not interfere with any of the continent’s internal disputes. As a result, they have received the entire continent’s admiration, reverence, and were even deified like gods... but this did not mean that they were all good people!”

Feng Qianhui raised her eyes to look at Yun Che, and said calmly: “I originally should have no right to judge whether or not those from the Sacred Grounds are good or evil, right or wrong, but my sect’s disciples never being allowed to get close to those from Mighty Heavenly Sword Region was one of the wishes left behind by a deceased Frozen Cloud ancestor! Because that year, the Eternal Night Royals had all died due to the malicious plotting of Mighty Heavenly Sword Region!”

Yun Che: “?”

“Among the Five Great Sacred Grounds, the Eternal Night Royal Family was the only family-oriented force. Unless they have taken in a wife, they would never recruit outsiders. Thus, the most firmly united force within the Five Great Sacred Grounds was the Eternal Night Royal Family. Even though there may be some friction amongst the Five Great Sacred Grounds, there had never been great grievances. However, a thousand years ago, Mighty Heavenly Sword Region’s new Sword Master, who is also the current Sword Master Xuanyuan Wentian, assumed his position. On one day several tens of years after he assumed his position, the surrounding little towns near the core location of the Eternal Night Royals’ base were suddenly enveloped in a black fog overnight. Everyone within the towns, regardless of whether they were powerful profound practitioners or the untutored elderly, women, and children, they all violently died within the black fog... Very quickly, all the blame and criticism were aimed at the Eternal Night Royals, because when the Eternal Night Royal Family’s core profound arts, the ‘Eternal Night Illusory God Record’, was activated, there was precisely a black mist that coiled around the body! Those who died under the ‘Eternal Night Illusory God Record’ also released black mist that coiled out from their bodies... that would not dissipate until several days later.”

“...” After listening to here, Yun Che more or less understood what had happened. When the name Xuanyun Wentian came out from Fen Qianhui’s mouth, it had tightened Yun Che’s heart even more... because his grandfather, Yun Canghai, had precisely suffered under Xuanyuan Wentian’s hands! Yun Canghai’s lord and friend, the Illusory Demon Realm’s Demon Emperor, had also died under Xuanyuan Wentian’s hands. He said softly: “Could it be, a framing?”

“Right, this was a malicious framing. At that time, aside from the

one who had framed them, no one knew that this was a framing.” Feng Qianhui continued: “Soon after, Mighty Heavenly Sword Region was the first to voice out, saying that the ‘Eternal Night Royal Family’ was a sinful devil clan who increased their devil powers by massacring innocents. Then, in the name of protecting the Profound Sky Continent and eliminating evil, they allied with the other three sacred grounds and annihilated the Eternal Night Royal Family. Even though the Eternal Night Royal Family was powerful, they simply were not able to withstand the combined forces of the four great sacred grounds and were ultimately exterminated. At the very end, only the king of the Eternal Night Royal Family was left, and under his extreme resentment and sorrow, he suddenly devilized.”

“Devilized?”

“Yes. Once all sorts of negative emotions reached their pinnacle, one’s own power regulations would also have the possibility to be negative, and would thus become an awful negative power. This kind of rumor had already existed long, long ago, but the Eternal Night King was actually the first to “devilize” in the true meaning, which proved that the rumor wasn’t false at all. After all, for his entire clan to be annihilated, and his wife and children cruelly murdered, he would inevitably denounce the entire world, and hate the heavens and earth. His devilization truly solidified him being called a “devil”, which made him die from the combined forces of the leaders of the four sacred grounds. After his devilization, a great change occurred to his soul. His body had been destroyed, but his soul actually did not dissipate for a long time, and was even incapable of being destroyed. Thus, Sun Moon Divine Hall used the Soul Sealing Coffin to seal off the hostile spirit of the Eternal Night King. As for the only key that could open the Soul Sealing Coffin, it had been discarded more than ten thousand

miles away, not allowing the hate filled soul of the Eternal Night King be able to be free... But now that a thousand years had already passed, the hate filled soul of the Eternal Night King should have dissipated by now.”

Yun Che propped up his chin with his hand and asked: “Why did Mighty Heavenly Sword Region want to frame the Eternal Night Royal Family? How did this benefit Mighty Heavenly Sword Region? Since you know the truth, then didn’t it mean that the other three sacred grounds already know about the truth as well?”

“Because of the sword that the Eternal Night Royal Family was guarding —— Heavenly Sin Divine Sword.” Feng Qianhui continued: “Xuanyuan Wentian is an extremely ambitious man. He wholeheartedly wants to be unequalled under the heavens and become the world’s only master. The Heavenly Sin Divine Sword is a divine sword the Eternal Night Royal Family had been guarding for many generations, and is the only ‘Sovereign Profound Sword’, the ‘Monarch of Swords’. It was rumored that the force that could control the Heavenly Sin Divine Sword would be unrivaled within the Profound Sky Continent. Only, even after several millennia, there was never anyone within the Eternal Night Royal Family that was able to master the Heavenly Sin Divine Sword. Since Mighty Heavenly Sword Region’s main weapon was a sword, and honored the sword, members of Mighty Heavenly Sword Region had long since longed for the Heavenly Sin Divine Sword. Xuanyuan Wentian, even more so, frantically wanted to take the sword for himself, which thus ended up in the malicious framing and the extermination of the Eternal Night Royals. After that incident, the Heavenly Sin Divine Sword vanished without a trace. No one knew where it was... and the most probable estimation would be that it had already fallen into Xuanyuan Wentian’s hands a long time ago. Not long after, the other three sacred grounds naturally suspected

this, and realized that this was probably Mighty Heavenly Sword Region's conspiracy, that they had wrongfully annihilated the Eternal Night Royals. Since they were sacred grounds, even though they knew that it was extremely possible that they were wrong, even if they had been used by another, they could still only accept their mistake; they absolutely could not allow the name of the sacred grounds to be sullied."

"As a result, they absolutely could not clear the Eternal Night Royal Family's name, and even publicly proclaimed that the Eternal Night Royal Family was a 'sinful devil clan'. In order to prevent this being traced back by later generations, they had even gradually erased all written records and traces of the Eternal Night Royal Family's existence within the entire continent. Now that a thousand years have passed, the Eternal Night Royal Family name had long since been forgotten due to the concealment of the sacred grounds. It would only be randomly found within written accounts of sects that have lasted for more than a millennium."

These few words said by Feng Qianhui was probably the behind-the-scenes story that barely anyone from other regions would have heard. Yun Che naturally knew why Feng Qianhui would tell him all these. He pondered for a while, then said: "Grand Asgard Mistress, may this disciple offend you to ask you why our sect would have such a thorough and detailed written account of not only the grievances between the sacred grounds a thousand years ago, but also the forbidden truth that was cooperatively concealed by all four of the sacred grounds?"

"Because the Eternal Night Queen had previously saved the life of our Frozen Cloud ancestor, Mu Bingyun. Even though the Eternal Night Queen's profound strength had reached the pinnacle and her

status was incomparably respected, she was still gentle and kindhearted. Not only did she rescue our Frozen Cloud ancestor from the claws of a Tyrant Profound Beast, she'd even bestowed its profound core to our Frozen Cloud ancestor after killing that Tyrant Profound Beast, and also gave many directions that benefited our Frozen Cloud ancestor through her entire life. If it weren't for the Eternal Night Queen's rescue and guidance, then our Frozen Cloud ancestor wouldn't have made such great accomplishments that enabled her to look down at everyone in Blue Wind, and you could even say that if it weren't for her, there wouldn't be today's Frozen Cloud Asgard. Because our Frozen Cloud ancestor regarded the Eternal Night Queen as one of noble virtue and a benefactor, she never believed that the Eternal Night Royal Family was a 'sinful devil clan'. But our Frozen Cloud ancestor did not have the power to help the Eternal Night Royal Family right wrongs and avenge them, so she had no other choice but to preserve the true facts and pass them on within Frozen Cloud Asgard, to prevent the truth from ever disappearing, while also alerting all Frozen Cloud disciples to never associate with Mighty Heavenly Sword Region!"

"At present, Mighty Heavenly Sword Region's Sword Master is still Xuanyuan Wentian. With such an ambitious Sword Master who is this despicable and malicious, one could imagine just how filthy Mighty Heavenly Sword Region is. IF you join Mighty Heavenly Sword Region in the future, my Frozen Cloud Asgard will cut off all relations with you." Feng Qianhui said solemnly.

Yun Che was very clear about the ambitiousness of Mighty Heavenly Sword Region. If they weren't, his biological parents would not have been hunted down, his grandfather would not have died, and he would not have been stranded in Floating Cloud City nineteen years ago. It was just that Feng Qianhui was not

aware of these grievances. Yun Che's heart hopped up and down as he said earnestly: "I thank Grand Asgard Mistress for enlightening me, this disciple shall engrave it into his memory."

"Good!" Feng Qianhui nodded slowly: "You must by all means avoid mentioning everything I've told you to others. Me telling you about this means that I believe that you can differentiate between good and evil, and separate trivial matters from the serious. Additionally..." Her gaze swept across Yun Che and Xia Qingyue: "Even though you and Qingyue are husband and wife in name, you are not allowed to truly become husband and wife until Qingyue has completely cultivated the Frozen End Divine Arts. The yin energy within a female's body greatly helps the cultivation of ice attribute profound arts. If she loses her virgin vital yin, Qingyue's Frozen End Divine Art cultivation would inevitably be detained, and even a bottleneck, which she would be incapable of breaking through in her entire life, could appear. Qingyue is my Frozen Cloud Asgard's future hope, and I definitely will not allow such a mishap... I believe that you also can judge the severity of this matter."

Xia Qingyue: "..."

Can't do anything before Frozen End Divine Arts has been completely perfected... Mn, in other words, it'll be totally okay once it's been completely perfected!

Yun Che was originally worried that Frozen Cloud Asgard would make it mandatory for Xia Qingyue to retain her vital yin throughout her entire life, but this warning from Feng Qianhui was simply an undisguised hint! He hurriedly replied: "Yes, this

disciple will sincerely comply with Grand Asgard Mistress' instructions."

"Good!" Feng Qianhui slowly nodded as her face revealed a smile: "I have already finished saying what I ought to have said. I confess, even though you are my Asgard's first male disciple in all of our history, I am deeply comforted by the fact that you have become a member. After all, Blue Wind's two great young talents have both assembled at my Frozen Cloud Asgard."

"Temporarily, we shall not disclose your joining of our Frozen Asgard today, and will inform the entire sect during tomorrow's sect assembly. If there is nothing else to be said... Qingyue, take Yun Che on a stroll within our Frozen Asgard. Any place that you can go to, you may bring him there as well. Yuxian, you stay here."

"Yes."

Xia Qingyue got up, gave Feng Qianhui a salutation, and then left with Yun Che.

As soon as they left, Gong Yuxian got up and asked hurriedly: "Senior Master, why exactly did you make such a decision today? Is it truly because of the simple fact of Yun Che's strength and influence?"

Feng Qianhui had on a deep expression. She raised her head slightly, and answered with a voice that sounded like a sorrowful sigh: "Yuxian, do you still remember the thousand year prophecy our Frozen Cloud ancestor had left behind that year?"

Gong Yuxian stared blankly, then her eyes trembled acutely, and her complexion also changed: “Could Senior Master be referring to... the ‘Thousand Year Calamity’?”

“Yes.” Feng Qianhui closed her eyes, her expression serene: “In those days, Frozen Cloud Asgard’s Mistress and a wanderer of Black Fiend Empire’s Heaven’s Fate Clan were close friends. At that time, the Heaven’s Fate Clan was at its peak. They were about to see through heaven’s way and clearly discern heaven’s fate. It was highly inappropriate to be able to discern heaven’s fate, and ultimately, they had met judgement from heaven’s way, and were annihilated. When the Frozen Cloud ancestor founded Frozen Cloud Asgard, the Heaven’s Fate wanderer had previously seen through heaven’s fate, and informed our ancestor of our Frozen Cloud Asgard’s thousand years of glory, as well as the great calamity that would come after a thousand years. If this calamity were to be weathered, Frozen Cloud Asgard would have ten thousand years of prosperity. If not, the name Frozen Cloud Asgard would no longer appear in this world. And in terms of time... the thousand year date has already arrived. From nearly one year ago, I had always been ill at ease, and was even haunted by nightmares non-stop when resting my mind. In addition to that, such a disciple with abnormally high aptitude like Xia Qingyue suddenly emerged in my Frozen Cloud Asgard, and the Frozen End Divine Arts that went silent for a thousand years resurfaced in the world as well... The various abnormalities, were seemingly all hinting the arrival of the Thousand Year Calamity.

Gong Yuxian’s expression was in sudden turmoil. She slowly sat down: “So the reason why Senior Master did not spare to break our sect’s rules and allowed Yun Che to join our Frozen Cloud Asgard, was always so we could have an additional force of resistance in

response to the possibility of a great calamity?”

Feng Qianhui sighed: “Compared to the survival of our sect, what is breaking a sect rule? Sigh, I only hope... that if the Thousand Year Calamity really arrives... the heavens will assist my Frozen Cloud!”

Chapter 382 – Frozen End Divine Hall

Xiao Sect and Burning Heaven Clan disciples all number no less than several tens of thousands, so many that there were probably more than a hundred thousand. If one added the branch sects and outer clans, the number would be even harder to predict. From top to bottom, Heavenly Sword Villa had more than a few hundred thousand. Compared to that, the equally famous Frozen Cloud Asgard was far more pocket-sized. Added up altogether, the entire Frozen Cloud Asgard had a total of roughly two thousand members.

However, Frozen Cloud Asgard's main hall was still especially wide and roomy, so vast that it could accommodate several thousand disciples. The surrounding ice peaks varied in height, and different shaped profound ice stood in great numbers. Even a random block of profound ice here, perhaps had a thousand, or even ten thousand years of history. Every building here were nearly all constructed out of ice crystals. It was practically impossible to not see the Chilled Snowflake Grass everywhere, and every one of them were incomparably precious.

Yun Che followed Xia Qingyue for an hour, yet actually did not encounter any Frozen Cloud disciples. Every Frozen Cloud disciple had their own private housing and training room. Moreover, a majority of their temperaments were ice cold, so even if it was within the sect, it was very rare for them to show their face.

“Isn't this place a bit too quiet? To have stayed in this place for so many years, you don't feel bored?” Yun Che looked at his surroundings, unable to help but utter that out. The landscape here was so pure that it was close to illusory, as if one had walked

into paradise. Occasionally admiring the scenery was obviously not bad, but if Yun Che had to stay in this cold and desolate place forever, it wasn't known how long until he would suffocate to death.

Xia Qingyue said softly: "The cultivation of my sect's Frozen Cloud Art and Frozen Heart Art all stress about being ice cold and tranquil, cultivating here could not be even more perfect. This kind of environment suits me, and is not much different from how I lived life before I joined Frozen Cloud Asgard."

Before joining Frozen Cloud Asgard, Xia Qingyue also stayed in her room for a long time and stepped out of the family residence very infrequently. Even Yun Che, whom she had an engagement with since she was a child, only saw her a few times in more than ten years.

"Everyone in Frozen Cloud Asgard has their own private housing and training room. Once Asgard Mistress has announced news of your joining my sect tomorrow, your own housing and training room will be arranged..." Xia Qingyue slightly shifted her gaze and glanced at Yun Che: "Only if you want it."

"Want it, of course I want it!" Yun Che immediately replied: "Currently, the price of housing is so expensive, only an idiot wouldn't want a free house... Oh right, Qingyue my wife, where is your housing and training room? We've been married for so many years, not sleeping together is fine, but I don't even know where you sleep!"

Xia Qingyue tilted her head, looking at the ice crystal corals that

brightly reflected colored lights: “My training room’s a bit special, after I finally comprehended Frozen End Divine Arts, the Mistress allowed me to cultivate at the Frozen Cloud Secret Ground inscribed with Frozen End Divine Arts.

“Frozen End Divine Arts...” The tip of Yun Che’s brows twitched... In this past month, he had often thought about his wedding day with Cang Yue, the scene of how Xia Qingyue held back two great Emperor Profounds from the Divine Phoenix Sect, froze their flame, and sealed their movements...

The flames released from those two great Emperor Profounds were phoenix flames ignited from the Phoenix bloodline! Yet they had been frozen over by Xia Qingyue of the same level! This completely signified... that Frozen End Divine Art’s might and level of laws were actually even higher, or at least, not lower than phoenix flames!

Of course, those phoenix flames were not pure phoenix flames released from the divine Phoenix, and were rather profound fire with a bit of the phoenix attribute ignited from those who have inherited the phoenix bloodline. However, even if they were not pure phoenix flames, ordinary profound fire absolutely could not compare to them. Otherwise, the Divine Phoenix Sect would not have become the number one great sect within the Profound Sky Seven Nations.

“Bring me to that Frozen Cloud Secret Ground you’re talking about to have a look. I suddenly want to see your... ah, no, our sect’s Frozen End Divine Arts.”

Feng Qianhui had said so previously that as long as it was a place Xia Qingyue was allowed to go to, he could also go as well. Xia Qingyue did not refuse, and directly said: “If that’s the case, then follow me.”

The Frozen Cloud Secret Ground that Xia Qingyue referred to was at the east side of Frozen Cloud Asgard, and Yun Che followed Xia Qingyue down a flight of ice crystal steps for a long while. Xia Qingyue’s eyes were liquid ice, graceful and quiet as they unwaveringly gazed forward. Yun Che used some time to check out the surrounding decorations and landscape, and a large majority of the time to gaze at Xia Qingyue’s complexion and figure... The first time he had met Xia Qingyue, she was not yet ten, yet he felt that she was beautiful to the point of obscurity, beautiful to the point of being unreal. Now that he looked at the Xia Qingyue who was almost within reach, he still felt the same way.

Marrying a woman beautiful to the point of illusory, who was also Blue Wind’s number one beauty, was naturally what men dreamed of having. But she was obviously his wife, and they had been married for three years, yet they had never truly become husband and wife in the true meaning... As a typical man, saying that Yun Che did not have any of an ordinary man’s disgruntlement was impossible!

“Cough, cough...” Yun Che suddenly opened his mouth and said seriously: “Qingyue my wife, Grand Asgard Mistress said that we cannot be husband and wife in the true meaning until you have perfectly completed Frozen End Divine Arts... Uh, how do you feel about that?”

“...” Xia Qingyue continued to lightly step ahead of Yun Che. There was not the slightest of response, as if she simply did not hear what he had said.

“How about I change the question.” Yun Che’s gaze scrolled from top to bottom, firmly staring at Xia Qingyue’s perfectly curved delicate body that was like a fairy from the Palace in the Moon. He couldn’t help but quietly gulp down a mouthful of saliva: “When... will you completely perfect Frozen End Divine Art?”

Xia Qingyue still did not react, but if Yun Che walked in front of her, he would’ve seen the snowy clothes on top of her erect chest heavily move up and down.

Because the main point of Yun Che’s question was... when are you going to sleep with me!

“Qingyue my wife, please do not think that this is only a small matter. Between a husband and wife, this question is extremely important.” Yun Che said with a “grave” face: “Becoming a genuine married couple is not just the binding of name and emotions, it also requires the merging of body and spirit. And as for the merging of bodies, it even needs both the husband and wife...”

“We are already here.”

Four words that sounded like the sound of falling ice crystals interrupted Yun Che’s speech. Xia Qingyue’s footsteps had already stopped in front of a large ice crystal gate that emitted a dense

white mist.

Xia Qingyue extended a palm, pressing it atop the ice crystal gate. A blue light flickered in the center of her palm, and after a light sound of displacement, the originally tightly closed ice crystal gate silently opened. A piercing coldness assaulted the face, and what emerged in front of them was an especially spacious great hall. But the walls and bricks of this great hall were actually not made of cold ice, rather, they were made up of a deep blue-green stone.

The cold air that came from straight up ahead carried a vaguely familiar fragrance — it was the scent of a woman that solely belonged to Xia Qingyue. It seemed that Xia Qingyue spent most of her time here.

“This hall is called the ‘Frozen End Divine Hall’, it is the place where our Frozen Cloud ancestor cultivated, and also the place where our Frozen Cloud ancestor departed the mortal realm.” Xia Qingyue slowly walked in, her voice was slow and gentle... as if all those nonsensical words Yun Che had said earlier did not enter her consciousness.

Yun Che slanted his mouth and reached out towards Xia Qingyue’s butt, making a grabbing motion in the space between them. This made him feel a bit better, then he followed Xia Qingyue instead.

The great hall was wide and empty, the floor, walls, and ceiling were all made of uniformly placed bluestone. The color of these bluestone were deep yet translucent, they slightly reflected light, and resembled dark jade. But apart from this, the entire great hall

was completely empty, not even a seat or light stand was anywhere in sight.

“You’re usually cultivating here? This place doesn’t seem all that special.” Yun Che swept his gaze everywhere as he said that, then, his gaze suddenly fell upon the most right side of the great hall, and fixed there, as he asked: “What’s that?”

On the far right side of the great hall was a round, ringlike budge that was three meters wide and half a foot long. Its color was no different from the great hall, and it could even be said that it would be overlooked at first glance. From Yun Che’s position, the some special patterns seemed to be engraved upon the protrusion.

“That is the profound escape formation that the Frozen Cloud ancestor had left behind.” Xia Qingyue slightly slanted her beautiful eyes: “If the sect encounters an unforeseen incident and is at the end of its ropes, one could use Frozen Cloud Arts to awaken this profound formation. This profound formation contains a space splitting power, and after this formation has been set in motion, it could send someone to an unpredictable region. However, it could only transfer one person, and once this formation has been activated, it requires a hundred years of time to absorb enough power so it could once again split space. In other words, if this formation were to be used, we must wait a hundred years to use it again.

“But ever since Frozen Cloud Asgard has come to existence to now, this profound escape formation had never been used before.”

“Oh...” Yun Che looked at the strange profound formation a few

more times. He didn't expect that there existed such a profound escape formation that would cut open space and let someone flee thousands of miles away if they had to, within Frozen Cloud Asgard.

“You said before that Frozen End Divine Art's profound formula is inscribed here, but this place obviously does not have it.” Yun Che said while shifting his gaze.

Xia Qingyue didn't speak. She raised her arms, and her white jade palms shone with an ice cold, light blue radiance... The originally bright and clean bluestone wall in front of them suddenly reflected rows of azure blue writing... on the rightmost side of the text were four large words that released an ice cold soul terrorizing light, which seemed to have been put together by ice crystals:

Frozen End Divine Art!

Xia Qingyue lowered her arms, and the blue light in her hands faded, as the words on the wall also completely faded away. She said in a soft voice: “Only when using the illumination of the light from Frozen Cloud Arts would the inscription of the Frozen End Divine Arts appear. If one was not a Frozen Cloud disciple, even if they came here, they would not be able to obtain the Frozen End Divine Art's profound formula.

“So that's how it is.” Yun Che instantly understood.

“Additionally, the bluestone within this hall is called the ‘Heavenly Firm Jade’. It has been said that it is a divine stone that

had been nourished by a True God's power in the Primordial Era. Incomparably hard and solid, slicing it would leave no lines, it would not crack if frozen, and not melt if burned by fire. Even the power from a peak Emperor Profound is incapable of doing it any harm. Thus, when training in this sort of place, you can practice any kind of technique, and not have to worry about destroying anything."

"Even a peak Emperor Profound... is unable to break it?" Yun Che lowered his head to look at the stone beneath his feet with an unconvinced expression. However, he couldn't find any signs of damage in the blue-green stone anywhere in sight. Forget about a nick, he couldn't even find a minute scratch.

This stone, was it really as durable as Xia Qingyue had said it was?

Without thinking or giving Xia Qingyue prior notice, Yun Che grabbed onto Dragon Fault and casually smashed downward.

Clang!!

He had obviously smashed atop the jade stone, yet Yun Che clearly felt as if he had smashed Dragon Fault against an incomparably hard steel plate. An ear-piercing sound resounded, and the ten thousand or so kilogram Dragon Fault had actually been directly bounced back, even so much that the vibration made Yun Che's wrist feel a little numb... And the spot where Dragon Fault had slammed into was unexpectedly completely undamaged, even the smallest sliver of cuts that could be seen with the naked eye did not appear.

Yun Che stared blankly for a while... His arm strength was incomparable, and Dragon Fault was even a powerful Emperor Profound heavy sword. Normally, there was nothing they could not overcome, and no one could obstruct them. Let alone some kind of rock, he could even collapse a small mountain in one strike... But now, he actually could not leave the slightest vestige of damage on this block of rock!!

The corner of Yun Che's mouth twitched, and Dragon Fault also released an impatient dragon cry... As a mighty Emperor Profound heavy sword, it actually was incapable of leaving behind any mark on this piece of rock. Even if Yun Che was willing to resign himself, its conscience would never accept it.

"I just won't believe it!" A burst of air came from within Yun Che's chest, as if it was unable to be suppressed any longer. Both his hands gripped Dragon Fault, "Burning Heart" opened, and with a loud roar, he directly smashed down with ninety percent of his strength.

"Haah!!"

Clang!!!!

Space quaked, yet the ground did not tremble in the slightest. The instant Dragon Fault collided with the Heavenly Firm Jade, an extremely ear-piercing sound nearly tore apart Yun Che's eardrums, and an enormous rebounding vibration came toppling over. It lifted Yun Che's arms, made him retreat several steps, and

made the blood and energy within his entire body bubble. Even Dragon Fault had nearly been thrown out of his grasp.

And... the spot on the ground where Dragon Fault had smashed into, still did not have the least bit of a cut.

This time, Yun Che was completely dumbstruck.

The hell?! How can there be a rock as hard as this?

Chapter 383 – Frozen End’s Rudimentary Completion

The might of a sword strike under ninety percent of Yun Che’s strength was naturally nothing humble; Xia Qingyue was forced thirty meters of distance away, and she silently looked at Yun Che who appeared to be in a slightly sorry state, lacking anything to say. Yun Che put away the Dragon Fault, flung his arms that were more than halfway numb as if nothing happened, and spoke without appearing to lose his cool: “I tried it, this stone is indeed very tough, as expected of the place that Frozen Cloud Ancestor took a liking to. If this place can be sealed up, it’ll simply be the safest spot within the entire Blue Wind. Even if the entire Heavenly Sword Villa came, it’s guaranteed that they wouldn’t be able to barge in.”

As he finished speaking, Yun Che turned toward the wall where Frozen End Divine Arts were engraved, extended his hands and silently channeled Frozen Cloud Arts. As blue light flashed within his hands, the ice-blue colored words quickly emerged from the green colored wall.

“I heard that other than Frozen Cloud Ancestor back then, in these thousand years, only Qingyue my wife could comprehend and practice Frozen End Divine Arts. This can prove two things; it shows that Qingyue my wife is very amazing, and also proves that Frozen End Divine Arts are indeed very mysterious.” Frozen End Divine Arts’ profound formula has already begun to engrave inside his vision: “Let me take a good look at what it’s made of.”

“Frozen End Divine Arts — Main Formula — Ice, extremity of

water, extremity of coldness. All things under heaven can become ice; water can be frozen into ice, blood can be frozen into ice, energy can be frozen into ice, the profound can be frozen into ice. Mountains, hills, and the skies all can be frozen into ice...”

Frozen End Divine Arts’ profound formula appears to be simple and frank, yet also seems immensely profound. And looking with a glance, it didn’t seem like some powerful profound formula at all, and was instead just an ineffable and superfluous text. At first, Yun Che only wanted to simply take a look at this mysterious Frozen End profound art; but after the profound formula entered his eyes, entered his heart, and entered his soul, his entire person actually had already unwittingly been immersed within. His expression, also became increasingly tranquil and blank. Afterwards, when he was completely sunk within it, even his six senses were unconsciously shut off, as he even forgot about Xia Qingyue who was beside him.

Frozen End Divine Arts’ profound formula entered his heart through his eyes; within Yun Che’s world of consciousness, there seemed to be a voice slowly reading the Frozen End Divine Arts’ profound formula, as he firmly engraved this voice into his mind. Gradually, he felt the water-attributed Evil God’s Seed that had been silent most of the time suddenly become active, as if it smelled some kind of presence it thirsted for.

Yun Che still had a leisurely expression one moment before, yet in the next moment, he suddenly entered a state of vacancy while looking at the wall. Surprised in her heart, Xia Qingyue did not utter any sound to disturb Yun Che, as a deep expression of astonishment condensed on her face... Frozen End Divine Arts’ profound formula was incomparably abstruse; it embodied the

most fundamental, most comprehensive, yet toughest to thoroughly grasp laws regarding the energy of ice. When Frozen Cloud disciples made contact with it for the first time, facing this pile of profound formula, the only feeling they had was that it was “unintelligible”. In order to comprehend the Frozen End Divine Arts, Xia Qingyue did not spare to stay several months under the fourth layer of ice hell. Only by submerging herself inside profound ice, did she finally comprehend the ice attribute energy’s core natural laws in a gradual fashion, and successfully cultivate the Frozen End Divine Arts.

Yun Che had only made contact with it for the first time, and what he ordinarily used was nevertheless fire attributed profound energy conflicting with ice attribute; he actually entered the comprehension state just like that!?

The water attribute Evil God’s Seed faintly cried in excitement within Yun Che’s profound veins, and slowly began to whirl. And at this time, a stretch of circular shaped fog of ice suddenly condensed surrounding him, then dispersed out like ripples, carrying up a wave of unhurried chilly wind. Very quickly, the second ball of ice fog condensed once again around Yun Che, but this time, the ice fog did not disperse for a long time. Gradually, as a hint of blue light flashed, an ice spirit suddenly appeared within the ice fog, and started to flutter around Yun Che’s body as if it was alive.

Xia Qingyue’s pink lips slightly opened, as her charming eyes shone with a glint of disbelief. This ice spirit wasn’t an ordinary ice crystal condensed by the Frozen Cloud Arts’ cold energy, but the spirit of ice formed when Frozen End Divine Arts’ first stage is completely mastered!

And from when Yun Che started to comprehend the Frozen End Divine Arts, not even a mere hour had passed!

A supreme Ice Attributed Profound Art that no one in the Frozen Cloud Asgard was able to comprehend within these thousand years, and even required several months to thoroughly comprehend even with Xia Qingyue's comprehensive abilities, Yun Che had actually only used less than an hour to directly complete the elementary stage!

Xia Qingyue's eyes stared at Yun Che in a daze. She wondered just how many more inexplicable secrets there were on this man who was her husband in name only.

Actually, in terms of comprehensive ability, though Yun Che's was definitely high, it wouldn't surpass Xia Qingyue's.

However, there was the Evil God's Seed of water in Yun Che's body.

Ice was one of the forms of water. In order to comprehend Frozen End Divine Arts, one first needed to reach an extremely high level of understanding toward the natural laws of ice. And Yun Che who possessed the water attribute Evil God's Seed, had complete affinity with the water element; his understanding of the laws of ice, had reached the most extreme limit as well. As such, the threshold and hindrance of cultivating Frozen End Divine Arts, was simply nonexistent for Yun Che!

At the same time, the speed of total comprehension of a profound formula and imprinting it into the soul, also had a most direct relationship with one's soul power. Yun Che possessed the Dragon God's soul in his body, and even though he couldn't display too abnormal of a soul power because of the restriction of his profound strength, it was definitely not at a level that ordinary people could compare to. With the existence of the Dragon God's Soul, it can be said without the slightest exaggeration, that it would be nearly impossible to find any profound formula that Yun Che couldn't comprehend and handle within the entire Blue Wind.

Another hour passed, the ice spirits surrounding Yun Che gradually increased in numbers. From one, to a dozen, then to several dozens, and hundreds... After imprinting all of the Frozen End Divine Arts' profound formula into his mind and soul, Yun Che had also already closed his eyes. At this moment, his body suddenly emitted a wave of cold energy that pierced the bones and bored at the soul. At the same time, lines of silk formed by ice crystals quickly extended outwards from various spots on his body. Not long after, these ice crystal silks intertwined around his body, forming into an increasingly bigger and denser net of ice.

The Yun Che now, had clearly already entered an oblivious state with all six senses shut off. This kind of state could be said as the utmost state for comprehension, and absolutely shouldn't be disturbed in any way. Xia Qingyue slowly floated up, and after looking at him for a while, she left without any sound... Under this kind of extreme comprehension state, one wouldn't feel the lapse of time at all, and continuing for several days, or even several dozens of days couldn't be more normal. And if it were at an extraordinarily high level, such a state could even make one unwittingly immerse themselves for several years, to even several hundred years.

However, the amount of time that Yun Che's comprehension lasted this time, wasn't as long as Xia Qingyue had expected.

The cold moon hid behind the cloud. As the entire Frozen Cloud Asgard was completely shrouded by a boundless curtain of the night and sunk into desolateness, Yun Che finally awakened from the comprehension state.

Bang!!

As his eyes opened, all of the ice crystals surrounding him burst apart, becoming a field of ice fragments. Yun Che spread opened his arms, looked left and right at his hands, and only felt that his entire body was indescribably refreshed and comfortable from head to toe, as if his body had been completely purified by some sort of utterly pure and clean thing.

“Tree of Frozen End!”

As Yun Che uttered a light chant, two little trees of ice crystals quickly grew on his two palms, unfolding lush branches and leaves of ice.

“Frozen End Illusory Mirror!”

Ding!!

As Yun Che's two hands opened, an almost completely transparent ball-shaped barrier completely enveloped Yun Che within. Instantly, the cold energy and presence coming from Yun Che was almost entirely isolated, his voice was more so entirely covered. This profound art of concealment, was an unknown times stronger than the 'Frozen Cloud Barrier' conjured from Frozen Cloud Arts. If the 'Frozen End Illusory Mirror' was opened, Yun Che believed that even someone two entire realms above him, under deliberate searching, would still have great difficulty discovering his hiding location even within a three-hundred-meter area.

Yun Che stopped the Frozen End Illusory Mirror, and muttered in a low voice: "Reaching the fourth stage in one breath, these Frozen End Divine Arts don't seem to be that difficult either... It really is too much easier when compared to breaking through the Star God's Broken Shadow and the Great Way of the Buddha."

Not to mention other people of Frozen Cloud Asgard, even if the Frozen Cloud Ancestor heard these words of Yun Che's, she would probably spray his face with a mouthful of blood from anger... Evil God's Seed, and Dragon God's Soul, with various cheats that didn't belong to this plane on him, he actually had the nerve to say these words!

Xia Qingyue was already no longer beside him. Yun Che walked out by himself and exited the underground, and only then did he discover that it was already nighttime. Frozen Cloud Asgard at nighttime was excessively quiet, and not a single person could be seen within view.

Even though the moonlight was mostly obstructed by the thin cloud that wouldn't disperse all year round, with the reflecting light of the white snow on land, the lighting wasn't that dim either. Yun Che instantly somewhat regretted that he didn't ask for the directions to Xia Qingyue's room during daytime. Otherwise... what a perfect opportunity this was!!

Other than him, there were only females within Frozen Cloud Asgard. Since it was nighttime, it seemed unsuitable for him to go find anyone other than Xia Qingyue. Plus that Gong Yuxian hadn't declared him to be a Frozen Cloud disciple, even running into a Frozen Cloud disciple head-on would probably instigate chaos... Shouting Xia Qingyue's name where he stood? That seemed to be even more out of the question.

What should I do now? Don't tell me that I'll have to wait right here, until Qingyue my wife voluntarily comes to look for me?

Yun Che stood where he was at, and didn't move for a long time. If this were some other place, even if it were one of the Four Great Sacred Grounds, he would dare to casually stroll for a bit. But this place just happened to be all women... It really wasn't easy to move in the middle of the night!

Oh well... Let's return to the Frozen End Divine Hall.

Yun Che thought grudgingly, turned around and was about to return to the underground. As he just took a step forward, his ear suddenly twitched... To his right, female voices could vaguely be heard. He hastily concentrated his hearing to listen carefully... That was indeed the voice of females, and didn't seem to be just

one person. The distance to him, was probably only two or three thousand feet away.

And one of the voices... seemed to belong to Chu Yueli!

If he could find Chu Yueli, then what happens next would naturally be much easier to manage. Without even thinking about it, Yun Che quickly walked toward the origin of the voice... As he neared, the sound beside his ears also became more and more clear.

“Yueli, is there still no news on Senior Sister Yuechan?”

“No, Big Sister may be worried about the child’s safety, and went hermit in a place cut off from the rest of the world. She may even have left Blue Wind Empire... Sigh, I’m really worried about her.”

Another voice as gentle as water spoke: “Don’t worry, Senior Sister Yuechan’s profound strength is as great as Emperor Profound. Even though she no longer has profound arts, protecting herself absolutely isn’t a problem.”

“I still can’t understand, why would Senior Sister Yuechan do such a thing with that person called Yun Che? Really... How incomprehensible.” This was a very lively voice, and seemed to have come from a young lady’s mouth.

“Mhm, it really isn’t understandable at all... Speaking of which, is that Yun Che really so amazing? Grand Asgard Mistress had

always wanted to see him, but why is that? Does Senior Sister Yueli know?” This voice was almost exactly the same as the previous voice. If there weren’t a slight difference in the tone, it could easily be thought to have come from a single person’s mouth.

Yun Che walked closer and closer. He didn’t deliberately hide his presence, and was naturally quickly discovered by these women. Very soon, their voices started to point toward him... Only, he had just finished practicing Frozen End Divine Arts, and his entire body was radiating with cold energy. Furthermore, he was implanted with “Frozen Cloud Soul Crystal”, so anyone who were similarly people of the Frozen Cloud Asgard would immediately be able to detect it, and would naturally believe that he was a certain Frozen Cloud Asgard’s disciple...

And they definitely wouldn’t have thought, that it would be a man who was walking closer to them.

“Someone’s coming toward here. Eh? This presence... seems to be a little unfamiliar.”

“This presence, seems to be the Frozen End Divine Arts’ presence. That’s not right, this profound energy presence is clearly only at the seventh level of the Earth Profound Realm, it can’t be Qingyue.”

“Everyone, let’s guess, which sister or disciple will it be?”

“I’m guessing Lingxue... No, could it be Surou?”

“It seems like Luluo... The presence really seems somewhat unfamiliar, could it be that a certain sister or disciple is deliberately hiding her presence to tease us?”

“Sister on the outside, come in quickly. If you keep on hiding around, we’ll come out and snatch you in, okay.”

Ahead of Yun Che, was a door of ice that wasn’t tightly shut. Behind the ice door, the voices of six females disseminated out... Some were clear and cold, some were gentle, and some were lively and pleasing to the ears. And the words they spoke afterwards, made Yun Che unable to resist it more and more. He quickly speculated about the possible attitude they would show toward him, then took a step forward, and pushed open the ice door...

He opened his lips, but before he could even manage to utter the first word, his entire person entirely went rigid there as if he had been electrocuted...

Before his eyes, was a pool of water so clear that the bottom could be seen. There was no fog above the pool of water, so it naturally wasn’t some hot spring. This was the only natural cold spring that wouldn’t freeze even under the cold of the Snow Region of Extreme Ice.

Within the cold spring, were six stark naked bodies of jade akin to have been carved out of ice. Their appearances were as if drawn by the otherworldly brush, each one having their own merits, yet were all as beautiful as goddesses, and picturesquely elegant. Their

skin was as if congealed from ice and snow, fair without any flaws. Pairs of smooth, clean, graceful and slender charming legs were curled, straightened, gathered together, or raised in various fashions within the water. Amongst the pairs after pairs of towering twin peaks, some were like reversely covered jade bowls, some were as ample as the moon, and some were pressed into a graceful curvature by arms... Everything was sketching out an enchanting scenery that could make men's blood vessels explode in an instant and fish their soul away from their bodies.

Chapter 384 – Frozen Fairies' Fury

This cold spring within Frozen Asgard naturally also had the name “Frozen Cloud”, it was called the “Frozen Cloud Wintry Spring”, existing since the establishment of Frozen Cloud Asgard. In this world of ice and snow, it had actually never condensed throughout time. The spring’s water was incomparably clear, so transparent that every grain of sand and stone could be clearly seen. The cold energy accumulated in the spring far surpassed that of profound ice, and when the Frozen Cloud Asgard females soaked within the spring, not only was it immensely pleasurable, it could also fabulously pacify any unstable movements of cold energy within the body.

Thus, after a whole day of cultivation, numerous Frozen Cloud disciples would come and soak in this spring... And when they were soaking in the spring, they were naturally naked, without a strand of clothing, letting their snowy jade body be in intimate contact with the spring water. Even if they were hearing sound from the outside, they would definitely not cover themselves up in a hurry... because there were only females in the entire Frozen Cloud Asgard, and there would never be men that came this close.

But today, a great unexpected accident named Yun Che appeared!

And what was even more unexpected was that... Frozen Cloud disciples usually soaked in the spring relatively fast, but tonight, the mid to high level Frozen Cloud disciples just happened to be deliberately taking it slow, and had already soaked for quite a while. The six frolicking in the cold spring were not ordinary Frozen Cloud disciples either, Yun Che had heard of their reputation many times, and had seen them when he forcefully

changed into Frozen Cloud Asgard back then...

Murong Qianxue —— Frozen Cloud Seven Fairies' rank two!

Jun Lianqie —— Frozen Cloud Seven Fairies' rank three!

Mu Lanyi —— Frozen Cloud Seven Fairies' rank four!

Xia Qingyue's master, Frozen Cloud Seven Fairies' rank five! The Chu Yueli that Yun Che was already quite familiar with!!

And also Frozen Cloud Seven Fairies' rank six and seven, twin sisters Feng Hanyue, Feng Hanxue!!

Right! These six... were the Frozen Cloud Seven Fairies second only to the Asgard Mistress within Frozen Cloud Asgard! Apart from Xia Qingyue, the other six were all present!

If Yun Che had seen a corpse after pushing open the ice door, not even his eyebrows would twitch. Even if he saw a sky full of primordial profound beasts going on a rampage, he would at most stare a little... In these two lifetimes of his, he had personally created innumerable mountains of corpses and bones, and had been in many extremely dangerous situations that an ordinary person would not be able to imagine. He had originally thought that his heart had toughened to extent that he would not even be moved if Mt. Tai were to collapse in front of him (Yun Che: what the heck is Mt. Tai). Sometimes, his somewhat exaggerated reactions were acted out for others to see, but his heart had always

been a field of absolute awareness...

But in his two lifetimes, he had still never encountered such a scene!

If he really needed to use two words to describe his current state of mind, then the closest phrase would be...

Holy shit!!

The legendary Frozen Cloud Seven Fairies were all completely naked before his eyes. Just thinking about this scenery would make a man's vein burst from excitement, and what Yun Che was currently looking at, was exactly this scene. Everything he had seen in his two lifetimes added up altogether was not as soul-shaking as this scene in front of him. He felt the blood and energy within his body crazily surge and stir, as if it was going to spurt out from his nostrils if he continued to look on.

When the Frozen Cloud fairies within the cold spring saw Yun Che... Accurately speaking, the instant they saw a man, they all became stupefied in place. However, they were after all, not common women. When met with such an unacceptable situation like this, they were not frightened stiff like ordinary women... However, the youngest Feng Hanyue and Feng Hanxue still uttered out a shocked, night piercing cry...

“AHHHHH!!!!”

In this peaceful and silent Frozen Cloud Asgard, these two voices combined together into a shriek that unquestionably spread through every nook and cranny. Together with the panic and hysteria contained within this cry, this startled everyone within Frozen Cloud Asgard.

Yun Che took a step back while trembling in fear. He said incoherently: “M-m-my apologies... T... took a wrong turn. Y... You guys can continue...”

After speaking, Yun Che didn't forget to take one last look before breaking into a run.

“Yun Che!! I'm going to kill you!!”

Before Yun Che had even run a few steps, Chu Yueli's cold shout filled with killing intent came from behind him. Subsequently, an ice crystal longsword containing cold energy suddenly came piercing over as a blue ice lotus rapidly blossomed at the sword's tip, thrusting towards Yun Che's back.

At almost the same instant, the other five frozen fairies had also donned on their snowy clothes, then simultaneously floated upwards. Then, a great amount of ice crystals were simultaneously fired down the night sky. Cold wind whistled, firmly locking Yun Che within it, almost completely freezing the space around him. A three meter thick ice wall had been immediately erected ahead of Yun Che, almost landing him in an awkward state if knocked upon in his hurry.

As his footsteps were forced to a standstill, the six frozen fairies firmly encircled him from different directions. Six Frozen Jedefrost Swords flickered with an ice cold radiance, all aimed at Yun Che. Even though they had already put on their snowy clothes, under their shock and hurry, they simply did not take the time to wipe the spring water from their bodies. Trails of moist liquid tightly pasted the already thin snowy clothes onto the six's lithe and graceful bodies, completely outlining their perfectly curved bodies. It was practically even more alluring than them being completely naked. As Yun Che looked on, he had almost subconsciously covered his nose...

His first night in Frozen Cloud Asgard was truly perfect enough to die for!

“Yun Che, I never expected that you're this lecherous! I'm truly disappointed in you!” Chu Yueli had on a frosty face as she said that with gritted teeth. The jade peaks on her chest that emerged from the tightly wrapped wet clothes were perfect half moons that unceasingly moved up and down in her extreme anger.

“Shameful, despicable little man, to actually come to peek at us sisters... unforgivable! Even if you are someone the Grand Asgard Mistress wanted to meet, I'll still be killing you today! Murong Qianxue said with a chilly expression and thick bloodlust. She released her peak Sky Profound aura from her body, and firmly locked onto Yun Che.

“Uuu... what to do? He saw my everything... Uu...” Twin sisters Feng Hanyue and Fen Hanxue were at a loss as they stared vacantly with a wronged expression.

Ice spirits floated in the space around Yun Che and snow danced about in the air. Each one of the Frozen Asgard Fairies' complexions were peerless beyond compare, as if they were truly fairies that descended to earth. Having all six of them appear at the same time was even more fantastical to the point where the world would lose all of its color. Being surrounded by six fairylike beauties that looked down on the world was suppose to give a man a type of wondrous sensation... However, what Yun Che currently felt more of was a might powerful enough to freeze mother earth, and cold-hearted, bone-piercing killing intent.

Yun Che quickly raised his hand: "Fairies, I absolutely did not intend to offend you all. I only passed here by chance, and totally did not know that there was actually..."

"Bullshit! You're even daring to make excuses!" Indignation was spread across Jun Lianqie's face. She reached out a hand a pointed at a huge block of ice by her side: "Even if you don't know that this is where our Frozen Asgard's cold spring is, when you came here, don't tell me that you didn't recognize these words?"

Yun Che's gazed followed the direction in which her finger pointed towards, and surprisingly saw four big distinct words deeply engraved upon that block of ice:

Frozen Cloud Wintry Spring!!

Ten thousand alpacas whistled by Yun Che's heart... There are so many big and small icy stones and cold jade everywhere within

Frozen Cloud Asgard, it's not like I'm going to check out all of them to see if they have words on them!! And since I focused on following the sound of voices... who the heck would take a look at the ice crystal stones on both sides!?

“No need to talk to him!” Mu Lanyi slanted her ice sword with a murderous expression on her face: “We Frozen Asgard maidens were as clear as ice and clean as jade, yet today, we’ve been defiled by the eyes of such a lowly person... No matter who he is, he has to die as an apology... Sisters, attack!”

The already chaotic ice spirits instantly rioted, and a storm of ice and snow immediately exploded, nearly twisting Yun Che into pieces.

The heavenly bodies of the six Frozen Cloud fairies fluttered back and forth in the surroundings, like beautiful flowers encircling him, yet they were filled with bloodlust. The Frozen Cloud Seven Fairies were also women, once a woman starts to become crazy, how could they possibly hold back on their attacks? Each one of their swords all directly aimed at Yun Che's vitals. Yun Che hurriedly flashed through the sword blades with a Star God's Broken Shadow.

Even though it was accidental, he had still offended the six. Yun Che, who felt guilty about it, naturally did not retaliate. He held off each of the six's attacks by dodging, but he didn't forget to yell on the side: “Fairies, please calm down! I really didn't do it on purpose... If I did all this intentionally, then I'll immediately relinquish both my eyes, and never see the light of day!”

However, how could the Frozen Cloud Six Fairies even hear him under their fury. Even though Yun Che had only been continuously dodging or blocking, and didn't counter attack, their anger and bloodlust had not weakened in the slightest. Instead, it became even more thicker... Frozen Cloud maidens were clean and pure, besides, they were the Frozen Cloud Seven Fairies, with position and power second only to the Asgard Mistress! Their pure bodies had all been seen in all their glory by Yun Che. To them, this was an enormous stain and humiliation that they would never be able to scrub off in their entire lives!

The startled Frozen Cloud Asgard was no longer tranquil due to the shrieks from before. Unceasing sounds came from the distance as more and more beautiful silhouettes quickly rushed over... Currently, Yun Che felt like he was pretty screwed at the moment. In the dead of night... Frozen Cloud Wintry Spring... Frozen Cloud Six Fairies... with all the Frozen Cloud disciples all rushing over, even if he had a hundred mouths, there was no way for him to clarify everything. He would be labeled a lecher, a molester, and a pervert by every female within Frozen Cloud.

“Stop fighting first, I'll say this again, I really didn't mean it... How about this, I'll apologize to you all... or I'll give you all anything you want to make up for it...”

“Hey, hey, hey! You all pay close attention to reputation and integrity, aren't you afraid of even more people finding out... AHHAH! If you're going to keep attacking me, I'm going to fight back!”

Not only did Yun Che's words slow the six's attacks, they had

arose even more of their fury. The sky had already been covered by a violent snowstorm as deadly icicles flew about in the chaos...

RIIP!!

Yun Che was struck in the chest by Mu Lanyi's strike and the clothes on top of his chest immediately split open, his skin also had an additional extremely shallow line. Even though blood did not appear, it still made Yun Che involuntarily hiss. He bared his teeth and warned: "If you guys aren't going to stop, I'm really going to... fight back..."

Sss!!

A streak of cold light flashed on top of Yun Che's head, and a handful of his hair had been cut off.

Yun Che subconsciously shrunk his neck, then slightly gritted his teeth. Both his arms suddenly spread open to either side, and under the Evil God seed's drive, Frozen End Divine Arts was instantly channeled:

"Tree of Frozen End!"

Two huge ice crystal trees rose from the ground on either side of Yun Che, instantly growing to several tens of meters tall. They quickly extended, and their spreading cold branches and leaves pressured the six far away. The cold energy released from above made the complexions of them, who had always been companions

with ice since they were a child, whose strength had reached the later to pinnacle of the Sky Profound Realm, abruptly change.

“This is... Frozen End Divine Arts!”

“Yun Che, you’ve actually stolen my Asgard’s supreme divine arts, Frozen End Divine Arts! My Frozen Cloud Asgard will never forgive you!!”

Right at this time, a dignified cold shout came from overhead: “What’s going on? What are you all doing here?”

An icy figure flashed past, and Gong Yuxian appeared in midair, then slowly landed. Her ice-cold gaze slowly swept from Yun Che to the six women’s bodies. In the surroundings, a great amount of Frozen Cloud disciples were also quickly approaching.

“Asgard Mistress!”

“Asgard Mistress, Yun Che... Yun Che secretly snuck into the Frozen Cloud Wintry Spring... and peeped at us bathing!”

When Gong Yuxian looked at the soaked six, she had more or less guess what had happened. She shifted her gaze toward Yun Che, and coldly asked: “Yun Che, is this true?”

“Yes...” Yun Che did not deny this: “This junior has indeed offended the six fairies, but I absolutely did not peep on purpose! When this junior first came to Frozen Asgard, he stayed in the

Frozen Cloud Divine Hall for the entire day, and didn't realize that it was already night time. Not knowing where to go, I followed the sound of voices and came here. I totally did not know that they were actually bathing here..."

"Don't listen to his nonsense Asgard Mistress! He's obviously vicious at heart and intentionally profane... Not only that, when he fought with us earlier, he'd even used the Frozen End Divine Art! He had obviously also stolen our Asgard's supreme profound art!"

"What? Frozen End Divine Arts?" Gong Yuxian was completely shocked: "Yun Che! You've really succeeded in cultivating... Frozen End Divine Art?"

Chapter 385 – Answer

Gong Yuxian's originally angry gaze changed the instant the words "Frozen End Divine Art" came up. Yun Che said quickly: "Yes! Qingyue brought this disciple to the Frozen End Divine Hall. I had the good luck of seeing the Frozen End Divine Art the Frozen Cloud ancestor left behind. After comprehending for an entire day, I succeeded in completing the rudimentaries.

To have comprehended the rudimentaries... in one day...

Since a thousand years ago, apart from Xia Qingyue, Frozen Cloud Asgard never had anyone successfully comprehend the Frozen End Divine Art! Even Xia Qingyue, whose aptitude and comprehension ability was high, used several months of time to barely step in!

And Yun Che... actually merely comprehended for one day!

Gong Yuxian couldn't help but be shocked speechless for a while. At this time, a large expanse of Frozen Cloud disciples rushed over from all directions, and the fluttering snowy robes in the sky concentrated like white butterflies... If it was Xiao Sect, Burning Heaven Clan, or other sects like that, suddenly being startled by such an imposing might in the depths of the night would make one tremble with fear. But in Frozen Cloud Asgard, it was simply like the blooming of a hundred flowers. It was beautiful beyond imagination, not making Yun Che, the main offender, feel any sort of pressure.

“Miss, Master, Senior Master, Junior Master... what happened?” Xia Qingyue stepped with Frozen Snow Dance Steps, bringing along a burst of cold wind, and landed beside Gong Yuxian. She looked at Yun Che, then looked at the clothes and frosty faces of Chu Yueli and company... Adding together the Frozen Cloud Wintry Spring behind them, she immediately guessed something.

“Hmph! Qingyue, today, you’ll have to take a proper look at this man who you insisted on marrying back them. He actually took advantage of the dark night to come to this Frozen Cloud Wintry Spring to peep at us bathing! It’s simply contemptible to the extreme!” Chu Yueli tightened her crescent brows.

Even though a large majority of the Frozen Cloud disciples had vaguely guessed it, after hearing Chu Yueli vocally say it out loud, the young ladies’ gasped successively with excessively wide open eyes... Not only did Yun Che peeped at them, the ones he had peeped at were six of the Frozen Cloud Seven Fairies!

The young ladies’ gazes were filled with shock, indifference, disdain, and even killing intent. Yun Che felt that he had been even more wronged than Dou’e (Yun Che: And what the hell is Dou’e). He helplessly and powerlessly said: “I’ve already said this many times already, I really didn’t do it on purpose. When I first came here, I totally didn’t know that there was an outdoor cold spring behind the ice door.”

Xia Qingyue bit her lips, then stepped forward: “Master, as well as every Senior Master and Junior Master here, even though Yun Che is a bit impulsive and unruly at doing things, this disciple guarantees that he absolutely would not deliberately do such a

despicable thing like peeking at bathing women. Disciple believes that Yun Che had unintentionally done so, and wishes for Master, Senior Masters, and Junior Masters to calm down.”

“So what if he didn’t do it on purpose?” Murong Qianxue said with indignance: “He used his eyes to sully our bodies, this is already a fact... He had even stolen our sect’s Frozen End Divine Arts and learned it! This kind of behavior is even more unforgivable.”

“Alright.” Gong Yuxian raised a hand, and then finally spoke: “You do not need to be angry about our Frozen End Divine Art matter. Did you not detect the aura of a ‘Frozen Cloud Soul Crystal’ on Yun Che’s body? This was supposed to have originally been announced at the sect’s assembly tomorrow. Since things have reached to this stage, there is no need for me to not tell you in advance anymore... Since today, Yun Che has already officially become a disciple of our Frozen Cloud Asgard, and the first male disciple in history.”

“Ah!?”

“This... Mistress, is what you just said... really true?”

“Our sect’s number one rule is that we can only accept female disciples with extremely high aptitudes, why have we recruited a male disciple? Don’t tell me that it’s because of Qingyue?”

“You don’t have to say anymore, and there is no need to make absurd guesses.” Gong Yuxian continued: “This was not my

decision, but rather our Grand Asgard Mistress' decision. Grand Asgard Mistress doing this, is also absolutely not because of a moment's worth of impulse, nor was it because she looked down on our sect rules. She has an extremely important reason. As for what this reason is, I cannot tell you and you should not question it again in detail. I can only tell you all that it is extremely possible that this reason concerns our Frozen Cloud Asgard's future."

Even though Grand Asgard Mistress Feng Qianhui had not paid any attention to matters with the Frozen Asgard for many years, her words still possessed the highest authority within Frozen Cloud Asgard. For anything she decided on, even if it went against the sectoral rules, nobody would oppose it. Everyone's faces all contained deep shock and incomprehension.

From now on... Frozen Cloud Asgard was really going to have an additional male disciple?

"Yun Che has already joined our Frozen Cloud Asgard, which naturally means that he is allowed to practice Frozen End Divine Arts." Gong Yuxian turned around. Then, her gaze swept over the Frozen Cloud disciples who came over because of the noise: "Nothing major is going on here, you may all withdraw. Don't forget our sect's great assembly happening in the main hall at ten tomorrow."

Under Gong Yuxian's order, the Frozen Cloud disciples immediately dispersed, returning back to their own residences. However, Chu Yueli and company's anger naturally would not dissipate just like that. Murong Qianxue pointed her sword at Yun Che and said coldly: "Even though he is of the same sect... him

offending us earlier has nothing to do about whether or not he is a Frozen Cloud disciple! Even though he is someone Grand Asgard Mistress regards as important, an answer must be given to us sisters by today, otherwise, we sisters can never be at ease.”

This kind of thing would be extremely difficult to accept if happened to any normal woman, not to mention that were the Frozen Cloud Seven Fairies who viewed cleanliness and innocence heavier than their lives. Xia Qingyue believed that Yun Che did not do it on purpose, but even though it was unintentional, what he had committed was a gargantuan fault; moreover, he had offended an entire six Frozen Fairies. She could only plea leniency for Yun Che once again: “Master, Junior Masters and Senior Masters, disciple knows that Yun Che has committed a great fault this time, but regarding this matter, disciple can guarantee that he had done so by accident. Please, for the sake that he is this disciple’s... husband, forgive him for this accident this time... Or, lighten the punishment...”

She turned her eyes, looked at Yun Che, and said with a very quiet and urgent voice: “Quickly apologize to the six Senior and Junior Masters already.”

Yun Che muttered with innocence across his entire face: “I have already apologized, but it was useless...”

“Enough!” Gong Yuxian uttered in a strong voice. As she looked at Yun Che, she at her wit’s end. In the history of Frozen Cloud Asgard, even though they had occasionally received male guests before, they had never kept any males through the night in the Frozen Cloud Asgard, so such a thing like a Frozen Cloud disciple’s

body being tainted by male eyes had never happened before either. On top of that, Grand Asgard Mistress regarding Yun Che as important, as well as those words she said to her today, gave Gong Yuxian an extremely severe headache. It was just as Murong Qianxue had said, if no account was given today, it would definitely be difficult for them to have a peace of mind. But if she was to punish Yun Che, how should she do so? If such a great fault was punished lightly, then it would obviously be favoring him; if done too severely... With Yun Che's unyielding temper as well as his strength that even she couldn't suppress, it was simply impossible to predict what he might do.

“Yun Che!” Gong Yuxian said sternly: “Today's matter, I also believe that you have unintentionally committed the fault. but a blunder is still a blunder. Even if unintentional, the grave fault had still been done! We Frozen Cloud Asgard women regard chastity over life, and this matter definitely cannot be dropped at this point... Though you don't really need to use your life to atone, but whether to humbly apologize or to compensate in other aspects, you must give them an account that can gradually appease their anger! I trust that you, as Qingyue's husband, who is also referred to the number one of Blue Wind, can definitely shoulder such a responsibility!”

Yun Che slowly took in a breath, slightly thought for a bit, and said: “Asgard Mistress' scolding is right. Even though this disciple had all along been defending himself that he had no such intention, the six fairies have indeed been harmed by him... Then, this disciple can open all of the six fairies' profound entrances in a short amount of time, and achieve Heavenly God's Spiritual Veins... I wonder if such a compensation, is enough?”

“What did... you say? Open all profound entrances? Achieve Heavenly God’s Spiritual Veins?” Yun Che’s words, made Gong Yuxian’s face brim with shock in an instant, as she nearly thought she had misheard.

“How is that possible! Mistress, he is clearly sprouting nonsense without thinking! Profound entrances are extremely difficult to open post nally, even the Frozen Cloud Ancestor only opened thirty-seven profound entrances, Heavenly God’s Spiritual Veins are more so difficult to find in a millennium, how can he possibly do so! These words of his, are simply deceiving and belittling us on purpose!”

“That’s not it!” Xia Qingyue said immediately: “This disciple can testify, Yun Che indeed possesses such an ability! Because all of the profound entrances on this disciple’s body, were precisely opened by Yun Che! He was not lying.”

“What?” Chu Yueli’s face was full of shock: “Back then, could it be that the ‘extraordinary being’ you said actually is...”

“Yes! That was indeed Yun Che.” Xia Qingyue said seriously: “I ask Master to forgive disciple’s deceit from back then. It was because disciple had already promised Yun Che to not leak this matter out. But Yun Che’s words about being able to open profound entrances are absolutely true. This disciple’s Heavenly God’s Spiritual Veins were exactly bestowed by him. It had only taken three days of time as well.”

Yun Che immediately took over Xia Qingyue’s words, and said with a pleased and haughty expression across his entire face: “That

time, my profound strength and mental power were feeble, so I needed three days. If now... probably fifteen minutes would be enough.”

Actually, with Yun Che’s current strength and mental power, to open all profound entrances for others with the help of the Sky Poison Pearl’s purifying power, could entirely be completed in three minutes if everything went well. The reason why he said fifteen minutes, was because he was afraid that it was too universally shocking, and may startle them.

But even so, these two words ‘fifteen minutes’, still shocked every to the point of total disbelief.

With Xia Qingyue’s personality, no one would consider that she would speak lies. Xia Qingyue’s profound entrances all suddenly being opened within a few days, achieving Heavenly God’s Spiritual Veins, was also a truth that could not be anymore true. For a long period of time after, the Frozen Cloud Seven Fairies had actually often discussed about that extraordinary being whose skills reached the heavens, and referred to him as the “Unparalleled Saint”. Before that, the highest level they had heard of was the “One Finger Profound Opening”, and that could at most forcefully open three to five profound entrances for a profound practitioner. Any more would be absolutely impossible, and would require profound practitioners to slowly open them one by one through great amounts of efforts, as well as various valuable wondrous medicines, stroke of luck, and a lot of time.

They definitely hadn’t thought that the “Unparalleled Saint” wasn’t a senior that looked down upon all living things from a

height... and was actually Yun Che, who was only nineteen!

Even using the word “outrageous”, it wouldn’t enough to describe it.

“Yun Che, what you and Qingyue just said... are all true?” Gong Yuxian asked, still not daring to believe it.

“If you do not believe, disciple can open all profound entrances for a fairy right now. If disciple is unable to do so within fifteen minutes, he’ll willingly be hacked into pieces by the six fairies, and will in no way resist and retaliate!” Yun Che said with a solemn vow. As these words were spoken, his expression did not change in the slightest.

Chapter 386 – Only An Idiot Wouldn't Take Advantage Of What's Dangling Before His Face

Seeing how Yun Che spoke so with such confidence, together with Xia Qingyue's true and genuine Heavenly God's Spiritual Veins as proof, even though Gong Yuxian and company were shocked to the extreme, they had no choice but to incline toward believing.

To open all profound entrances and achieve Heavenly God's Spiritual Veins, what kind of idea would that be? That was the ultimate aptitude, craved even in their dreams of nearly every single profound practitioner in the Profound Sky! Opening the profound entrances postnatally was extremely difficult; to open ten profound entrances postnatally within one hundred years could already be considered as an unparalleled prodigy. While opening all profound entrances... even beings at the level of the Frozen Cloud Seven Fairies had never dared to delude about such a thing.

Frozen Cloud Asgard's founder Mu Bingyun, prenatally opened nineteen profound entrances, and until passing away at the age of two hundred and seventy, she could only open up thirty seven profound entrances, including postnatal ones. Even so, she was still the number one expert in Blue Wind back then, and even Heavenly Sword Villa's founder would face defeat by her hands.

If they could really attain Heavenly God's Spiritual Veins, their aptitude would directly surpass the Frozen Cloud's ancestor, Mu Bingyun, and would no longer have any bottlenecks in the road of

profound cultivation hereafter. Perhaps in just a few short years, it would be possible for them to break through to the Emperor Profound... In the future, there would even be the possibility to become a Overlord! Even the Frozen End Divine Arts that they couldn't cultivate all along would become highly possible to cultivate!

It was equal to the entire person being reborn. In terms of aptitude, let alone Blue Wind Empire, they would be the tip top of even the entire Profound Sky Continent! Reaching an ultimate realm that they had never even dared to think about before!

If Yun Che really did it, then it would be far from “enough” compensation... It was simply tens of millions of times the compensation! It would be nothing short of a grace for rebirth!

“Mistress, then allow this disciple to test first.”

Among the current Frozen Cloud Seven Fairies, Murong Qianxue's age was the oldest. Even though her temperament wasn't as extreme as Chu Yuechan's, a cold apathy that seemed like it would never melt away similarly hung on her face all the time. She put away the ice sword, landed in front of Yun Che, bringing a wave of cold air, as her icy eyes looked at him coolly: “If you really can open all profound entrances for me, and attain Heavenly God's Spiritual Veins, then today's matter will be written off in one stroke. Not only will I not hold any grudges toward you, I will instead engrave the great kindness in heart, and will definitely repay the grace in the future!”

Yun Che nodded, used a gaze as calm as he could possibly manage

to size up Murong Qianxue from head to toe. He opened his mouth as reluctance flashed across his face... as if he was hesitating about something

“Is it that you need silver needles?” Xia Qingyue spoke.

“Silver needles?” Gong Yuxian’s brows slightly moved: “If you are talking about silver needles, the Snow Congealing Hall has them. If you need anything else as supplement, you can also speak them out.”

“No, no!” Yun Che waved his hand: “That time, my profound strength had only been at the Elementary Profound Realm, and I couldn’t permeate enough profound energy into the profound entrances, which was why I needed silver needles as supplement; I don’t need that anymore. It’s just... it’s just...”

Yun Che’s throat twitched, and only after he put on an appearance of gathering up an extremely great amount of determination, did he finally speak hesitatingly: “Just how difficult something like opening the profound is, you guys should know. Moreover, it will carry a certain degree of risk; if I’m careless in the slightest, not only will I be unable to open the profound entrance, the profound entrance might also be destroyed from then on, and forever be blocked. Thus, during the entire process, wherever my hands touch, there absolutely cannot be any clothing in between, so...”

As he said till here, Yun Che immediately saw an angry look on the face of the Murong beauty in front of him. He promptly said: “I definitely do not have any profane intentions. Qingyue can bear

testimony for this.”

Xia Qingyue slowly nodded without any hesitation: “Yes, this disciple can testify. When Yun Che opened all profound entrances for this disciple back then, no clothing was allowed in between in the same way. But there is no need for Senior Master Murong to worry too much, merely exposing your back would suffice.”

Yun Che quickly nodded, but in his heart, he began to laugh lewdly... Opening profound entrances mainly borrowed the purifying power of the Sky Poison Pearl, what need was there for exposing one’s back! When he made Xia Qingyue expose her back that time, it was purely to take advantage of her!

And this good practice, naturally needed to be passed on!

Wanting to hit and kill me beforehand, yet still want me to open your profound entrances now... How could there be such a cheap deal! Opening your profound entrances are fine... but the favor fees also need to be obediently handed over!

Murong Qianxue and the others were originally furious in their hearts, as they thought Yun Che wanted to take advantage of them using this as a pretext (Actually that was exactly it in the first place), but with Xia Qingyue’s words, added to the fact that what Yun Che said seemed to make a lot of sense, they couldn’t help but believe it somewhat. Murong Qianxue coldly gave Yun Che a stare, and said: “Alright, I’ll believe you for the time being... But if you dare to do some actions that you shouldn’t do in the process, I’ll definitely not let you get away with it.”

“I know.” Yun Che said powerlessly, and even muttered in a low voice afterwards: “If I really did something to you... It’s not like you can defeat me.”

“You...” Fury condensed on Murong Qianxue’s snow-like face once again, but didn’t erupt once again. She coldly berated: “Turn around.”

Yun Che twisted his lips to the side, then turned his body around.

“Don’t worry, since Yun Che dares to make such a guarantee in front of all of us, he certainly wouldn’t be deceiving us, not to mention there is Qingyue as the precedent....” Gong Yuxian’s expression was somewhat stirred up emotionally: “Qianxue, restrain your anger, because if what comes next is a success, then it would be the greatest fortune that will change your entire life.”

“Yes, Mistress.” As Murong Qianxue spoke, her heart and breath already became calm.

“Yun Che, if there are to be no clothing in between, are you certain that there will be no unrecoverable risks such as damaging the profound entrances during the process of opening the profound?” Gong Yuxian turned toward Yn Che, and asked prudently.

Yun Che unhesitatingly nodded: “As long as the profound veins are normal, under the condition of no clothing in between, this disciple guarantees that no risks will appear... If separated by

cloth, then it would be hard to say.”

“Good!” Gong Yuxian nodded: “Qianyue, take off the snow garment... You only need your backside facing him. Moreover, we are here on the side, you can be as assured as possible... let’s start.”

“Yes, Mistress.”

Murong Qianxue turned around, and untied her sash... Her snow attire was dampened by the water of the cold spring and should have been stuck tight on her body, but due to her skin being too tender and smooth, it still slowly slid off along her enchanting shoulder and arms of jade after the sash was undone even when dampened, while also bringing out extremely enticing traces of water on her snow skin. Instantly, the dazzling white back that emitted a delicate pink glow was revealed without the slightest concealment.

Murong Qianxue pulled up the hanging snow attire and covered her chest... To voluntarily expose her body in front of a man, was something that she had never thought of before. Only after her chest severely undulated for a few times, did her mind become as tranquil as water under Frozen Heart Arts. She closed her eyes, and said: “Let’s begin.”

“Yun Che, let’s begin.” Gong Yuxian said, her gaze fixedly staring at Yun Che’s each and every move, her expression fully brimming with unprecedented expectations... Fifteen minutes, attain Heavenly God’s Spiritual Veins... If Yun Che really had such an ability, and could also implement it for all of Frozen Cloud Asgard’s disciples, then, she simply couldn’t imagine how glorious

Frozen Cloud Asgard's future would become!!

Yun Che turned around, and saw Murong Qianxue's naked back of jade at a glance. Her slender waist like a willow, the curved bodyline winded downwards like water, connecting to ample buttocks hidden by the snow attire. Her snowy skin was more so tenderly pink and flawless like glossy resin, making one become endlessly lost in a reverie at just the thought of the utterly charming scenery that laid to the front of this charming body. Yun Che secretly gulped down a mouthful of saliva, yet his expression was entirely unperturbed. He sat down before Murong Qianxue's backside, and touched his finger onto Murong Qianxue's back... The instant that the fingertip and the snow like skin made contact, Murong Qianxue's body clearly trembled a bit, but immediately returned to tranquility, while Yun Che also seized the opportunity and stuck his entire palm onto her back... Instantly, supple and smoothness filled his hands. At the same time, his palm slightly flickered with a green light. Sky Poison Pearl's purification power released outward, directly rushing toward the Jadewood Entrance.

Murong Qianxue instantly felt the Jadewood Entrance throb for a slight bit, but before she even had the chance to react, the Jadewood Entrance had already completely opened in an instant. Ice cold profound energy spontaneously rushed over in an instant, and excitedly shifted around within the Jadewood Entrance.

Murong Qianxue instantly opened her eyes, and cried out involuntarily in disbelief: "Jadewood Entrance... opened!!"

"AH!?"

“Really... Is that really true?”

“Absolutely true!” Even Murong Qianxue, whose heart and soul were made of ice and snow, couldn’t in the slightest contain her excitement at this moment: “Jadewood Entrance is now completely unobstructed, and there isn’t any pain or discomfort at all.”

“Do not speak!” Yun Che suddenly spoke with a solemn expression: “Close your eyes, calm your heart and breath. Do not make any movements, and don’t let your profound energy be agitated in anyway as much as possible.”

If it was just before, how could Murong Qianxue follow to Yun Che’s orders? But now, with just one beration from Yun Che, Murong Qianxue instantly stopped speaking obediently and calmed her breath. Let alone talking back, there wasn’t even the slightest bit of dissatisfaction on her face.

Gong Yuxian and the other Frozen Fairies also hurriedly retracted their voices. No one dared to speak another word, but their expressions were all excited to the point of unable to control themselves... Even though there was Xia Qingyue’s precedent, they were still skeptical from the bottom of their hearts; after all, attaining Heavenly God’s Spiritual Veins was really too unbelievable, but now, in just a few breaths of time, he actually straightforwardly opened a profound entrance!!

One ought to know, that if Murong Qianxue were to open this profound entrance by herself, it would at least take a dozen years of hard work as well as countless valuable medicine, added with

enough luck and opportunities!

The last doubt they had toward Yun Che was also completely gone. Within their gazes, how could the anger and killing intent from before possibly remain... What was left, was only extreme shock, as well as extreme expectation and joy. Especially Gong Yuxian; having lived for over a hundred years, while also being the Asgard Mistress with the Frozen Heart Art, her heart was crazily pulsing at this moment, refusing to settle down no matter what.

Right after...

Purple Fan Entrance open!

White Tomb Entrance open!

Sky Sunflower Entrance open!

Cyan Sun Entrance open...

.....

Five minutes gradually passed, and over ten of Murong Qianxue's profound entrances had already been consecutively opened! The shock and excitement of Gong Yuxian and company were already intense to the point of where it was indescribable; their gazes that looked toward Yun Che, even had a little overtone of looking up at a diety!

Every single time he opened a profound entrance, Yun Che's palm that pressed up against Murong Qianxue's delicate back would rub and shift in all directions for a long time, and even continually swapped different kinds of hand postures, appearing to be extremely complicated and unfathomable. But in actuality, whichever profound entrance that Yun Che wanted to open, he only needed to accurately locate the profound entrance's location, and purifying it with the Sky Poison Pearl's power would suffice; it could be done in just several breaths of time. Moreover, let alone needing to touch one's back with his hand, he could do it across clothing, and could even do it across space with ease... The total time Yun Che needed to open the profound entrances added together would just be several tens of breaths, as for the extra time... were all used to stroke, stroke with all his might!

When opening profound entrances for Xia Qingyue back then, even though he could see with his eyes, due to the usage of silver needles, he didn't have the chance to touch her skin at all. But this time was different. Under the attentive watch of Gong Yuxian and the other Frozen Fairies, he stroked with indignation and confidence, like a matter of course, to the point that his heart and mind undulated. His hands filled with fragrance and smoothness.

Only an idiot wouldn't take advantage of what's dangling before his face!

To not take advantage of readily available beauties... Now that would be an idiot among idiots!

Chapter 387 – Frozen Asgard’s Resolve

Under Yun Che’s “hard work”, each of Murong Qianxue’s profound entrances were opened one after another. Even though her expression was still that of calmness, her delicate eyelashes continuously trembled lightly. Once her opened profound entrances hit forty, surpassing that of the Frozen Cloud ancestor, the legendary Mu Bingyun, she could not help but let out a soft emotional cry.

Phew...

Following Yun Che’s long exhale, his hands finally left Murong Qianxue’s jade back to wipe his forehead... Mn, sweat that had been squeezed out. Up until now, all of Murong Qianxue’s profound entrances had been opened, and the time, absolutely did not pass fifteen minutes!

Murong Qianxue stood up, pulled up her snowy robe, and was momentarily moved speechless. Her profound entrances had all been opened, making her distinctly feel that the profound energy circulating within her body quickened by at least three fold. She also felt so light, feeling as if she weightless... These kind of legendary profound veins were even more mystical than the legends claimed they were. Before today, she absolutely would never think that the mythical Heavenly God’s Spiritual Veins would actually appear on her own body!

Gong Yuxian quickly advanced, reached out to grasp her wrist, and after a brief period of probing, she abruptly raised her head, almost losing her voice: “All fifty four profound entrances have

been opened... Heavenly God's Spiritual Veins, it really is the Heavenly God's Spiritual Veins!"

When the Frozen Fairies who had always been holding their breaths heard the words that came out of Gong Yuxian's mouth, none did not cover their mouths and cried out in surprise. They all gathered by Murong Qianxue's side to sense the profound energy flowing around her body. The completely opened fifty four profound entrances made them so shocked that they lost control of themselves.

Xia Qingyue walked over in front of Yun Che, asking in a soft voice: "Yun Che, are you alright?"

"I'm alright, I'm alright, only a bit dizzy. Even though I did not use that much profound energy, this kind of matter uses up too much mental power." Yun Che shook his head, as if he was in a weakened state. At the same time, he exclaimed in his heart: Qingyue my wife is still the one that cares about me. I'm weakened this obviously, yet those heartless women did not bother to ask about me.

"This is truly miraculous!" Gong Yuxian's excited face was covered with a layer of flush. She quickly picked up a sound transmission jade, and soliloquized: "For this kind of matter, even if it was in the Sacred Grounds, it would still be enough to cause a huge commotion... I must inform Grand Asgard Mistress!"

Gong Yuxian sound transmitted using the sound transmission jade. Not long after she put away the sound transmission jade, a blast of cold wind blew over with a speed almost beyond human

knowledge. The one who came looked to be already aged with hair already half white, it was precisely Frozen Cloud Asgard's Grand Asgard Mistress, Feng Qianhui!

“Grand Asgard Mistress!”

Fen Qianhui was no longer involved in matters within Frozen Asgard since several tens of years ago and normally never came out. Even the Frozen Cloud Seven Fairies did not get to see her that often. At this moment, she had actually taken the initiative to come out from the secret grounds, arriving here in the fastest speed possible, clearly indicating how great of an emotional blow she had received. She landed in front of Gong Yuxian, and directly asked: “Yuxian, what you just said a moment ago... is it true?”

“Yuxian would never dare to lie to Senior Master!” Gong Yuxian pulled at Murong Qianxue.

Feng Qianhui quickly extended her hand, lightly stroked above Murong Qianxue's hand, and now shocked filled her entire face: “Heavenly God's Spiritual Veins!” When her voice landed, she had already shifted her gaze upon Yun Che: “Yun Che! You actually have such a... heaven opposing technique!!”

Completely opening someone's profound entrances in such a short period of time, to the people within the Profound Sky Continent, calling it a heaven opposing technique was not the least bit exaggerated.

Yun Che stepped forward and said respectfully: “If Grand Asgard

Mistress is interested, this disciple can open the profound entrances of another fairy Grand Asgard Mistress' presence, only... I don't know which fairy would be willing?"

"You can do it one more time?" Gong Yuxian asked in astonishment.

Yun Che spoke with a face full of self-confidence: "Opening profound entrances require a high level of mental concentration, so it would consume a lot of mental power, but it's merely helping two people open their profound entrances consecutively, this disciple is confident that he can accomplish it. If it were three, that might be somewhat difficult."

In reality, the profound energy and mental consumed by opening profound entrances was nothing much to the current Yun Che. Even if he used the entire day to continuously open all profound entrances for over a hundred people, he would not be the least bit exhausted... But if he actually said this truth out, he'd reckon that even a figure like Feng Qianhui would be shocked speechless. As for only being able to consecutively open the profound entrances of two people so they can achieve the Heavenly God's Spiritual Veins, in their eyes, it was already a heaven opposing ability!

And Sky Poison Pearl's ability in the Profound Sky Continent was originally a god defying ability anyway!

After Murong Qianxue, Jun Lianqie stood in front of Yun Che and took off her snow attire, revealing her silky jade back in his line of sight... Unlike Murong Qianxue, Jun Lianqie's heart was filled more with excitement and expectation.

As if following a set pattern, Yun Che earnestly stroked Jun Lianqie's white back for fifteen minutes in front of Feng Qianhui while casually opening each and every one of her profound entrances. Once Yun Che opened the last profound entrance, producing another one with Heavenly God's Spiritual Veins, Feng Qianhui was already moved to tears.

To Yun Che, helping the Frozen Cloud Seven Fairies open their profound entrances barely took any effort at all. But to those of Frozen Cloud Asgard, it was a great favor that would affect them for thousands and hundreds of years! One must know that in the entire thousand year history of Frozen Cloud Asgard, only Xia Qingyue possessed the Heavenly God's Spiritual Veins... And this had also come from Yun Che!

"This is truly the heavens giving our Frozen Cloud Asgard favor and mercy!" Feng Qianhui raised her head as she spoke in a trembling, emotionally moved voice. She took Yun Che in to Frozen Cloud Asgard because she vaguely sensed that a huge movement was closely approaching and wanted an additional large force. She absolutely did not expect that he would bring Frozen Cloud Asgard such a miracle.

Yun Che was visibly more weakened than before. His entire face had become somewhat pale, and after he stood up, his body violently swayed for an instant. If not for Xia Qingyue's hurried support, he might have already face planted on the floor.

"Yun Che, are you alright?" Gong Yuxian asked promptly.

“I’m right, only a bit dizzy, I’ll be fine after a night’s rest.” Yun Che leaned his body onto Xia Qingyue’s, and a soft warm fragrance entered his nostrils: “Luckily, I accomplished it, successfully opening all the profound entrances of two fairies. With the Heavenly God’s Spiritual Veins, the two fairies’ cultivation rae would greatly accelerate, and once they breakthrough, they would never encounter a bottleneck. Their life span would also increase by several fold... Additionally, our Frozen Asgard’s profound art is too excessively cold, cultivating it for a long time would bring about more injuries to the body. After the opening of all the profound entrances, the coldness in the body could easily be released... Thus, in terms of physique, that would also greatly improve. Phew... only, about this matter, I’d like to ask you all... to keep this disciple’s secret.”

After he finished speaking, Yun Che weakly collapsed onto Xia Qingyue’s body. With his entire weight on her body, his arms nearly felt the shape of her chest... Even though Xia Qingyue vaguely felt like he was playing pretend, she didn’t dare to push him aside because she was afraid of the possibility that his mind was actually weakened.

“Don’t you worry, not one part of this shall go out! You to allowing us to witness this world-shocking ability means that you trust us with this bestowed grace. How could we possibly expose even a little bit of it out?!” Feng Qianhui’s emotions still had not settled down, she had even used the words “bestowed grace” toward Yun Che. And the Heavenly God’s Spiritual Veins he bestowed to two disciples of Frozen Cloud Asgard today, truly deserved to be called “bestowments”!

“Yun Che, this old woman has lived for almost two hundred

years yet had never seen, nor heard of such an ability like yours, even among the legends of the primordial era. May this old lady be presumptuous and ask, from where exactly did you get such an ability?”

Yun Che took in a deep breath, and answered: “This was taught by disciple’s mentor, it’s just that my mentor enjoys a nomadic life in the outside world, and no longer is in contact with the mundane world. Thus, please forgive this disciple for not informing you.”

Feng Qianhui slowly nodded with a face full of admiration and yearning: “This mentor of yours certainly must be a godlike figure, it’s no wonder why he would have such a monstrous disciple like you.”

“Grand Asgard Mistress is flattering me... Disciple had inadvertently offended the six fairies today and committed a grave wrong. I have finally somewhat made up for it. I’d like to ask for Murong fairy and Jun fairy to calm their anger. Disciple will definitely open all the profound entrances of the other four fairies in the following two days after tomorrow to clear up this disciple’s offense.”

“Compared to you opening Qianxue and Lianqie’s profound entrances, your previous violation that was done unintentionally is simply not worth mentioning... Qingyue, bring Yun Che to rest... Tonight, you can temporarily sleep in your Senior Master Yuechan’s previous Frozen Pavilion residence. Qianxue, after a while, head to Snow Congealing Hall to fetch two Snow Heart Pellets and three drops of Ice Cicada Liquid Jade for Yun Che to consume.

“Yes, Mistress.”

Xia Qingyue left, carrying the “weak” Yun Che. Murong Qianxue also quickly went in the direction of the Snow Congealing Hall. As they watched Yun Che disappear from their line of sight, the tides in Gong Yuxian and Feng Qianhui’s hearts were unable to settle down for quite some time... After cultivating the Frozen Heart Arts for so many years, this was the first time their state of mind had been moved in such a way.

“The prophecy our Frozen Cloud Ancestor left behind: After safely passing through the thousand year calamity, Frozen Cloud Asgard will flourish for ten thousand years! Could it be that the cause of the prosperity... is Yun Che?” Feng Qianhui muttered.

“Being able to possess the finest physique, the Heavenly God’s Spiritual Veins after a few gestures. Even in the Sacred Grounds, no one would dare to imagine it. If a few ten, over a hundred, or even over a thousand Heavenly God’s Spiritual Veins were to emerge from our Frozen Cloud Asgard... how powerful would we be? Even thinking about not wanting to prosper would be difficult.” Gong Yuxian was extremely moved: “Since that prophecy was from that ‘Heaven’s Fate Clan’, then the chance it would be realized is enormous. The one who will allow us to pass through the thousand year calamity and flourish for ten thousand years... must be Yun Che. Senior Master, you recruiting Yun Che into the sect was truly incredibly preceptive of you.”

“I only hoped that when the great calamity arrives, we could draw from his strength. How could I ever have known that he had

such an outrageous ability?” Feng Qianhui sighed: “Looks like we must do everything we can to make him stay as long as possible at our Frozen Cloud Asgard... In order to make him stay for a long time at Frozen Cloud Asgard, we must give him a good reason and sufficient enticement. Otherwise, with his rapid growth, we simply cannot hold him here.”

Gong Yuxiao deeply nodded in agreement.

Yun Che and Chu Yuechan’s matter in Frozen Cloud Asgard was originally a “taboo”, one that had humiliated the Frozen Asgard to such an extent that they closed off from the world. Over the past few years, even mentioning it was not permitted. Yet tonight, Gong Yuxian had actually, directly allowed Yun Che to stay at Chu Yuechan’s former Frozen Pavilion residence. It was clear that this action was a means to curry favor with Yun Che.

Chapter 388 – Important Duty!

Along the way, Yun Che was still constantly thinking of various ways to tease Xia Qingyue, and even pondered about whether or not he should shamelessly pester her to sleep together with him here... But after he entered the ice pavilion where Chu Yuechan used to reside, all of his thoughts and intentions seemed to have been sealed by the desolateness here, as he stared blankly for a long while in despondency.

The arrangement here was very simple. There was only one bed, one table, and one mirror; the bed was constructed from cold jade, without any bedding above it. When felt, there was only toughness and a bone-piercing coldness.

The air here was very quiet, and very cold. Even though Chu Yuechan had already left for two years, he still could faintly smell that snow lotus like scent of hers.

“Little Fairy, had she... always lived in a place like this?” Yun Che spoke in a murmur.

“Senior Master had lived here since childhood. In these several tens of years, there has been no change to this place at all. The living space of Master, Junior and Senior Masters, as well as Sisters of the same sect are also all roughly like this.” Xia Qingyue said.

“Just living in this kind of place, won’t you guys feel vexed and bored?” Yun Che spoke with a complicated expression as he turned

around. Even though the ice pavilion was big, everything could be distinctly seen at one glance.

“No.” Xia Qingyue shook her head: “If used to it, then one wouldn’t feel any vexation. Moreover, this kind of environment is most fitting for us Frozen Cloud disciples. It can allow us to cultivate with a heart like still water, with no other distractions.”

“Phuu... I really can’t understand Frozen Cloud Asgard’s women!” Yun Che said with some resentful indignation: “Every single one are outstanding beauties, what kind of man can’t they find? With the protection of a powerful man, it’s more than enough to not have any worries for life, yet why stubbornly suffer such hardships and fight at all costs like this. Moreover, to have wasted so much resources like beautiful women!”

That last sentence, was actually what Yun Che wanted to shout out a long time ago.

“Frozen Asgard’s sisters, they either had formerly been destitute and lonely without anyone to depend on, or they wish to pursue the way of the profound. For sisters who had formerly been drifting and uncared for, this is a secure home, and they will no longer be oppressed and bullied by others; for sisters who pursue the way of the profound, this place, is also the most fitting place for them. So, to us, this can not be considered as suffering hardships.” Xia Qingyue said with a gentle and slow voice. She herself, clearly belonged to the latter: “Many women are willing to become a man’s vassal; if they are able to find the right person to depend on, they indeed can enjoy a lifetime of safety, or even glory. Yet most women who are only dependent without any ego,

are ill-fated and unfortunate. Even more so, for some women, if they did not possess enough strength, they cannot even mutually meet and hold their husband and children...”

As she spoke till here, Xia Qingyue’s voice suddenly trembled for a split second, but returned to normal right away.

“The outside world frequently says that not only does Frozen Cloud Asgard have extremely high aptitude requirements for newly entering disciples, but also similarly have extremely high requirements for appearance, which was why Frozen Cloud’s women are all beauties that could ruin cities. In actuality, these are only their arbitrary conjecture.” Xia Qingyue said slowly: “Frozen Cloud Asgard’s requirement toward disciples, are only aptitude, and never had any requirements for appearance. Merely, not only can Frozen Cloud Art congeal the profound into ice, it can also refine the body and features, making the cultivator’s skin like ice jade and soft resin. Their features would be comparable to flawless snow lotuses, and their bodies would naturally emit a cool and elegant presence of ice and snow as well. All of the sisters had cultivated Frozen Cloud Arts from childhood; when grown up, naturally they would all be dazzling beauties that makes the fish sink and geese fall... But also because of this, it is extremely likely for men to cast their covetous gaze upon us. As such, our Frozen Cloud Asgard’s women would never slack in cultivation, thus making Frozen Cloud Asgard’s strength situate at the pinnacle of Blue Wind since long ago. Otherwise, a sect with all good-looking women, definitely couldn’t safely stand for a thousand years.”

Xia Qingyue’s words, made Yun Che subconsciously reach out his hand, and felt his own face... This action of his, made the corner of Xia Qingyue’s lips slightly move, as she instantly went speechless.

Looking at that cold jade bed, Yun Che became absent-minded for a while... Perhaps, for the Frozen Cloud's women, everything here was already the usual habit. However, as long as it was a normal man, no one would be willing to see their woman live in such an ice-cold place for a long time and suffer hardship. During those five months he lived together with Chu Yuechan, though her entire body was paralyzed, at least, his embrace was much softer than this bed of ice; at least, he could narrate various interesting news and stories for her everyday, and it wasn't as ice-cold and lonesome like this place...

They were only used to it, however, there wouldn't really be women liking this kind of life. In there, they might adapt and get used to it, perhaps might also be laden with grief and feel joy, but it would simply be impossible to have a sense of being blessed. Because something like being blessed, comes from the loving care of parents and family, as well as being cherished by their fated man...

Chu Yuechan left Frozen Cloud Asgard, and even dispersed the Frozen Cloud Art she had cultivated for several dozen of years. But in her heart, she felt she was sorrowful, yet was also fortunate. Because she had met Yun Che; in that short five months of time, she, for the first time in her entire life, truly felt that she was a woman.

Once a frozen heart catches the mundane, the mark imprinted would be tens or hundreds of times deeper than ordinary women. Therefore, she would be so resolute for Yun Che, even not sparing to desert the Frozen Cloud Asgard that filled her previous dozens years of life.

Just speaking from this aspect, the fates of Frozen Cloud's women indeed were somewhat sorrowful... Though they themselves don't think so.

Especially since they could not marry, could not fall in love, and even could not intimately come into contact with men... Which made Yun Che especially indignant!

It wasn't merely wasting resources... it was wasting resources of the highest, greatest, and best quality! How many women of unrivaled beauty had there been during these thousand years in Frozen Cloud Asgard? To actually have all spent their last years with a frozen heart just like that...

Wasting resources was disgraceful! Especially to men, this kind of squandering, was more so absolutely, definitely, and most certainly unforgivable!

As he kept on thinking, a "Grand Aspiration" suddenly began to burn within Yun Che's heart... As the first male disciple throughout the history of Frozen Cloud Asgard... Don't you think that I should take up the almightily important duty of saving the fellow disciples and boycott wasting!?

The moment this idea appeared, the blood in Yun Che's entire body nearly boiled instantaneously. Even though the responsibility was extremely great, and the pressure was even greater, as a man, especially the first man to infiltrate the Frozen Cloud Asgard, if he didn't shoulder the burden, he simply wouldn't be able to face his

identity as a man!

“...What are you thinking?” Seeing Yun Che’s gaze suddenly gleam bright and his mouth even carried a hint of smile that seemed somewhat dangerous, Xia Qingyue instantly asked with some vigilance.

“Oh, nothing much, I only thought of an very important matter... Even though important, there is still quite a lot of time, and it isn’t too urgent either.” Yun Che curbed his expression right away while replying with a tranquil face.

Xia Qingyue’s charming eyes fixed onto his face for a little while with slight suspicion, and suddenly asked: “The Masters say that you have conjured Frozen End Divine Arts earlier. I hadn’t thought that comprehending the Frozen End Divine Arts, would actually only take you as short as a day... Right now, what stage have you reached?”

Yun Che extended his hand, and atop his palm, a small sized Tree of Frozen End quickly grew: “Barely reached the realm of the fourth stage “Tree of Frozen End”. The first three stages are all laying the foundations, and the cultivation after the third stage would be somewhat difficult. For me to perfect the fourth stage, I would need at least five or six days.”

Seeing that Tree of Frozen End within Yun Che’s hands, even though Xia Qingyue had been prepared, her gaze still trembled with extreme severity. She spoke almost in a whisper: “Didn’t expect, that the Xiao Che with crippled profound veins who was ridiculed by everyone and made one feel pity, actually had such an

innate aptitude...”

“Aren’t you the same?” Yun Che said as he faintly smiled: “Who would have thought that a merchant’s daughter of the tiny Floating Cloud City, would actually thwart the publicly accepted number one of the younger generation, more so becoming the first Throne of the younger generation in the history of Blue Wind, and is now even selected as the Young Asgard Mistress of Frozen Cloud Asgard.

Yun Che and Xia Qingyue were undoubtedly the most excellent two of Blue Wind Empire’s younger generation, so much so that no more than a few of the older generation could triumph over them. But they both hailed from Floating Cloud City, the smallest city within Blue Wind Empire, which was even forgotten by most people. They were even a pair of husband and wife with a complicated bond.

At this moment, they simultaneously thought of the miraculousness of fate. As they looked at each other without words, the same tidal surge of emotions undulated within their hearts.

Finally, Yun Che broke through the silence that suddenly came, and said in deadly earnest: “Qingyue my wife, you haven’t answered me yet... Roughly how much longer will it take for you to cultivate Frozen End Divine Arts to total perfection?”

“...” Xia Qingyue turned around as a wave of cold wind swept up. Before Yun Che could even speak, her entire graceful figure had already turned into an afterimage. Her voice, also slowly came

from outside the window: “A little later, Senior Master Qianxue will personally come bring the Snow Heart Pellets and Frozen Cicada Liquid Jade to you. After consuming them, they can strengthen your profound strength and ice attribute profound arts... Rest early.”

“Hey, I haven’t...”

Under Frozen Snow Dance Steps, Xia Qingyue had already left his perception range within a few breaths of time. Yun Che could only moodily retract his subconscious steps that wanted go chase.

Not long after, Murong Qianxue sure enough brought over the Snow Heart Pellets and Frozen Cicada Liquid Jade, but she didn’t say a single word to Yun Che, and left coldly just like that... Facing this cold beauty whose temper was somewhat close to Chu Yuechan, Yun Che naturally also didn’t dare to tease.

The curtains of the night became darker and darker, yet as Yun Che laid atop the cold jade bed Chu Yuechan had slept on since childhood, he couldn’t fall asleep for a long time... He did not fear the coldness, but the cold jade bed was too hard, he couldn’t get used to it. His sea of consciousness, were more so filled with Chu Yuechan’s silhouette...

Little Fairy, where exactly are you?

Do you still not know that I have not died... Moreover, I am at the place you lived for several dozens of years, sleeping atop the bed you’ve slept on before.

Are you living in seclusion in a place that won't be bothered by anyone... Are you, and our child well...

When you needed me the most, I wasn't by your side... You gave birth to our child... yet I couldn't watch his birth, and couldn't watch him grow as a baby together with you... Everything, you had to shoulder by yourself...

Would he be a boy, or a girl... if he was a boy, would he look like me? If she was a girl... she would definitely be as beautiful as you...

Time had already gradually neared the early morning, yet Yun Che still had not fallen asleep. He decided to simply sit up from the cold jade bed. Swallowing the Snow Heart Pellets and the Frozen Cicada Liquid Jade in one breath, he then closed his eyes to enter meditation, slowly processing the cold energy within... The Snow Heart Pellets and Frozen Cicada Liquid Jade were almost the highest grade of miraculous medicine within Frozen Cloud Asgard. If it was someone else of the same cultivation, doing this was basically equal to suicide. But Yun Che's body could even process an Emperor Profound Beast's flesh and blood with ease, the Snow Heart Pellets and Frozen Cicada Liquid Jade were simply nothing but a cinch.

The second day Yun Che entered Frozen Cloud Asgard, during the Main Hall's sectoral assembly, Gong Yuxian officially declared that Yun Che had become a disciple of Frozen Cloud Asgard... At that time, the feeling of standing within a great number of flowers, and being simultaneously gazed at by so many absolutely gorgeous woman, Yun Che probably wouldn't forget it his entire life.

On that day, he helped Mu Lanyi and Chu Yueli open all their profound entrances... Even though this was a great matter that shook the heavens and earth to Frozen Cloud Asgard; to Yun Che, however, it was just, and honorably taking an advantage as great as the heavens with extremely little effort. This feeling, simply couldn't be any better.

For the rest of the time, he stayed within the Frozen Cloud Divine Hall, and continually comprehended Frozen End Divine Arts. As his Frozen End Divine Arts progressed, his profound strength cultivation was also silently growing.

Chapter 389 – Hanyue, Hanxue

In the fourth stage realm of the Frozen End Divine Arts, the “Tree of Frozen End” contained plenty of changes. It could defend and attack, seal and contain, and was ever-changing. Even if Yun Che’s ability to comprehend was high, and also possessed the seed of the Evil God, this would not be something that he would be able to comprehend in a short period of time.

“Why are you interested in Frozen End Divine Arts? In terms of strength, it definitely pales in comparison to the phoenix flame and the heavy sword. Instead, it would cause you to lose focus and waste concentration and time.” As Yun Che stared at the profound formula for the Frozen End Divine Arts, Jasmine asked rather abruptly.

“This is different.” Yun Che casually said: “The reason the Divine Phoenix Sect is the strongest sect within Profound Sky is because of the phoenix flame. Also, the same level of Frozen End Divine Arts is able to freeze even the phoenix flame, which means that within Profound Sky Continent, it is a top level profound art. That is also the truth... Although its destructive ability pales in comparison to the Phoenix’s Flame, ice type profound arts usually specialize in defense and sealing. This is something the strength of the Phoenix and the heavy sword is unable to do. At many times, there would undoubtedly be a day where it will be of much use.”

Yun Che narrowed his eyes and muttered: “In four months time, I will be going to the Divine Phoenix Empire. If nothing goes wrong, I would likely be engaged in a battle with people from the Divine Phoenix Sect... And the ice attribute is the bane of fire! I am not afraid of fire, and since the nature of my profound skills can

also counter it... The chances of me coming back alive would increase largely.”

“Hmph, looks like you also know how dangerous the Divine Phoenix Sect is!”

“There’s no choice.” Yun Che said helplessly: “Even though I know that there’s no way to avoid this, I never expected people from the Divine Phoenix Sect to come so fast. If not for the Profound Sky Seven Nation Ranking Tournament and the Primordial Profound Ark, I wouldn’t even have this few months of preparation time and grace period... Now, I can only do my best to find ways and means to increase my chances of survival. Then, when I arrive at the Divine Phoenix Empire, I shall act accordingly.”

“...Someone’s here.”

Just as Jasmine had finished speaking, a light noise came from behind him. Then, the doors to the Frozen End Divine Hall opened silently. Two young and pure beauties stood there, as though they appeared from within drawings. Their petite faces were identical and written on them were expectations and excitement... And also a little bit of nervousness.

The sixth and seventh ranked of the Frozen Cloud Seven Fairies were these twin sisters —— Feng Hanyue and Feng Hanxue. At the same time, aside from Xia Qingyue, they were also the youngest of the seven fairies. It was impossible to know their actual age, but they looked like they were two young girls only of seventeen or eighteen.

The Frozen Cloud Seven Fairies were all as cold and proud as lotuses, especially Chu Yuechan, who was coldest of them all. However, this pair of twins were the opposite. At least, when Yun Che first saw them, he did not think of them as cool and elegant, but instead thought of them as sweet and pretty. Compared to the other Frozen Cloud disciples who were always wearing an icy exterior, their jade-like lips were always upturned and their crescentlike brows would dance unknowingly. Even their eyes were smart and tactful... Rather than saying they looked like Frozen Fairies, they were more like a pair of pure, untouched elves that were brought up in the snow.

In Frozen Cloud Asgard, a place where every corner is cold and lonely, the appearance of such an anomaly was not without reason. Normal Frozen Cloud disciples stayed alone in their individual ice pavilions, devoting their sole concentrations to practice. However, this pair of twins stayed together in one room. They usually stuck together like pieces of gum, went everywhere together, did everything together, and hence never felt lonely. Everyday, they never lacked anyone to talk to and were more cheerful and happy than other Frozen Cloud disciples. Therefore, their attitude and temperaments were different from other Frozen Cloud disciples.

Facing Murong Qianxue, Jun Lianqie, Mu Lanyi and the others, Yun Che still would feel some form of invisible pressure. Although he was taking advantage of them openly, when... when the opportunity arose, he did not dare to perform any other further actions on them. However, when facing siblings Feng Hanyue and Feng Hanxue, Yun Che's heart did not have any bit of pressure. He turned around and smiled cheekily at this pair of elf-like girls: "My two senior sisters, I've been waiting for sometime already. Quickly, come in."

“Ehhh? Senior sister?” Feng Hanyue blinked in bewilderment.

“No, it’s junior master!” Feng Hanxue corrected immediately: “You cannot call us senior sister, you must call us junior master instead!”

“Ehh? Junior Master?” Yun Che had a face of shock: “You two obviously look younger than me. Calling you senior sister is already awkward... How can I call you two junior master?”

“Although we look to be very young, we are actually older than you. Much older than you!” Feng Hanyue pouted as she spoke. Most girls liked to play down their age but when Feng Hanyue said that she was older than Yun Che, she spoke with elation and glee.

“Qingyue calls us Junior Master, and you, being her husband, should call us the same way as she does.” Feng Hanxue explained seriously.

“But, my wife Qingyue is also among the Frozen Cloud Seven Fairies with you two and she’s also the leader of the seven fairies.” Yun Che said slowly: “If that’s the case, Qingyue is already the same seniority as you two. Therefore, it should be correct for me to call you two senior sister.”

“Erm... What you say does make sense... Ahhh! Nooo! Anyways, Qingyue still calls us Junior Master, and you just entered the sect. You should call us Junior Master!”

“Ohhh, alright.” Yun Che nodded honestly: “Before I open the profound entrances for my two senior sisters, I’d have to trouble senior sisters to close the stone door. It’s best that we do not get interrupted during the process of opening the profound entrances.”

“Alright... And you called us wrongly. It’s Junior Master! You cannot call us Senior Sister!”

“Ahhh? Yes, yes, I called wrongly just now... Erm which senior sister is going first?” Yun Che asked with wide innocent eyes..

“It’s Junior Master, Junior Master-Junior Master-Junior Master!!!” The Xue Yue sisters grew crazy.

“Yes, yes... So, is Senior Sister Hanyue going first?”

“~ ! # ¥ %.....”

.....

Feng Hanyue sat in front of Yun Che and removed her snowy clothes, revealing her jade white back. Her eyes shut tightly as her eyelashes danced around nervously. Beside her, Feng Hanxue blinked her beautiful eyes continuously as she looked at Yun Che’s actions and her sister’s reactions with curiosity and nervousness. She frowned sometimes, pouted sometimes, and tilted her head sometimes... It was like she was a curious cat looking at something

new.

Yun Che looked very concentrated, and he started groping around Feng Hanyue's back. Twenty odd profound entrances opened one after another... Suddenly, Feng Hanyue, who was trying her best to remain silent stiffened her snowy body and could not control her laughter.

“Ahh? Sis, what's wrong?” Feng Hanxue asked frantically.

“His... His touch is making it very ticklish.”

“But you still cannot make any noise and must not move around. Otherwise... If something goes wrong, it would be disastrous.” Feng Hanxue reminded her worryingly.

“I know.” Feng Hanyue stuck her tongue out and replied without any worries: “But never mind, fifty three of my profound entrances have already been open. Just one more and they would all be completely opened. Therefore even if I acted like this now, it would not matter anymore.”

“Ohh, then it's fine it's fine.” Feng Hanxue looked like she had become nervous.

Yun Che frowned as he wiped the trace of a smile off his face. Just as he was about to open Feng Hanyue's last profound entrance, his hand suddenly left her back, and he slowly put it down. The expression on his face also turned grim and serious.

“Ehh?” Just as Feng Hanyue was happily expecting the arrival of the Heavenly God’s Spiritual Veins, she suddenly felt Yun Che’s hand leave her back. He never did this when he was opening the profound entrances of Murong Qianxue, Jun Lianqie and the other senior sisters. She hurried asked: “Wait wait... There’s only fifty three open, there’s still the Jadepool Entrance left. You, you... You couldn’t have forgotten, right?”

“I know, but... but..” Yun Che revealed a face of helplessness as he hesitated for some time before muttering: “Senior Hanyue, your Jadepool Entrance... There... There seems to be some problem.”

“Ah!?!”

Yun Che words caused Feng Hanyue and Feng Hanxue to cry out in surprise at the same time. In the midst of her shock and worry, Feng Hanyue nearly turned around. She then clutched her snowy clothes tighter to her chest before turning her body over. At this time, she did not care whether Yun Che called her Senior Sister or Grand Mistress as she asked frantically: “Is... Is that true? What’s wrong with my Jadepool Entrance? Is it serious... Don’t tell me that it can’t be opened?”

“Yes, yes, just what is the problem? Why is there such problem? Is it serious?” Feng Hanxue and Feng Hanyue asked a string of questions, and it looked as though Feng Hanxue was even more frantic than Feng Hanyue.

“This...” Yun Che breathed out lightly before eventually saying:

“Senior sisters, don’t be too worried. Senior Sister Hanyue’s problem is neither an external or an internal injury. It’s just a naturally born inverse concealment.”

“Inverse Concealment?” Feng Hanyue and Feng Hanxue asked at the same time. They looked confused, as this was the first time they have heard such a phrase... It was no wonder, since this phrase was something that Yun Che had made up.

“Cough cough, Inverse Concealment is one of our medical terminology. It’s normal that you two do not know about it.” Yun Che said with a straight face: “Profound entrances being inversely concealed are actually very common, it refers to a certain profound entrance self concealing itself within the profound veins, and it also grows at the inverse location. Strictly speaking, it’s not considered a defect in the profound entrance because it does not affect one’s training. It acts like any normal profound entrance and cannot be opened from within using hard work... However, for an Inversely Concealed Profound Entrance to be opened externally, it is much more difficult, even though the method used is the same. Furthermore, it’s not possible for it to be opened from the back.”

Hearing Yun Che say this, the two sister heaved a sigh of relief... Yun Che said that it would be more difficult, but did not say it was not possible. Feng Hanxue asked carefully: “If you cannot open from the back... How, how can you do it?”

“This...” Yun Che revealed a face of helplessness. He hesitated for some time before replying softly: “If I say it, you two cannot be angry... Senior sisters, you must know the position of the Jade pool Entrance, right? It lies just at... the position of the right chest. If

the profound entrance was normal, it would be opened from the right back. But due to it being inversely concealed, it can only be opened from the inverse, which is the front, which also is... Which also is the position of Senior Sister Hanyue's right chest... This, this... I know that senior sister would definitely not be willing, therefore... I can only do so much."

Chapter 390 – Fiendish Claws (1)

“Ahh!?”

Without any anticipation, when they heard Yun Che’s words, the Xue Yue sisters screamed out in shock. They seemed like a cat whose tail has been stepped on.

“B-b-bre... Breast?” Feng Hanyue instinctively held her snow clothes closer to her chest as she stammered.

“If you were to open her Jadepool Entrance, you would have to place your hand... the same way you put it on her back, on her chest?” Feng Hanxue stared widely and said.

Yun Che nodded innocently.

“How can this be!!” The Xue Yue sisters cried out in alarm.

“This, this...” The two young girls screamed even louder with decibels high enough to make Yun Che shrink uncontrollably as he frantically added on: “I know you two senior sisters are all pure and noble, and would definitely not allow something like this to happen. Therefore... Therefore, I don’t know what to do either.”

“You, you, you... You wouldn’t be saying that in order to try and take advantage of big sis, right?” Feng Hanxue watched Yun Che as she hit the truth immediately.

Feng Hanxue's words somehow seemed to remind Feng Hanyue: "That's right, that's right! Are you doing this on purpose! You... You peeped at us bathing the other night. You must be... Must be... The big pervert that Senior Qianxue and Senior Lianqie mentioned before!"

"! # ¥ %..." The edges of Yun Che's mouth twitched as he replied with grief and indignation: "I have already explained numerous times that I didn't do it on purpose that night. Qingyue even stood up for me that day. Even if you don't believe me, you must believe my wife Qingyue. The most crucial thing is that I'm handsome, charming, upright and is also an unparalleled genius. Even your Grand Asgard Mistress broke your thousand year old rule and accepted me as a disciple of Frozen Cloud Asgard. How can a person like this be the 'big pervert' that you mentioned!"

"Ugh..." Yun Che's sad and indignant expression and speech caused the two sisters to be shocked. From what he said, they felt as though they had wronged him. Feng Hanyue grabbed her snowy clothes tight against her chest, and said softly: "You... You really aren't lying in order to take advantage of us?"

Yun Che looked serious and replied sternly: "If you don't believe that the Jadepool Entrance is inversely concealed, you could always go out to seek the advice from an experience medical person. Whatever they say would be without a doubt the same as mine!"

"But, we sisters have never left Frozen Cloud Asgard before, and we do not know of any experience medical person." Feng Hanyue weakly replied.

“Eh? You have never left the Frozen Cloud Asgard before?” Hearing that, Yun Che revealed a face of shock. They were all highly ranked, of the extremely famous Frozen Cloud Seven Fairies, yet they had never left Frozen Cloud Asgard before?

“That’s right... Because Asgard Mistress says that we will easily cause trouble and even affect the reputation of Frozen Cloud Asgard if we go out.” Fen Hanxue’s voice turned sad: “Ugh... Sister and I has always listened obediently to Asgard Mistress and have always been in good terms with the other sisters and disciples. However, the other sisters are able to go out, only we are prohibited from doing so... Mistress is so biased.”

Yun Che could understand fully well why Gong Yuxian did not allow this pair of siblings to go to the outside world.

The reason was simple... The ladies of the Frozen Cloud Asgard always gave off an icy cool arrogance and seemed so distant, especially their cold stare which could almost freeze one’s heart. But although Feng Hanyue and Fen Hanxue also practiced the same Frozen Cloud Arts, their personality and temperament was completely unrelated to “icy proudness”. Furthermore, they were a part of the Frozen Cloud Seven Fairies. If they were to interact with people from the outside world and revealed their actual personalities, it would undoubtedly distort people’s impression of the Frozen Cloud Asgard.

“Actually, Asgard Mistress refusing to let you two go out is not due to bias. Instead, it is to show her love and care for you.” Yun Che replied in all seriousness: “In the outside world, there are all

sorts of dangers you two cannot imagine. There are especially many ‘Big Perverts’ that you guys mention. Within Frozen Cloud Asgard, you two senior sisters are not only the prettiest, but also the most lovable. Look at me, though I have only known you two for three days, whenever I see you two, my heart would feel happy immediately. Asgard Mistress must like you two the most, and therefore is worried of your safety, she feels that it is unsafe to let you two leave the Frozen Cloud Asgard.”

Liking compliments is the nature of humans, especially women, it was their most fundamental nature. Yun Che’s few words got the two sisters over cloud nine as they replied happily: “Is what you said really true?”

“Of course it’s true.” Yun Che nodded seriously before continuing: “If I really were the big pervert that you speak of, Senior Sister Qianxue, Senior Sister Lianqie, Senior Sister Lanyi, Senior Sister Yueli... I would have already taken advantage of all of them. However, they all managed to successfully opened all profound entrances. You two are so lovable that I cannot possibly think of bullying. If you really still don’t believe me, there’s nothing I can do as well.”

As Yun Che spoke, he quickly revealed a hurt expression.

“No, no... We’re not completely suspecting you, but, but... uu, what shall we do? There’s only the Jadepool Entrance left... All the other senior sisters have already completely opened their profound entrances and obtained the Heavenly God’s Spiritual Veins, but I...”

Feng Hanxue bit her lips and asked hesitantly: “Yun Che, my sister has already opened fifty three out of fifty four profound entrances, and is only missing the Jadepool Entrance. If we skipped that one, there shouldn’t be a huge difference, right?”

Yun Che gaze was clear as he shook his head seriously: “If it were comparing between fifty two opened profound entrances and fifty three opened profound entrances, the difference would be very little. However, the difference between fifty three opened profound entrances and fifty four opened profound entrances would be like heaven and earth! Because when all fifty four Profound Entrances are opened, one attains the Heavenly God’s Spiritual Veins. If one is missing, it wouldn’t be the Heavenly God’s Spiritual Veins anymore. The reason the Heavenly God’s Spiritual Veins are called Heavenly God’s Spiritual Veins is because when all the profound entrances are opened, the flow, gathering, and release of profound energy reaches a higher level where the world seem to run on different laws. This allows the profound veins to ascend from the stage of being ‘human’, to a completely new level... One profound entrance, when comparing the difference, would be the same logic as when talking about profound realms. The ninth and tenth level of the Sky Profound Realm are not that much different, but the tenth level of the Sky Profound Realm and the first level of the Emperor Profound Realm would be like the difference between the clouds and mud.”

“Senior Sister Hanyue already opened fifty three profound entrances, and the strength of her profound veins have nearly been increased by twofold. However, compared to the other senior sisters who had already obtained the Heavenly God’s Spiritual Veins, the speed of cultivating of profound strength, channeling speed, and speed of gathering profound energy would be only around fifty percent.”

“Fif... Fifty percent!?!”

Yun Che’s words caused the two sisters to be petrified for a moment, especially when he mentioned Murong Qianxue and the others who were also with them among the Frozen Cloud Seven Fairies. Hearing the list of these huge disadvantages between her and the others, Feng Hanyue nearly broke down crying on the spot... As fellow disciples, and together among the Frozen Cloud Seven Fairies, they originally had the same potential and grew up together. But now, because of one Jade pool Entrance, she had such a big disadvantage. How could her pure and competitive heart take this.

“Uu, Xuexue, what should I do? If it’s like this, I would be left behind by our senior sisters and the gap would keep increasing.” Feng Hanyue helplessly asked.

“...No worries, wait until I have the Heavenly God’s Spiritual Veins. I will put in your effort as well. This way, if we work together, we would prevent our senior sisters from pulling the gap away from us.” Feng Hanxue heart achingly consoled her.

Her pure words of encouragement did not console her at all, and instead caused Feng Hanyue to suddenly feel even more helpless... Because not only her senior sisters, even her younger sister would also attain the Heavenly God’s Spiritual Veins. Not only would her senior sisters widen their gap from her, her younger sister would as well...

NO, NO, NO! I can't let them widen the gap from me. Just one more step, and I would be able to the same as the senior sisters... This cannot happen...

Feng Hanyue turned her head and looked at Yun Che, asking pitifully: "Yun Che, is there really no other way open the Jadepool Entrance?"

Yun Che replied guiltily: "If there were, I would use all my abilities to do it and risk it all to do it for Senior Hanyue. However... The position of the Jadepool Entrance is too unique. There really is no other way."

Feng Hanyue did not say anymore, as her pearl like teeth bit on her lips, slowly biting harder and harder. After a while, she had finally made the most difficult decision of her life. She replied with a face full of grievance: "If... If I let you help me open my Jadepool Entrance... Can it be done with clothes?"

"Ahh? Sis, you really want to?"

Feng Hanyue hid her face within the snowy clothes and meekly grumbled: "Just a bit more and I would be able to attain the Heavenly God's Spiritual Veins... If I don't open my Jadepool Entrance, I might not be even be able to stay within the Frozen Fairies with Xuexue after some time... Furthermore... Furthermore, he has already seen it all that day... Also, in comparison to the Heavenly God's Spiritual Veins, all these do not matter!!!"

“This...” Yun Che carefully selected his words: “Senior Sister Hanyue, are you sure you want to this? It’s just that if it’s done with clothes on, it carries along a huge risk. Furthermore, there is a possibility that the entire Jade pool Entrance collapses and gets destroyed.”

“Then... close your eyes?”

“I can’t see if I close my eyes, what if something goes wrong...”

“~ ! # ¥ % % ... I don’t care, I don’t care!!” Feng Hanyue, who had always been facing Yun Che with her back, suddenly turned around. Even though her snowy clothes were still bunched up against her chest, the curve of her snow white charming shoulders was still beautiful beyond compare. Her beautiful eyes stared at Yun Che with a piercing look. An extremely clear resolution was within her death defying expression: “If we open the Jade pool Entrance like this... how long would it take!?”

“...Three minutes.”

“So long... That... That... After you help me open the Jade pool Entrance, you must not tell anyone else of today’s matter! You must not tell anybody! Not even Qingyue! You can’t tell anyone!”

Yun Che nodded like a chick pecking at rice: “Of course, this matter concerns Senior Sister’s reputation, I would never... never ever mention this to anybody!”

Nonsense, if people on the level of Gong Yuxian knew about this matter, the lie would definitely be exposed!!

“Then... then... then you... go ahead!!”

Feng Hanyue’s petite hands that were clutching her snowy clothes trembled for a while before she finally closed her eyes and released her hold. In an instant, her snowy clothes fell to the ground and an eye catching patch of whiteness gently emerged, like a pair of tender flower buds were about to bloom. They quivered upon her supple and snowy skin, causing Yun Che’s sight to spin and be dazzled.

“AHHH!” Feng Hanxue covered her mouth in shock... She had never expected Feng Hanyue to be so daring and actually...

Chapter 391 – Fiendish Claws (2)

Yun Che swallowed a mouthful of saliva forcefully. If it wasn't for his incredible psychological quality and physique, he reckoned his nose would've spouted blood already. He extended his right hand, and shook his wrist as if he were convulsing: "Since this is the case... if Senior Sister insists... then I'll... begin..."

Feng Hanyue shut her eyes firmly, as if her not being to see him meant he wouldn't be able to see her. Her lips were even more tightly pursed, not willing to utter a single word. Her appearance clearly signified: you can't talk to me!

The smooth and fair skin before him was beautiful beyond compare. There was a pair of exquisite snow white mountain peaks that were even more perfect to the extreme, like a pair of flawless bright moons perched upon the chest. Between them, was an incomparably captivating snow white ravine. Watching Feng Hanyue's expression, Yun Che began to think that his playfulness this time was a little over the top and excessive, but the absolute beauty of this landscape had already appeared in front of his eyes. His thoughts were completely attracted in an instant, and his eyes appreciated the scenery shiningly as his palm advanced forward, slowly grasping her right breast.

"Nn..." Feng Hanyue emitted a moan akin to that of a small injured animal. Her eyes squeezed shut even more rigidly, and her eyelashes began trembling incomparably violently.

Yun Che didn't speak, because speaking now would truly spoil the beautiful scenery, and would possibly scare Feng Hanyue into

shrinking away. His expression was serious and concentrated as his right hand began slowly massaging, range and vigor also increased gradually until that pair of snowy fat was constantly being kneaded into various shapes. Later, his five fingers sunk in deeply, as if they had fallen into silky and delicate yogurt. The tactile sensation that spread, as well as the visual and spiritual impact, caused all the nerves in his body to go into a state of limpness.

“Nnnn...”

Minute sounds of moans spilled out of her tightly sealed lips unceasingly, and on that face of pure snow-like beauty, a pink color that was growing increasingly stronger came into view. Unwittingly, her tightly closed eyes opened quietly, the expression in her eyes showing panic, disconcertment... as well as an increasingly deeper sense of bewilderment...

To Feng Hanyue, three minutes' time practically seemed like three long years' worth of time. Finally, following the throbbing that arose from her profound veins, the Jadepool Entrance opened completely. As all the profound entrances in her body opened, the profound energy within her body suddenly seemed to have arrived in a completely new world as they automatically circulated and revolved excitedly. She herself also felt a qualitative change in her profound veins due to the change in this one profound entrance.

“Senior Sister, it's alright now.”

Yun Che kept track of the time meticulously. Only until the last second of the three minutes did he finally reluctantly move his evil

hands away from the fairy's sacred forbidden area... Within his palms, flowed the closely packed delicate fragrance of a young lady.

Practically like a bolt of lightning, Feng Hanyue pulled the snow garment over her chest and turned around in an instant. In the blink of an eye, she had put on the garment in a flurry. She turned around, her face as red as the glow of sunset on the horizon: “You... you must not speak of this matter, otherwise... I... I... I definitely won't let you get away with it!!”

“Yes, I definitely will not speak of this to anyone. Otherwise, let me be struck by lightning five times.” Yun Che could only promise again.

Feng Hanyue stared fixedly at Yun Che for quite a while. Her lips moved several times, yet was unable to say anything else, because for some reason, every time she looked into Yun Che's eyes, her heart would begin to pulse violently... She had originally thought that after her body was profaned as such, she would feel very angry, sad, or even have a crying fit, but facing the chief offender, she only felt a little bit of that. On the contrary, what she felt was a strange, indescribable feeling. Her cheeks burned, heart pounded, and she felt thoroughly in shambles. She could only look away hurriedly and assume an appearance of anger. Only until her younger sister Feng Hanxue took off her clothes and sat in front of Yun Che did she quietly turn around and watch the two of them silently.

The snowy clothes hung down, revealing Feng Hanxue's tender and lovely body, which was as white as lamb fat. Her long and

supple hair fell upon her snowy shoulder, contrasting against her body's jade-like skin which was so tender and soft that no one could resist touching it.

The two sisters' bodies were exactly the same. From the back, Yun Che couldn't find any differences at all... and at the same time, their "conditions" that appeared, were also exactly the same.

"Ah? Ahhhh! My Jadepool Entrance... is also the same as big sister's?"

"Mhm." Yun Che said, face full of gloom: "Previously, I was worried just about this problem. Because you two senior sisters are twins, your appearances are the same; and on your body, ninety-nine percent of everything is also similar... including profound veins. Both senior sisters' profound strength cultivations should've been synchronous from the beginning, right? That is the reason. Then, sure enough, this is exactly what I was worrying about before. Senior Sister Hanxue's Jadepool Entrance, is exactly the same as Senior Sister Hanyue's."

"Ah... how could this be?" Feng Hanxue's mind suddenly went blank. Regarding Yun Che's words, what she thought of first wasn't doubt... because she and her sister were truly too similar, especially their bodies. Therefore, the similarities in their profound veins, to their knowledge, appeared to be an ordinary matter.

"Uu... Big sis, what should I do?" This time, it was Feng Hanxue's turn to be filled with a sense of helplessness.

“It’s alright!”

The previously confused Feng Hanyue actually had a relaxed expression now: “I was also really nervous before, but, he only touched me for a short while, and I didn’t feel too unwell. Afterwards, I possess the Heavenly God’s Spiritual Veins. Now, I can clearly feel that the Heavenly God’s Spiritual Veins are very magical. I can feel that my cultivation speed in the future will increase several times. Xuexue can’t throw away the Heavenly God’s Spiritual Veins just because of the last Jadepool Entrance, otherwise, it would be too much of a pity.”

“Is it really... alright?” Feng Hanxue was extremely nervous, but with her sister as a precedent, her feelings of apprehension were naturally just a little lighter than that of Feng Hanyue previously.

“Believe me!” Feng Hanyue, who had previously resisted desperately and had practically gathered all her willpower to make a decision, was now voluntarily pushing Feng Hanyue towards Yun Che’s “fiendish paws”. She turned Feng Hanxue’s body around, then extended her arms suddenly, and pulled Feng Hanxue’s snow garment off: “Alright, we can begin now.”

“Ah!!”

Following Feng Hanxue’s startled shout, her ice sculpture-like, jade-cut upper body was completely revealed in front of Yun Che’s eyes. The two, pink gem-like flower buds nervously, yet flirtatiously moved in the air... Then, they were tightly grasped

within the palms of Yun Che's evil hands...

The Frozen End Divine Hall was built from Heavenly Firm Stone. Once the stone door was shut tightly, this place would become an exceptionally good refuge. Even a peak-level Emperor Profound Realm wouldn't be able to cause any damage to it. In fact, even an incomparably powerful Overlord wouldn't find it easy to destroy the door and enter. At the same time, the Heavenly Firm Stone's sound-proofing quality was also exceptionally good. Otherwise, if anyone passed by this place at this time, they would definitely hear abnormal and strange moaning sounds from a young lady.

After Yun Che finally completely his wicked duties, several streaks of red traces were left upon the moons on Feng Hanxue's chest. Just like Feng Hanyue, she scrambled to put on her clothes. Then, her cheeks flushed red as she said practically the same words as Feng Hanyue:

“You must not speak of this matter to anyone; no one at all!”

“Yes, I definitely won't speak of this matter to anyone. Otherwise, let me be struck by lightning five times.” Yun Che promised for the third time. He placed his palm at the end of his nose, and lightly sniffed the traces of a young lady's sweet scent that was being secreted... His life here, was truly unreasonably pleasant. Looks like after I return from the Divine Phoenix Empire, I'll definitely live here for a while... Mn, that's right. My only purpose is to cultivate the Frozen End Divine Arts some more.

After making this promise, Yun Che began gasping for air, and practically stood up straight from the ground while quivering.

Watching his actions as he got up, Feng Hanyue called out lightly: “Yun Che, what’s wrong? You appear... really tired.”

As she spoke, both sisters suddenly discovered that Yun Che’s face was a pale-white color. A streak of sweat also lined his forehead. Even the expression in his eyes was misty, as if he was really distracted... They also simultaneously thought of the night he had opened the profound entrances of Murong Qianxue and Jun Lianqie. He had also appeared like this, and was then immediately escorted by Xia Qingyue to rest... That’s right; that day he had said that opening profound entrances consumed a lot of his mental energy...

“No... no problem.” Yun Che waved his hand, as he forced a smile out from his pale face: “It’s only that in these past couple of days, I’ve helped senior sisters open their profound entrances, so... so I was a bit too mentally exhausted. After a short rest, I’ll...”

Before Yun Che had even finished speaking, his body that had been about to stand up suddenly swayed, and immediately leaned toward Feng Hanyue.

“Ah!!” Following Feng Hanyue’s cry of surprise, Yun Che fell onto her body in an instant. His face just happened to land upon her soft chest, and a sweet scent immediately permeated his nose.

Feng Hanyue used her body to prop Yun Che up. She didn’t push him away; rather, her heart was filled with feelings of gratefulness and remorse... It turns out that he became this tired just for us. He had done so much, yet we suspected that he was trying to bully us. It’s obvious everything was for our best interest. He bestowed

upon us the Heavenly God's Spiritual Veins, yet we were screaming and yelling at him the whole time, and even threatened him not to speak of what happened today elsewhere...

Uuuu... this truly was too inappropriate...

Watching Yun Che's weak appearance, both sisters were so remorseful they wanted to cry. Although Yun Che was stiffly pressed against Feng Hanyue's chest, they didn't have the heart to move him away. Just like this, they let him take advantage of them once again, and even said worriedly: "Yun Che, are you alright? How about... how about we take you to the Snow Congealing Hall? The Mind Congealing Dew in the Snow Congealing Hall will definitely allow you to recover quickly."

"No need... no need. I thank Senior Sisters for your concern... You can be at ease. My mind is only a little exhausted, not overdrafted. There won't be any damage... I'll be alright if you let me rest here quietly for a while."

The Xue Yue sisters cautiously placed Yun Che onto the ground. Feng Hanxue said with a face full of worry: "Then you must rest carefully, we won't disturb you here anymore... Will you really be alright by yourself?"

"Mn, don't worry. I am a man, this little matter isn't much. You two senior sisters just obtained the Heavenly God's Spiritual Veins, and need some time to settle your profound energy... So, don't worry about me." Yun Che said with a slight smile.

“Then... then we’ll be off now. Tomorrow, we’ll come visit you... Ah, also,” The young lady nibbled on her cherry-like lip, and said shyly: “Today’s matter... you really must not speak of it elsewhere.”

The two sisters, unaware they had been taken advantage of, left side-by-side. When they left, they were still worrying about Yun Che... After they left, the stone door shut automatically, and Yun Che leapt up from the ground like a carp. Then, he patted the nonexistent dust on his bottom, and began smiling incomparably contentedly.

“Sigh... this place is indeed a paradise for man.”

“Everyone says the women in Frozen Cloud Asgard are all aloof, remote, and unapproachable... But from another perspective, it is precisely because of this that they are instead very easy to capture...”

After whispering this contentedly, Yun Che raised his head, and continued comprehending the Frozen End Divine Arts according to the writing that shone when using Frozen Cloud Arts on the Heavenly Firm Stone.

Chapter 392 – Heaven Defying Fusion, Ice Flame (1)

Frozen End was an Ice Attribute Profound Art, while Phoenix Flames was a Fire Attribute Profound Art, and at the same time a bloodline supported profound art. Among profound practitioners who numbered as much as the stars, it wasn't like there weren't any people who cultivated in profound arts of two attributes, or even more attributes. But the prerequisite was that these two attributes must complement and engender one another, such as wind and fire, water and lightning. Even though doing so would split one's concentration and was even a type of taboo in the way of the profound, if one was truly shockingly talented and could cultivate both of the two attribute profound arts to the limit, then they would undoubtedly possess an extremely great advantage over those of the same rank.

But to simultaneously cultivate profound arts of fire and water, whose suppression toward each other were the fiercest of all, it had at least, never happened before in the Profound Sky Continent!

Aside from idiots, there absolutely would never be anyone who would insanely walk on this path either.

There could be many types of profound arts, but there was only one profound vein. When two mutually repulsive attribute activate at the same time, they would unquestionably start to reject and counterbalance each other. Not only would there be no benefit at all, it would instead cause the power of both attributes to weaken by a great extent. If severe, then it would cause the

profound energy to stir into great chaos, and even damage the profound veins... When Yun Che obtained the Frozen Cloud Arts from Chu Yuechan, Yun Che still didn't have the water attribute Evil God's seed at that time, causing the ice attribute profound energy that suddenly scuttled into his body to conflict with the phoenix's profound energy, which made the profound energy in his entire body chaotic, rendering him unconscious. It was fortunate that the Primordial Azure Dragon had used its own power to temporarily lock away his ice attribute profound energy.

After that, before he obtained the water attribute Evil God's seed, Yun Che had never used Frozen Cloud Arts either.

Cultivating profound arts of the two different water and fire attribute at the same time, to ordinary people, was a retarded act of exerting effort for an undesirable outcome, which would instead have the chance of injuring one's profound veins. But for Yun Che who possessed the two water and fire Evil God seeds, other than splitting time and energy, circumstances like the injuring of profound veins would no longer happen.

Seven days later, Yun Che's fourth stage Frozen End Divine Arts finally reached perfection. If Frozen Cloud's Ancestor Mu Bingyun was still alive, she would definitely be shocked to the extreme by such a speed. Because back then, it took an entire two years of time for her Frozen End's fourth stage to reach perfection.

Yun Che raised up his left hand, and within the heart of his palm, a nifty and exquisite Tree of Frozen End quickly grew up. This Tree of Frozen End was small, yet its cold energy made the entire Frozen End Divine Hall bone-piercingly cold. The Tree of Frozen End he

initially congealed was white in color, but now, all of the extended branches and leaves on it were crystal clear and flawless; the entire Tree of Frozen End was almost completely transparent.

As for the fifth stage, the realm of “Frozen End Illusory Aurora”, it would need at least the profound strength of the Sky Profound Realm to cultivate. Even though Yun Che could not cultivate it, the next few months of time would be enough for him to thoroughly comprehend all of Frozen End’s profound formula, and imprint it within his mind. When his profound strength was high enough, he could then timely cultivate and breakthrough, and did not need to always stay within this Frozen End Divine Hall.

Staring at the Tree of Frozen End in his palm that was reflecting cold streams of flowing light, Yun Che went silent for a long time, then slowly extended his right hand. Above his palm, scarlet colored phoenix flames burned up, releasing an scorching wave of heat. Instantly, the Frozen End Divine Hall’s coldness quickly faded away.

Yun Che divided his attention, simultaneously controlling the water and fire attribute Evil God seeds. Under the two Evil God seeds’ interference, Yun Che’s profound veins immediately divided into two entirely different worlds. Half fluctuating with the profound energy of fire, and half fluctuating with the profound energy of water.

Yun Che’s body, also became half ice cold and half scorchingly hot. If not for the existence of those two Evil God’s seeds, Yun Che maintaining a state of simultaneously conjuring ice and fire for such a long time would definitely drive his profound energy into

chaos, as his profound veins and body would also extremely likely be injured, and perhaps he would even go into a state of psychosis.

Yun Che maintained this state for a long time with his expression fixed, it was unknown what he was thinking. Jasmine, who had slept on her princess bed for an entire day, opened her eyes, and the first thing she saw was this kind of manner from Yun Che's. She raised her brows, and said: "What's the meaning of doing this? The power of profound energy is fixed, channeling two kinds of profound energy simultaneously like this, will inevitably cause the power to scatter. Even the two added together will at most be equal to the power of a singular profound energy, and will also be accompanied by the exhaustion of mental strength. On top of that that, ice and fire repress each other. When fighting against enemies, ones who are afraid of fire normally wouldn't be afraid of ice, and ones who dread ice would generally not dread fire. If you want to use half ice and half fire when fighting... other than exhausting yourself faster for nothing, there is no meaning to it at all!

After Jasmine finished speaking, Yun Che actually didn't reply for a very long time. Even though his eyes were open, his gaze was completely unfocused, and his complexion more so never changed from beginning to end... His entire person was as if mummified.

"..." Only now did Jasmine notice that Yun Che seemed to have entered some sort of mysterious state of comprehension, and she no longer spoke... And it was just at this time that she suddenly felt a peculiar throbbing from the depths of Yun Che's profound veins. She whimsically scanned with her spiritual energy, then shockingly discovered that the two worlds of ice and fire in his profound veins were currently trembling and warping; they slowly

neared each other, then attempted to fuse together...

The Tree of Frozen End on Yun Che's hand started to tremble, as the phoenix flames also started to severely sway.

Jasmine stared blankly for a moment, then realized what Yun Che wanted to do right away. Her brows knitted, as she chided with a loud voice: "Yun Che, what are you doing!! Stop right now!!"

Just as Jasmine's voice fell, Yun Che's body violently shuddered as his face instantly became ghastly pale. The Frozen End and Phoenix Flames on both hands instantly disappeared together, as an arrow of blood sprayed out from his mouth. His entire person also knelt down onto the floor at once. Taking in huge gasps of breath, his ghastly pale face did not have a tint of blood on them for a very long time.

"Are you insane!" Jasmine said with a stern voice: "You are actually trying to integrate Frozen End and Phoenix Flames together through Evil God Seeds' power? These completely conflicting energy can only reject and cancel each other out, and will never have the possibility to fuse together! Suppressing one another, complementing one another, engendering one another... these are the most basic natural laws of primordial chaos. Doing this, is simply trying to defy the natural laws, defying the way of heavens! How could that possibly succeed."

The meridians in Yun Che's entire body spasmed, his profound energy frantically scattered in every direction. Only by using several tens of breaths of time, did he finally manage to barely

repress his completely rioting profound energy. He took a heavy gasp for air, but didn't admit his fault with guilt because of Jasmine's lecture. Instead, he raised his head and spoke with a low voice: "If, I only had lived one life, then I will completely believe these words, so much that I simply won't think about such an absurd thing of fusing two types of power together. Yet now, I am beginning to believe more and more, that there simply isn't anything that's impossible in this world!"

"Dead, yet can be reborn; time, can be transversed against its flow; cause and effect can be tampered with, and even reincarnation can be crossed over... In this world, what else is there that's impossible? Life and death, time, cause and effect, reincarnation... Which one of these aren't the most basic of the heaven's way, the most basic of natural laws? But, they had all been turned back! Moreover, it clearly and evidently happened on my body. In that case, the natural law of ice and fire, why can it not be defied?"

"...The Seven Great Heavenly Profound Treasures possess heaven defying powers in the first place. They are also the only things in this world that can go against the way of the heavens. As for the ancient True Gods, some also can reverse the heaven's way and laws to a certain extent. But True Gods no longer exist, and you, are only a mortal of a lower plane world. You always had a heart loftier than the heavens, but wanting to defy the way of heaven with your current strength, is only wishful thinking!" Jasmine said indifferently.

"It's not as grave as you say it is." Yun Che sat down on his bottom and wiped the trace of blood on the corner of his lips: "This phrase of defying the heaven's way, is really too frightening, and I

wouldn't have thought to do something of such a level. The thought and impulse of fusing Frozen End and Phoenix Flames together, did not originate from me, but my profound veins."

"Profound veins?"

"Right!" Yun Che nodded, and raised both of his hands: "When I simultaneously congealed Frozen End and ignited the Phoenix Flames, an impulse of fusing their energies together suddenly emerged in my head. However, I am very sure that this suddenly appearing impulse didn't come from my consciousness, but instead came from some sort of special consciousness in the profound veins... At first, when I received the fire attribute Evil God Seed, the profound vein's color turned red; when I received the water attribute Evil God's seed, these seeds of two attributes actually didn't mutually repulse, and instead blended together, turning the profound vein into an alternating red and blue color, and wasn't an clearly distinct existence. As such, I suddenly thought just now, perhaps that the Evil God back then could already fuse the power of water and fire, and therefore left this kind of imprint within the profound veins. And only as a result of that, did this unfathomable throbbing occur when I simultaneously congealed Frozen End and ignited Phoenix Flames... Or to say, it was a hint!"

"I believe that is precisely the case! The Evil God uses 'Evil' for a name, and Evil mutually conflicts with Just. So since he is called the Evil God, then his style of conduct naturally wasn't willing to follow the heaven's way, and would be a law unto himself! He possess the most extreme of elemental power, and the Evil God Seeds are exactly the proof. Then the fusion of water and fire, definitely isn't an impossible happening on him. Now, I have inherited the Evil God's profound veins, and also have the Evil God

Seeds he left behind... Whatever he could do, perhaps, I may also achieve!”

“But don’t you worry, I am also just slightly attempting. To be honest, I also feel like the possibility of success is next to nothing. But if I don’t try it a little, I won’t feel too reconciled either. After all, these are the Evil God’s profound veins and the Evil God’s seeds. If I am unable to succeed after trying, I’ll naturally stop.”

“...Forget it, do whatever you want! It’s not like you haven’t done things even more impervious to reason anyway!” Jasmine said in a bad mood, then no longer minded him.

.....

The time within Frozen Cloud Asgard passed by very fast. In the blink of an eye, three months had already passed.

Yun Che spent most of his time within the Frozen End Divine Hall, but would also frequently walk around inside Frozen Cloud Asgard, and very quickly familiarized with every grass and bush in here, and even more or less memorized every single chunk of decently sized jade’s shape.

As a rare species throughout the thousand years of Frozen Cloud Asgard, wherever Yun Che walked to, he naturally roused the Frozen Cloud disciples’ attention. The gazes all had thirty percent curiosity, thirty percent probing, and forty percent caution. In here, he was completely the same as the only male in a country of girls; that feeling couldn’t be anymore thrilling. At the same time,

Gong Yuxian had always granted anything that Yun Che requested, the treatment seemingly wasn't inferior to Xia Qingyue; he was given complete freedom, and was never restricted in any way.

And now, it was only less than a month from the Profound Sky Seven Nation Ranking Tournament.

“It will be the Seven Nation Ranking Tournament in just one month. This journey to Divine Phoenix Empire is far, and it is indeed time to begin preparing. Four hours earlier, Emperor Cang Wanhe had sound transmitted over fifty thousand kilometers, telling me to remember to remind Yun Che about it.”

Gong Yuxian turned around and looked at Xia Qingyue: “If there was no grievance with Divine Phoenix Empire, this journey, would only be a simple Ranking Tournament. Yet this... to Yun Che, is an unpredictable calamity, making one cannot help but worry. Qingyue, where is Yun Che right now? I seem to have not have seen him in quite some time.”

“Mistress, he has not come out of the Frozen End Divine Hall for seven days already. Disciple is afraid that he may be within a state of comprehension, and had not dared to disturb him.” Xia Qingyue answered.

“Seven days? Gong Yuxian's face revealed surprise: “Did he usually stay inside for such a long time before?”

“Before, he at most only stayed for an entire two days. This is actually the first time he has not yet come out in seven days.”

Gong Yuxian lowered her head while muttering, then said: “Go take a look at him. It would be best to let him come see me right away.”

“Yes.”

Chapter 393 – Heaven Defying Fusion, Ice Flame (2)

Xia Qingyue arrived at the front of Frozen End Divine Hall's stone door and spoke with a voice loud enough to pass through it: "Yun Che, is it convenient for me to go in?"

After she finished speaking, she did not hear a reply from the inside for a long time. She slightly stood at attention for a while, yet did not hear any sounds of movement come from inside.

Was he no longer inside?

"Yun Che, are you in there?" Xia Qingyue voiced once again.

This time, she still did not get any response whatsoever.

Xia Qingyue extended a palm, and the light of the Frozen Cloud Art shined upon the stone door. A soft sound immediately echoed as the stone door slowly opened. Xia Qingyue took a step forward... merely one step forward. The instant she stepped into the Frozen End Divine Hall, she suddenly frozen in place, as her entire being was stunned on the spot.

Yun Che actually did not leave, within this time period of seven days, he had always been inside this Frozen End Divine Hall. The moment the stone door had opened, Xia Qingyue saw him in just one glance. At this moment, Yun Che was sitting upright on the ground with both eyes tightly closed. Both his hands were spread

open with the hollow of his palm facing upwards. On top of his left hand was the cold flickering light of a Tree of Frozen End. On top of his right hand, was a silently swaying ball of scarlet colored flame.

What made Xia Qingyue dumbstruck were not these, but the air that had blasted out...

The right side of her body felt as if she had entered an icy purgatory, as for her left, it was as if she had entered hell's sea of flames... The completely empty Frozen End Divine Hall had actually been clearly separated in two, into two completely separate worlds!

Xia Qingyue's beautiful eyes quivered... How did that come about?

In the same dimension, scorching heat and severe cold would mutually cancel each other out, and lower the extent of heat and cold, just like flames and ice crystals that counteract each other. This was the most basic of common sense that even a child would completely understand with clarity. But what appeared before Xia Qingyue's eyes was a scene that completely went against common sense! The right side's ice cold and the left side's scorching heat had unexpectedly, and completely showed no signs of counteraction, as though there was a transparent barrier that both sides could not cross over.

At this time, Yun Che, who had always been continuously quiet, suddenly moved. He brought together both his hands with incomparable slowness, as if each part of the movement consumed

a large amount of energy. Following the movements of his arms, the Frozen End and Phoenix Flame also grew closer until they finally made contact in the same place.

The flame did not thaw Frozen End, nor did Frozen End stifle the flame. What Xia Qingyue saw next completely shattered her knowledge, a scene that completely capsized the most basic of common sense... Frozen End and Phoenix Flame, had unexpectedly slowly merged together. Frozen End did not become fire, nor did the flame become Frozen End. They did not repel each other, nor did they offset the other. Like two different colored liquids, they mutually pervaded the other and then completely blended together intimately.

Ice and fire... were merging together!?

At the same time, the Frozen End Divine Hall that was originally separated into an icy coldness and scorching heat was also blending... Since the two equally intense ice cold and scorching heat were mixing together, they ought to have reached a room temperature equilibrium after their canceling of each other, yet Xia Qingyue clearly felt the existence of an extreme cold and scorching heat together, frantically intertwining, distorting space itself. Her entire body felt incredibly uncomfortable in this environment that completely defied common sense, until she used as much as ninety percent of her protective profound energy defense to ease it.

And at this time, the Frozen End and Phoenix Flame within Yun Che's hands had already fused together completely. The ice colored Frozen End and the scarlet colored Phoenix Flame both

disappeared, overlapping together above Yun Che's palms. What appeared was a bewitching ball of blue fire!

According to the levels of profound fire, the weakest was orange. After the orange flame was scarlet, after scarlet was blue, and after blue was purple. But the blue color flame in Yun Che's hands was different than the bright blue of profound fire. Instead, it was a color Xia Qingyue could not be even more familiar with... ice blue!

Ice colored flame!

The ice blue flame flickered about above Yun Che's hands, and the pulsing gradually became more and more acute. Both of Yun Che's hands also continuously trembled violently, as if he was gradually losing control of the blue flame... In the end, Yun Che's entire body ferociously lurched, his complexion paled as he wildly spat out a puff of bloody mist. The ice flame also fell from his hands, landing on the ground that was made of Heavenly Firm Stone.

Xia Qingyue's breathing slowed. With a sway of her icy figure, she instantly moved to Yun Che's front. Just as she was about to say something, her line of sight suddenly fell upon Yun Che... and her entire person was once more stunned.

A hole half a foot long and a foot deep appeared at the spot where that ball of ice flame landed on the ground. This hole seemed to look incredibly round and normal, and its interior was very smooth. Its light could reflect a person, and it was like an extremely exquisite piece of work that had been meticulously grinded into being!

But Xia Qingyue was completely sure that there was no such hole in this place. The walls and floor here were all made of Heavenly Firm Stone. Within Frozen Cloud Asgard, even the strongest Grand Asgard Mistress Feng Qianhui did not have the ability to break this Heavenly Firm Stone. The destructive power of Yun Che's heavy sword was shocking, and it was even supported by an Emperor Profound heavy sword, but even ninety percent of his power could not leave behind the slightest of marks.

But now, such an shocking hole had appeared.

Could it... have been made by that ball of ice colored flame?

Within the hole, there were trace of ice, nor any trace of burn!

“Haha... haha... hahahaha...”

Sitting on the ground, while not paying any attention to the blood trail at the side of his mouth, Yun Che started to wantonly laugh: “Finally... succeeded... hahahaha...”

“What exactly... is that?” With a difficult to suppress shock, Xia Qingyue's gaze shifted towards Yun Che's face.

“This is a special kind of fire, and also a special kind of ice. This is power made from defying the natural law!” Yun Che reached out to wipe the blood trail at the corner of his mouth while continuously grinning: “Except that I have only glimpsed into the

way only a moment ago, and can barely use it... yet still have to endure an enormous backlash. However... this has at least proven that such a thing like defying the elemental laws is not completely unachievable! Moreover, after achieving it, the power it would give rise to would be far more terrifying than what I had imagined.”

“You mean... the fusion of ice and fire? It truly could be done.” Xia Qingyue said in shock.

“I can, but others can’t.” Yun Che slanted his lips into a smirk. Even though he had met with a backlash, successfully fusing the ice flame caused him to be extremely excited. He stood up, looked at Xia Qingyue, and said: “This kind of thing can be considered my secret, don’t talk about this to others.”

Xia Qingyue: “...”

“How long have I been in here?”

“Seven days.”

“Seven days...” Yun Che lifted his hand to briefly touch his chin. Then, he suddenly thought of something, and quickly took out his sound transmission jade. As expected, there were several sound transmitted imprints left there by Cang Yue and Cang Wanhe.

“Only a month remains until the Profound Sky Seven Nation Ranking Tournament. If going by a quick pace, traveling from here

to Divine Phoenix City would take more than ten days. You should also start preparing now.” Xia Qingyue noted. Even though she was incredibly shocked at heart, she did not mention the ice flame a second time.

“Mn, got it.” Yun Che nodded: “Wait, you said that I should start preparing now... you mean, are you saying that you’re not coming with me?”

“Mistress is not permitting me to participate in this session’s Profound Sky Seven Nation Ranking Tournament.”

“Why.”

Xia Qingyue faintly sighed and did not directly answer: “Follow me to see Asgard Mistress.”

After following Xia Qingyue to see Gong Yuxian, before Gong Yuxian opened her mouth, Yun Che had already went straight to the point and asked: “Mistress, why aren’t you allowing Xia Qingyue to come with me to this session’s Profound Sky Seven Nation Ranking Tournament? The requirements to participate in the Seven Nation Ranking Tournament are those above eighteen and those below twenty five. Within our Blue Wind Nation, the person most qualified to represent Blue Wind is Qingyue.”

Gong Yuxian had already known that he would ask this question. She spoke slowly with a calm expression: “This was not my intention, rather, this was Grand Asgard Mistress’ intention.”

“Grand Asgard Mistress? What’s the reason behind it?” Yun Che continued to ask.

Gong Yuxian looked deep into his eyes and answered: “Yun Che, I know that you have always been wondering about the true reason why Grand Asgard Mistress did not hesitate to break sectoral rules in order to allow you to join Frozen Cloud Asgard. I can now tell you why... Actually, Grand Asgard Mistress didn’t really lie that day. The only reason why she wanted you to join Frozen Cloud Asgard was because of your future potential and current strength. Only, behind that reason is another extremely important reason, which is our Frozen Cloud Asgard’s Thousand Year Calamity.”

“Thousand Year Calamity?” Yun Che said in surprise.

“The Thousand Year Calamity is a prophecy left behind by our Frozen Cloud Ancestor, which prophesied that after a thousand years, Frozen Cloud Asgard would suffer through an enormous calamity. And now, is exactly a thousand years after that year. Grand Asgard Mistress has also been gradually sensing the arrival of the great calamity. In order to somewhat increase our resistance towards the possibility of this calamity, Grand Asgard Mistress had chosen to let you join Frozen Cloud Asgard in order to draw support from your strength... Besides, due to your relationship with Qingyue and Yuechan, you probably would not refuse.”

Gong Yuxian’s words caused Yun Che to be slightly baffled. After a moment of silence, he suddenly spoke: “Then the reason why Grand Asgard Mistress is not allowing Qingyue to participate in the Seven Nation Ranking Tournament, could it be...”

“Due to you possessing the Pheonix bloodline, you cannot break away from the grievance between you and the Divine Phoenix Sect. Four months ago, you also severely injured and humiliated a Divine Phoenix Prince, deepening that grievance one step further. Thus, this trip to Divine Phoenix City would inevitably be filled with danger, so much that it is possible for you to fall there, yet you still insist on going. If Qingyue goes with you, and if by chance you encounter a calamity, Qingyue would undoubtedly not ignore it since you two are husband and wife, thus placing herself in danger. Qingyue is our Frozen Cloud Asgard’s Young Asgard Mistress, and also Frozen Cloud Asgard’s future hope. Nothing must happen to her! So...”

“I understand.” Yun Che nodded. Once he heard till here, he had already understood the reason why Feng Qianhui did not allow Xia Qingyue to participate in the Seven Nation Ranking Tournament... even though Xia Qingyue was bound to shine in the ranking tournament with her current cultivation, and would let Frozen Cloud Asgard gain fame within the Seven Nations. If she went, it was extremely probable for her to be involved within the enmity between him and the Divine Phoenix Sect. As for how large of a risk and danger it was to head for the Divine Phoenix Nation, he himself was very clear about that... If the entire Frozen Cloud Asgard were to completely collapse because of the calamity, as long as there was a Xia Qingyue, then there would still be an unlimited hope. But if something were to happen to Xia Qingyue... Frozen Cloud Asgard would certainly not accept that.

“Asgard Mistress’ order must not be disobeyed. You must be careful in Divine Phoenix City.” Xia Qingyue said softly.

“Don’t worry, if it was that easy for something to happen to me, I

wouldn't have lived up to now." Yun Che said with arrogance. He made a simple disciple salute at Gong Yuxian and said: "Mistress, since this is the case, disciple wants to leave Frozen Cloud Asgard today, temporarily return to the Imperial City for a while, and then directly head for the Divine Phoenix Empire."

"You want to arrive there earlier to scout for any movements from the Divine Phoenix Sect?" Gong Yuxian then nodded: "That's also good, taking the initiative for a bit is still better than being passive. When you arrive in Divine Phoenix City, you must take care, nothing is more important than surviving. Don't forget, if a great calamity truly comes to Frozen Cloud Asgard, we're still relying on your power."

"Yes, this disciple won't forget about this disciple's identity as a disciple from Frozen Cloud Asgard. This disciple will definitely return alive to repay the sect's kindness and these few months of favor this disciple received from Frozen Asgard." Yun Che said solemnly.

Chapter 394 – Just Me Alone

On that day, Yun Che left Frozen Cloud Asgard. Riding the Snow Phoenix, he flew towards the south. Two days later, he returned to Blue Wind Imperial City, landing in the Moon Embracing Palace.

Cang Yue and Xiao Lingxi had long since been waiting here for him.

“Little Che!!”

Seeing Yun Che descending from the sky, Xiao Lingxi tenderly called out, and leapt towards him. The moment the tip of Yun Che’s toes landed on the ground, he was tightly embraced by a light and warm fragrance. Xiao Lingxi hugged his neck, and happily bounced about.

“Husband, you’re back.” Cang Yue walked over. Her long hair was rolled up; within her absolute beauty, she carried a luxurious grace which could not be possessed by any ordinary woman.

“Oops!” Xiao Lingxi released Yun Che, and stood at the side. Smiling cheekily, she said. “Sorry, princess sis. Che’er is your husband, so you should be the first one to hug him... Ahh! Little Che, hurry up, hug your princess wife already! Right after finishing your honeymoon, you ran to Frozen Cloud Asgard, and left princess sis all alone in Moon Embracing Palace! Hmph, even I feel it’s unfair for big princess sis.”

In these few months, the relationship between Xiao Lingxi and

Cang Yue had evidently deepened. Xiao Lingxi was Yun Che's little aunt in name, while Cang Yue was Yun Che's wife. However, Xiao Lingxi and Cang Yue had often referred to each other as sisters, and neither of them felt any discomfort with it.

Yun Che stepped forward, lightly embraced Cang Yue in his arms, and said guiltily. "Xueruo, it's my bad. We have only just gotten married, yet I left you for such a long time. I shall promise you, after I return from Divine Phoenix Empire, I will definitely accompany you every day."

Cang Yue shook her head lightly, and said with a faint tender smile. "Husband, you're the most outstanding man in this world, so you must never ever say you're bad. Being able to marry you is the most fortunate and blissful thing that could ever happen in my entire life. In the future, as though you're a dragon flying out of the seas, you will definitely fly to a much higher place, while I, do not wish to become the load and burden that hinders your path. Those words you said earlier, are already enough for me."

"Xueruo..." Warmth instantly surged in Yun Che's heart. He could not help but hug Cang Yue even tighter, and was unwilling to let go. Even though she was an honorable princess, she was as gentle as the light breeze and smooth water. After she married to him, she had even regarded him as her sky, and she always had him in mind with everything she did... A month after their marriage, he left for four consecutive months, and after seeing her once again, there was only joy in her beautiful eyes, there wasn't a single trace of anger in them at all. This made Yun Che feel even more guilty... and he had already silently decided in his heart that he would definitely accompany her at her side at every moment after his return from Divine Phoenix Empire; to become a husband

that was true to its meaning, and one who was worthy of her deep feelings.

Seeing the two of them being lovey-dovey over there, Xiao Lingxi suddenly felt a strange bitterness in her heart, and it surged all the way to her nose. She simply turned around, and no longer looked at them. However, her lips and nose had flared up high, and her small hands were constantly wringing the corner of her clothes.

“Where’s Grandfather right now? Has he gotten used to the life here?” Yun Che asked.

Cang Yue slightly smiled. “Grandfather is currently at the Supreme Profound Hall in Blue Wind Profound Palace, managing the various historical records of Profound Arts and Profound Skills on the second floor. In the beginning, when the Profound Palace disciples knew that he was our grandfather, all of them were very respectful to Grandfather. I heard from Palace Chief Dongfang that they were all trembling when they were speaking with grandfather... But, grandfather’s character is very kind, and even if he was facing a Profound Palace disciple of the lowest level, he had never shown any imposing behavior. Gradually, he mixed himself with the disciples and instructors in the Profound Palace. Everyone began to like and respect Grandfather from the bottom of their hearts, and it was no longer because of us. Now, Grandfather has many old and young friends over there. He’s always full of smiles everyday, and sometimes, he would even stay there for a couple of days, and would not be willing to return to the imperial palace at all... So, in regards to Grandfather, there’s definitely no need for you to worry. Right now, it’s possible that he doesn’t even have time to care about you.”

“Then, that’s good...” Yun Che smiled from the bottom of his heart.

“Father is already waiting for you. Seeing his anxious look, he should have something very important that he wanted to discuss about with you... He’s currently in the Imperial Study.”

“Alright, I will head there now.”

Yun Che left the Moon Embracing Palace, and sprinted directly towards the Middle Palace. The moment he stepped into the Imperial Study, Cang Wanhe took the initiative to welcome him. “Che’er, you have finally returned. We initially thought that you would only stay at the Frozen Cloud Asgard for a few days, never did we expect that it would be for several months.”

“Judging by Father’s look, could it be that there is some sort of important emergency?” Yun Che asked as he looked at Wang Canhe’s expression.

“Haah!” Cang Wanhe sighed. “It’s not really an urgent matter, however, this matter might have a very big influence on you. Since a month ago, we have dispatched men to send letters regarding the Seven Nation Ranking Tournament to the various large sects, in order to make preparations for our nation’s talented practitioners of the young generation to participate in the tournament... However, seven days ago, we received Frozen Cloud Asgard’s reply, and they actually rejected having Xia Qingyue to head towards Divine Phoenix Empire.”

“I know about this matter. But Frozen Cloud Asgard does indeed have their own reasons for doing this.” Yun Che said.

“Oh?” Cang Wanhe glanced at Yun Che, and continued. “A nineteen year old at the middle stages of the Emperor Profound Realm, the eternal number one practitioner in Blue Wind! If she participates, she will definitely shock the other six nations. Not only will she raise my nation’s prestige, she will also spread Frozen Cloud Asgard’s name far and wide. We really don’t understand why Frozen Cloud Asgard isn’t allowing Xia Qingyue to participate. But from the looks of it, you seem to already know the reason... But, not just Frozen Cloud Asgard, the letters that we have sent to the rest of the sects, had all been rejected as well.”

Yun Che’s brows slightly twitched, before following up. “Isn’t it normal for them to reject? When competing with others outside, their biggest goal is naturally to spread their names and show off their might. However, if they are unable to show off, and instead suffer mockery and humiliation if they participate, then no matter who they are, they wouldn’t be willing to meddle in it either.”

“Indeed.” Cang Wanhe sighed heavily. “In truth, we have already predicted this outcome. Because in the past Seven Nation Ranking Tournaments, it has always been this way as well. In terms of the level of profound strength, the difference between the other six nations and us, is indeed too big. In the Seven Nation Ranking Tournament, excluding the Divine Phoenix Empire, the participants sent out by the other five nations are always at least at the Sky Profound Realm. However, our Blue Wind Empire, within these one thousand years of history, a single Sky Profound Realm practitioner below the age of twenty five had actually never appeared. Hence, in the Seven Nation Ranking Tournament, our

Blue Wind Empire has always been an existence similar to a laughing stock. Those absolute geniuses in the boundaries of Blue Wind, had once participated in the tournament while carrying pride and confidence in themselves. In the end, all of them were mercilessly abused, their pride was smashed, and they returned in humiliation... A long time has passed, and even the Four Major Sects no longer allowed their disciples to represent Blue Wind to participate in the Seven Nation Ranking Tournament. We had initially thought that Frozen Cloud Asgard would definitely take this opportunity to show off their might with the appearance of Xia Qingyue; never did we expect that Frozen Cloud Asgard would still decline.”

“This time, the reason why Frozen Cloud Asgard did not allow Xia Qingyue to head to Divine Phoenix City isn’t because of a lack of confidence, nor do they not wish to borrow this opportunity to show off their might. Rather, they have a special reason that they’re unable to tell others about.” Yun Che explained simply on behalf of Frozen Cloud Asgard. “Father, since all of the sect disciples are not willing to participate, then in the past Seven Nation Ranking Tournament, how did our Blue Wind make arrangements for the tournament?”

Cang Wanhe shook his head and smiled, and it was a very self-deprecating smile. “Although we don’t wish to participate, as we will simply suffer mockeries and humiliation if we do, we cannot not participate in it, otherwise, Blue Wind will even lose that final piece of dignity. Hence, in the past few tournaments, we have always picked out a few genius disciples under the age of twenty five, who had graduated from Blue Wind Profound Palace and entered our royal family’s forces, to simply cope with the matters... As for the results, the former emperors had basically never asked about them, because those results can be figured out

even by counting one's toes."

"...Ten? So you're saying, in the Seven Nation Ranking Tournament, there are ten participants for every nation?" Yun Che said.

"That's right." Cang Wanhe nodded. "The number of official participants by every nation is ten, but a thousand people are allowed to accompany them! The Seven Nation Ranking Tournament is hosted once every twenty five years, and it's a topic that's very rarely brought up in our nation. Because every single time it is brought up, any Blue Wind citizen would think of it as a humiliation, but to the other six nations, it could be referred to as the biggest event in the profound world! To the extent where the emperors of each nation would put down their nation affairs, and personally accompany them to view the tournament. Those mighty and strong sects, would also bring out their most elite forces to head over. Although a thousand accompanying members sound to be a lot, these thousand names are usually fought bloodily over by those mighty sects. As for those who are unable to be part of the accompanying thousand people, they would still make their way to Divine Phoenix City... To the point where, in order to obtain an entry pass to view the tournament and support their own nation's practitioners, they would enter Phoenix City in advance by a month, or even a few months... During the period of the Seven Nation Ranking Tournament, the degree of bustle in Divine Phoenix City, far surpasses your imagination."

What Cang Wanhe said was correct. The "Blue Wind Ranking Tournament", within the boundaries of Blue Wind, especially within the profound world, was paid attention to by an extremely high degree. While the "Seven Nation Ranking Tournament",

these four words which represented the biggest event in the entire Profound Sky Continent, were actually something that Yun Che seemed to have never heard of before from anyone... Forget about the fact that there was merely less than a year before the tournament which was hosted once every twenty five years... if Feng Xichen had not randomly barged into his and Cang Yue's wedding ceremony, and handed Cang Wanhe the invitation, Yun Che might not even know about this matter regarding the "Seven Nation Ranking Tournament".

While, at the same time, Cang Wanhe's straightforward words had already clearly outlined how grand the "Seven Nation Ranking Tournament" was for the rest of the other six nations, and even the entire Profound Sky Continent! At this time, most of the other six nations' conversation topics would perhaps be centered around the upcoming Seven Nation Ranking Tournament.

Those sects who had been awarded the qualifications to participate for their various nations, were also in their most anxious, serious, and excited preparations in twenty five years.

Only Blue Wind Empire, was as quiet and peaceful as the wind, completely stagnant. No one was paying attention to it, nor was there anyone discussing about it, as though that was a matter regarding the other continents, and had nothing to do with them at all.

This was a form of escape, and even more so, a form of helplessness, and humiliation.

He could even imagine that in the Divine Phoenix City, there

would be densely packed numbers of practitioners from the six nations pouring in, while basically not a single Blue Wind citizen could be seen. In that grand tournament, when every single person headed up the stage, he or she would always be accompanied by the intense cheers and shouts by his or her respective nations, and when a practitioner from Blue Wind Empire headed up the stage...

That image, even though it was just an imagination, it was already incomparably miserable and sad.

Yun Che suddenly raised his head, and said with incomparable seriousness. “Father, regarding the Seven Nation Ranking Tournament this time. You don’t have to make any other arrangements and preparations. I shall be the only one... who represents Blue Wind Empire in this tournament!!”

Chapter 395 – Obscure Premonition

“You... By yourself?” Cang Wanhe held a face of shock. However, after pondering for a moment, all of a sudden, he actually felt that this did not seem to be a proposal that he could not accept. In Blue Wind Empire, among the practitioners under the age of twenty five, only Xia Qingyue was able to compare herself against Yun Che. And if Xia Qingyue did not participate, there would no longer be anyone who was worthy to be brought into comparison with Yun Che... Even if it was Ling Yun, who was referred to as the number one of the young generation back then.

Then, even if he picked out the nine strongest practitioners who were under twenty five from the royal family’s forces... Forget about nine of them, even there were ninety of them, they would basically be unable to compare to Yun Che.

In that case, what was the difference between sending Yun Che alone, and choosing another nine people to participate? Those nine people, were nothing more than simple stopgaps.

Even if that was the truth, to merely send a single person to participate in the Seven Nation Ranking Tournament... In the history of the seven nations, there did not seem to be a precedence. For the rest of the other six nations, in order to fight over that ten slots, it could be said to be a life and death struggle. They hated the fact that they were unable to expand this number to the thousands, or even to the high ten thousands. A situation where they were short of people to make up the ten slots wouldn’t appear at all.

However, in Blue Wind Empire...

“Haah!” Cang Wanhe sighed for the third time. Evidently, he held a heavy depression and deep helplessness for this Seven Nation Ranking Tournament. “That’s fine as well. If it’s you alone, there basically won’t be any difference even if we force out another nine to participate. Instead, it would cause the pride of those nine people, who are referred to as geniuses of Blue Wind, to suffer a huge blow. However, in that case, you will truly be fighting alone... And by fighting alone, we do not merely mean that you will not have any companions participating in the tournament alongside you, even in that entire venue, there basically might not be a single appearance of anyone that comes from our nation, because that place is a land of humiliation for our Blue Wind citizens. In the past Seven Nation Ranking Tournaments, there had never been Blue Wind citizens who were willing to appear there... Oh, wait, that’s not right! There might be a difference this time.”

Cang Wanhe’s eyes suddenly blazed up. “If Blue Wind practitioners were to know that you will be representing Blue Wind in the Seven Nation Ranking Tournament this time, maybe, it might light up their hopes and wishes for the honor of the Seven Nation Ranking Tournament once again! Because you are the most talented genius in Blue Wind history, someone who could even heavily injure Ling Tianni at the age of nineteen! With profound strength at the Earth Profound Realm, your battle strength is actually comparable to that of a mid-stage Emperor Profound Realm... There’s no reason for you to be unable to shine in the Seven Nation Ranking Tournament!”

“Adding that, in the profound world of Blue Wind, especially among the young practitioners, the number of your fans are countless, and this time, you’re even participating in the war for

the sake of glory for our Blue Wind profound world. It might be possible that when you step atop that tournament ground, many supporters will appear, in order to witness the strongest Blue Wind practitioner in history!”

As Cang Wanhe said that, he became more and more agitated. He then patted on Yun Che’s shoulders. “We will immediately announce to Blue Wind about this matter. However, in this case, all of the heavy responsibilities will be pressed on your body, and yours alone. However, although you’re the only person participating, there won’t be any less people accompanying you. We, shall personally head over there with you as well.”

Back then, although Yun Che told Feng Xichen that he would personally head over to Divine Phoenix Sect to participate in the Seven Nation Ranking Tournament in front of everyone, because not even a single hint of the incident that happened on that day was allowed to be leaked out, this matter had yet to be spread out.

“Father, you’re coming with me?” Yun Che said in shock.

“That’s right.” Cang Wanhe nodded. “We trust in your abilities... Although it is just you alone, we believe that you will create yet another history for my Blue Wind Nation! How can we not personally witness this moment in history?”

Yun Che, however, did not even think about it, and decisively shook his head. “No! Father definitely cannot go with me!”

“...Why?” Yun Che’s incomparably decisive attitude stunned

Cang Wanhe.

“Father, it is but a mere ranking tournament, I will obviously be happy if you come with me. I would even wish to bring Xueruo, Grandfather, Little Aunt along as well. However, regarding my journey to Divine Phoenix Empire this time, participating in the ranking tournament is simply secondary, otherwise, I wouldn’t even be willing to participate in this Seven Nation Ranking Tournament. My main goal in heading to Divine Phoenix Empire, is to settle the grudge with Divine Phoenix Sect. For every single day this grudge stays unsettled, the attention Divine Phoenix Sect puts on me will never disappear. If, one day, they were to suddenly make a move, there’s a huge possibility that it would affect the people beside me. Hence, I wish to make use of this ranking tournament to settle my matters with the Divine Phoenix Sect... In the ranking tournament, the seven nations will be present, and there might even be a possibility for people from the Sacred Grounds to witness the event as well. Under the eyes of such a huge crowd, settling this grudge then would be much easier than settling it personally with the Divine Phoenix Sect, and it’s also the best opportunity for me... However, at the same time, it will be accompanied by unforeseeable dangers.”

“Thus, it’s sufficient for me to head to Divine Phoenix Empire alone. When I do anything, I will be able act without restraints, and without any worries as well.” Yun Che said with a calm expression.

“But...”

“I know father’s intentions.” Yun Che instantly interrupted Cang

Wanhe's words. "Father must be thinking of easing my grudge with the Divine Phoenix Sect during your meeting with the Divine Phoenix Emperor. However, the Divine Phoenix Sect will probably not sell any favors when it comes to a matter concerning bloodlines. And, a mere Thirteenth Prince basically did not even put father in his eyes, so it's even more impossible for the Divine Phoenix Emperor... to take father's words to heart."

Although Yun Che's words were very straightforward, they were the absolute truth. Cang Wanhe's expression stiffened for a moment, before he let out a huge sigh. "Alright then. Since you insist on this, naturally, we won't force you. Take this..."

Cang Wanhe took out ten pure red badges, which looked exactly the same, and handed them to Yun Che. On the front of the badge, a phoenix with opened wings was carved on it, while the two words "Blue Wind" were carved on the back.

"These are the badges of participation that were sent along with the invitation for the Seven Nation Ranking Tournament the other day. By wearing it, you will be identified as a participant for our nation in the Seven Nation Ranking Tournament. When the time comes, it's also used to allow you to enter the arena and the residence arranged by the Divine Phoenix Empire. You simply have to insert your own profound energy into one of the badges, then that badge could then be used to prove only your identity. Even if someone else were to steal it away from you, that person would still be unable to remove the aura of the profound energy within it. Since you will be the only one representing Blue Wind in this tournament this time, we shall give these ten badges to you. If you happen to lose one of them, you can use the others as back-ups. Hoho."

Yun Che nodded. After inserting his own profound energy into the badge at the very top, he kept all ten of the badges.

“Speaking of which, the Seven Nation Ranking Tournament this time, really holds too many similarities to the Blue Wind Ranking Tournament two years ago... Twice, and you’re the only one representing our imperial family in the tournaments for both times. You’re really the only one for both times.” Cang Wanhe raised his head, and sighed deeply. “During the Blue Wind Ranking Tournament, you allowed the reputation of our imperial family to once again rise in might in the great lands of Blue Wind. And this time, you’re even taking a great risk, to fight alone for the sake of our Blue Wind Nation’s honor... My Cang family, really owes you far too much.”

“Father, you must never ever say such things.” Yun Che said with a smile. “Xueruo is my wife, so I’m half a member of the Cang household. It is perfectly justified for me to work hard for my own family, and my own relatives.”

Cang Wanhe nodded, and then, heavily patted on Yun Che’s shoulders. “Go then. Compared to seeing you possibly obtaining fame and honor in the ranking tournament... your royal father wishes more to see your safe return.” Even if you’re unable to settle the grudge with the Divine Phoenix Sect, even if you worsened the matter even further either, no matter what, you must live!”

“Father, don’t worry. The risk this time, there’s a huge possibility that it’s much smaller than I imagined it to be. After all,

in the ranking tournament where the seven nations are all present, the Divine Phoenix Sect will not do anything outrageous.” Yun Che said with a calm expression.

“When are you preparing to leave?”

“I will leave tomorrow.”

That night, Yun Che stayed in Moon Embracing Palace. He fondled with Cang Yue for an entire night, accompanied Cang Yue and Xiao Linxi for breakfast on the second day, and then began his preparations for his journey south... In this lifetime, Yun Che had never left Blue Wind Empire, he had no idea what the conclusion would be during this trip either.

“Husband, this is the Purple Gold Card father had just dispatched someone to send over, bring it with you... Divine Phoenix Empire has the main branch of the Black Moon Merchant Guild. Husband will definitely be able to obtain some useful things from there.” Cang Yue handed a Purple Gold Card, which was shimmering with a purple light, to Yun Che.

“Alright, thank father in my stead.” Yun Che reached out his hand to take it, and kept it in his Sky Poison Pearl. “Oh right, Xueruo, about the traces of Chu Yuechan and Yuanba... Hmm, there’s no need to investigate them for now.”

“Ah? Why?” Cang Yue said, puzzled.

Yun Che's chest raised slightly, said. "With my current level of influence, within the boundaries of Blue Wind, there's already almost no one who doesn't know my name. If they knew that I'm still alive, they definitely would have went straight here to look for me. However, they still have yet to appear. Yuechan is as beautiful as a fairy, and Yuanba has a strong and muscular physique; their external features are extremely distinct, yet, even after such a long time, there's not even a single trace of them... There's only a single possibility, and it's that they're no longer in Blue Wind Empire. Even if we investigate any further in Blue Wind Empire, it should all be merely in vain. When I head to Divine Phoenix Empire this time, I will entrust Black Moon Merchant Guild's main branch to search for them within the boundaries of the entire Profound Sky Continent... Black Moon Merchant Guild's information gathering ability is publicly acknowledged to be second to none. As long as they're given enough money, they will definitely be able to find Yuechan's and Yuanba's whereabouts very quickly."

This was actually one of his reasons for heading to Divine Phoenix Empire as well. Not knowing where Little Fairy and their child were... How could he not be concerned about them day and night?

"Mn." Cang Yue nodded gently. "I believe that they're all definitely very safe and sound right now."

Xiao Lingxi took a step forward, and instructed him with incomparable seriousness. "We prepared twenty sets of clothes for you, you must remember to change into them frequently, otherwise, you will stink terribly... You can't always forget to eat your meals. We have prepared some meals for you, and they're all prepared personally by me and princess sis. Before you return, you

must finish them all... You're not allowed to do anything dangerous. You're not allowed to casually pick a fight with others. After the tournament, you must come straight back... No matter when, you're not allowed to close off your Sound Transmission Jade, you must make contact with us once every day. Hmph, princess sis has once told me that you can find Ten Thousand Mile Sound Transmission Talismans being sold in the main branch of Black Moon Merchant Guild... Also! The most, most, most, most important point. You're not allowed to go philandering!! If you dare to bring a little vixen back, I-I-I-I... princess sis and I will no longer care about you."

"Alright, alright... Yes, yes, yes..." Yun Che did a series of nods and promises.

After Cang Yue and Xiao Lingxi were finally done with their instructions, Yun Che called out the Snow Phoenix. He then turned around and said. "Xueruo, Little Aunt, I shall promise to the both of you, no matter if it's the outcome I'm hoping for, within two months, I will definitely come back safe and sound... I'm off!"

Yun Che smiled, waved his hand at them, and then, walked towards to the Snow Phoenix.

Worrying and reluctant gazes shook within the beautiful eyes of the two girls. Neither of them said anything else, because they knew no matter how reluctant they were to see him go, no matter how much they persuaded him to stay... In the end, he would still leave. And this time, he was leaving Blue Wind Empire.

Xiao Lingxi silently looked at Yun Che's back figure with

dumbfounded eyes, her lips constantly trembled... Suddenly, her vision abruptly blurred for a moment. Looking past Yun Che's body, she could actually faintly see the Snow Phoenix that was initially blocked by his figure.

“Ah...” She unconsciously exclaimed, her vision had instantly returned to normal as well. As though she was unable to control it, she blurted out the name that was in the depth of her heart. “Little Che!!”

Yun Che stopped his steps, and turned around. Before he speak, Xiao Lingxi had already flew onto him, and hugged him tightly.

Yun Che was slightly startled for a moment, then after, he smiled. He hugged Xiao Lingxi in return, and gently said. “Little Aunt, don't worry. I have already promised both of you that I will definitely return safe and sound within two months. When that time comes, I will obediently become the Little Che that stays by Little Aunt's side and no longer randomly run about... Just like before, alright?”

Xiao Lingxi's heart was heavily stirred. When she raised her face, her eyes were already blurred from the tears. Looking dumbfoundedly at Yun Che, she lightly nodded. However, the reluctance in her heart suddenly became even more intense... Accompanying the feeling of reluctance, was an obscure bad premonition that came out of nowhere.

Scree~~~~~

Following after the screech which cut across the skies, the Snow Phoenix took Yun Che and broke through the skies, charging straight towards the clouds. Very quickly, they turned into a white dot in the skyline... Xiao Lingxi looked on as Yun Che flew further away. Her hands had unconsciously pressed on her chest, and even after a long while, they had yet to be put down...

Why do I actually have this feeling... of fear that I will no longer be able to see him again...?

Is it because I'm too reluctant to see him go...?

Little Che... You must return safely...

Chapter 396 – Collecting A Debt Along The Way

The Snow Phoenix rose straight into the sky, reaching up to the height of ten thousand meters in the high skies. In a blink of an eye, they had already left the boundaries of Blue Wind Imperial City.

Yun Che took out the map of the Profound Sky Continent which Cang Yue had prepared for him, and estimated the distance between Blue Wind Imperial City and Divine Phoenix City... The territory of Divine Phoenix Empire was huge, it was nearly twenty times the size of the Blue Wind Nation. Even if the Snow Phoenix were to fly fifteen to sixteen hours per day with its speed, it would still take a dozen of days before reaching Divine Phoenix City.

“...It’s actually this far!” Yun Che groaned in a low voice. He had initially thought by setting out a month in advance, he would be considered to have incomparably sufficient time, and would still have ample time to move around in Divine Phoenix City. However, since he had never seen the map of the Profound Sky Continent before, he had evidently misjudged the distance between Blue Wind Imperial city and Divine Phoenix City.

After staring at the territory of Divine Phoenix Empire for a short while, Yun Che’s gaze once again returned to Blue Wind Empire. After stopping his eyes at the southwestern lands for a short while, he fixed on a single spot... He let out a single strange cold laugh, closed the map, and then flew at wind-breaking speed.

With Sorrowsouth Mountain at the back, and the Southsky River on the right, the location of the main branch of Xiao Sect was an impeccably treasured piece of land blessed by feng shui. Three thousand meters in the high sky, Yun Che could clearly see that arched stone gate at the front of Xiao Sect. This stone gate was more than three hundred meters in height, and the word “Xiao” that was carved at the very top, had a majestic look, with an extraordinary domineering aura.

“This sure is a good place.”

Yun Che muttered out. Riding the Snow Phoenix, he sped downwards. When he was approaching the stone gate in the sky, he leapt down, and with his Dragon Fault pulled out, he smashed onto the stone gate with a single strike.

Boom!!!!

An earthshaking explosion rang throughout the entire Sorrowsouth Mountain. Following after, Dragon Fault let out a sky-trembling dragon cry, and the millennium old great gate of Xiao Sect trembled intensely under the explosive cry. Countless crack lines grew at extreme speed, and in a blink of an eye, they densely filled the entire great gate. Subsequently, the gigantic stone gate, under the thunder-like explosive sound... crashed down.

Boom boom boom boom...

The sound of the collapsing gigantic stones could not escape anyone's ears. The sand and dirt that was swept up filled the skies and covered the earth. Yun Che descended from the sky, his face was filled with a cold smile... and this action of his, had undoubtedly forced out the hornets from their nest. The initially quiet Xiao Sect instantly rang their alarm bells, and sounds of chaotic footsteps came flocking over. They looked on with widened eyes at the great gate which represented Xiao Sect's reputation and millennium history, actually crash down just like that, turning into shattered stones which littered the ground. None of them did not have ghastly pale faces.

“Who is it! Who dares to act wildly in my Xiao Sect!!”

Xiao Juetian's furious voice came from the sky. As Sect Master, he did not even bother to appear before everyday trifle affairs. However, their sect's gate was suddenly destroyed, this was a grave matter which was related to Xiao Sect's millennium-long honor! Xiao Juetian flew over; like an eagle, he charged to the very front. With his palm pushed forward, a windstorm made of profound energy came sweeping over, blowing away the sand and dirt that filled the sky, which revealed the culprit —— Yun Che's figure.

“Sect Master Xiao, it's been a few months since we last met, I hope you're fine.” Yun Che looked at Xiao Juetian whose beard was about to flare up from anger, and said with a face full of smiles.

“Yun... Yun Che!!”

The moment he saw Yun Che's face clearly, the face which Xiao

Juetian saw was no different from that of a demon's. His entire face twitched intensely, and even more so, an explosion sounded in his mind. The surging fury in his heart, as though something incomparably heavy was tightly suppressing it... was no longer able to erupt out. His suppressed chest looked as though it was about to explode.

When the elders and disciples of Xiao Sect, that came rushing quickly over from the back, heard the two words "Yun Che", their expressions greatly changed. Tardiness even began to show in their wild sprinting footsteps.

Yun Che kept Dragon Fault, and walked towards Xiao Juetian unhurriedly. Slowly, and leisurely, he said. "Back then in the imperial palace, Sect Master Xiao had personally participated in my great wedding, I'm really endlessly grateful for it, so, on the spot, I promised to personally pay a visit to Xiao Sect some other day. I will definitely fulfill the words, I, Yun Che, have said. Hence, the reason I'm here today... I saw this great gate of your esteemed sect from afar, it's very majestic, a rare sight in the country. Hence, I wanted to land on top of this great gate and overlook the entire view of Xiao Sect. However, I didn't expect that, this great gate was actually this brittle. The moment I stepped on it, it immediately collapsed. It even gave me a big shock. Oh, for accidentally trampling the great gate of your esteemed sect, I hope that Sect Master Xiao do not take offense to it."

The great gate of Xiao Sect had a millennium-long history, and had experienced countless of storms and winds, how could it possibly be "trampled"? Yun Che, who had destroyed this great gate which was three hundred meter in height, actually casually mentioned "do not take offense to it"... Xiao Juetian's blood

pressure surged upwards on the spot, and even his organs were about to explode. If any other person was in front of him, even if he was Ling Yuefeng, he would still desperately charge out.

However, the person who was standing in front of him, was someone he could not afford to offend. He also secretly vowed long ago, to definitely, definitely not be in conflict with Yun Che, even if his dignity was stepped on by Yun Che! Because, not only were his abilities terrifyingly strong, he was a maniac who had annihilated the entire Burning Heaven Clan, who even dared to give the Divine Phoenix Prince a harsh beating!

On the day of Yun Che's great wedding four months ago, Yun Che seemed to have casually said that he would definitely pay a visit to Xiao Sect some other day. These words had caused Xiao Juetian to have sleepless nights for half a month. Now that a good few months had passed, his heart had basically managed to put the matter to rest... But in the end, Yun Che still came.

Xiao Juetian squeezed out a smile that was even uglier than a crying expression on his face. "It's actually little brother Yun! It's no wonder a hundred flowers had bloomed this morning in my sect's medicine garden, it's actually because of the arrival of an esteemed guest. My Xiao Sect is really graced, and honored... This great gate had existed for a thousand years as well, and it had long been neglected for many years. I never expected that it would actually collapse at this moment, and even startled my esteemed guest, so we should be the ones apologizing. Little brother Yun, come, hurry in. Allow this humble Xiao to somewhat act as a host for your visit."

The millennium great gate which represented the reputation of the sect was destroyed, yet, they still had to apologize to the culprit. The faces of all the elders and disciples of Xiao Sect were completely red... In the sect's great assembly, Xiao Juetian had emphasized countless times, to not make an enemy out of Yun Che, and to never ever offend the people around Yun Che. Today, they had personally witnessed Xiao Juetian's attitude... Evidently, his fear of Yun Che had far surpassed their imaginations.

“Oh...” Yun Che's eyes slightly narrowed. Xue Juetian's ability to “take setbacks”, had truly reached the pinnacle. He was still actually able to face such offense and provocation with a smile on his face, and even apologized. As expected of someone who was able to become the Sect Master of Xiao Sect. Yun Che slowly spoke up. “There's no need to head in. The reason why I'm here today, is simply for a single matter.”

Xiao Juetian hurriedly said. “I wonder what little brother Yun needs? If this humble Xiao is able to help, this humble Xiao will definitely give it his all.”

“Heh, this matter, to Sect Master Xiao, is simply a breeze.” Yun Che said with a light smile. “I wish to meet a person in your Xiao Sect.”

Xiao Juetian's heart instantly let out a fierce “badump” sound. He forcefully calmed himself. “I wonder who's the person little brother Yun wishes to meet...”

“Xiao Kuangyun!” Yun Che half-narrowed his eyes, and there was not a single change to the expression on his face.

Although he had long foreseen the appearance of this day, when it really came, Xiao Juetian's heart was still twitching, and the many elders and disciples behind him had changes in their expressions as well... Currently, no one in the entire Xiao Sect was unaware of what Xiao Kuangyun had once done to Yun Che in the past. The retribution that should be brought upon him, in the end, had still arrived. With Yun Che's brutal method of directly annihilating the entire Burning Heaven Clan, all of them did not dare to imagine just how Xiao Kuangyun would end up after he were to land in Yun Che's hands... However, no matter what, Xiao Sect would definitely not go against Yun Che because of Xiao Kuangyun. Burning Heaven Clan, which was already annihilated, was a lesson taught with dripping, fresh blood.

"Sect Master, what should we do?" Xiao Boyun arrived next to Xiao Juetian. With a worried expression, he said with a low voice.

The color of Xiao Juetian's face quickly changed. In the end, he fiercely gritted his teeth, and with a voice loud sufficiently loud enough to spread throughout half of the entire Xiao Sect, he roared out. "Have this unfilial son, Xiao Kuangyun, pulled out here now!!"

"Bu... But..." Xiao Juetian's reaction, had caused Xiao Boyun to be at a loss for a moment. He had initially thought of whether they should make up a story, of Xiao Kuangyun not being in the Sect, or he already being expelled from the sect, to thus try to see if they could escape from this tribulation. He never expected that Xiao Juetian would actually be this decisive... Everyone in Xiao Sect knew that among Xiao Juetian's four sons, the one he pampered the most was his youngest son Xiao Kuangyun. He was also the only son who had been born by his official wife.

However, facing this Yun Che in front of him, who was as terrifying as a demon itself, Xiao Juetian basically did not dare to put any faith in luck. He even incomparably wished to end everything as quickly as possible. No matter if it was a good or bad outcome, at the very least, he would no longer have to live a life in constant fear. He once again growled. “No buts! Hurry and have him scram out here! If he doesn’t come, if there’s a need to drag him, then drag him over!”

Not long later, the people of Xiao Sect at the back scattered apart. Xiao Kuangyun staggered his steps, and was forcefully pulled over by a Xiao Sect Elder. Then, he was pushed in front of Xiao Juetian. With unsteady feet, Xiao Kuangyun instantly fell onto the ground. When he raised his head, he instantly saw a face that was a little familiar. After being stunned for a moment, his face instantly turned ashen. “Yun... Yun Che!”

Xiao Kuangyun’s hair was slightly ruffled, and his complexion was a little yellow. Evidently, he wasn’t really well-off in this period of time. Because, ever since the annihilation of Burning Heaven Clan, and finding out that Yun Che was that Xiao Che he did not put in his eyes that year and had even almost forgotten about, he had been living within a nightmare every single day. Currently, the moment he recognized Yun Che, it was as though he suddenly saw the devil of his dreams in broad daylight. He was frightened to the point where he had almost lost control of his bowels on the spot.

“Oh, Great Young Master Xiao, it’s been three years since we last met, yet you’re actually still able to remember me, a small figure in the Xiao Clan of Floating Cloud City. I sure am honored!” Yun Che

looked at Xiao Kuangyun, and lightly gave a cold laugh. Three years ago, his hatred for Xiao Kuangyun had sunk deep into his bones; he hated that he was unable to grind his bones and scatter his ashes. However, currently, facing this person who was crawling on the ground like a dog, whose face was filled with fear, he was not furious, nor did he have the thrill of being able to collect the debt Xiao Kuangyun owed him that year. There was simply only a faint feeling of sorrow... That's right. He could only blame himself back then for being too useless. A figure like him that could not even be compared to trash, was actually able to force him out of his own home, and caused grandfather and little aunt to suffer three years of bitter isolation... If back then, Chu Yueli was not present, the outcome, would have been even more unbearable.

Now that he recalled it, it seemed like he should still thank this Xiao Kuangyun. If not for him, he would not have thirsted for power so intensely, and there wouldn't be the Yun Che today.

And even now, he no longer held the interest in killing him... What kind of figure was he right now? The son-in-law of the Blue Wind Emperor, and even more so, he had the title of "Blue Wind's Number One", which was enough to fully control the Sect Master of Xiao Sect, Xiao Juetian. In front of Yun Che, even he was extremely respectful, and did not dare to burst out in anger. In front of him, this Xiao Kuangyun could not even be considered as poop. Killing him, would simply stain his own hands, and insult his own status.

Although Yun Che only possessed Earth Profound strength, his might was deep and heavy. Even Xiao Juetian might not be able to endure it, let alone Xiao Kuangyun. Under Yun Che's pressure and

gaze, his face had already turned ashen, as he tumbled and crawled to the back. “Don’t... Don’t kill me... That year... It isn’t my fault that year... Those were all... were all Xiao Yulong’s idea... It doesn’t concern me... It doesn’t concern me...”

“I know.” Yun Che said with incomparable calm. “Naturally, I knew everything Xiao Yulong had done. Hence, I tore his arm and leg muscles, gouged out his eyes, ripped off his ears, cut off his nose, sliced off his tongue, wrenched out all of his hair, broke his arms and legs, and crippled his humanity... And at the same time, left his life intact, allowing him to perfectly live on! I allowed him to die slowly... bit by bit, in hell!!”

“Ah, ah, ah...” Xiao Kuangyun let out a strange cry filled with extreme horror, his four limbs wildly trembled... Between his thighs, yellowish white liquid flowed down the ground.

When they heard of Yun Che’s brutal method, even those elder-level individuals, who had experienced countless of storms and winds, were stricken in terror, with chills running down their entire bodies... This was clearly a method which only the most brutal of demons would possess.

Chapter 397 – Explosion Of Wealth

“Dad... Save... Save me... Save me... I don’t want to die... Dad... Save me... Save me!!”

Xiao Kuangyun tightly hugged onto Xiao Juetian’s thigh. His entire body was trembling, his four limbs had long gone limp under intense fear, and he was unable to stand up at all. As a Young Master of Xiao Sect who usually enjoy an extravagant life, undoubtedly, he was extremely afraid of death. However, in the past, there had never been anything that could cause him to feel the threat of death, there were simply only people that feared him.

Xiao Juetian looked at his own son who was actually frightened to the point he had lost control of his bowels. His upright expression turned purple, wishing that he could kick him away. However, he was after all his own biological son, and he was even his most loved one. No matter what, he was unable to stand still and look at him die in Yun Che’s hands. He took a deep breath, and said to Yun Che with a cupped fist. “Little brother Yun, this humble Xiao clearly knows about the grudge between you and my unfilial son as well. That year, my unfilial son had set up a despicable ugly incident, however... However, at least, little brother Yun and your esteemed family are all safe and sound. The sin of my unfilial son, cannot be considered to one that results in death either. I request that little brother Yun, as a great man, be broad-minded, and spare my unfilial son. This humble Xiao will definitely remember this gratitude by heart, and will definitely greatly repay you.”

“His sin shouldn’t result to death?” Yun Che let out a cold laugh. “Then, do you know, why Burning Heaven Clan annihilated? In

comparison, their sin, is actually much lighter compared to your son's! However, in the end... from their Grand Clan Master Fen Yijue, Clan Master Fen Duanhun, to all of the clan's disciples with the surname Fen, a total of about seventy thousand lives, all of them died without any burials!"

Yun Che's words caused the hearts of everyone in Xiao Sect to clench. Some of their bodies even began to quiver uncontrollably, and even Xiao Juetian's expression had turned terribly pale... He was very clear in his heart that when he headed to Yun Che's wedding a few months ago, compared to the strength Yun Che had used to annihilate Burning Heaven Clan, it had once again increased by an extreme amount. With his incomparably terrifying growth speed, his current strength was definitely even more unfathomable... Annihilating his entire Xiao Sect was completely sufficient. After all, Xiao Sect's strength was comparable to Burning Heaven Clan's.

If he were to really act against the entire Xiao Sect out of fury...

This worst-case scenario had been thought of many times by Xiao Juetian. Currently, finally facing Yun Che who was here to collect his debt, he no longer dared to think any further. He lowered his posture to the very lowest, and pleaded. "Little brother Yun, the error of my unfilial son, indeed cannot be forgiven. This humble Xiao is extremely shameful for my incapacities in teaching my son. However, with your current status and level, no matter how many tens of times stronger my unfilial son is, it's impossible for him to possess even the least bit of threat to you, nor would it be possible for him to dare offend you again. If you act against my unfilial son, I'm afraid... I'm simply afraid that it might stain your status as well... If you can show mercy today, and let go of my

unfilial son, my Xiao Sect will definitely deeply grateful, and will rever little brother Yun as our lord. As long as it's little brother Yun's instruction, my Xiao Sect will definitely use all the might within our capacity, and will definitely not hesitate to sacrifice our lives!"

Although in his words, Xiao Juetian was pleading for Xiao Kuangyun, everyone knew that he was pleading for the entire Xiao Sect. With Burning Heaven Clan as the prime example, Yun Che definitely had the possibility of annihilating Xiao Sect under his fury... After all, the thing which Xiao Kuangyun had done back then, compared to what Burning Heaven Clan had done, had offended Yun Che even more. After all, although Yun Che's two relatives were kidnapped by Burning Heaven Clan, they were immediately rescued, and they were completely unscathed. However, Xiao Kuangyun had actually caused Yun Che to be chased out of his own home, and even caused his two relatives to be isolated for three whole years.

And Xiao Juetian basically did not dare to believe his own ears when he heard Yun Che's next words.

"Mn... What Sect Master Xiao says seems to have a good point. If I were to kill this son of yours, not only will it stain my own hands, I will indeed gain nothing. And if I don't kill him..." Yun Che held onto his chin, showing a thinking look.

Xiao Juetian felt as though he had heard the words of the heavens. These words Yun Che just spoke out, actually clearly stated that he wanted to let go of Xiao Kuangyun, and let go of Xiao Sect... However, naturally, he must have a huge benefit to gain. At

this point, Xiao Kuangyun's death had long been secondary, the main key was Xiao Sect's safety! If they were able to use sufficient "benefits" to stabilize this death god, and had Xiao Sect escape from the shadows of this death god, then no matter what price it was, he could still accept it... After all, no matter how big the price was, it was a thousand, ten thousand times better than Xiao Sect's annihilation.

"As long as little brother Yun is willing to let go of my unfilial son, even if you wish for my Xiao Sect to climb up a blade mountain, or swim in a cauldron of oil, our Xiao Sect will never hesitate either!" Xiao Juetian anxiously said.

"Heh, Sect Master Xiao is being too serious. How could I, a mere junior, have the mighty Xiao Sect climb up a blade mountain or swim in a cauldron of oil for me? This son of yours, I can decide not to kill him, but..." Yun Che half-narrowed his eyes. "That will depend on how much your Xiao Sect is willing to buy his life for!"

Money?

Xiao Juetian was slightly stunned. Never would he have expected that, what Yun Che wanted, as stated in his words, was actually money. However, immediately, he reacted over... Evidently, Yun Che was currently already on his way to Divine Phoenix Empire, and the Divine Phoenix Empire has the main branch of Black Moon Merchant Guild, and even more so, it has countless of unique treasures which Blue Wind Empire was unable to hope to attain. To obtain these items, the most important factor was to have sufficient gold!

If this hidden crisis, which could annihilate their entire Sect, could be eliminated just by purely using money, Xiao Juetian was naturally overjoyed. However, he was unable to ascertain if the amount Yun Che wanted was an astronomical figure that their Xiao Sect was basically unable to afford. He held his breath, and asked with incomparable caution. “I wonder... How much money must our Xiao Sect pay, in order to buy my unfilial son’s life?”

Yun Che looked at Xiao Juetian, and slowly stretched out a single finger.

Xiao Juetian’s heart was instantly lifted. With incomparable caution, he asked. “Ten... Ten thousand Purple Profound Coins?”

Ten thousand Purple Profound Coins... was a hundred million Yellow Profound Coins, an astronomical figure that a family of commoners with a poor lifestyle in Blue Wind would never dare to hope for.

Yun Che smiled coldly. “Your son’s life, is merely worth ten thousand Purple Profound Coins? It’s ten million!! Ten million... Purple Profound Coins!”

“Wh... What!!” As a lord-class figure in Blue Wind, when Xiao Juetian, whose mental endurance ability could not be compared by a regular person’s, heard this figure, he still lost control of his voice on the spot out of shock. The Xiao Sect disciples behind had even been shocked completely senseless by this figure.

Ten million... and it was even Purple Profound Coins! That was

one billion Cyan Profound Coins, a hundred billion Yellow Profound Coins!!

“What? This reaction of yours... Are you thinking that your son’s life isn’t worth this amount of money?” Yun Che lightly said.

Xiao Juetian said with a pained voice. “For little brother Yun to give my unfilial son a chance to live, this humble Xiao is eternally grateful. It’s just that ten million Purple Profound Coins, this figure... my Xiao Sect’s business is small, it’s really...”

“You’d best not tell me that your Xiao Sect isn’t able to afford it.” Yun Che’s dark and measuring voice interrupted Xiao Juetian’s words. “If you’re telling me that a sect which had accumulated a thousand years of wealth isn’t even able to take out ten million Purple Profound Coins, then that’s insulting my intelligence! Your son’s life, naturally isn’t worth this amount of money, then... is your Xiao Sect worth ten million, hmm!?”

Xiao Juetian’s heart suddenly clenched, and his breathing had even stopped for a moment. Cold sweat instantly filled his entire forehead.

Xiao Sect was indeed capable of taking out ten million Purple Profound Coins... With Xiao Sect’s abilities, power, and influence, its yearly income was always an astronomical figure. However, at the same time, Xiao Sect’s expenditure was immense as well. In order to maintain the flourishing of Xiao Sect’s power, every year, an immense amount had to be spent to raise the people of Xiao Sect. In regards to those talented geniuses, or the young generation with unique statuses, there was an even bigger need of an

extremely large investment. While after deducting the expenditure from the income, the surplus Xiao Sect had every year, was merely a few ten thousands of Purple Profound Coins. The moment Yun Che opened his price, he actually asked for ten million Purple Profound Coins... That was wealth that Xiao Sect had to use a few dozen years to save up for!

However, currently, facing this astronomical figure, Xiao Juetian definitely did not dare to utter a single no, nor did he even dare to show a hint of hesitation. Because Yun Che had clearly used the entire Xiao Sect as his threat. He glanced at Xiao Kuangyun below him. His chest was swelling up to the point of bursting, and blue veins were popping out on his entire body, as though he really wished to personally rip Xiao Kuangyun into shreds. He hated himself for overly pampering this youngest son of his, for allowing him to actually turn into good-for-nothing who treated lust as his life... In the end, he brought about such a monstrous crisis.

As the father of Xiao Kuangyun, he no longer had the face to continue being the Sect Master either.

“Haah...” Xiao Juetian heaved a long sigh, and said. “If little brother Yun will be willing to become friends with my Xiao Sect with this ten million, then my Xiao Sect...”

“Nevermind the thing about becoming friends. I, Yun Che, am just a small figure who came from the small city of Floating Cloud, how would I dare to become friends with the great Xiao Sect? But, regarding this grudge, I can forget about it. As long as you don’t let me see this Xiao Kuangyun person ever again, I can treat everything as it has never happened. Including that Xiao Wuyi...

whom I have accidentally killed!”

When Yun Che’s final words came out, the expressions of all the people of Xiao Sect gravely changed. Xiao Juetian’s spirit, had even more so, turned cold. He no longer dared to say any further words, turned around, and transmitted his voice to the elder behind him. “Immediately... No matter what methods you use, in fifteen minutes, put together ten million Purple Profound Coins and send them here... Go, immediately.”

The elder immediately nodded, he did not dare to say anything more, and quickly left... Not even eight minutes had passed, yet he had already hurried back, and in his hands, he was holding onto a Purple Gold Card which was shimmering with purple light. With a wealth of hundred billion in his hands, even the hands of this elder, who had experienced a century of weathering, were trembling constantly, as though he was carrying a fifteen million kilogram mountain.

Yun Che reached out his hand, and instantly pulled that Purple Gold Card into his hands. Then, used his consciousness to sweep through the amount inside...

There were exactly ten million Purple Profound Coins inside... not a single bit was missing!

To the Four Major Sects of Blue Wind Empire, this was an absolute astronomical figure, let alone a single person! If not because he still had to face a large group of people from Xiao Sect, Yun Che wouldn’t have been able to resist raising his head and laughing out maniacally. With this amount of money, even in the

Divine Phoenix Empire, it was still sufficient for him to squander all he want.

A trash's life, could actually reap him such benefits, it really was a good deal. Actually, in the beginning, he had never thought of annihilating Xiao Sect. Although Xiao Sect similarly had overstepped his boundaries, the two were different. Over at Xiao Sect's side, the one who harmed him, the one who harmed his grandfather and little aunt, was Xiao Kuangyun alone. It was unlikely for him to be furious at the entire Xiao Sect just because of him. However, Burning Heaven Clan was different! Abducting his family, and not hesitating all costs to send him to death, were decisions made by the upper echelons of the entire clan! They even did not hesitate to force him to his tolerable limit time and time again. If he did not annihilate the entire sect, there was an extremely likely possibility that they would bite him back again the future. However, for the Xiao Sect, no matter the case, their attitude was still fine. And, their guts had already been broken by fear, they definitely would not dare to go against him.

Yun Che kept the Purple Gold Card, and then, he suddenly pushed out his palm. With a dull bang, Xiao Kuangyun was sent flying in the sky. He spat out fresh blood in midair, and when he landed, he was already unconscious.

“Yun'er!” Although Xiao Juetian was extremely furious at Xiao Kuangyun, he was, after all, still his own son. He hurriedly charged over, saw that Xiao Kuangyun's body was already covered entirely in blood, and an unknown number of his bones had been broken.

While Yun Che had already rode on the Snow Phoenix and rose into the skies. In the air, his arrogant voice rang out. “Don’t worry, he won’t die. He simply has to spend his days on the bed in the next few months. Also, from this point onwards, he shouldn’t think of ever procreating! A dog trash like him, is unworthy of having descendants! Your Xiao Sect best not allow him to step out of the doors of Xiao Sect forever. If I were to see his face again, then you people can simply take out more money to redeem his life!!”

The Snow Phoenix’s speed was extremely quick. Yun Che’s voice quickly faded away in their ears. Xiao Juetian swayed forward, and fiercely spat out a mouthful of blood.

“Sect Master!” The surrounding Elders hurriedly circled around him.

“Huu... I’m fine.” Xiao Juetian rubbed away the traces of blood at the corner of his lips. Waving his hands, he closed his eyes, and said powerlessly. “This is fine as well. At least, the safety of Xiao Sect is guaranteed. I can finally sleep peacefully... Have Yun’er carried over to Elder Wuji’s place.”

Chapter 398 – Feng Hengkong

Divine Phoenix Sect was the biggest sect within the Profound Sky Continent. Even though its overall strength was a bit inferior to that of the Four Great Sacred Grounds, based on its scale, no sect in the entire Profound Sky Continent could reach its size. It was also the only sect in the Profound Sky Continent that was qualified to challenge the Four Great Sacred Grounds.

At the same time, Divine Phoenix Sect possessed the only specialty within the continent: It was a sectoral force, and also an imperial force! The Divine Phoenix Sect had two core bases, one was Phoenix City, the other was the Divine Phoenix Imperial Palace! And the entire outer branches of the sect extended throughout all of the Divine Phoenix Nation; without exception, it was this region's overlord.

Divine Phoenix Sect unquestionably possessed the strongest force within the Profound Sky Seven Nations, as well as the highest of political power. Furthermore, these two aspects were both overwhelming. The other six nations gave the Divine Phoenix Empire secret offerings, all without exception... especially the weakest Blue Wind Nation.

Divine Phoenix Imperial Palace.

Feng Hengkong, a name known to everyone that thoroughly resounded through the Profound Sky with prestige above the world. Because he was currently sect master of the Divine Phoenix Sect, and also the emperor of the Divine Phoenix Empire. He possessed an unrivalled profound strength, the power he held in

his palms covered the entire Profound Sky, he was like a figure from the legends in the hearts of Profound Sky's people. To the other six nations, an emperor was already an unapproachable existence, and Emperor Feng Hengkong of Divine Phoenix far surpassed their own nation's emperor, he was like an emperor of the heavenly imperial court. As long as they merely thought of his name, they would all feel a kind of deep oppression.

In the other six nations, the monarch's main hall was surrounded by a massive guard force and countless peak experts would be guarding it in secret. It was the place that had the tightest security in the entire imperial palace. But the Divine Phoenix Main Hall, where Feng Hengkong was located, was actually a field of quiet. There were fundamentally no guards in the surroundings, even so much that the imperial palace patrolling bodyguards would take care to avoid this place... In another nation's imperial palace, this was an absolutely unimaginable scenery. But in the Divine Phoenix Imperial Palace, this couldn't be any more ordinary. What a joke, Feng Hengkong was not merely an emperor, he was Sect Master of Profound Sky's number one sect —— Divine Phoenix Sect! What kind of strength was that?! With his strength why would there be a need for him to be protected others? In the entire Profound Sky, how many people were even qualified, even able to protect him?

In the entire Profound Sky, how many would even have the guts, or are even able to charge into the Divine Phoenix Imperial Palace?

Divine Phoenix Main Hall. With hands behind his back, Feng Hengkong focused his gaze at the phoenix totem on the wall. His gaze was single-mindedly concentrated, as if he was pondering over something. An emperor's attire was usually a golden yellow color, embroidered with a five clawed dragon, yet Feng

Hengkong's imperial robe was a fire-red color, embroidered with a heaven scorching phoenix.

He was over a hundred fifty years old this year, but his entire person was unnecessarily white, with not the slightest of wrinkles. He had sword-like eyebrows and starry eyes, with his majestic heroic air, it seemed that he was at most forty years of age... With his cultivation level, if not for him waiting to appear with a prominent monarch's demeanor and wanting manifest a difference in seniority between his children, he could easily maintain an appearance of around twenty if he wanted to. Altogether, he had a total of sixteen children, fifteen were sons and one was a daughter. His eldest son Feng Ximing was already a full one hundred years old, while his youngest daughter just became sixteen this year.

And the thirteenth son, was exactly the Feng Xichen who had been violently beaten by Yun Che.

It took a long while for a change to at last appear in Feng Hengkong's eyes. He didn't turn around, and suddenly said indifferently: "Ming'er, what is it?"

It was not known when, but a thirty or so middle aged man in a red robe appeared behind him. When he came over, he did not make the slightest of noise. He had been standing behind Feng Hengkong's back for quite some time now, but still did not make the slightest of sound, for fear that he would disturb him. Now that he finally heard Feng Hengkong talk, the middle aged man immediately bowed and said: "This son greets royal father... This son came here to report two things to royal father."

Feng Hengkong turned around. As valiant as a mountain, his calm and dignified face did not show any emotion as he spat out two extremely indifferent words: “Go on.”

“Yes, father.” As Feng Hengkong’s eldest son, Feng Ximing was also the Young Sect Master of the Divine Phoenix Sect, and Divine Phoenix Empire’s crown prince. It was clear that he still possessed an extreme reverence toward Feng Hengkong. No matter his posture or words, they all followed the standard regulations. No daring to appear impudent, he slightly lowered his head: “The first matter is actually only a small matter, and is not worthy of troubling father. But this matter is related to Thirteenth Brother, so this son is hesitant in whether or not he should mention it to royal father.”

“Hmph!” Feng Hengkong’s brows slightly tightened: “As my Divine Phoenix’s crown prince, when did you become so irresolute, so indecisive?! If you want to say it, then say it. Don’t want to say it, then don’t! Why speak so much nonsense?!”

Feng Hengkong’s chiding was not something minor. Feng Ximing trembled all over and promptly said: “Father’s lecture is right, this son knows he was wrong. Even though this matter is small, it still relates to our sect’s bloodline, so it’s still best to report it to royal father.”

“Our sect’s bloodline?” Since it’s related to our sect’s bloodline, how can it be a small matter!” Feng Hengkong’s gaze concentrated: “What exactly is this matter? Quickly, speak!”

“Yes... Does royal father still remember the name ‘Yun Che’ this son mentioned two years ago?” Feng Ximing asked.

“Yun Che?” Feng Hengkong’s eyes slightly shifted: “You’re talking about that person who released phoenix flames in Blue Wind Nation’s ranking tournament? Didn’t he already die two years ago?”

“Reporting to father, Yun Che was sealed under Blue Wind Nation’s Heavenly Sword Villa at that time, so everyone believed that he was undoubtedly dead, they never expected that he would later come out alive. Once this son obtained this news, he allowed Thirteenth Brother to personally leave for Blue Wind Nation to deliver the Seven Nation Ranking Tournament invitation card, with the main purpose being to handle this matter. After Thirteenth Brother saw Yun Che, he discovered that Yun Che indeed possesses our Divine Phoenix Sect’s bloodline! His flame is undoubtedly our sect’s phoenix flame!”

“There’s actually such a matter!” Feng Hengkong’s expression slightly changed. The bloodline, was Divine Phoenix Sect’s core and the biggest taboo. The first rule within the Divine Phoenix Sect was precisely that the bloodline could not be leaked out. He said gravely: “Who exactly is it, to actually be this daring enough, and allowed our sect’s bloodline to go out... This matter, how was it handled? That Yun Che person, his parents and close relatives, have you investigated them thoroughly?”

Feng Ximing replied: “Yun Che’s parents and close relatives, this son had already dispatched people two years ago to investigate them. But unfortunately, it seems like Yun Che’s parents had died

not long after he was born to enemies of their family. The one who brought him up is a person named Xiao Lie who is not blood related to him at all. Furthermore, when the truth was exposed, Yun Che had been expelled from his clan.

“His biological parents ought to have died long ago, or else they would not have not appeared to their son for a whole twenty years. But these are all secondary, about five months ago, when Thirteenth Brother personally set off for Blue Wind Nation to handle this matter, an accident occurred.”

“Accident? What do you mean by accident?!” Feng Hengkong tightened his brows once again.

Feng Ximing’s face began to fill with rage, his voice became conspicuously overcast: “Thirteenth Brother originally wanted to seize him after confirming that Yun Che possessed our sect’s bloodline, but he didn’t expect that he would be obstructed. Ultimately... ultimately, he returned in defeat.”

“Disgraceful!” Feng Hengkong fiercely swung an arm: “With the phoenix bloodline, Chen’er is extremely talented, and it is hard for him to find a worthy opponent of the same age even in my Divine Phoenix Nation. In a little, worthless, and lowly nation like Blue Wind, he could completely go against the law and no one would be able to hinder him! With his identity as my Divine Phoenix Prince, and my, Feng Hengkong’s son, who had the guts to hinder him!”

“Father, please quell your anger!” Feng Ximing immediately replied: “This son also did not expect this outcome. Even though that Yun Che is known as the number one of Blue Wind’s young

generation, he is only at the laughable Earth Profound Realm. Thirteenth Brother wanting to capture him, should've been as easy as blowing off dust."

"But what he didn't expect, was that Yun Che relied on his identity as number one of Blue Wind's young generation to become Blue Wind Emperor Cang Wanhe's son-in-law! When Thirteenth Brother arrived at the Blue Wind Imperial Palace, it just so happened to coincide with Yun Che and Blue Wind Princess's great wedding ceremony. Since it was an imperial wedding, the imperial family had naturally invited outstanding heros from all over Blue Wind. Even though the experts within Blue Wind Nation are pitifully few in number, there are still a few Thrones. On that day, it appeared that those Thrones were all present, and when Thirteenth Brother was about to capture Yun Che, the Blue Wind Emperor gave an order out of fury. Under the emperor's command, those Thrones and a few Sky Profound practitioners all moved out... Thirteenth Brother is still after all, too young. Added to the fact that there were only two early stage Emperor Profounds protecting him and them not expecting to face all of Blue Wind's pinnacle experts, they were heavily outnumbered in the end..."

"Un... believable!!"

Feng Hengkon immediately flew into a great rage. Under his extreme anger, a current of extremely scorching air instantly permeated the entire Divine Phoenix Main Hall, and even warped the air substantially. His sword-like brows sunk, as he spoke in an incomparably overcast voice: "A little significant Blue Wind Nation have the cheek to be this defiant. To even group together and attack my, Feng Hengkong's son! Where exactly did they get the guts to be this ambitious?!"

“This son was also extremely angry when he received the news yesterday, but Thirteenth Brother can’t really be blamed for this. Retreating in defeat from little nation like Blue Wind is undoubtedly a great shame, so Thirteenth Brother did not have the face to tell this to anyone. Added to the fact that royal father had been preoccupied with the preparations for the Seven Ranking Tournament and the Primordial Profound Ark, Thirteenth Brother was afraid that this matter would distract royal father. As a result, he had always concealed this matter... However, on Blue Wind Nation’s side, they are clearly deeply afraid as well since they had sealed off any information. Not even a bit of this matter had spread out in the rumors in these past several months. Furthermore, there is another reason why Thirteenth Brother had never reported this matter...”

“Speak!”

“Yun Che had said at that time, that he would represent Blue Wind Nation and personally come to participate in this session’s Seven Nation Ranking Tournament.” Feng Ximing said grimly: “So compared to the great matter of preparing to board the Primordial Profound Ark, the small matter of a little Blue Wind brat being dragged until this month is of no consequence.”

“Hmph!” Feng Hengkong said furiously: “He actually still dares to come here? Probably because he knows he cannot avoid it, so he came to throw away his life!”

“This son also thinks this is so. His resistance that day, was perhaps just looking for a few months of peace.” Feng Ximing

laughed coldly: “So royal father does not need to get angry over this small matter. If he really dares to come to our Divine Phoenix Empire, he should not think about ever leaving. If he didn’t come, this son will just settle this matter personally. After all, like what father had said, though the person himself is lowly, the matter of our bloodline is still nevertheless a big matter.”

For this matter, Feng Ximeng had indeed only heard of this from Feng Xichen yesterday. But the pretext was vastly different from the truth that had happened that day... On that day, Feng Xichen, as well as his two accompanying Emperor Profound bodyguards were beaten up dirty by only Yun Che alone, and were even stomped on. But he told Feng Ximing that he had been besieged by almost all of Blue Wind’s Emperor Profound experts, and retreated in defeat after being heavily outnumbered... At the same time, the two bodyguards also testified to this pretext.

This was because he, as a grand Divine Phoenix Prince, absolutely would not admit defeat, and would absolutely not allow anyone to know that he had been beaten into a dog by an Earth Profound Realm younger than him, born from a little Blue Wind Nation! Because that was an everlasting mark in the depth of his soul, a humiliation that would never faded away for a lifetime! How could he ever allow people to known of this shameful mark!

“Preposterous... simply preposterous!” Feng Hengkong tightly clenched both hands as his entire body filled with anger: “We originally was somewhat hesitant, but it looks like it is no longer necessary for this little Blue Wind Nation to exist!”

alyschu note: First time he used the imperial we is only at the last sentence of the chapter.

Chapter 399 – Divine Phoenix City

“What’s the other matter?” Feng Hengkong said with a hint of anger in his voice. Divine Phoenix Empire had dominated for many years, and its authority reigned the world. The other six nations never dared to offend or rebel against the Divine Phoenix Empire in any way. When a Divine Phoenix Prince presented himself in the six nations, even the emperors of those nations had to be respectful and submissive. Naturally, he never expected that there would actually be an imperial family who dared to act against his son! And... it was even Blue Wind Nation, which had the weakest and smallest national power!

This was undoubtedly a challenge to this Divine Phoenix Empire’s unparalleled authority and might. The amount of fury he had in his heart could be imagined.

But in actuality, Cang Wanhe definitely did not possess the guts to command others to attack a Divine Phoenix Prince. And even if he really had such guts, even if those peak-level experts of Blue Wind were all present, not a single one of these Blue Wind experts would dare to make a move under his command... From beginning till end, Yun Che was the only who acted against Feng Xichen, and he even intentionally prevented others from being involved — Even when Xia Qingyue wanted to help him, she was halted. Because with Yun Che’s personality, even when he knew that it was impossible for him to be Divine Phoenix Sect’s match, he definitely would not be willing to take it lying down.

Instead, Cang Wanhe was the one who spoke out and helped Feng Xichen in the end... But it was really unfortunate. In order to hide his own embarrassment and shame, Feng Xichen, had instead,

aimed the tip of his spear at Cang Wanhe.

And this, in the near future, had intangibly accelerated the descent of Blue Wind's calamity.

"The other matter, is related to the Seven Nation Ranking Tournament." Feng Ximing's expression turned heavy. "In the past two days, this son had received news from the Four Great Sacred Grounds respectively. On the day of the Ranking Tournament, all four Great Sacred Grounds will be sending personnels to spectate the battlefield."

"Hmph! In the past Seven Nation Ranking Tournament, at the very most, only one of them would appear. However, the moment the Primordial Profound Ark appears, not one less of the Four Great Sacred Grounds would be present. Even though they said it was to spectate, in actual fact, isn't it all for the Primordial Profound Ark! We have never even thought of fishing the benefits from their Sacred Grounds, yet, all they have in their minds is fishing up a big haul from the Primordial Profound Ark that appeared in our Divine Phoenix City. This is really outrageous!" Feng Hengkong said with an ill voice. If not because he could not afford to offend the Four Great Sacred Grounds, he would definitely not allow those from the Sacred Grounds to step onto the Primordial Profound Ark.

"But this time, the people that are coming, are a little irregular." Feng Ximing said.

"Irregular?" Feng Hengkong raised his eyes. "Could it be the Saint Emperor, Sovereign of the Seas, Heavenly Monarch and

Sword Master are coming personally then!?”

Feng Ximing said. “Naturally, these Lords of the Sacred Grounds would not come personally. Coming from the Absolute Monarch Sanctuary is Spiritual Master Gu Cang, and it is reported that he will be bringing a closed-door disciple forward to spectate the matches... According to what was reported, the talent of this disciple is extremely terrifying, and even among the young generation of the Sacred Grounds, he is still a rarity. He had even shook the Sacred Grounds once. Coming from the Supreme Ocean Palace is Ji Qianrou...”

“What!? Ji Qianrou? Why is she the one coming!?” Hearing the name “Ji Qianrou”, Feng Hengkong actually lost control of his voice on the spot. On his initial face which was filled with dignity and might, a moment of spasmodic activity actually appeared.

“About this... This son doesn’t know. If royal father isn’t willing to make an appearance then, it’s fine to allow this son to receive him... Coming from the Mighty Heavenly Sword Region is Rinsing Sword Region’s Seventh Elder Ling Kun. The people coming from these three Sacred Grounds, are still rather normal. However, the person coming from Sun Moon Divine Hall is actually... Ye Xinghan.”

“Ye Xinghan?” Feng Hengkong’s brows furrowed fiercely. “The eldest son of Heavenly Monarch Ye Meixie... Young Hall Master Ye Xinghan? Why is he coming for!?”

“This is also the reason why this son has swiftly come to report to royal father.” Feng Ximing hurriedly said. “The ventures into the

Primordial Profound Ark had been fruitless for ten thousand years, although it still peaks the interests of the Four Great Sacred Grounds, with so many years gone by, their interest had long waned. The people that had been dispatched in these recent years were basically not considered as core figures. The Sun Moon Divine Hall should not have any reason to have Ye Xinghan come forward. It's even more impossible for him to be here to spectate the Seven Nation Ranking Tournament, or to train! Hence, this son thinks that there's an extremely high possibility that the reason why Ye Xinghan is personally attending..." Feng Ximing fiercely gritted his teeth, and slowly said. "There's a possibility... that he's here for Xue'er!"

Feng Hengkong was slightly startled, then, a great rage followed right after. The ground beneath his feet instantly cracked. "What... did you say!?"

The sudden outburst of anger from Feng Hengkong caused Feng Ximing to shudder for a moment in his heart, however, he did not feel the least bit unexpected. Because the "Xue'er" he brought up, was the most important existence in Feng Hengkong's heart. In Feng Hengkong's heart, her importance, had even surpassed the entire Divine Phoenix Sect! She was Feng Hengkong's biggest landmine... Touching would mean certain death!

And to Feng Ximing, it was the same as well! To him, "Xue'er" was the world's most, most important existence, no matter what anything else was, it could never replace her. He hatefully said. "Royal father should have heard of it as well. Ten years ago, Ye Xinghan had succeeded in training in a set of Black Arts that had long been lost by the Sun Moon Divine Hall. Ever since then, his strength rose explosively, and the training of that set of Black Arts,

required the usage of women with extremely high-grade physiques as incubators. Hence, in these recent years, Ye Xinghan had been gathering a large number of women with unique physiques in the shadows. At the same time, he has a lustful personality, there's no woman he doesn't like, and this is fact that the entire world knows of... When Xue'er revealed herself for a short moment at the imperial city three years ago, she was instantly titled the world's number one beauty. At the same time, she possessed the Divine Soul Body as well, it's impossible for Ye Xinghan not to harbor any coveting intentions in his heart... The reason why he's personally coming forward this time, there's a ninety nine percent probability... that he's here for Xue'er!"

In Feng Ximing's speech, every single one of his words was filled with deep hatred and anger, as though he hated that he was unable to personally rip the body of Ye Xinghan, who was having on thoughts of "Xue'er", into countless shreds, at that very moment. Except, whenever he brought up the two words "Xue'er", all of his anger would suddenly turn into gentleness, as though those two words, were the most precious, the most warmest, in his sea of consciousness. Even his eyes, were projecting infatuation that could hardly be concealed.

"Bastard!!!"

Feng Hengkong's entire body shook from his anger, as he spoke out with explosive rage. He looked at Feng Ximing, and a leg suddenly flew up, as he ruthlessly kicked Feng Ximing's lower abdomen.

"Bang!!"

Feng Ximing who did not even have the time to react, wildly spat out a mouthful of fresh blood, his body heavily smashed onto the wall at the back. He held onto his lower abdomen, and slowly stood up. Painfully, he said. “Royal father...”

“Hmph! You trash! You still have the guts to call us your royal father!” Feng Hengkong pointed at him and roared furiously. “Xue’er is your biological sister, and you actually dare to harbor lust for her in your heart! We had initially thought that these two years had allowed your will to overcome this demonic barrier. We never expected, that you had yet to change even the least bit! And you had even uncontrollably exposed yourself in front of us! You have really disappointed us!”

Feng Ximing knelt on the ground with his two knees, and said with a painful expression. “Royal father... This son admits his mistake... This son knows that these thoughts are ethically forbidden between this heaven and earth, and is simply unforgivable. This son has been putting all his might into suppressing these thoughts these few years, however... However, the Xue’er’s flawlessness, is basically unable to be resisted by sheer will...This son is really unable to do it... And not just this son, Third Brother, Fourth Brother, Seventh Brother... and...”

“Shut your mouth!” Feng Hengkong’s two brows straightened vertically, and his entire body released an extremely shocking amount of anger. “Xue’er is a gem that the heavens have bestowed to my Divine Phoenix Sect, and is also the biggest hope we have to go shoulder with shoulder with the Sacred Grounds in five thousand years! No one shall think of tainting her! In this world, there’s no other man who is worthy of Xue’er either! Forget about

Ye Xinghan, even if Heavenly Monarch Ye Meixie were to personally attend, he shouldn't hold any intentions of obtaining Xue'er either! You unfilial sons... The lot of you best suppress all these thoughts that are not meant to be deep in your hearts, for your entire lifetimes. If anyone dares to make any slightest of moves outside of their mere thoughts, even if he's our biological son... We will still personally cripple him!"

Feng Ximing said in a fluster. "Royal father, calm your anger... Royal father, be at ease. This son has never forgotten that he is Xue'er's brother. This son shall promise royal father, that I will never do anything that will sadden Xue'er in my life. If anyone dares to bully Xue'er, even if this son has to risk his life, he will render him beyond redemption! Third Brother and the rest have similar thoughts as well... All of us see Xue'er as the world's most important treasure, so how would we dare to do anything to harm her... Otherwise, even we, ourselves, will not forgive ourselves."

"It best be that way!" Feng Hengkong's anger had yet to dissipate as he turned around, and said coldly. "Xue'er is currently training at the Phoenix Perching Valley. On the day of the Ranking Tournament, Xue'er will be present to spectate as well. After all, it is the first Seven Nation Ranking Tournament since her birth. When the time comes, you'd best stay as far as possible from her. If you dare to approach within thirty meters from Xue'er, we will break off your legs!"

"Yes." Feng Ximing lowered his head, his face was filled with dejection.

"Take your leave then. We have taken note of the matters you

have said earlier.”

“Yes, this son shall take his leave.”

Feng Ximing stood up, and with careful steps, he walked out of the Divine Phoenix Main Hall.

After leaving far from the Divine Phoenix Great Hall, Feng Ximing stopped his steps. Reaching out his hand to wipe the stains of blood at the corner of his lips, his head rose as he looked towards that gigantic shadow in the sky. His face was constantly interweaved with expressions of infatuation, hatred, unwillingness, and decisiveness...

“Xue’er... My Xue’er... For you, I’m willing to sacrifice everything... Even if you want my life, I will definitely not hesitate either... Wait for the moment I take the throne of Divine Phoenix Emperor, and become the Divine Phoenix Sect Master... Then, no one will be able to stop me from obtaining your everything... Ye Xinghan... If you dare to have any thoughts about Xue’er... Even if you’re the Young Sect Master of Sun Moon Divine Hall... I, your father, will definitely cripple you!!”

At the same time, after experiencing thirteen days of journey, his two feet finally stepped onto the grounds of the Divine Phoenix City.

The air of the Divine Phoenix City evidently carried a trace of searing heat. It was not because the air here was warmer than Blue Wind Imperial City, rather, there was an extremely huge number of profound practitioners who trained in fire attribute profound arts, especially with the Divine Phoenix Sect as the head, in Phoenix City where the core grounds of the Divine Phoenix Sect. And it's also because it was within Divine Phoenix City, which allowed the air here to be filled with an excessive amount of flaming aura.

Although Cang Wanhe's words had long given Yun Che the time to prepare his heart, the bustle here, still gave him a small shock.

The size of Divine Phoenix City was enough to be twenty times larger than Blue Wind Imperial City. Even if that was the case, the level of density of people was still exceptionally shocking at the borders of the city. Countless of profound practitioners, wearing various types of clothes, were moving about. Among them, most appeared in groups, and seemingly everyone was emitting out an extremely dense and heavy profound aura... From these people, just by casually picking any one of them out, he or she would be at the level of a Sect Master in Blue Wind Nation.

Evidently, among them, a lot of them had come here in advance to spectate the Seven Nation Ranking Tournament. On the few days at the start, and the few days before the tournament, the degree of bustle and liveliness would still definitely rise by a few more levels.

“As expected of the imperial city of Divine Phoenix Empire. The imposing feeling, atmosphere, and the level of strength here,

naturally cannot be compared on the same grounds with Blue Wind Nation... They're seemingly worlds apart."

Yun Che could not help but exclaim.

He did not disguise himself, because his fame only laid in Blue Wind. In this territory of the Divine Phoenix Empire, there basically wasn't a single person that would recognize him. And there were countless of experts in Divine Phoenix City. The moment his disguise was exposed, it would instead raise their awareness, and might bring about a huge trouble.

However, when he had to state his name, he would still naturally not use his real name.

"Look above!" In his mind, Jasmine's voice suddenly rang out. Yun Che hurriedly raised his head and looked above.

In the sky above Divine Phoenix City, there would occasionally be boat-shaped flying objects flying past at extreme speed. These flying objects were separated into highs and lows, or big and small. The shortest one was merely a few meters long, while the longest one could even reach sixty meters. Although Yun Che had never seen such things in the Blue Wind Nation, and had only heard about them before, when he was in Azure Cloud Continent, he had seen such things more than a single time...

Profound Arks!

An extremely luxurious type of flying tool, and had many advantages which could not be compared by many flying profound beasts. However, the price to craft one was extremely expensive, and its source of energy — profound stones and profound crystals, were even more incomparably costly. The consumption amount of profound stones and profound crystals flying a profound ark of a regular size for two hours, when converted into profound coins, would entirely be a humongous figure that could dumbfound normal people. Hence, the number of people who possessed a profound ark was extremely small, and the number of people who could bear to use one, was even smaller... In Blue Wind Nation, the ones who possessed profound arks were most probably only the imperial family and the Four Major Sects. However, he had never seen them use one before.

However, in this Divine Phoenix City, profound arks filled up the entire sky. Thus, it was evident to see the strength of their national power.

Looking past these profound arks, in the faraway sky, Yun Che was shocked to see a gigantic shadow... As though it was a giant black cloud floating shakily above the blue skies, it obscured a large extent of the brilliant rays of light that were shining down. With its shape and the posture it was adopting to float in the air, it looked just like an odd-shaped profound ark.

“That is... could that be the legendary... Primordial Profound Ark? Yun Che said with a low voice, and then, right after, his brows slightly twitched. “There seems to be another mistake as well. Royal father has told me that the size of the Primordial Profound Ark could be compared to the entire Blue Wind Imperial City. However, if one were to look at it from here, it basically did

not look that big at all. Could it be that royal father was exaggerating his words?”

“Hmph, they weren’t the slightest of exaggeration at all.” Jasmine said in disdain. “Because the height which that profound ark is at... is a full sixty thousand meters above ground!”

Chapter 400 – Black Moon Headquarters

“What... Sixty thousand meters!?” Yun Che gasped out of shock.

“Sixty thousand meters. Even if it was this was ground distance, it still would not be a small figure, and if this figure was used on height, ‘terrifying’ could only be used to describe it. At the very least, in Yun Che’s two lifetimes, forget about sixty thousand meters, he had never even made contact with thirty thousand meters in the high skies. Yun Che had never seen a profound ark that could reach such heights, and, at such a height, forget about Sky Profound, even Emperor Profound experts, would never be able to reach it.

It was no wonder Cang Wanhe said that it was necessary to borrow the strength of an Overlord to board the Primordial Profound Ark... It was actually at such a terrifying height in the high skies.

And with such height, the black shadows that could be seen from one’s line of sight could still be said to be huge. It’s actual size could thus be imagined.

However, not many people from the crowd were stopping to raise their heads and view it. After all, this mysterious and unfathomable Primordial Profound Ark had already appeared a few months ago.

“Jasmine, are you able to see just what this ‘Primordial Profound Ark’ really is?” Yun Che asked with his head raised. Since he was

separated too far away from it, and there were even layers of clouds covering it, what he could see, was simply that huge shadow and its rough outline. As for the details, he was unable to even see them the least bit clearly.

“That indeed should be a profound ark. I have seen many profound arks of this size, however, the feeling this profound ark brings me... is really strange.” Jasmine said musingly.

“Strange?” Although this was already the second time Jasmine had said such similar words, Yun Che was still stunned in his heart... It was a Profound Ark that was huge to such an extent, yet, she actually said she had seen them a few times...The tone she adopted, even sounded as though she was used to such sights! The place she was born and had grown up in, just what kind of terrifying existence was it?

“Profound Arks had underwent changes in the course of a hundred million years of history, right now, they had long been becoming uniform and perfect constructs. For example, in order to reduce the consumption of profound stones, profound crystals, and even divine stones and divine crystals, the front part of the Profound Arks are all sharp and long, the entire bodyline is especially smooth. This way, it can greatly reduce the amount of resistive forces during flight. However, this Profound Ark actually adopts the exact opposite of this concept, and looks more like a product in the Ancient Era... The strangest thing is, when such a huge profound ark floats in the high skies, a large amount of energy is consumed every second. However, I completely cannot sense any trace of energy flow up above! This should be something completely impossible!”

Yun Che: “...”

“If you’re able to resolve the grudge between you and Divine Phoenix Sect, and succeed in entering the Seven Nation Ranking Tournament, then enter the top three. After that, board this Primordial Profound Ark to take a look. All of a sudden, I really wish to know just what this thing really is.” Jasmine said very seriously. Evidently, she had harbored a very deep interest towards this mysterious profound ark which she even could not understand.

“Alright.” Yun Che nodded. “Hopefully, when the time comes, everything will go according to plan.”

“It seems like you have already prepared an adequate plan?”

“...Something like that. But things like plans, will forever be merely plans. In regards to what will actually happen when the time comes, no one is able to predict it.” Although Yun Che put it this way, his expression was still very calm and composed.

“There’s still another half a month before the Ranking Tournament. In this period of time, what are you planning to do?”

“I will use thirty percent of the time to familiarize myself with Divine Phoenix City, so that when I have no choice but to flee, at the very least, I won’t be a headless housefly. As for the remaining seventy percent of the time, naturally, it’s used to raise my abilities.” Yun Che slightly raised his brows, and his eyes narrowed. “In these recent months, I had been training in the

Frozen End Divine Arts, yet the raising of my profound strength had completely fallen behind. The Seven Nation Ranking Tournament is an event where all of the top greatest young experts in the entire Profound Sky Continent gathers, and the Blue Wind Ranking Tournament is far from being able to compare to it. With my current strength, I still do not have that much confidence in obtaining reaching the top three... In these few days, I have to use some special methods to raise my profound strength.”

“Right now, I have the Heart of an Emperor Profound Dragon, Palpus of an Emperor Profound Dragon, Devil’s Flaming Blood Crystal, Kongtong Grass, Snowflower Jade Liquid in my hands... As long as I possess the Heavenly Brahma Jade and Phoenix Helianthus as well, I will be able to refine a Sky Profound Universal Pellet. After taking it, it will be enough to raise my profound strength to the tenth level of Earth Profound Realm. Although the Heavenly Brahma Jade and Phoenix Helianthus cannot be found in the Blue Wind Empire, there’s the Black Moon Merchant Guild’s headquarters in Divine Phoenix City. As long as I have the money, there shouldn’t be anything I’m unable to afford.”

After saying that, Yun Che took out the map of Divine Phoenix City, and his eyes quickly locked onto that especially eye-catching black-colored crescent moon on the map. Then, he sprinted straight there.

The Black Moon Merchant Guild was spread throughout every corner of Profound Sky Continent, and its position as the lord of the merchant world had never been shaken by anyone. As the headquarters of Black Moon Merchant Guild, undoubtedly, it would have an extremely grand atmosphere. And, when Yun Che

finally arrived at the entrance of Black Moon Merchant Guild, he was still shocked dumbfounded.

The size of the Black Moon Merchant Guild was more than several tens of kilometers, and could be comparable to a small town. Anyone would find it hard to believe that it was actually just a merchant guild's station. The Black Moon Merchant Guild had a total of eight floors. Although they were only eight floors, the height of every floor was incomparably shocking. Adding the eight floors together, the building actually shot through the blue skies. At the very top, a gigantic black-colored crescent moon exalted itself among the clouds. Seemingly, at any corner of this humongous Divine Phoenix City, it was clearly visible if one were to raise his head to take a look.

The walls were all reflecting a pure glow that could only be possible with pure stones of jade. Every piece of brick was extremely precious, and it was totally more luxurious than the glazed brick used in the Blue Wind Imperial Palace. An extremely grand and majestic aura enveloped downward, causing people to seemingly have the impulse to worship it when they look at it.

Truly extremely wealthy... Looking at the Black Moon Merchant Guild in front of him, Yun Che sighed out fiercely in his heart. All of a sudden, he really wanted to know what kind of figure was the guildmaster of this Black Moon Merchant Guild. To possess such an astonishing business empire in the palm of a single person's hands, it was definitely not something that could be done with mere money.

Currently, revealing in front of Yun Che's eyes, was an extremely

huge plaza. The plaza was filled with a huge crowd, and the place concentrated with the most people, was a gigantic crystal stone stage. The crystal stone stage was separated into several crystal pillars, and at the front of every crystal was a vertical profound array that was slowly swirling around. These profound arrays were distributed uniformly around the crystal stone stage, and every profound array was glowing with a mysterious and unfathomable rainbow-colored light. By taking a closer look, they were reflecting between the colors of red, orange, yellow, green, blue, indigo, and violet alternatively at an uniform pace.

“This is the Black Moon Merchant Guild? Isn’t it too... too... too exaggerated!?” Beside Yun Che, a youth stared dumbfoundedly in front of him. His mouth was widened to the max, and he was unable to close it for a long time. Looking at his attire, he should be a practitioner from another nation who had came over to Divine Phoenix City for the first time.

“This is just the exterior. According to rumors, it’s even more exaggerated inside.” His companion said.

“Why are all these people surrounding that crystal stage, and why aren’t they entering? Oh right, why haven’t I seen the door? Where are we supposed to enter the place?”

“Heh, how could the headquarters of Black Moon Merchant Guild be so easily accessible? Even me, your senior brother, did not have the qualification to enter when I came back then. It’s fine to just look around, and it’s best that you don’t wish of entering the place. If you need anything, it’s best if you just head over to the branches, or other small merchant guilds. Also, even if you’re able

to enter the place, the items from the Black Moon Merchant Guild aren't things you can afford."

"Why can't we enter the place? Could it be that they will even chase away their customers? And what kind of people are able to enter the place?"

"See that crystal stage? There are thirty-six profound arrays at the exterior of the crystal stage, and they're also the only entrances to the Black Moon Merchant Guild! If you wish to enter, you have to use your own strength to attack the profound arrays. These profound arrays will completely take in the energy that was struck onto them, then, according to the level of strength, it would judge the grade of the attack, then, it will have the grade displayed at the corresponding crystal pillar behind the profound arrays... And the grade displayed have to be at least green-colored, before one has the qualification to enter the Black Moon Merchant Guild. However, that person will only be able to enter the first and second floors. With a blue-colored grade, the person will be able to enter the third and fourth level, an indigo-colored grade, allows the person to enter the fifth and sixth levels. As for the highest purple-colored grade... that person can enter the seventh level!"

Yun Che heard all of these words, and he once again sighed in his heart. In the merchant world, it had always been the buyers picking their sellers, and the merchant guilds would always play all their tricks to pull in customers... The Black Moon Merchant Guild, however, wanted to precisely pick out their customers. Without sufficient strength, one would not even have the qualification to enter the Black Moon Headquarters. Even if you possess great wealth, don't expect to enter the Black Moon Merchant Guild to make a trade.

Even if that was the case, not only wouldn't the number of customers in Black Moon Merchant Guild drop to zero, instead, every year, they would always be countless of people thinking of ways to enter the place.

To have such strength and confidence, in the entire Profound Sky Continent, Black Moon Merchant Guild was the only one.

“Then that's really too unfair.” That young profound practitioner said furiously. “To merely judge a person's qualification to enter with profound strength, wouldn't us youths lose out too much!? This is clearly leaning towards those people who have trained in the profound for hundreds of years.”

“No, you're mistaken!” The one who was called “senior brother” shook his head. “What the crystal pillar base its standards of qualification on is not just merely profound strength, but potential! When one attacks the profound array, not only will it take in energy, it will also measure the age of the bones of the attacker at the same time, and then, it will judge based on the combination of the bones' age and degree of profound strength. For example, with your profound energy, if you're only ten years old, you will definitely have the qualification to enter! And if the person is a supreme Throne, but the age of his bones is several hundred years old, he might not even be labeled as green-colored grade.”

“I see... senior brother, earlier, you said that the highest purple-colored grade can only enter the seventh floor. Then, how does one enter the eighth floor?”

“According to rumors, the eighth floor is the place where the Black Moon Merchant Guild personally receive their esteemed guests, and only people with extremely grand and respected statuses, like the Phoenix Sect Master. Ultra-classed individuals like him, have the qualification to enter... I’m afraid that even a regular Divine Phoenix Prince does not even have the qualification enter either, so it’s best that we don’t think about it for the rest of our lives.”

The conversations from the people beside him had allowed Yun Che to finally understand how he could enter the Black Moon Merchant Guild. He retracted his gaze from the black-colored crescent moon above the high clouds, and walked towards the crystal stage in the middle.

The crowd around the stage was very densely packed. In these recent days, Divine Phoenix City was being poured with a large number of profound practitioners from the six nations, and as people who were capable of arriving here, not a single one of them was not either an outstanding individual or an absolute genius among their own nation of profound practitioners. In regards to the Black Moon Headquarters, they naturally had an extremely huge desire to press upwards. To gain access into the Black Moon Headquarters to take a look, was even one of the biggest reasons why many people had come.

All thirty-six profound arrays at the front were occupied by people, and every one of them had entirely reddened faces as they gathered all of their profound energy in their bodies to attack the profound arrays. But when every single gigantic force of energy made contact with the profound array, none of them were able to

create any form of destruction, and even the sound of impact was very light, as the energy was taken in completely and cleanly in an instant. Although there were twenty to thirty people attacking at the same time at every single time, the surge of profound energy that was too intense could not be felt in the surroundings.

“Haa!!”

A twenty-odd year old young practitioner had a stern expression. With his cheeks swelled up, after gathering profound energy for more than nearly ten seconds, he shouted out loudly, and attacked towards the profound array at the front with his strongest profound skill... When attacking the profound array, one could not use his or her weapon, however, the person could use his profound arts and skills.

“Heaven-Earth Collapsing Lightning Fist!!”

The young profound practitioner’s fist ruthlessly struck onto the profound array. The profound array momentarily swept out a wave-like ripple soundlessly. Following after, the corresponding crystal momentarily glowed. The first level’s red-color lighted up, and continued to head upwards, lighting up the orange-color at the second level. The third level’s yellow-color glowed right after as well... However, before it shone with its brightest light, it had already been fixed. Following after, all of the colors quickly faded to darkness.

That expression of the young practitioner, who initially had been filled with confidence, instantly froze. His pair of hands trembled, and he shouted out uncontrollably. “No... Impossible...

Impossible... I'm ranked thirty seven in Black Fiend Nation's Ranking Tournament, the number one genius of the Rivernorth Generation! Impossible, there must have been a mistake somewhere..."

As one of the absolute geniuses in a nation, he grew up as a prideful and arrogant individual who had always been worshipped, praised, envied and flattered his entire life. Yet when he reached the Black Moon Headquarters, he actually did not even reach the most basic qualification of entering the place. To an ultra-class genius who could shake a nation with his might, this was undoubtedly an incomparably large blow to his ego.

Amidst his lost of control, his face turned as red as blood. Suddenly, he roared out loudly, took out his weapon in an instant, and smashed towards the profound array in front as he roared wildly... However, the moment the weapon made contact with the profound array, the profound array suddenly flashed with a cold light, and a huge force of energy was released. The young profound practitioner screamed, and was sent flying far away. When he landed on the ground, he was unable to stand up even after a long while.

"Senior brother Yin!" A few of the companions who came along with him hurriedly circled around him and lifted him up.

"Hahahaha! A bunch of trash from a lowly and small nation, actually dreams of entering the Black Moon Headquarters as well, and even claims himself to be the 'number one genius' of whatever Rivernorth Generation... Hahahaha! My teeth are really falling off from laughing here. You so-called geniuses of your small nations,

in my Divine Phoenix Empire, are not even fit to be ants. I even feel embarrassed for all of you.”

An incomparably arrogant voice rang out from the back of the crowd. Every word of his speech was incomparably ear-piercing, as he insulted all of the profound practitioners of the six nations. The people concentrated at this place were mostly from the six nations, and when they heard this voice, there wasn't a single one of them who did not turn to look out of anger. However, when they saw the person who said these words, their anger which was about to burst out was instantly tightly blocked off by something, as they stood there stunned, not daring to shout out even the least bit of their voice.

This person was donned in a set of flame-like red clothes, and an emblem of a phoenix with its wings spread out was embroidered on his chest... No matter the set of red clothes or the emblem, both of them had proven this person's identity. Impressively, he was a disciple of the Divine Phoenix Sect!

Table of Contents

[Synopsis](#)

[Chapter 301 – Dropping From The Sky](#)

[Chapter 302 – Self-Harm](#)

[Chapter 303 – Blue Wind Palace Chief](#)

[Chapter 304 – Killing Ten People Per Step](#)

[Chapter 305 – Unstoppable](#)

[Chapter 306 – There’s Seriously A Problem With All Of Your Attitudes!](#)

[Chapter 307 – I’m Obviously Here To Steal The Bride!](#)

[Chapter 308 – Temporary Truce](#)

[Chapter 309 – Variant Profound Handle](#)

[Chapter 310 – Straight Toward Frozen Cloud](#)

[Chapter 311 – Were You Looking For Me?](#)

[Chapter 312 – Dire Situation](#)

[Chapter 313 – Meeting the Primordial Azure Dragon Again](#)

[Chapter 314 – Dragon God’s Marrow, Dragon God’s Soul](#)

[Chapter 315 – Phoenix’s Soul?](#)

[Chapter 316 – Emperor Profound Dragon Fault](#)

[Chapter 317 – Slaughter](#)

[Chapter 318 – Killing Fen Moli](#)

[Chapter 319 – Asgard Of The Snow Region](#)

[Chapter 320 – Fury](#)

[Chapter 321 – Frozen Cloud Asgard’s Mistress](#)

[Chapter 322 – Soul Piercing Words](#)

[Chapter 323 – Anxious To Return](#)

[Chapter 324 – Returning To Floating Cloud](#)

[Chapter 325 – Entering With A Kick](#)

[Chapter 326 – Collecting Debt](#)

[Chapter 327 – Fury That Burns The Heavens \(1\)](#)

[Chapter 328 – Fury That Burns The Heavens \(2\)](#)

[Chapter 329 – Fury That Burns The Heavens \(3\)](#)

[Chapter 330 – Heavily Injuring Fen Duanhun](#)

[Chapter 331 – Massacre](#)

[Chapter 332 – Nine Profound Dipper Formation](#)

[Chapter 333 – Dragon Soul Domain](#)

[Chapter 334 – Little Che, You Must Think of Me...](#)

[Chapter 335 – Heavenfire Star Burning Formation?](#)

[Chapter 336 – Burning Heaven Clan At The Brink Of Ruin](#)

[Chapter 337 – Grand Clan Master: Fen Yijue](#)

[Chapter 338 – A Big Gift Delivered To The Door](#)

[Chapter 339 – Infiltrating The Dragon Confining Prison](#)

[Chapter 340 – Luring The Tiger Out Of Its Den](#)

[Chapter 341 – Heaven Scorching Phoenix Flame](#)

[Chapter 342 – Ling Jie Arrives](#)

[Chapter 343 – Ling Jie's Advice](#)

[Chapter 344 – Fighting Fen Yijue](#)

[Chapter 345 – Cruel Hand](#)

[Chapter 346 – Alone Against Two Thrones](#)

[Chapter 347 – Burning God Print](#)

[Chapter 348 – Annihilating The Throne!](#)

[Chapter 349 – Burning Heaven Clan's Request For Help](#)

[Chapter 350 – Xiao Sect's Choice](#)

[Chapter 351 – Xiao Wuyi](#)

[Chapter 352 – Heaven Decimating Orb](#)

[Chapter 353 – Clan Annihilation](#)

[Chapter 354 – Devoid Of All Life](#)

[Chapter 355 – Burning Heaven Clan’s Forbidden Secret](#)

[Chapter 356 – The Sword Saint’s Anger](#)

[Chapter 357 – Tit For Tat](#)

[Chapter 358 – Phoenix Flame, Frozen End \(1\)](#)

[Chapter 359 – Phoenix Flames, Frozen End \(2\)](#)

[Chapter 360 – Phoenix Flames, Frozen End \(3\)](#)

[Chapter 361 – Double Domain](#)

[Chapter 362 – The Terrified Xiao Sect](#)

[Chapter 363 – The Tempo Of A Forced Marriage](#)

[Chapter 364 – Wedding Date](#)

[Chapter 365 – The Big Wedding Day](#)

[Chapter 366 – Divine Phoenix Prince](#)

[Chapter 367 – Profound Sky Seven Nation Ranking Tournament](#)

[Chapter 368 – Drawn Swords And Armed Bows](#)

[Chapter 369 – Asking To Be Humiliated](#)

[Chapter 370 – Overbearing](#)

[Chapter 371 – Oppression](#)

[Chapter 372 – Miserable Is Just A Single Word](#)

[Chapter 373 – Extreme Deterrence](#)

[Chapter 374 – Imperial Palace Wedding Night](#)

[Chapter 375 – Lingxi](#)

[Chapter 376 – Frozen Cloud’s Invitation](#)

[Chapter 377 – Change In The Imperial City](#)

[Chapter 378 – Eternal Night Prince](#)

[Chapter 379 – Frozen Cloud Male Disciple](#)

[Chapter 380 – Joining Frozen Cloud](#)

[Chapter 381 – Eternal Night’s Secret, Thousand Year Calamity](#)

[Chapter 382 – Frozen End Divine Hall](#)

[Chapter 383 – Frozen End’s Rudimentary Completion](#)

[Chapter 384 – Frozen Fairies’ Fury](#)

[Chapter 385 – Answer](#)

[Chapter 386 – Only An Idiot Wouldn’t Take Advantage Of What’s Dangling Before His Face](#)

[Chapter 387 – Frozen Asgard’s Resolve](#)

[Chapter 388 – Important Duty!](#)

[Chapter 389 – Hanyue, Hanxue](#)

[Chapter 390 – Fiendish Claws \(1\)](#)

[Chapter 391 – Fiendish Claws \(2\)](#)

[Chapter 392 – Heaven Defying Fusion, Ice Flame \(1\)](#)

[Chapter 393 – Heaven Defying Fusion, Ice Flame \(2\)](#)

[Chapter 394 – Just Me Alone](#)

[Chapter 395 – Obscure Premonition](#)

[Chapter 396 – Collecting A Debt Along The Way](#)

[Chapter 397 – Explosion Of Wealth](#)

[Chapter 398 – Feng Hengkong](#)

[Chapter 399 – Divine Phoenix City](#)

[Chapter 400 – Black Moon Headquarters](#)